

GEN

BAR CODE IS LOCATED
INSIDE OF BOOK!

✓



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/historyofsalemma03perl>

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01115 3746

Gc 974.402 Sa32pe v.3 1671-1716
Perley, Sidney
History of Salem, Massachusetts



A.W. Elson & Co. Belmont, Mass.

Dr. Simon Bradstreet

THE
HISTORY OF SALEM
MASSACHUSETTS

By SIDNEY PERLEY

Author of

History of Boxford; Goodridge Memorial; Poets of Essex County;
Historic Storms of New England; Dwellings of Box-
ford; Indian Land Titles of Essex County;
Hovey Book; Plumer Genealogy; etc.

VOLUME III
1671—1716

SALEM, MASS.
SIDNEY PERLEY
1928

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

RECORD PUBLISHING COMPANY
HAVERHILL, MASS.

PREFACE

1236192



THIS volume of the History of Salem relates to the establishment and continuance of churches and erection of meeting houses, the development of educational facilities, construction and improvement of highways, institution of taverns, building of grist, saw and other kinds of mills, establishment of the Middle Parish (Peabody) and Rial Side Parish and erection of a new town and court house.

Changes in living conditions of the people and increase of household articles, of the introduction of clocks and watches and labor-saving devices, and improved means of travel are stated; and cuts and sketches of the earlier houses are given as far as possible.

Considerable space is devoted to genealogies of the new settlers, who were constantly appearing here during this period. Many autographs are given and also portraits that have come to the knowledge of the writer.

Much is said of the business life and commerce of the people, and of the vessels engaged in coastwise and trans-Atlantic trade.

The Huguenot immigration is an important element in the history of New England.

The administration of Sir Edmund Andros and its sudden termination is of special interest to the town of Salem.

King Philip's War and other Indian troubles caused great uneasiness among the people, especially those who dwelt in the unprotected borders of towns and in thinly settled localities.

The chapter on Salem witchcraft is an attempt to tell the story in a simple matter-of-fact manner, free from the too common method of surrounding the entire episode with an air of positive diabolism.

Above all other interests of the people, their claims of sovereignty and consistent acts, the growth in settlements, manufacturing and commerce surely and naturally develop into positive claims of independence and open aggression to the government of Great Britain.

Gov. Simon Bradstreet, a moderate, but nevertheless leader of the colonists, was the most important personage here in this era; and the frontispiece is a photogravure reproduction of his portrait in oil which hangs in the senate chamber in the state house, in Boston.

The writer takes advantage of this opportunity to again thank the many persons and societies who have kindly aided him in his long and arduous search for facts, and, also, the subscribers who have financially made possible the printing of these volumes.

SIDNEY PERLEY.

Salem, Mass., February 7, 1928.

CONTENTS

Chapter	I. NEW SETTLERS,	Page 1
	II. NEW TOWN HOUSE,	45
	III. TAVERNS AND TEMPERANCE,	78
	IV. KING PHILIP'S WAR,	87
	V. MILITARY,	100
	VI. DOMESTICITY,	120
	VII. COMMON LANDS,	130
	VIII. COMING OF BRADSTREET,	134
	IX. CORWIN BURGLARY,	178
	X. HUGUENOT IMMIGRATION,	189
	XI. ADMINISTRATION OF ANDROS,	208
	XII. PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT,	223
	XIII. PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT,	247
	XIV. THE WITCHCRAFT DELUSION,	254
	XV. COMMERCE,	296
	XVI. TRIAL OF THOMAS MAULE,	323
	XVII. DEATH OF GOV. SIMON BRADSTREET,	344
	XVIII. THE CONFLAGRATION OF 1698,	347
	XIX. NEW MEETING HOUSE IN SALEM VILLAGE,	359
	XX. DEATH OF REV. JOHN HIGGINSON,	382
	XXI. MIDDLE PRECINCT PARISH,	388
	XXII. RIAL SIDE PARISH,	399
	XXIII. REV. PETER CLARK,	411
	APPENDIX,	419
	INDEX,	423

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait and autograph of Gov. Simon Bradstreet,	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Map of Salem in 1700,	Page 1
Autograph of Samuel Very,	1
Autograph of Francis Collins,	12
Autograph of Edward Hilliard,	12
Autograph of John Rayment,	13
Autograph of Isaac Williams,	15
Autograph of Nicholas Potter	16
Autograph of Zebulon Hill,	18
Autograph of George Deane,	21
Autograph of John Pudney,	21
Autograph of Richard Flinder,	22
House of Daniel Rea,	24
Autograph of Daniel Bacon,	28
Autograph of Robert Glanfield	29
Autograph of Stephen Daniel,	33
Autograph of William Cash,	34
Autograph of Jonathan Walcott,	35
Autograph of Robert Gray,	37
Autograph of Peter Cheever,	40
Autograph of Daniel Andrew,	42
Autograph of Benjamin Ganson,	43
Autograph of John Weston,	44
Autograph of Thomas Fuller,	45
Autograph of William Henfield,	51
Autograph of Nicholas Noyes,	55
Autograph of Daniel Weld,	55
House of Deliverance Parkman,	65
Autograph of Deliverance Parkman,	65
House of John Maccarter,	67
Post in House of John Maccarter,	68
House of John Felton,	69
Autograph of Philip English,	70
House of Jonathan Corwin,	71
Return of Impressment in King Philip's War,	89
Map of Fortification,	92
Autograph of Francis Neale,	93
Autograph of Richard Prytherch.	100
House of George Jacobs,	109

House of Francis Nurse,	113
Autograph of Robert Cannon,	114
Autograph of Thomas Stacey,	115
Autograph of Edward Berry,	117
Plan of the Common Lands in 1722,	131
House of Abraham Cole,	138
Autograph of John Tawley,	145
Autograph of Roger Derby,	145
House of Benjamin Marston,	149
Autograph of Edward Grove,	153
House of John Darling,	161
House of John Putnam,	162
Portrait and autograph of Maj. Stephen Sewall,	163
Portrait of Mrs. Margaret Sewall,	165
House of Maj. Stephen Sewall,	165
House of Joseph Putnam,	167
House of Zerubbabel Endecott,	168
House of Thomas Haines,	170
House of Philip English,	179
House of Benjamin Hooper,	180
Post in House of Benjamin Hooper,	181
End of Beam in House of Benjamin Hooper,	181
House of Francis Skerry,	182
House of Nathaniel Felton,	183
House of Benjamin Pickman,	196
House of John Ward,	199
House of Anthony Needham	203
Petition of James Thomas,	207
Indian Deed of Salem,	211
Portrait of Sir Edmund Andros,	217
Gravestone of Nathaniel Mather,	232
House of Benjamin Houlton,	233
Gravestone of Samuel Shattuck,	236
Autograph of Samuel Shattuck,	239
Autograph of Peter Osgood,	239
House of John Walcott,	241
House of John Houlton,	245
Autograph of Ann Putnam	255
Portrait of William Stoughton	263
Autograph of Rev. Samuel Parris,	264
Portrait of Samuel Sewall,	264
Autograph of William Stoughton,	264
Autograph of Nathaniel Saltonstall,	265
Autograph of John Hathorne,	265
Autograph of Jonathan Corwin,	265
Autograph of Samuel Sewall,	265
Autograph of George Corwin,	266
Place of Execution of the Alleged Witches,	277
Autograph of Mercy Lewis,	278
The Crevice,	287
Petition of Salem Men about Maintenance of the Fort,	327

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

VII

House of Stephen Daniel,	327
House of Samuel Pope,	331
House of Thomas Putnam,	340
Title-page of "Truth Held Forth and Maintained,"	342
Tomb of Gov. Simon Bradstreet,	345
Gravestone of Timothy Lindall,	349
House of Lewis Hunt,	350
The Upton House,	351
House of John Williams,	368
House of Richard Palmer,	373
Title-page of Funeral Sermon on the Death of Rev. John Higginson,	383
Portrait of Rev. Cotton Mather,	385
Map of Middle Precinct Parish in 1710,	389
Prescott House, built by Sir William Pepperell,	391
Portrait of Rev. John Chipman,	400
House of John Putnam,	407
Portrait and autograph of Rev. George Corwin,	409
Autograph of Rev. Joseph Green,	411
Title-page of Funeral Sermon on the Death of Rev. Joseph Green,	412
Autograph of Rev. Peter Clark,	414



SALEM IN 1700

HISTORY OF SALEM

CHAPTER I.

NEW SETTLERS.



ABOUT this time, many immigrants came into Salem, and nearly all of them were fishermen or mariners and merchants. This indicates that the town was becoming a center of commercial activity.

Edward Giles married widow Bridget Very, and with their children they came to Salem as early as 1634. Her children by her first husband were Samuel Very,¹ Mary Very and Thomas Very. Mary married Thomas Cutler of Reading in 1659, and Thomas, who was born in 1626, was a fisherman, married his stepsister Hannah Giles July 6, 1650, and lived in Gloucester.

Samuel Very

¹SAMUEL VERY¹ married Alice Woodis; died in the winter of 1683-4; she was his widow in 1716; children: 1. *Samuel*;² 2. *Thomas*;² 3. John;² husbandman; died in 1684; 4. Elizabeth;² married John Nurse; 5. Sarah;² married, first, James Cooke of Boston; second, — Stover; 6. Jonathan,² born May 1, 1659; living in 1684; 7. Joseph,² born June 25, 1661; died Aug. 6, 1663; 8. Isaac,² born June 14, 1663; died in 1717; 9. Joseph,² born Nov. 13, 1664; died in 1694; 10. Hannah,² born Jan. 22, 1666-7; married William Beans Feb. 6, 1695-6; 11. Mary,² born March 21, 1668-9; married Jonathan Marsh May 24, 1697; 12. Benjamin,² born after 1663.

SAMUEL VERY; married Abigail Archer; was living in 1686; she was his widow in 1697; children: 1. Bethiah;³ married Thomas Medbury of Boston; 2. *John*;³ 3. Samuel,³ born Feb. 25, 1683-4; married Mary —; both were living in 1727; 4. Abigail;³ married Henry Lucas of Boston Aug. 28, 1711; 5. Susanna;³ married Thomas Thomson of Boston May 15, 1719. THOMAS VERY;² married Elizabeth Procter March 28, 1681; died in 1717; she died in or before 1736; children: 1. Thomas,³ born May 25, 1681; died before 1717; 2. *Joseph*;³ eldest son in 1717; 3. Alice,³ baptized Oct. 1, 1704; married Jonathan King; 4. Thorndike,³ baptized Oct. 1, 1704; cordwainer; married Sarah Twist Oct. 8, 1719; they were living in 1736; 5. *Jonathan*;³ baptized Oct. 1, 1704; 6. Emma;³ living in 1736. BENJAMIN VERY;² husbandman; married Jemima Newhall of Lynn June 9, 1698; she was his wife in 1725; he was living in 1730; children: 1. Samuel,³ born April 14, 1699; mariner and husbandman; married, first, Jane —; second, Abigail Pepper

ter, where she died Aug. 25, 1683, and he died March 28, 1694. Samuel Very was a mariner, and lived on Fox Hill

Dec. 28, 1754; had children; 2. Benjamin,³ baptized Nov. —, 1705; 3. Benjamin,³ baptized in 1720; soldier of the Revolution; married Rebecca Boyce (published Dec. 4, 1731); she was his widow in 1739; 4. Ruth,³ married Caleb Wallis; 5. *Joseph*,³ baptized Nov. —, 1705; 6. Jemima,³ baptized June 25, 1710; married Joseph King Nov. 11, 1736; 7. Ephraim,³ baptized June 6, 1714; 8. Kezia,³ baptized June 6, 1714; married Henry Trask; 9. *Isaac*,³ born July 30, 1714; 10. Daniel,³ born May 19, 1718; soldier of the Revolution.

JOHN VERY,³ married Hannah Nurse Oct. 31, 1709; died in 1720; she survived him; children: 1. Abigail,⁴ unmarried in 1743; 2. Desire,⁴ unmarried in 1743; 3. Hannah,⁴ married James Giles (published Aug. 8, 1741); 4. *Samuel*,⁴ born Oct. 20, 1718; 5. *John*.⁴ JOSEPH VERY,³ husbandman, shoreman and mariner; married Ruth Foster Aug. 13, 1724; removed to Mendon in 1736; died Jan. 24, 1743; she died Feb. 23, 1767; children: 1. Joseph,⁴ born May 17, 1725; 2. Nathan,⁴ born Feb. 16, 1726-7; farmer; married Beriah Thayer of Mendon; she died in 1757; he died Oct. 1, 1800; had children; 3. Ruth,⁴ born Oct. 18, 1728; died Oct. 10, 1786; 4. James,⁴ baptized Feb. 28, 1730-1; settled in Norton; had children; 5. Mary,⁴ born Nov. 29, 1732; married — Shepard; 6. Eunice,⁴ born Dec. 23, 1734; died July 6, 1757; 7. Patience,⁴ born Jan. 16, 1736-7; 8. Thomas,⁴ born June 7, 1739. JONATHAN VERY,³ cordwainer; married Mary Symonds Sept. 16, 1718; died in 1768; she died in 1782; children: 1. Mary,⁴ baptized Aug. 23, 1719; married Joseph Symonds; 2. *Jonathan*,⁴ born in 1721; 3. Abigail,⁴ married — Cook; 4. Martha,⁴ married John Pitman; 5. Bethiah,⁴ married Jonathan Archer; 6. Elizabeth,⁴ married Richard Cheever March 9, 1758. JOSEPH VERY,³ husbandman; married Hannah King Feb. 8, 1727-8; they were living in 1746; children: 1. Sarah,⁴ born March 19, 1728-9; 2. Benjamin,⁴ born May 28, 1731; 3. Jemima,⁴ baptized Aug. 4, 1734. ISAAC VERY,³ married Elizabeth Giles June 15, 1736; died at Sandy Hook in the army in 1778; children: 1. James;⁴ 2. Elizabeth;⁴ 3. Hannah;⁴ 4. Daniel;⁴ died young; 5. *Isaac*,⁴ born Feb. —, 1744-5; 6. Benjamin;⁴ 7. Sarah;⁴ married — Aberdeen and Edward Smothers; 8. *Jacob*,⁴ born in 1751; 9. Samuel;⁴ died young; 10. *Samuel*,⁴ born Dec. 10, 1755; 11. Daniel;⁴ died in a foreign land.

SAMUEL VERY,⁴ husbandman; married Susannah Page Feb. 17, 1742-3; child: 1. John,⁵ born Jan. 9, 1743-4. JOHN VERY,⁴ weaver; lived in the Danvers part of Salem; married Elizabeth Nurse Dec. 30, 1747; children: 1. John,⁵ born Dec. 23, 1748; died Aug. 18, 1772; 2. Daniel,⁵ born April 5, 1750; married Hannah Larabee of Lynn Dec. 16, 1778; 3. Samuel,⁵ born June 30, 1751; 4. Jonathan,⁵ born Feb. 22, 1753; 5. David,⁵ born May 15, 1755; 6. Sarah,⁵ born Jan. 1, 1757; 7. Hannah,⁵ born Sept. 23, 1758; 8. Benjamin,⁵ born May 5, 1760; 9. Joseph,⁵ born Feb. 5, 1762; 10. Elizabeth,⁶ born July 29, 1764; 11. Eunice,⁵ born Sept. 27, 1768; 12. James,⁵ born Dec. 5, 1770; died Dec. 19, 1770. JONATHAN VERY,⁴ truckman and cordwainer; married Elizabeth Beckford Dec. 19, 1745; she died April —, 1803; he died in the winter of 1803-4; children: 1. Elizabeth,⁵ born July 8, 1747; married Benjamin Cox; 2. Jonathan,⁵ born March 8, 1748-9; 3. Jonathan,⁵ born April 23, 1751; shoreman and cordwainer; died July 30, 1823; 4. James,⁵ born July 1, 1752; 5. Nathaniel,⁵ born Nov. 8, 1756; probably married Sarah Eaden (published Oct. 17, 1777); 6. *Samuel*,⁵ born July 19, 1759; 7. Sarah,⁵ baptized Dec. 27, 1761; married James Odell; 8. *James*,⁵ born May 3, 1763; 9. Abigail,⁵ baptized Aug. 9, 1767; married Samuel Dowst Oct. 2, 1788. CAPT. ISAAC VERY,⁴ shipmaster and yeoman; married, first, Mary Knapp (published Nov. 23, 1765); second, Margaret Brown (published April 8,

in Peabody. Many of his descendants have also followed the sea, and among them are several shipmasters. Most of

1775); third, Rachel Jones of Charlton; fourth, Mary Harwood before 1795; died Aug. —, 1831; she died Nov. 4, 1843; children: 1. *Isaac*,^b born about 1768; 2. *Jacob*,^b 3. *Margaret*,^b born in Charlton; married — Harwood; 4. *Rachel*,^b born in Charlton; married William Robinson Dec. 31, 1809; 5. *Sarah*,^b born in Charlton; married Samuel Hazelton Sept. 9, 1810; 6. *Nathaniel*,^b born in Charlton; merchant in Charleston, S. C., and New York City; married — Witherbee; had children; 7. *Nancy*,^b born in 1788; married Richard Manning, 3d, Aug. 11, 1811; 8. *Jones*,^b born Nov. 17, 1790, in Spencer; 9. *Benjamin*,^b 10. *Mary*,^b born April 26, 1795; died, unmarried, July 6, 1887, aged ninety-two; 11. *Abraham*,^b born in Leicester in 1797. CAPT. JACOB VERY;⁴ mariner; married Elizabeth Clements Sept. 22, 1771; died at Alexandria July —, 1797; she died in 1813; children: 1. *Jacob*,^b 2. *Elizabeth*,^b baptized Sept. 26, 1778; 3. *Martha*,^b baptized Oct. 8, 1780; 4. *Martha*,^b baptized Sept. 22, 1782; probably married Benjamin Stickney (published Aug. 15, 1812); 5. *Hannah*,^b died Sept. —, 1803. CAPT. SAMUEL VERY;⁴ shipmaster and merchant; married, first, Hannah Putney of Danvers (published Aug. 15, 1776); she died in Danvers Feb. 4, 1799; married, second, Lydia Clough May 28, 1799; he died March 1, 1824; she died Aug. 28, 1830; children: 1. *Hannah*,^b born Sept. 9, 1781; married Isaac Shreve of Alexandria, D. C.; 2. *Samuel*,^b born June 29, 1784; married Hannah LeRoy; had children; 3. *James*,^b born May 29, 1789; lost on the United States sloop-of-war *Wasp*, when she went down with all on board, off Teneriffe, in September, 1814, in an engagement with an English frigate; 4. *Lydia*,^b born June 14, 1792; married Jones Very; 5. *Fanny*,^b born May 15, 1795; married James Macomber; 6. *Louisa*,^b born Oct. 18, 1798; died, unmarried, April 27, 1874; 7. *William Gray*,^b born July 8, 1800; captain; tanner; lived in Lynn; married Elizabeth Warden May 20, 1823; died in Salem Feb. 2, 1830; had a daughter; 8. *Francis*,^b born May 21, 1803; 9. *Henry*,^b born Nov. 29, 1804; lived in Hartford, Conn.; married Elizabeth Brockwell; had children; 10. *Francis G.*,^b born June 10, 1807; lived in Danvers; married, first, Mary Melbourn (published Oct. 30, 1831); she died June 25, 1835; married, second, Caroline Wakefield of Boston (published April 3, 1838); had children; 11. *Eliza Gray*,^b born Nov. 16, 1809; unmarried in 1840.

CAPT. SAMUEL VERY;⁵ cordwainer and mariner; married, first, Abigail Crowninshield May 5, 1782; she died Sept. 20, 1792; married, second, Martha Cheever May 29, 1797; he died Jan. 20, 1832; she died Jan. 5, 1848; children: 1. *John Crowninshield*,⁶ born Nov. —, 1784; 2. *Samuel*,⁶ baptized March 6, 1785; trader; married Alice Palmer Dec. 4, 1804; she was his widow in 1814, and died April 8, 1841; 3. *Jonathan*,⁶ baptized April 4, 1790; stabler; married, first, Susan Peabody May 5, 1811; she died Sept. 14, 1828; married, second, Sally Symonds Jan. 21, 1838; he died March 13, 1844; 4. *Nathaniel*,⁶ born July 23, 1798; 5. *Martha*,⁶ born Nov. 27, 1800; married Nathaniel Horton; 6. *Abigail*,⁶ baptized Oct. 23, 1803; married Theodore Eames of Salem and New York July 25, 1811; 7. *Mary Ann*,⁶ married Joseph Gomes; 8. *Harriet*,⁶ born in 1809; died, unmarried, June 26, 1896. CAPT. JAMES VERY;⁵ mariner; married, first, Mary Palfray April 13, 1786; she died March 5, 1804; married, second, Abigail (Grant) Brooks Feb. 3, 1805; he died Dec. 24, 1814; she died May 2, 1838; children: 1. *Mary*,⁶ married Ebenezer Couillard Stodder Dec. 12, 1814; 2. *Eliza Ann*,⁶ married William Peele July 17, 1832; 3. *James*,⁶ born about 1791; died Nov. —, 1803; 4. —;⁶ died May 3, 1797; 5. *James*,⁶ born in 1805; died at sea, at Cabenden, in Africa, Oct. —, 1828; 6. *Eveline*,⁶ born July 5, 1807; married Andrew S. Waters; 7. *Nathaniel*,⁶ born about 1809; 8. *Abigail*,⁶ born about

the men of the family have been mechanics, and a consid-

1811; married William Hill (published May 22, 1832). CAPT. ISAAC VERY;⁵ mariner and housewright; married, first, — Twist; second, Margaret Tucker May 13, 1792; died at Guadeloupe June —, 1805; she died Aug. —, 1831; children: 1. Daniel Twist, born July —, 1791; living in 1812; 2. Isaac Knapp,⁶ born in 1797 or 1798; living in 1844; 3. Albert,⁶ born in 1799; died Oct. 12, 1801. JONES VERY;⁵ mariner; married Lydia Very in 1813; died Dec. 22, 1824; she died May 3, 1867; children: 1. Jones,⁶ born Aug. 28, 1813; H. C., 1836; clergyman; died May 8, 1880; 2. *Washington*,⁶ born Nov. 12, 1815; 3. Franklin,⁶ born June 20, 1818; died July 3, 1822; 4. Horace,⁶ born June 5, 1820; died July 5, 1820; 5. Frances Eliza,⁶ born June 28, 1821; died, unmarried, Dec. 9, 1895; 6. Lydia Louisa Ann,⁶ born Nov. 2, 1823; died, unmarried, Sept. 10, 1901. ABRAHAM VERY;⁵ mariner; married Hannah Ingalls Aug. 25, 1822; died Oct. 21, 1870; children: 1. Benjamin J.,⁶ born in 1822; died Oct. 25, 1845; 2. *Abraham A.*,⁶ born Sept. 21, 1823; 3. Isaac,⁶ born in 1825; died, unmarried, Oct. 1, 1860.

JOHN CROWNINSHIELD VERY;⁶ grocer; married Mary Dwyer Feb. 28, 1813; died Nov. 13, 1849; she died March 13, 1850; children: 1. Edward Dwyer,⁷ born Dec. 30, 1813; lived in St. John, N. B., in 1850; Baptist clergyman; died in 1852, at Blomadon, N. S.; 2. Samuel,⁷ born June 26, 1815; lived in California in 1850; shipmaster; married Sarah W. McKey; she died May 18, 1902, in New York City; 3. *John C.*,⁷ born Sept. 2, 1817. NATHANIEL VERY;⁶ ship smith; married Esther Gilbert Ward Sept. 9, 1821; she died Oct. 10, 1868; he died Nov. 1, 1868; children: 1. Esther G.,⁷ born Dec. 23, 1821; married George L. Page of Louisville, Ky., July 29, 1845; 2. Abigail W.,⁷ born Feb. 1, 1824; died April 8, 1825; 3. Abigail W.,⁷ born April 19, 1826; married Samuel Smith of Louisville Jan. 1, 1854; 4. Martha Cheever,⁷ born Oct. 30, 1830; married Benjamin M. Perkins June 8, 1854; 5. *Nathaniel Osgood*,⁷ born March 9, 1838. NATHANIEL VERY;⁶ cabinet-maker; married Eliza Ann Kimball April 6, 1837; she died Aug. 16, 1895; he died Jan. 25, 1897; children: 1. *Nathaniel A.*,⁷ born Sept. 30, 1838; 2. Benjamin F.,⁷ born Jan. 20, 1842; died July 23, 1862; 3. Ann E.,⁷ born July 24, 1848; married George A. Spence Aug. 29, 1878; 4. Abraham,⁷ born May 31, 1850; 5. Abbie Kimball,⁷ born May 31, 1850; died Aug. 23, 1905. REV. WASHINGTON VERY;⁶ clergyman and teacher; married Martha N. Leach in 1851; died April 28, 1853; children: 1. Franklin,⁷ born in 1852; lived in Allegheny City, Pa., in 1895; 2. Martha W.,⁷ born April 6, 1853; died Feb. 2, 1855. CAPT. ABRAHAM A. VERY;⁶ married Julia A. Thompson May 5, 1851; died March 24, 1906; she died Jan. 6, 1918; children: 1. Mary A.,⁷ born March 22, 1860; died Sept. 25, 1866; 2. Julia A.,⁷ born Sept. 26, 1864; died Sept. 10, 1866; 3. Frank Winthrop,⁷ born Aug. 19, 1869; traveling salesman; married Mary A. Taylor June 21, 1905.

JOHN C. VERY;⁷ mariner and sailmaker; married, first Almira Foster (published Aug. 20, 1837); second, Lucy Ann Collins Feb. 13, 1845; died in San Francisco, Cal., April 1, 1862; she died Oct. 31, 1907; children: 1. Lucy Ann Crowninshield,⁸ born Nov. 11, 1845; married Edward E. Powers; 2. Mary Dwyer,⁸ born about 1848, in Bath, Me.; married, first, Nathaniel B. Gray April 2, 1868; second, Walter D. Swaney. NATHANIEL OSGOOD VERY;⁷ coal dealer; married Elizabeth A. Hatch March 26, 1863; she died July 31, 1911; he died Jan. 6, 1918; children: 1. Anna Osgood,⁸ born Jan. 20, 1864; died July 31, 1864, in Hanson; 2. Nathaniel Thomas,⁸ born Aug. 14, 1865; coal dealer; married Carolyn Little Howarth Dec. 31, 1900; she died March 9, 1921; no issue. NATHANIEL A. VERY;⁷ bank cashier; married Caroline Maria Brown Oct. 21, 1860; she died July 5, 1913; he died June 7, 1914; children: 1. *George F.*,⁸ born July 30, 1863; 2. Gertrude Maria,⁸ born Sept. 13, 1869; married Charles E. Harris Oct. 15, 1891.

erable number husbandmen. William Towne¹ was baptized in the parish church of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, Norfolkshire, England, March 18, 1598-9, being son of John and Elizabeth Towne of that place. He settled in Salem in or before 1640. Mighill Cressey¹ and William Cressey, brothers, landed at Salem about 1649.

GEORGE F. VERY;⁸ bank teller; married, first, Maria C. Smith Nov. 21, 1888; she died Feb. 8, 1916; married, second, Lillian Roberts Feb. 20, 1924; children: 1. Helen Maria,⁹ born Jan. 31, 1891; married William Gilmore Hussey April 2, 1914; 2. —⁹ (daughter), born Oct. 25, 1895; died Oct. 26, 1895.

¹William Towne married Joanna Blessing in St. Nicholas Parish church April 25, 1620; removed to Topsfield in 1652; died in 1673; she survived him; children: 1. Rebecca, baptized Feb. 21, 1621; married Francis Nurse; 2. John, baptized Feb. 16, 1623-4; died without issue; 3. Susanna, baptized Oct. 20, 1625; died without issue; 4. Edmund, baptized June 28, 1628; came to America, at the age of nine, as an apprentice to Henry Skerry of Salem on the ship *Rose*, which sailed from Great Yarmouth in 1637; lived in Topsfield; married Mary Browning; died in 1678; she died in 1717; had children; 5. Jacob, baptized March 11, 1632; husbandman; married Catherine Symonds June 26, 1657; died Nov. 27, 1704; had children; 6. Mary, baptized Aug. 24, 1634; married Isaac Estey; 7. Sarah, baptized Sept. 3, 1648; married, first, Edmund Bridges; second, Peter Cloyes; 8. Joseph, baptized Sept. 3, 1648; lived in Topsfield; married Phebe Perkins; died in 1713; she was his widow in 1715.

¹MIGHILL CRESSEY¹ (Creese) married, first, Mary Bachelder of Royal Side; she died Aug. —, 1659; moved to Ipswich, where he married, second, Mary Quilter of that town April 6, 1660; died in Ipswich April —, 1670; she died in Rowley May 7, 1700; children: 1. *John*,² born Aug. —, 1659, in Salem; 2. Mighill,² born April 1, 1661, in Ipswich; married Sarah Hidden of Rowley Aug. 20, 1686; died Oct. 5, 1740; she died April 15, 1751; had children; 3. William,² born in 1663, in Ipswich; lived in Ipswich and Rowley; married Anne Hidden of Rowley Jan. 23, 1686-7; died Feb. 9, 1717-8; she died June 24, 1748; had children; 4. Mary,² born in 1667, in Ipswich; married Samuel Hidden of Rowley April 20, 1698.

DEA. JOHN CRESSEY;² tailor; lived on Royal Side; married Sarah Gaines of Ipswich; died July 22, 1735; she died April 4, 1751; children: 1. Mary,³ born July 7, 1686; married Joseph Foster of Ipswich Aug. 13, 1712; 2. John,³ born Sept. 9, 1688; died Dec. 17, 1690; 3. Sarah,³ born Aug. 3, 1692; married James Smith of Beverly Feb. 2, 1718-9; 4. *John*,³ born Aug. 5, 1694; 5. *Joseph*,³ born June 19, 1696; 6. *Daniel*,³ born July 11, 1698; 7. *Job*,³ born Dec. 17, 1699; 8. *Benjamin*,³ born April 5, 1702; 9. Hannah,³ born June 24, 1705; married Daniel Wallis of Beverly in 1725; 10. Abigail,³ born Oct. 15, 1707; married Bartholomew Allen of Manchester Nov. 13, 1729; 11. *Noah*,³ born Aug. 21, 1710.

JOHN CRESSEY;³ married Mary Lovett of Beverly Nov. 20, 1717; died Oct. 19, 1718; she married, secondly, John Conant of Beverly June 28, 1722; child: 1. John,⁴ baptized Feb. 1, 1718-9; married Elizabeth Woodbury of Beverly Dec. 24, 1740. JOSEPH CRESSEY;³ yeoman; lived on Royal Side; married, first, Sarah Dodge of Beverly Feb. 26, 1718-9; she died Sept. 30, 1732; married, second, Hannah Holton April 25, 1734; died March —, 1767; she died March 31, 1783; children: 1. Hannah,⁴ born July 25, 1721; married Ebenezer Porter of Wenham in 1740; 2. Abigail,⁴ baptized March 7, 1724-5; died May 7, 1726; 3. —⁴ (daughter), died Jan. 29, 1726-7; 4. —⁴; died Dec. 18, 1727; 5. —⁴ (son); died July 29, 1729; 6. Sarah,⁴

Mighill was born about 1628, and lived for a time in the family of Capt. Thomas Lathrop. From 1652 to 1656, he lived with Joshua

born Jan. 6, 1734-5; married Samuel Dove Aug. 8, 1758; 7. Susanna,⁴ born Sept. 10, 1736; married Joseph Masury Feb. 21, 1764; 8. Joseph,⁴ born Aug. 10, 1738; died before 1767; 9. Mehitable,⁴ born March 25, 1740; married Nathaniel Yell April 28, 1767; 10. James,⁴ baptized March 11, 1743-4; died before 1767; 11. Andrew,⁴ baptized Feb. 9, 1745-6; married Mary Woodbury in 1770; 12. Amos,⁴ baptized Oct. 2, 1748; married Anna Thissell Nov. 8, 1774; 13. Hannah,⁴ married Benjamin Woodman in 1769. DANIEL CRESSEY;³ yeoman; removed to Connecticut about 1740; married Sarah Ingleson Oct. 20, 1720; children: 1. John,⁴ born July 31, 1721; lived in Connecticut and Gorham, Me.; married Deborah Wadley; died in Gorham in 1785; she died in 1796; had children; 2. Ruth,⁴ baptized Jan. 20, 1722-3; died June 4, 1723; 3. Mary,⁴ born April 11, 1724; married Abner Ashley of Hampton, Conn., March 5, 1745-6; 4. Ruth,⁴ baptized March 13, 1725-6; married Samuel Ashley of Hampton Nov. 23, 1746; 5. Sarah,⁴ baptized March 30, 1729; married Joseph Ashley of Hampton Nov. 5, 1751; 6. Daniel,⁴ baptized Oct. 11, 1730; lived in Salem, N. H., and Bradford, N. H.; married Abigail Allen of Beverly; died in 1817; had children; 7. Joseph,⁴ baptized June 4, 1732; served in the French and Indian War; lived in Connecticut, Salem, N. H., Tolland, Conn., and Charlemont, Mass.; married widow Freelove (Wadley) Hall; died at Charlemont Dec. 13, 1815; she died in 1818; had children; 8. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized Sept. 21, 1735; 9. Richard,⁴ baptized April 17, 1737; probably died in Bradford, N. H., Sept. 9, 1809; 10. Ebenezer;⁴ died in Pomfret, Conn., about 1818, without issue; 11. Anna;⁴ married Nathan Griggs. JOB CRESSEY;³ tailor; married, first, Rebecca Diamond of Marblehead June 27, 1723; she died in 1744; married, second, Bethiah Batchelder of Beverly March 27, 1746; died in 1781; children: 1. Nathaniel,⁴ born in 1724; 2. Lucy,⁴ baptized Nov. 30, 1727; married Joseph Gavett; 3. Rebecca,⁴ baptized Nov. 30, 1727; died young; 4. Job,⁴ baptized Jan. 10, 1730-1; 5. Abigail,⁴ baptized June 25, 1732; 6. Anne,⁴ baptized July 28, 1734; 7. Mary,⁴ baptized Aug. 1, 1736; 8. Rebecca,⁴ baptized June 24, 1739; 9. Lydia,⁴ baptized Jan. 24, 1741-2; married John Ingleson of Danvers April 26, 1764. BENJAMIN CRESSEY;³ wheelwright; married Christian Trask June 9, 1725; died, a widower, Oct. —, 1783; children: 1. Benjamin,⁴ born May 7, 1726; 2. William,⁴ born Dec. 20, 1728; died in 1753; 3. Samuel,⁴ baptized Nov. 1, 1730; died Dec. 18, 1731; 4. Samuel,⁴ born July 6, 1733; died in 1750; 5. Elizabeth,⁴ born Sept. 6, 1736; married, first, William Batchelder of Beverly June 14, 1756; second, Peter Dodge of Wenham in 1761; 6. Anna,⁴ born Aug. 16, 1738; married, first, William Dodge Dec. 6, 1764; second, Daniel Fisher; 7. Josiah,⁴ born July 18, 1740; mariner; lived in Beverly; married Marian Trask Sept. 3, 1767; lost at sea about 1780; had a child; 8. Israel,⁴ baptized June 24, 1744; died in infancy. NOAH CRESSEY;³ weaver; married, first, Rebecca Trask Dec. 13, 1733; she died in 1758; married, second, Anna —; died in 1781; she survived him; children: 1. Jonathan,⁴ baptized July 30, 1738; married Hitty Hutchinson Trask Nov. 22, 1759; 2. Noah,⁴ baptized Aug. 20, 1738; died before 1781; 3. Nathan,⁴ baptized July 31, 1743; married Phebe Kimball Sept. 1, 1788.

NATHANIEL CRESSEY;⁴ lived on Royal Side; married, first, Sarah Ober of Beverly in 1744; second, Elizabeth Conant of Beverly Dec. 30, 1787; she died Feb. 26, 1803; married, third, Hitty Haskell April 22, 1804; died Sept. 27, 1809; she died July 21, 1847; children: 1. Priscilla,⁵ born Dec. 15, 1744; married James Gray June 6, 1771; 2. Rebecca,⁵ born Aug. 13, 1747; married, first, Daniel Twiss Dec. 3, 1772; second, Thomas Davis in 1778; third,

Rea at Royal Side. John Swasey¹ lived in Salem as early as 1640.

John Lander in 1784; fourth, John Cressy May 18, 1790; 3. Nathaniel,⁵ born Feb. 19, 1749-50; 4. Diamond,⁵ born June 4, 1752; 5. Job,⁵ born April 19, 1755; 6. Sarah,⁵ born Jan. 20, 1758; 7. Abigail,⁵ born Jan. 28, 1761. BENJAMIN CRESSEY;⁴ carpenter; lived on Royal Side; married Mehitable Brown of Beverly Sept. 10, 1747; died in Beverly July 16, 1803; children: 1. Mary,⁵ born July 16, 1749; living, unmarried, in 1806; 2. Samuel,⁵ born April 20, 1751; married Elizabeth Green Feb. 20, 1776; died Feb. 15, 1782, without issue; 3. William,⁵ baptized Nov. 25, 1753; 4. Benjamin,⁵ born June 27, 1756; 5. Israel,⁵ born Feb. 11, 1759; 6. John⁵ (twin), born May 6, 1762; 7. Mehitable⁵ (twin), born May 6, 1762; 8. Henry,⁵ born March 18, 1765; 9. Mehitable,⁵ baptized July 5, 1767; 10. Nancy.⁵

¹JOHN SWASEY¹ married Katherine King; removed to Setauket, L. I., in 1653, and soon afterward to Southold, being there in 1655; died at Aquabogue, L. I., in 1706; children: 1. John;² lived in Southold; had children; 2. *Joseph*.²

JOSEPH SWASEY;² mariner; married Mary —; she was his wife in 1689; he died in the spring of 1713; children: 1. *Joseph*,³ born Oct. 13, 1653; 2. Elizabeth,³ born Dec. 1, 1655; married John Lightfoot May —, 1680; 3. Mary,³ born April 21, 1659; married Thomas Mascoll; 4. Abigail,³ born Jan. 24, 1661; married William Mazury; 5. Samuel,³ born Aug. 19, 1664; married Mary —; had a son; 6. John,³ born Sept. 30, 1666; mariner; married Christian Gray Oct. 22, 1695; had children; 7. Stephen,³ born about Sept. 22, 1669; lived in Boston; married Esther —; died in Boston Oct. 11, 1719; had a child.

JOSEPH SWASEY;³ mariner; married Elizabeth Lambert Oct. 16, 1678; died in the spring of 1710; children: 1. *Samuel*,⁴ born Sept. 14, 1682; 2. Elizabeth,⁴ born May 20, 1684; married John Sedgwick; 3. Joseph,⁴ born Aug. 20, 1685; mariner; lived in Salem in 1709; and removed to Newbury; married Elizabeth Sargent Aug. 11, 1711; she died in 1749; he died in Newbury May 26, 1770.

SAMUEL SWASEY;⁴ shipwright; married Ammi Ayers of Boston Jan. 16, 1711; died in the winter of 1739-40; she was his widow in 1770; children: 1. Samuel,⁵ baptized in Boston July 5, 1713; mariner; lived in Ipswich in 1716; captain; married Susanna Howe of Ipswich Dec. 19, 1747; died Oct. 7, 1760; she married, secondly, Capt. George Stacy of Marblehead June 30, 1763; and, thirdly, Capt. Richard Homans in 1776; 2. *Joseph*,⁵ born Aug. 12, 1714; 3. Ammi,⁵ born Feb. 25, 1715-6; married John Webb Dec. 6, 1739; 4. *Nathaniel*,⁵ born Sept. 17, 1718; 5. Elizabeth,⁵ born Aug. 21, 1726; died in infancy; 6. Elizabeth,⁵ born July 12, 1730; married Daniel Herrick July 25, 1754; 7. *Stephen*,⁵ baptized May 11, 1735.

JOSEPH SWASEY;⁵ hatter; lived in Swansey in 1744, in Little Compton in 1746, in Salem until 1749, when he returned to Swansey; died in 1801; children: 1. Gideon,⁶ born Oct. 9, 1745, in Salem; 2. Hannah,⁶ born Nov. 30, 1747, in Salem; married Sabrinis Palmer; 3. Joseph,⁶ born March 18, 1750; 4. Jerathmel,⁶ born May 10, 1752; 5. Samuel,⁶ born Oct. 11, 1755; 6. Peter,⁶ born in 1757. NATHANIEL SWASEY;⁵ cooper; married Hannah Waldron of Marblehead Sept. 18, 1746; died Nov. 11, 1762; she married, secondly, Timothy Lindall (published June 18, 1763); children: 1. Nathaniel,⁶ baptized June 21, 1747; shipbuilder; lived in Salem and Boston; served in the Revolution; 2. Hannah,⁶ baptized May 14, 1749; 3. Ammi,⁶ baptized March 10, 1750-1; 4. Joseph,⁶ baptized Feb. 18, 1753; yeoman; probably lived in Somerset, Mass.; married Mary Powers; died in Somerset. STEPHEN SWASEY;⁵ mariner; married Mary —; child: 1. Abigail,⁶ baptized Sept. 4, 1757, in Salem; married William Safford.

Jeremiah Vaile¹ lived in Salem as early as 1645, and removed without the jurisdiction of the colony in 1650. Thomas Brackett² was a planter, and lived here from 1645 to 1679. William Chichester³ lived here and in Marblehead from 1646 until he went out of the country in 1658. Edward Eastwick,⁴ a mariner, lived on the western corner of Derby and Curtis streets, from 1649 to his death in 1665; and Osmund Trask,⁵ a planter, who lived on the lane leading from Conant Street toward Cape Ann, southerly of the Cherry Hill farm, in 1652-3, having lived in Salem three years previously.

¹Jeremiah Vaile had the following-named children baptized in Salem as follows: Abigail, May 18, 1645; Sara, March 21, 1647; Jeremiah, Dec. 30, 1649.

²Thomas Brackett married Alice (Ward?) and their children were baptized here as follows: Thomas, Dec. 7, 1645; Mary, Feb. 4, 1648; Joseph, June 15, 1651. Thomas Brackett, the son, died in the spring of 1668, apparently unmarried. Mrs. Alice Brackett died in 1690.

³WILLIAM CHICHESTER¹ married Mary Corwithy; she was living in 1662; children: 1. *James*,² born about 1648; 2. John,² baptized April 21, 1650; 3. Martha,² baptized April 21, 1650; 4. Mary,² baptized April 21, 1650; married John Maston; 5. Sarah,² baptized May 4, 1651; 6. William,² baptized May 15, 1653; 7. Susannah,² baptized May 10, 1657.

JAMES CHICHESTER;² children: 1. James,³ baptized May 9, 1652; 2. James,³ baptized March 26, 1654.

⁴Edward Eastwick married Hester —; died in 1665; she died, his widow, in 1708; children: 1. Elizabeth; married, first, William Pickman; second, Edward Bush Aug. 1, 1678; 2. Hester, born April 21, 1659; 3. Edward, born April 12, 1662.

⁵OSMUND TRASK¹ married, first, Mary — Jan. 1, 1649-50; she died Jan. 2, 1661; second, Elizabeth Gally May 22, 1663; died in 1676; she married John Gyles of Beverly May 5, 1679; children: 1. Sara,² born Sept. —, 1650; married John Williams Feb. 15, 1694-5; 2. Edward,² born June 6, 1652; baptized Nov. 10, 1677; 3. John,² born Aug. 15, 1653; 4. Mary,² born May —, 1657; living in 1677; 5. William,² born July 5, 1660; died Aug. 12, 1660; 6. William,² born in 1671; married Sarah Marstone June 11, 1696; died Jan. 16, 1722-3; 7. Jonathan,² baptized June 6, 1675; living in 1677; 8. Samuel,² baptized March 14, 1675-6; 9. Benjamin,² baptized March 14, 1675-6; 10. Joseph,² baptized March 14, 1675-6; yeoman; lived in Beverly; married Elizabeth Salloes Dec. 20, 1693; had children; 11. Elizabeth,² baptized March 14, 1675-6; married Steven Herrick Dec. 3, 1691.

JOHN TRASK;² yeoman; married, first, Christian Woodberry April 9, 1679; she died June 3, 1689; married, second, Mary Dodge Oct. 30, 1690; he died May 13, 1720; children: 1. Christian,³ born Jan. 20, 1680; died Dec. 2, 1687; 2. John,³ born Oct. 27, 1683; married Hannah Osburn Nov. 26, 1701; 3. Edward,³ born Nov. 14, 1685; married Mary Elliot June 28, 1705; 4. Elizabeth,³ born Aug. 24, 1687; 5. Josiah,³ born Dec. 10, 1691. SAMUEL TRASK;² blacksmith; married Susanna —; she was living in 1739; he died in 1741-2; children: 1. Samuel,³ born April 26, 1690; weaver; lived in Beverly; died in Beverly March —, 1751; had children; 2. Joseph,³ born April 9, 1694; deacon; lived in Beverly; married Eunice Tuck Jan. 16, 1717-8; died in Beverly Nov. 17, 1760; had children; 3. Josiah,³ born March 16, 1696-7; lived in Beverly; married Mary Woodbury of Beverly May 13, 1719; had children; 4. Abigail,³ born April 2, 1699; married Robert Baker;

Richard Way,¹ born about 1624, lived in Salem from 1651 to 1653, and removed to Dorchester before 1656, when he was living there, and also two years later. Samuel Belknap,² a joiner, lived here as early as 1653 and as late as 1666. John Stone,³ a husbandman, lived here from 1652 to 1662. Robert Gray,⁴ a seaman, was living

5. Sarah,³ born Jan. 7, 1700-1; married Robert Meacham of Beverly Nov. 16, 1727; 6. Susannah,³ baptized Dec. 13, 1702; 7. David³ (twin), born Oct. 24, 1702; died Oct. 31, 1702; 8. Jonathan³ (twin), born Oct. 24, 1702; died Oct. 31, 1702; 9. Benjamin,³ born Oct. 19, 1704; married Abigail Gilbert Nov. 16, 1727; living in 1739; 10. Jerusha,³ born July 30, 1705; married Peter Pride of Beverly Dec. 9, 1736; 11. Elizabeth,³ born Jan. 15, 1710-1; married Joseph Wakefield Dec. 10, 1719.

¹Richard Way married Esther —, and they had two children baptized in Salem as follows: Henry, Dec. 28, 1651; Elizabeth, Sept. 8, 1653.

²Samuel Belknap married Sarah —; they lived in Salem in 1666; children, born in Salem: Mary, born Aug. 17, 1653; Mary, born Oct. 14, 1656; Abram, born June 4, 1660; Samuel, born May 1, 1662.

³John Stone married Abigail Dixy; they lived in Beverly in 1682; children: 1. John, born Nov. 25, 1654; lived in Beverly; married Esther Gaines of Ipswich April 12, 1683; had children: 2. Samuel, born Nov. 15, 1658; lived in Beverly; married Elizabeth Herrick March 11, 1683-4; died in Beverly Nov. 23, 1717; had children; 3. Abigail; 4. Jonathan, baptized in Beverly May 10, 1668; 5. Nehemiah, baptized May 29, 1670; 6. Israel, baptized June 27, 1675; 7. Anna (Hannah), baptized Dec. 21, 1679.

⁴ROBERT GRAY¹ married Elizabeth —; died Jan. 23, 1661-2; she married, secondly, Nicholas Manning June 23, 1663; children: 1. Elizabeth,² baptized March 9, 1651; married John Priest; 2. *Joseph*,² baptized May 9, 1652; 3. Bethiah,² baptized June 11, 1654; 4. Thomas,² born May 12, 1656; 5. Edward,² born May —, 1657; died May —, 1657; 6. Hannah,² baptized June 26, 1659; married Allen Chard Dec. 28, 1671; 7. *Robert*,² born May 10, 1659; 8. Mary,² born April 3, 1661; married Daniel Lambert.

JOSEPH GRAY² gunsmith; married Deborah Williams Aug. 10, 1675; died in 1690; she married, secondly, Dr. James Holgrave June 14, 1690; children: 1. Joseph,³ born June 9, 1676; living in 1701; 2. *Benjamin*,³ 3. Margery; living in 1690. ROBERT GRAY² gunsmith; married Sarah Grover Aug. 7, 1685; died in 1725; she was his widow in 1728; children: 1. *John*,³ born May 2, 1686; 2. Robert,³ born May 18, 1689; died May 3, 1697; 3. *Samuel*,³ born April 15, 1691; 4. Hannah,³ born Sept. 16, 1693; died June 15, 1695; 5. Sarah,³ born Aug. 22, 1695; married Michael Driver; 6. Jonathan,³ born May 12, 1697; 7. Josiah,³ born Feb. 22, 1699-1700; 8. Benjamin,³ born Feb. 16, 1702-3; gunsmith; had wife Mary in 1744; 9. James,³ born July 29, 1704.

BENJAMIN GRAY³ turner* alias chairmaker; married Mary Beadle March 31, 1699; died in the winter of 1716-7; she was his widow in 1722; children: 1. *Benjamin*,⁴ born Oct. 3, 1700; 2. Mary,⁴ baptized April 15, 1722; living in 1763; 3. Sarah,⁴ baptized April 15, 1722; 4. John,⁴ born June 21, 1703; living in 1719; 5. *Robert*,⁴ born Dec. 15, 1704; 6. Jonathan,⁴ aged fourteen in 1724. JOHN GRAY³ cordwainer; lived in Provincetown in 1727; married, first, Abigail Mazury Dec. 23, 1710; she died Nov. 4, 1715; married, second, Susanna Jones Dec. 16, 1717; children: 1. *Robert*,⁴ born Nov. 27, 1711; 2. William,⁴ born Sept. 21, 1713; living in 1718; 3. Abigail,⁴ born Nov. 3, 1715; married Zachariah Curtis; 4. *John*,⁴ born Sept. 11, 1718; 5. Susanna,⁴ born Sept. 13, 1723. SAMUEL GRAY³ gunsmith; married Elizabeth Ward March 23, 1721-2; died in 1730; she died, his widow, in the spring

in Salem as early as 1651, and his descendants are among the citizens of the town today. Many of the family have been mechan-

of 1769; children: 1. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized April 21, 1728; 2. Sarah,⁴ baptized April 21, 1728; 3. Hannah,⁴ baptized Aug. 25, 1728.

BENJAMIN GRAY,⁴ chairmaker; married Sarah Cash Nov. 15, 1722; she died Jan. 3, 1758; he died before Feb. 9, 1761; children: 1. Benjamin,⁵ born March 29, 1724; had son Benjamin in 1758; of Gloucester, painter, in 1762; died May 10, 1765; 2. Sarah,⁵ born Dec. 13, 1725; 3. *William*,⁵ born Oct. 26, 1727; 4. Elizabeth,⁵ born Oct. 15, 1731; died Aug. 19, 1732; 5. Hephzibah,⁵ born Oct. 12, 1733; married Thomas Rice of Boston Dec. 11, 1760; 6. Mary,⁵ born Oct. 12, 1735; living in 1763; 7. Elizabeth,⁵ born Nov. 18, 1738; married William Lander March 26, 1761. ROBERT GRAY,⁴ shipwright; married Ruth Deal Nov. 20, 1733; died in the winter of 1769-1770; she survived him; children: 1. Abigail,⁵ baptized Aug. 31, 1735; 2. William,⁵ baptized Oct. 16, 1737. ROBERT GRAY,⁴ married Margaret Glover March 24, 1726-7; child: 1. Robert,⁵ baptized Sept. 22, 1728. JOHN GRAY,⁴ married Rachel Dod of Boston Oct. 13, 1742; drowned April 11, 1750; she married, secondly, Simon Gordon Oct. 5, 1755; children: 1. John,⁵ baptized July 24, 1743; cordwainer, wife Mary, in 1767; 2. Sarah,⁵ baptized Oct. 6, 1745; spinster in 1767; 3. Susanna,⁵ baptized Sept. 4, 1748; probably died young.

WILLIAM GRAY,⁵ painter; lived in Portsmouth, 1800-1805; married Sarah Mattoon of Newmarket, N. H. (published Nov. 18, 1749); she died April 19, 1801; he died Dec. 24, 1805; children: 1. *William*,⁶ born July 5, 1750; 2. Sarah,⁶ born Dec. 17, 1753; died, unmarried, May 23, 1787; 3. Benjamin⁶ (twin), born Jan. 12, 1761; died Jan. 24, 1761; 4. *John*⁶ (twin), born Jan. 12, 1761; 5. *Richard Mattoon*,⁶ born Oct. 5, 1763.

WILLIAM GRAY,⁶ husbandman; lived in Middleton in 1795; married, first, Sarah Smith Aug. 13, 1786; second, Hannah Bushnell Oct. 19, 1790; she died Oct. 25, 1809; he died Nov. 16, 1819; children: 1. William,⁷ born in 1786; died in 1804; 2. Richard,⁷ born Nov. 7, 1791; of Salem, mariner, 1805; 3. Robert,⁷ born July 18, 1793; of Salem mariner, in 1805; 4. Samuel,⁷ born Jan. 27, 1796; died Aug. —, 1798; 5. James,⁷ born July 31, 1798; died on board ship Janus at Havanna May —, 1820; 6. Abigail,⁷ born Nov. 7, 1800. JOHN GRAY,⁶ schoolmaster; married, first, Elizabeth Archer (Brown) (published Oct. 25, 1785); she died Aug. 17, 1814; married, second, Mary Holman Feb. 19, 1815; he died Dec. 9, 1838; she died Oct. 2, 1844; children: 1. Sarah,⁷ born Oct. 25, 1784; died, unmarried, May 6, 1830; 2. Betsey,⁷ born Feb. 17, 1787; died Jan. 7, 1792; 3. Lucy,⁷ born June 21, 1789; married Francis H. Boardman; 4. *John*,⁷ born Aug. 28, 1791; 5. Elizabeth,⁷ born Dec. 3, 1793; unmarried in 1839; 6. Eliza,⁷ born Sept. 9, 1795; died, unmarried, July 11, 1864; 7. George,⁷ born May 31, 1796; 8. Edward,⁷ born Oct. 11, 1798; died April 1, 1800; 9. *William Browne*,⁷ born March 5, 1799; 10. Caroline,⁷ born Dec. 31, 1800; died, unmarried, Dec. 18, 1838; 11. Edward,⁷ born July 22, 1803; living in 1839; 12. Mary Needham,⁷ born Nov. 30, 1805; died April 15, 1836; 13. Emily,⁷ born July 22, 1808; married Samuel D. Stanwood; 14. *Benjamin Archer*,⁷ born July 6, 1811; 15. William Augustus,⁷ born Aug. 16, 1814; living in 1839. CAPT. RICHARD MATTOON GRAY,⁶ mariner; married Elizabeth Needham May 27, 1786; died "on his passage home from Aux Cayes" Dec. 10, 1796; she died, his widow, Sept. 21, 1871, aged one hundred years and twenty-seven days; children: 1. Richard,⁷ born July 18, 1786; died Sept. 5, 1787; 2. Richard,⁷ born June 19, 1788; living in 1811; 3. Charles,⁷ living in 1811; 4. Elizabeth,⁷ living in 1814.

JOHN GRAY,⁷ died, while a soldier in company of Captain Saunders, at Eastport, Me., Jan. 20, 1824; children: 1. Elizabeth,⁸ died Aug. 17, 1823,

ics, and some school teachers. Robert Stone¹ was in Salem in 1651, and died in 1694.

aged four months; 2. John;⁸ died July 27, 1827, aged three years. WILLIAM GRAY;⁷ cordwainer; married Hannah Collins Jan. 31, 1822; she died July 7, 1865; he died Feb. 18, 1887; children: 1. William,⁸ born June 5, 1822; died, unmarried, Oct. 24, 1866; 2. Daniel,⁸ born Dec. 15, 1823; 3. Charles H.,⁸ born April 6, 1825; died, unmarried, June 12, 1872; 4. Mary,⁸ born July 30, 1826; 5. Caroline A.,⁸ born April 30, 1828; married Nicholas Florentine; 6. Eliza D.,⁸ born Dec. 11, 1829; married James T. Goldsmith Dec. 7, 1851; 7. Daniel C.,⁸ born Feb. 14, 1831; 8. *Everard W.*,⁹ born Dec. 4, 1832; 9. John S.,⁸ born April 2, 1834; cooper; died, unmarried, Jan. 20, 1919; 10. Nathaniel B.,⁸ born Oct. 29, 1836; clerk; married Mary Dwyer Very April 2, 1868; 11. Margaret C.,⁸ born Nov. 23, 1839; married Augustus W. Forness of South Danvers Sept. 2, 1860. BENJAMIN ARCHER GRAY;⁷ clothier; married Martha Ann Agge (published May 30, 1835); died Feb. 27, 1891; she died Sept. 23, 1899; children: 1. *George Cheever*,⁸ born April 26, 1836; 2. Catherine Agge,⁸ born Dec. 19, 1837; died Oct. 17, 1843; 3. John,⁸ born Jan. 15, 1840; lived in Melrose in 1891; 4. Martha Ann,⁸ born June 24, 1842; married Oscar W. Phillips of Portland, Me., Nov. 26, 1866; 5. Benjamin Archer,⁸ born Nov. 12, 1844; died at Haggerstown, Md., March 23, 1862; 6. Mary Agge,⁸ born Oct. 17, 1846; died, unmarried, July 3, 1867; 7. William Henry,⁸ born May —, 1847; died Sept. 3, 1848; 8. Caroline Eliza,⁸ born Nov. 10, 1849; married John G. Robinson Nov. 21, 1878; 9. Augusta C.,⁸ born March 9, 1852; unmarried; 10. Jane N.,⁸ born July 18, 1854; unmarried; 11. Katherine M.,⁸ born Aug. 6, 1858; teacher; unmarried.

EVERARD W. GRAY;⁸ cooper; married Elizabeth F. Dacy Oct. 8, 1862; died Aug. 22, 1866; she survived him; child: 1. Edwin W.,⁹ born about 1862; living in 1919. GEORGE CHEEVER GRAY;⁸ sash maker; lived in Sheboygan, Wis., in 1867, and, in 1891, in Wheatland, Kan.; married Anne E. W. Robinson of Lynn July 18, 1866; children: 1. Lucy A.,⁹ born April 22, 1867, in Sheboygan; 2. Sarah A.,⁹ born May 15, 1872.

¹ROBERT STONE¹ married Sarah —; he died in 1694; she died, his widow, Aug. 22, 1708; children: 1. *Samuel*,² born Jan. 23, 1657; 2. *Robert*,² born June 24, 1662; 3. Benjamin,² born Feb. 28, 1665-6; captain; mariner; died Nov. 30, 1703; 4. Sarah,² born Feb. 28, 1667-8; married Jacob Manning.

SAMUEL STONE;² bricklayer; married Mary Treadwell Jan. 28, 1674-5; died Jan. 6, 1723-4; she was his widow in 1731; children: 1. Abigail;³ bereaved of her reason, and living in 1724; 2. Sarah;³ of Danvers, unmarried, in 1761; 3. *Samuel*,³ born Jan. 15, 1684-5; 4. *Robert*,³ born Jan. 7, 1686-7; 5. Elizabeth,³ born Feb. 1, 1688-9; married Thomas Symonds; 6. Katherine,³ born April 15, 1691; married Sarah Newhall of Lynn July 24, 1718; 7. Mary,³ born Feb. 21, 1692-3; died March 14, 1692-3; 8. Mary;³ married — Wilson; 9. Esther;³ baptized Oct. 3, 1714; unmarried in 1731; 10. Hannah,³ baptized Oct. 3, 1714; of Danvers, unmarried, in 1761; 11. Lydia,³ baptized Oct. 3, 1714; 12. Mercy,³ baptized Oct. 3, 1714; unmarried in 1752. ROBERT STONE;² married Hannah Eager Aug. 27, 1685; died June 16, 1688; she died April 17, 1691; children: 1. Elizabeth;³ died Jan. 25, 1686-7; 2. Robert,³ born March 4, 1687-8; living in 1722.

SAMUEL STONE;³ yeoman, mason and bricklayer; married Hannah —; died March 6, 1749-50; children: 1. Samuel;⁴ husbandman; lived in the Danvers part of Salem; married Elizabeth Bickford Dec. 6, 1744; had children; 2. Robert;⁴ yeoman; lived in Danvers; married Sarah Aborn Dec. 20, 1752; had children; 3. Sarah;⁴ married George Wyatt Oct. 31, 1750. ROBERT STONE;³ married Elizabeth Hardy Dec. 25, 1712; she died July 14, 1763; he died May 20, 1764; children: 1. Robert,⁴ born April 9, 1714; died in 1764;

Francis Collins,¹ a carpenter, was here in 1652, and perhaps as early as 1637. He lived on the southerly side of Essex Street, about a hundred feet easterly of English Street, and from him Collins Cove derived its name. Edward Hilliard² was of Salem as early as 1653. He

Francis Collins

Edward Hilliard

was born about 1628; and was a master mariner, being engaged in coasting, but subsequently became a ropemaker.

2. Benjamin,⁴ born April 9, 1719; 3. Elizabeth,⁴ born June 16, 1721; married Joseph Hodges; 4. Hannah,⁴ born March 10, 1722; unmarried in 1767; 5. Samuel,⁴ born July 14, 1726.

BENJAMIN STONE;⁴ mariner; married Elizabeth Berry Dec. 9, 1743; died in 1764; she died, his widow, June 3, 1797; children: 1. Elizabeth;⁵ living in 1764; 2. Robert,⁵ born about 1744; 3. Benjamin,⁵ born about 1747; died Jan. —, 1801; 4. Sarah;⁵ unmarried in 1774; 5. Hannah;⁵ died, unmarried, in 1774.

CAPT. ROBERT STONE;⁵ mariner; married Anstiss Babbidge May 14, 1772; died Aug. 25, 1817; she died, his widow, Jan. —, 1834; children: 1. Sarah;⁶ married James Dunlap Sept. 18, 1793; 2. Robert;⁶ 3. Anstiss,⁶ born about 1778; died April 24, 1807; 4. Benjamin,⁶ born about 1780; died at Boston July 30, 1798; 5. Eliza,⁶ born about 1786; died June 9, 1795; 6. Elizabeth,⁶ baptized Feb. 18, 1787; 7. Hannah,⁶ baptized Aug. 9, 1789; died Feb. 25, 1815, unmarried.

ROBERT STONE;⁶ married Rebecca Osgood May 15, 1808; living in 1817; children: 1. Benjamin,⁷ born March 20, 1809; 2. Ann Osgood,⁷ baptized May 5, 1811; died, unmarried, June 18, 1845; 3. Robert,⁷ baptized April 4, 1813; 4. John Osgood,⁷ born Feb. 1, 1813; H. C., 1833; physician in New York City; died June 7, 1876; 5. Edward Gibaut,⁷ born in 1816; died Aug. 13, 1817.

¹FRANCIS COLLINS¹ died in 1689; his wife Hannah was his widow in 1707; children: 1. Hannah;² married John Brown; 2. Elizabeth;² married William Reeves; 3. Mary;² married Eliezer Keazer; 4. Sarah,² born May 13, 1660; married John Dixey Dec. 9, 1769; 5. Christian,² born April —, 1665; married Robert Bray; 6. John,² born Aug. —, 1667; 7. William,² born Sept. —, 1669; died about June, 1670; 8. Abigail,² born Oct. —, 1671; married Samuel Neale; 9. Benjamin,² born May 14, 1674; died between 1690 and 1702.

JOHN COLLINS;² mariner; married Mary Burch Dec. 3, 1688; died in 1732; she survived him; children: 1. Hannah,³ born Dec. 23, 1689; married Richard Ropes; 2. Elizabeth,³ baptized Aug. —, 1692; married John Crowell June 1, 1716; 3. Mary,³ baptized March 8, 1696; probably married Stephen Doick July 12, 1720; 4. Preserved,³ baptized Sept. 10, 1698; 5. Sarah,³ baptized May 25, 1701; died young; 6. Sarah,³ baptized Aug. 13, 1704; married Edmond Symms; 7. Eunice,³ baptized Sept. 19, 1708; married John Legro.

²CAPT. EDWARD HILLIARD¹ lived on the south side of the Neck, about half-way between Webb Street and Blockhouse Square; married Martha —; died in 1706; she survived him; children: 1. Elizabeth,² born Oct. 14, 1658; married Gilbert Peters; 2. Mary,² born May 30, 1659; 3. Edward,² born Oct. 16, 1660; died between 1702 and 1706; 4. Sarah,² born Sept. 8, 1662; married John Carter; 5. David,² born Dec. 11, 1665; 6. Jonathan,² born Feb. 6, 1667-8; died before 1706; 7. Joseph,² born Jan. 30, 1673-4.

John Raymond¹ lived at Bass River Side in 1653, being a yeoman, and about thirty-two years old; and John Ormes,² a carpenter, lived in Salem in 1656. John Smith,³ a planter, and Paul Mansfield,⁴ a fisherman, lived here in 1658. Among other men

John Raymond

DAVID HILLIARD;² married — — — Aug. 15, 1689; died in 1702; left widow Priscilla; child: 1. David,³ born May 13, 1690. JOSEPH HILLIARD;² ropemaker; married Rachel Allen Oct. 10, 1694; died Feb. 17, 1745-6; she survived him; children: 1. Martha;³ married Clifford Crowninshield May 15, 1721; 2. Rachel,³ born Jan. 30, 169-; married Paul Kimball; 3. Elizabeth,³ born April 4, 169-; married Nathaniel Massey (published April 3, 1731); 4. Joseph,³ born May 11, 1700; married Hannah Bacon June 22, 1722; 5. Edward,³ born July 24, 170-; ropemaker; married Esther Loverin Dec. 13, 1723; wife Elizabeth Massey (?) (published May 27, 1732); with his wife Elizabeth he removed to Oxford in 1752; 6. David;³ ropemaker; married Mary Swasey Oct. 26, 1738; they were living in 1752.

¹John Raymond married Rachel — —; he was called son-in-law of Margery Scruggs, widow of Thomas Scruggs; lived in the Beverly part of Salem; she died May 2, 1666; he was living in Beverly in 1679; children: 1. Bethiah, born June 14, 1655; died Dec. 4, 1655; 2. Rachel, born Feb. 14, 1659; 3. Abigail; died Dec. 18, 1662; 4. Elizabeth, born Dec. 25, 1662; 5. Jonathan, born April 25, 1666; 6. Abigail, baptized Nov. 13, 1670, in Beverly.

²JOHN ORMES¹ married Mary — —; she was his widow in 1694; children: 1. Mary,² born Oct. 26, 1656; married Moses Voden; 2. John,² born Nov. 28, 1658; 3. Elizabeth,² born Dec. 24, 1660; married John Marsters; 4. Joseph,² born March 15, 1663; 5. Jonathan² (twin), born July 14, 1665; died about Jan. —, 1665-6; 6. Benjamin² (twin), born July 14, 1665; 7. Edonie² (daughter) born June 1, 1668; 8. James,² born July 14, 1670; mariner; died in 1694.

JOHN ORMES,² married Ann — —; child: 1. John,³ born March 15, 1686-7; married Elizabeth Pitman (Pickman) May 4, 1710.

³JOHN SMITH¹ married Margaret Buffum; she died Jan. 12, 1678-9; he died in 1680; children: 1. George,² born Jan. 5, 1663-4; 2. Exercise,² born April 12, 1667; married Samuel Pope; 3. Tamesen,² born April 1, 1671; 4. Mary.²

GEORGE SMITH,² trader and shopkeeper; married Hannah — —; died before 1726; children: 1. Margaret,³ born March 18, 1690-1; married Enos Pope; 2. George,³ born Nov. 28, 1693; mariner; died before 1726; 3. John,³ born Dec. 26, 1699; glazier and joiner; 4. Samuel,³ born May 8, 1703; shopkeeper; living in 1745.

⁴PAUL MANSFIELD¹ lived where the custom house stands, on the corner of Derby and Orange streets; married Damaris, widow of Timothy Laskin; died in June or July, 1666; she was his widow in 1715; children: 1. Damaris,² born Aug. 12, 1658; married William Tozer; 2. John,² baptized April 20, 1663; died without issue before 1700; 3. Timothy,² baptized April 20, 1663; died before 1700; 4. Ruth,² born Nov. 4, 1662; married — — Langsford; 5. Paul,² born Aug. 4, 1664; 6. Elias,² born March 29, 1667; died July —, 1667; 7. Abigail,² born June 28, 1668; married William Hooper of Marblehead; 8. Rebecca,² born March 5, 1673-4; married Edward Ball of Boston Aug. 4, 1712.

who came into Salem that year was Cornelius Baker,¹ a blacksmith, weaver and yeoman, lived in Salem in 1658, and John Blethen,² who came from Lynn to Salem in 1659, being a

PAUL MANSFIELD;² mariner and shoreman; married Sarah Carter Nov. 9, 1693; died in the spring of 1744; she died in 1755; children: 1. *Paul*,³ born Feb. 2, 1693-4; 2. *John*,³ born July 4, 1695; 3. *William*,³ born Jan. 2, 1697; 4. *Timothy*,³ born May 22, 1700; 5. Sarah,³ born Dec. 7, 1702; married, first, John Cox; second, Joshua Bean; 6. *Joseph*,³ born March 20, 1704-5; 7. Mary;³ married John Mesheck (published Dec. 4, 1731); 8. Lydia;³ married Josias Edy (Adee) May 17, 1733; 9. Benjamin.³

PAUL MANSFIELD;³ mariner and shoreman; married Edy Cole Nov. 9, 1721; had wife Elizabeth in 1729; died in 1740; children: 1. Paul;⁴ mariner; of Salem in 1765; 2. Edy (Ady and Edah);⁴ married James Snow of Wells, Me. JOHN MANSFIELD;³ mariner; married Margaret Smith Nov. 12, 1719; died before 1742; children: 1. John;⁴ cordwainer; of Salem in 1744; 2. Mary;⁴ of Salem, spinster, unmarried, in 1744; probably married John Waitt June 11, 1745. WILLIAM MANSFIELD;³ fisherman; married Hannah Bray Nov. 2, 1721; died in 1758; she died, his widow, June —, 1762; children: 1. *William*,⁴ 2. *Paul*,⁴ 3. Daniel Bray;⁴ aged upward of fourteen in 1758; died in 1763; 4. John;⁴ aged under fourteen in 1758; and over fourteen in 1763; 5. Hannah;⁴ married John Bailey Nov. 18, 1756; 6. Susanna;⁴ married Gibson Clough Dec. 15, 1763. TIMOTHY MANSFIELD;³ mariner and fisherman; married Abigail Foot Dec. 30, 1724; they were living in 1760; child: 1. Abigail,⁴ baptized Dec. 24, 1727; married Benjamin Frye Nov. 12, 1753. JOSEPH MANSFIELD;³ married Hannah Foot Feb. 12, 1733-4; he was deceased in 1742; she became a school dame, and died, suddenly, April 16, 1791; child: 1. Hannah,⁴ born about 1735; a week-minded cripple; died at Fort Lee July 27, 1815.

WILLIAM MANSFIELD;⁴ fisherman; married Ruth —; she was his widow in 1760; children: 1. William;⁵ aged under fourteen in 1760; living in 1762; 2. Ruth;⁵ living in 1762. PAUL MANSFIELD;⁴ mariner; married Margaret Whitford (published Sept. 9, 1758); died in 1762; she survived him; child: 1. Paul;⁵ under fourteen in 1763.

¹CORNELIUS BAKER¹ lived in that part of Salem which became Beverly; married Hannah Woodbury April 26, 1658; died Dec. 29, 1716; children: 1. Hannah,² born Oct. 14, 1660; died Nov. 6, 1662; 2. Hannah,² born Nov. 28, 1662; married Philip Babson Oct. 22, 1689; 3. John,² baptized March 29, 1665; died June 10, 1673; 4. Samuel,² baptized July 21, 1667; 5. Cornelius,² baptized July 21, 1667; blacksmith; lived in Beverly; married Abigail —; she died in Beverly Sept. 1, 1714 (5?); had children; 6. Jonathan,² baptized Sept. 19, 1669, in Beverly; lived in Beverly; married Mary —; had children; 7. Abigail,² born Sept. 22, 1672; died July 1, 1714; 8. Priscilla,² baptized Oct. 11, 1674; married William Hooper; 9. Bethiah,² born May 27, 1677; married Jonathan Dyke of Ipswich Dec. 8, 1698; 10. John, baptized Dec. 1, 1678; lived in Beverly; married Deborah —; had children; 11. Jabez,² born March 6, 1682.

JABEZ BAKER;² removed to Beverly in 1706; married Rachel Allen June 15, 1703; children: 1. Joseph,³ born March 6, 170-, in Salem; died March 11, 170-; 2. Priscilla,³ born Aug. 2, 1705; died July 24, 1708; 3. Rachel,³ born July 6, 1707, in Beverly; 4. Anna,³ born Sept. 11, 1709; 5. Jabez,³ baptized Sept. 9, 1711; 6. Abigail³ (twin), born July 19, 1715; died Dec. 24, 1715; 7. Hannah³ (twin), born July 19, 1715.

²John Blethen (Blevin) married Jane Le Marcom (Markes), "a Jersey maid," May 10, 1674; died in the winter of 1704-5; she survived him; chil-

husbandman. John Green¹ was a husbandman and lived on Rial Side, in Salem, as early as 1659. His house stood on the easterly side of Bridge Street, near the bridge. Isaac Williams² lived in Salem as early as 1659, being a cordwainer or shoemaker. Several of this fam-

Isaac Williams

dren: 1. John, born March 14, 1676-7; married Mary, widow of Samuel Robinson July 29, 1701; husbandman; lived in Swansey; 2. Jane, born Feb. 20, 1678; living in 1705; 3. Elizabeth, born Aug. 29, 1680; living in 1705; 4. Sarah, born Oct. 31, 1684; living in 1705; 5. Abigail, born May 2, 1686; 6. Hannah; living in 1705.

¹JOHN GREEN¹ married Mary Warren Dec. 7, 1659; died Jan. 11, 1690-1; she survived him; children: 1. Abigail,² born Feb. 22, 1660-1; married Nicholas Patch; 2. Mary,² born March 1, 1663-4; married Tobias Trow; 3. Sara,² born Aug. 14, 1666; 4. Elizabeth,² born Feb. 20, 1667-8; married Jacob Read; 5. John,² born June 28, 1671; 6. Hannah,² unmarried in 1691.

JOHN GREEN;² married Hannah Dodge of Beverly Jan. 24, 1692; died in the autumn of 1697; she married, secondly, John Frost; children: 1. Jonathan,³ born Dec. 19, 1693; 2. John,³ born Sept. 12, 1695; 3. William,³ born May 18, 1698.

JONATHAN GREEN,³ husbandman; published to Ruth Ingersoll Dec. 27, 1713, but his mother forbade the license; married Mary Trask April 3, 1718; died Nov. 15, 1731; she was his widow in 1733; children: 1. John,⁴ born Jan. 14, 1718-9; 2. William,⁴ born March 12, 1719-20; 3. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized Sept. 24, 1721, in Beverly; died April 18, 1723; 4. Israel,⁴ born Oct. 30, 1722; weaver; lived in Beverly; married Sarah Herrick of Beverly June 14, 1748; died in Beverly June 4, 1800; had children; 5. Isaac,⁴ born Dec. 9, 1724; died April 20, 1725; 6. Elizabeth,⁴ born Feb. 19, 1725-6; tailoress in 1747; probably married Thomas Simons; 7. Isaac,⁴ baptized June 29, 1729; died Sept. 25, 1729; 8. Hannah,⁴ born July 11, 1730; married Amos Dodge of Beverly Sept. 9, 1751. JOHN GREEN,³ mariner; married Anne (Ann), widow of Benjamin Ropes July 26, 1718; they were living in 1741; children: 1. Hannah,⁴ born Sept. 25, 1719; 2. Anne,⁴ born Feb. 14, 1722-3.

JOHN GREEN,⁴ carpenter; married Hannah (Joanna) Jeffords June 5, 1740; lost at sea in 1745; she survived him; child: 1. Anna,⁵ born about 1741; living in Beverly in 1762. WILLIAM GREEN,⁴ carpenter; married Jerusha Dodge of Beverly Nov. 9, 1742; died in Beverly May 23, 1791; she died there Sept. 23, 1813, aged ninety; children (first two were born in Salem, the others in Beverly): 1. Sarah,⁵ born Feb. 4, 1743-4; died young; 2. Sarah,⁵ born Feb. 4, 1744-5; 3. Jonathan,⁵ born Oct. 7, 1746; married Mary Smith Jan. 14, 1772; 4. Molly,⁵ baptized Jan. 29, 1748-9; 5. William,⁵ born March 20, 1752; 6. Elizabeth,⁵ baptized Nov. 4, 1756; 7. Hannah,⁵ baptized Nov. 18, 1759; 8. Hannah,⁵ born Nov. 10, 1760; 9. Moses,⁵ born Dec. 20, 1762; 10. Joanna,⁵ baptized July 5, 1767.

²ISAAC WILLIAMS² mentioned "my brother Henry Collins"; married Margery —; died in 1696; she died Oct. —, 1702; children: 1. Elizabeth,² born Aug. 23, 1660; married — Mansfield; 2. Isaac,² born Dec. 20, 1662; 3. Deborah,² baptized June 5, 1664; 4. Sarah,² baptized June 5, 1664; married John Lander; 5. Benjamin,² born March 18, 1664-5; 6. Jonathan,² baptized July 14, 1667; 7. Jonathan,² baptized June 6, 1669; 8. John,² baptized July 21, 1672; 9. —, ²baptized Dec. —, 1674; 10. Ebenezer,² baptized Dec. —, 1675; cordwainer; married Elizabeth Trott Dec. 26, 1698; they were living in 1709.

ily became prominent from their business. Nicholas Potter,¹ a bricklayer, came from Lynn in 1659, and in the same year Nathaniel Stone,² a planter, came to Salem. Henry Moses³ a seaman, lived in Salem

262 + 0 lab 240605

ISAAC WILLIAMS;² cordwainer; married Mary Endecott; children: 1. Mary,³ born June 29, 1686; 2. Elizabeth,³ born Sept. 21, 1687; 3. Isaac,³ born May 11, 1690; 4. Jonathan,³ born July 14, 1692; 4. Endicott,³ born April 20, 1695; 5. Endicott,³ born Oct. 7, 1697; 6. John,³ born Dec. 18, 1698; 7. Mary,³ born Dec. 19, 1699; 8. Zerobable,³ born Nov. 28, 1702; 9. Benjamin,³ born Aug. 18, 1707; 10. Mehitabel,³ born Oct. 2, 1709.

ISAAC WILLIAMS;³ cordwainer; married Sarah Mascoll Nov. 8, 1716; died in 1779; children: 1. Mascoll,⁴ born Aug. 4, 1717; 2. Esther,⁴ born March 5, 1718-9; 3. Isaac,⁴ born Dec. 8, 1720; cordwainer; married Mary —; lived in Marblehead; 4. John,⁴ born Nov. 13, 1721; died Jan. —, 1721-2; 5. Sarah,⁴ born May 25, 1723; married John Lander; 6. Mehitabel,⁴ born Aug. 6, 1725; married Capt. Samuel Carrell Sept. 16, 1762; 7. Jonathan,⁴ born Jan. 25, 1726-7; 8. Benjamin,⁴ born Feb. 8, 1727-8; trader.

MASCOLL WILLIAMS;⁴ bookseller, bookbinder and stationer; married Ruth Phippen June 5, 1740; died Feb. 11, 1799; she died Dec. 1, 1811; children: 1. John Mascoll,⁵ baptized May 17, 1741; lived in Haverhill; bookbinder; wife Rachel; 2. Esther,⁵ baptized July 3, 1743; 3. Benjamin,⁵ baptized Dec. 8, 1745; 4. Sarah,⁵ baptized Jan. 10, 1747-8; 5. Isaac,⁵ baptized Dec. 3, 1749; died young; 6. Jonathan,⁵ baptized Sept. 2, 1753; 7. Mehitabel,⁵ baptized Sept. 2, 1753; 8. Isaac,⁵ baptized Dec. 21, 1755; apothecary; married Elizabeth Brown in 1781; died Jan. 3, 1808; she survived him; had daughters Betsey and Polly; 9. Lucy,⁵ baptized April 9, 1756; 10. Elizabeth,⁵ baptized July 26, 1761; 11. William,⁵ baptized March 11, 1764; died, suddenly, Oct. 23, 1844, aged eighty.

¹Nicholas Potter married Mary Gedney; died Oct. 18, 1677; children: 1. Mary, born Jan. 4, 1659-60; died Oct. 29, 1662; 2. Hannah, born March 25, 1661; died Oct. 28, 1662; 3. Sarah, born Oct. 4, 1662; living in 1680; 4. Mary, born Nov. 10, 1663; living in 1677; 5. Samuel, born Jan. 9, 1664-5; died Jan. —, 1665-6; 6. Hannah, born March 27, 1666; married, first, William Roach; second, Daniel Darlin; 7. Lydia, born Feb. 26, 1666-7; died Sept. 17, 1668; 8. Bethiah, born May 23, 1668; living in 1677; 9. Samuel, born April 22, 1669; bricklayer; married Rebecca —; died in 1692; she married, secondly, Joseph Boyce; 10. Lydia, born July 16, 1670; died April —, 1671; 11. Benjamin, born Nov. 6, 1671; mariner; died in 1696; 12. Joseph, born June 9, 1673; probably died young.

²NATHANIEL STONE;¹ yeoman; lived in that part of Salem which became Beverly in 1668; married Remember —; they lived in Beverly in 1677, when he was about forty-five years old; children: 1. Elizabeth,² born March 24, 1658-9; 2. John,² born April 20, 1661; cooper; married Priscilla Hill; died in the spring of 1669; she survived him; 3. Nathaniel,² born Sept. 15, 1663; married Mary Balch of Beverly March 26, 1689; 4. Samuel,² baptized Sept. 29, 1663; 5. Sarah,² baptized Aug. 1, 1669; 6. Mary,² baptized May 17, 1674, in Beverly; died in Beverly June 18, 1717; 7. Daniel,² baptized May 18, 1679.

DANIEL STONE;² mariner; married Sarah Willis July 18, 1699; died in 1720; she married, secondly, John Mackmillian in 1720; children: 1. Daniel,³ born April 10, 1700; of Framingham in 1720; 2. Sarah,³ born Jan. 8, 1701; 3. Hannah,³ born July 15, 1703; 4. Margaret,³ born Aug. 2, 1706.

³HENRY MOSES¹ married Remember Giles April 1, 1659; children: 1. Hannah,² born Jan. 20, 1659-60; died Oct. 2, 1661; 2. Henry,² born Feb. 8,

from 1659 until his death in 1685. The Moses family has for several generations been connected with the sea, either as sail-makers or as seamen or master mariners. The original house stood in what is

1661; 3. Elizabeth,² born Feb. 8, 1663; 4. John,² born Nov. 14, 1665; 5. Remember,² born Nov. 14, 1668; married Robert Follet Nov. 2, 1702; 6. Edward,² born Nov. 10, 1670; 7. *Eleazer*,² born March 23, 1672-3; 8. Joseph,² married Tamasin Bean July 27, 1699; 9. Samuel,² born June 24, 1677.

CAPT. ELEAZER MOSES;² mariner; married Hannah Ward June 24, 1697; died in 1718; she died, his widow, in 1727; children: 1. Hannah,³ baptized Oct. 6, 1700; married Benjamin Ropes; 2. Eliezer,³ born Nov. 28, 1703; 3. Henry,³ baptized Dec. 19, 1703; 4. *Eleazer*,³ baptized Dec. 30, 1705; 5. *Henry*,³ born Dec. 31, 1710; 6. Samuel,³ baptized Oct. 25, 1713; 7. Samuel,³ born Oct. 21, 1714.

CAPT. ELEAZER MOSES;³ sail-maker, master mariner and tanner; married Mary Henderson Nov. 5, 1730; she was living in 1760; he died Feb. —, 1786; children: 1. *Samuel*,⁴ baptized Dec. 16, 1733; married Sarah Brown July 20, 1755; 2. *Eleazer*,⁴ baptized Jan. 19, 1734-5; tanner; died by falling into a tanner's vat Sept. 24, 1774; 3. *Benjamin*,⁴ baptized Feb. 6, 1736-7; 4. *Mary*,⁴ baptized April 15, 1739; 5. *Henry*,⁴ baptized Dec. 21, 1740; 6. *John*,⁴ baptized May 9, 1742; died young; 7. *Hannah*,⁴ (twin), baptized June 3, 1744; died young; 8. *Joseph*,⁴ (twin), baptized June 3, 1744; died young; 9. *Joseph*,⁴ baptized Nov. 3, 1745; 10. *Hannah*,⁴ baptized Jan. 28, 1749-50; married John Chipman May 22, 1768; 11. *John*,⁴ baptized Jan. 19, 1752; 12. *Sarah*,⁴ born Jan. 22, 1756. HENRY MOSES;³ married Sarah Osgood May 8, 1735; she married, secondly, Peter Cheever Sept. 18, 1740; child: 1. *Sarah*,⁴ baptized March 6, 1736-7.

SAMUEL MOSES;⁴ married Sarah Brown July 20, 1755; children: 1. *Sarah*,⁵ married Edward Dalton; 2. *Samuel*,⁵ married Elizabeth Duncklee June 22, 1788. CAPT. BENJAMIN MOSES;⁴ master-mariner; married Sarah Carrell June 7, 1761; died July 16, 1803; she died Nov. 8, 1835, aged ninety-seven; children: 1. *Mary*,⁵ baptized Nov. 22, 1761; published to John Keyo March 7, 1778; 2. *Benjamin*,⁵ born April 22, 1763; 3. *Samuel*,⁵ baptized Feb. 16, 1766; 4. *Sarah*,⁵ born Aug. 13, 1769; married William Pitman Nov. 18, 1792; 5. *William*,⁵ baptized Sept. 30, 1771; 6. *Abigail*,⁵ born Jan. 8, 1773; married Moses Yell; 7. *Hannah*,⁵ born Jan. 2, 1775; 8. *William*,⁵ baptized July 3, 1778; 9. *Betsey*,⁵ born Dec. 1, 1780; married Benjamin Hale Oct. 9, 1806. CAPT. JOSEPH MOSES;⁴ sail-maker, master-mariner and merchant; married Hannah Kimball Nov. 8, 1767; was living in 1784; she died May —, 1788; children: 1. *Joseph*,⁵ baptized May 28, 1769; usher in the East writing school; died June 8, 1792; 2. *John*,⁵ baptized Feb. 3, 1771; 3. *Hannah*,⁵ baptized Dec. 27, 1772; married James Crowell April 21, 1793; 4. *Thomas*,⁵ baptized July 10, 1774; 5. —, ⁵ baptized June —, 1782; 6. —, ⁵ baptized June —, 1782; 7. *Mary*,⁵ born in 1779; died Aug. 2, 1838; 8. —, ⁵ baptized June —, 1782; 9. —, ⁵ baptized April —, 1783; 10. *Samuel*,⁵ baptized Jan. 22, 1785; 11. *Rebecca*,⁵ baptized Aug. —, 1791.

BENJAMIN MOSES;⁵ married Rebecca Stevens (published June 27, 1784); died April 21, 1805; children: 1. *Betsey*,⁶ born June 28, 1785; 2. *Benjamin*,⁶ baptized July —, 1786; 3. *Edward Lister*,⁶ baptized July —, 1786; 4. *Benjamin*,⁶ baptized May —, 1788; 5. *Polly*,⁶ baptized Oct. —, 1791. SAMUEL MOSES;⁵ married Eunice Cheever Nov. 27, 1808; died July 27, 1814; she married, secondly, Samuel Balch Aug. 27, 1819; child: 1. *Mary*,⁶ died June 13, 1813, aged eighteen months.

now Derby Street, about one hundred feet westerly of its junction with Fort Avenue. Zebulon Hill¹ lived in Salem as early as 1659, and Benjamin Woodrow,² yeoman, and George Burch³ the same year. Bartholmew Gale,⁴ a fisherman, and Richard Richards,⁵ a planter, settled in Salem in 1660. John Glover⁶ first appeared in Salem in

Zebulon Hill

¹ZEBULON HILL¹ came from Gloucester to Salem about 1658, having formerly lived in Bristol, England, and was brother of John Hill of Beverly; cooper; married Elizabeth Dike Nov. 16, 1651; she was living in 1690; he died in the winter of 1699-1700; children: 1. Benjamin,² living in 1690; 2. John,² baptized June 2, 1659; 3. Elizabeth,² baptized April 27, 1662; 4. Johanna,² baptized April 27, 1662; 5. Philip,² born Dec. 24, 1662; 6. Elizabeth,² born Feb. 1, 1664-5; married — Marston; 7. Zebulon,² born June 5, 166-; mariner; apparently died at sea, on a voyage he was intending to make in October, 1691; 8. Mary,² baptized Jan. 25, 1667; married — Ashby (?); 9. Abigail,² born Sept. 21, 1670; married — Allen; 10. Sarah,² born June 22, 1675; married — Morgan.

PHILIP HILL,² cooper alias carter and coaster; married Sarah Croad Dec. 23, 1689; died in the spring of 1724; she was his widow in 1737; children: 1. Philip,³ living in 1737; 2. Sarah,³ baptized Aug. 25, 1695; married Simon Stacey; 3. Elizabeth,³ baptized Sept. 10, 1698; 4. Mary³ baptized April 5, 1702; 5. John,³ baptized July 22, 1705.

²Benjamin Woodrow, born about 1635, married Rebecca Cattlebury in 1659; she died June 2, 1663; he was living here in 1697; children: Mary, born April 21, 1660; Joseph.

³George Burch married Elizabeth Foote Oct. 1, 1672; she married, secondly, — Cole; children: 1. Mary, born Nov. 30, 1659; died Feb. 20, 1661-2; 2. Elizabeth, born June 4, 1662; living in 1672; 3. John, born May 28, 1664; living in 1672; 4. Mary, born Sept. 26, 1667; married John Collins Dec. 3, 1688; 5. Abigail, born Aug. 16, 1669; unmarried in 1726; 6. George, born April 27, 1671.

⁴Bartholmew Gale, born in 1641, married, first, Martha Lemon July 25, 1660; she died Dec. 23, 1662; married, secondly, Mary Bacon Feb. 1, 166-; children: 1. Abraham, born Nov. 18, 1666; 2. Isaac, born July 2, 1669; 3. Jacob, born Aug. 15, 1671; of Boston, shipwright, in 1724; 4. Bartholmew, born April 26, 1674; 5. Daniel (twin), born Aug. 17, 1676; 6. Mary (twin), born Aug. 17, 1676; 7. Rachel, born March 7, 1678-9.

⁵Richard Richards; yeoman; married Elizabeth Reeves Jan. 16, 1660-1; died in the spring of 1678; she was his widow in 1681; children: 1. Elizabeth, born Dec. 28, 1661; died May 30, 1662; 2. John, May 25, 1663; 3. John, born Dec. —, 1665; living in 1681; 4. Johana, born March —, 1668; 5. Mary, born Dec. —, 1670.

⁶JOHN GLOVER¹ married Mary Guppy Jan. 2, 1660-1; died May —, 1695; she was his widow in 1700; children: 1. John,² born Aug. 29, 1661; cordwainer; died, probably unmarried, Nov. —, 1736; 2. William,² born March 15, 1663; died Dec. —, 1700; 3. Mary,² born May 1, 1666; married Daniel Grant; 4. Sarah,² born July —, 1668; married — Skinner; 5. Hannah,² born June 21, 1670; married Peter Henderson; 6. Benjamin,² born March 28, 1674; living in 1736 (?); 7. Jonathan,² born April —, 1677; 8. Ebenezer,² born April 13, 1685.

JONATHAN GLOVER,² house carpenter; married Abigail Henderson March 31, 1697; died March —, 1736; she was his widow in 1738; children: 1. Abigail,³ born Nov. 23, 1698; married William Messervy March 1, 1722-3;

1660. His family consisted principally of mechanics and fisher-

2. Mary,³ born Jan. 18, 1701; married Zacheriah Burchmore April 26, 1723; 3. *Jonathan*,³ born Dec. 14, 1702; 4. *Benjamin*,³ born Sept. 7, 1704; 5. *Joseph*,³ born June 27, 1706; 6. *David*,³ born Jan. 9, 1707-8. EBENEZER GLOVER;² shipwright; married Rebecca Sterns Sept. —, 1706; they were living in 1746; children: 1. Margaret,³ born Dec. 20, 1707; married Robert Gray March 24, 1726-7; 2. Hannah,³ born Sept. 25, 1708; 3. Ebenezer,³ born Feb. 5, 1711-2; died Aug. 20, 1712; 4. John,³ born Sept. 25, 1713; died Feb. 21, 1714-5; 5. Ebenezer,³ born April 21, 1715; married Elizabeth Jent of Boston Jan. 28, 1736-7; 6. Rebecca,³ baptized April 14, 1717; 7. Rebecca,³ baptized April 5, 1719; married Samuel Oakman; 8. John,³ baptized April 16, 1721; 9. Mary,³ baptized May 17, 1724; 10. Isaac,³ baptized Nov. 21, 1725; 11. Sarah,³ baptized July 5, 1730.

JONATHAN GLOVER;³ married Tabitha Bacon Feb. 23, 1726-7; died Aug. —, 1737; she married, secondly, Thomas Jillings of Newbury July 15, 1756; she died in Marblehead March 7, 1785; children: 1. Jonathan⁴ (twin), born June 13, 1731; colonel; esquire; mariner; merchant; lived in Marblehead; married, first, Abigail Burnham of Marblehead Oct. 10, 1748; she died there April 29, 1787; married, second, Mrs. Mary Greely of Boston (published July 16, 1787); had children; 2. Samuel⁴ (twin), born June 13, 1731; cordwainer; lived in Marblehead; married Mary Andrews Aug. 20, 1751; died in 1762; had children; 3. John,⁴ born Nov. 5, 1732; brigadier-general in the Revolution; cordwainer; lived in Marblehead; married, first, Hannah Gale of Marblehead Oct. 30, 1754; she died Nov. 13, 1778; married, second, Frances Fosdick; he died Jan. 30, 1797; she removed to Portland, Me., before 1799; had children; 4. Daniel,⁴ born Jan. —, 1734-5; blockmaker; lived in Marblehead; married Hannah Jillings of Newbury Dec. 1, 1757; had children. BENJAMIN GLOVER;³ cordwainer; married Susannah Needham April 6, 1727; died May 10, 1755; she died Dec. 16, 1761; children: 1. Benjamin,⁴ baptized April 27, 1729; 2. Susannah,⁴ baptized Jan. 25, 1729-30; 3. Abigail,⁴ baptized Jan. 2, 1731-2; married Jacob Oliver of Georgetown July 15, 1755; 4. William,⁴ baptized Aug. 18, 1734; died young; 5. John,⁴ baptized Oct. 3, 1736; died July 29, 1758; 6. William,⁴ baptized May 13, 1739; 7. Mary,⁴ baptized March 1, 1740-1; 8. Peter,⁴ baptized March 27, 1743; mariner; soldier of the Revolution; lived in Beverly; married Anna Ober of Beverly Oct. 6, 1764; she died Jan. 30, 1822; he died Sept. 25, 1826; had children; 9. Jonathan,⁴ died in 1788; 10. *Ichabod*,⁴ baptized March 13, 1747-8; 11. Priscilla,⁴ baptized Nov. 18, 1750; died, unmarried, July 7, 1790. JOSEPH GLOVER;³ fisherman and housewright; married Mary Cook April 24, 1729; died Dec. —, 1747; she was his widow in 1766; children: 1. Joseph,⁴ baptized June 14, 1730; fisherman; died of small pox July 11, 1752; 2. Samuel,⁴ baptized Oct. 15, 1732; 3. *George*,⁴ baptized Jan. 5, 1734-5; 4. Jonathan,⁴ baptized Aug. 29, 1736; died young; 5. Jonathan,⁴ born Nov. 6, 1737; died young; 6. Mary,⁴ baptized June 17, 1739; married James Andrews; 7. Jonathan,⁴ baptized Oct. 25, 1741; 8. Samuel,⁴ baptized Nov. 13, 1743; 9. Abigail,⁴ baptized Dec. 15, 1745; married Robert Byard Nov. 16, 1763. DAVID GLOVER;³ housewright; married Sarah Millet Nov. 5, 1731; died in 1746; she married, secondly, Richard Prince Feb. 3, 1750-1; children: 1. David,⁴ baptized Aug. 20, 1732; living in 1749; 2. Nathan,⁴ baptized Dec. 2, 1733; 3. Sarah,⁴ baptized Nov. 2, 1735; married John Teague Feb. 18, 1755; 4. Anne,⁴ baptized Jan. 22, 1737-8; 5. Eunice,⁴ baptized Dec. 2, 1739; married John Robertson March 9, 1760; 6. Nathaniel,⁴ baptized Oct. 11, 1741.

ICHABOD GLOVER;⁴ chairmaker; married Mary —; died Aug. 14, 1801; she died, his widow, Jan. 21, 1825; children: 1. Mary,⁵ baptized Feb. 23,

men, but some of them became prominent through their public

1772; died Feb. 4, 1776; 2. Susanna,⁵ baptized Dec. 5, 1773; died Feb. 9, 1776; 3. Betsey Flint,⁵ baptized Nov. 19, 1775; married Nathan Pierce; 4. Mary,⁵ baptized June 1, 1777; died Sept. 18, 1784; 5. Susannah,⁵ baptized Aug. 1, 1779; died Sept. —, 1801; 6. Ichabod,⁵ baptized Dec. 30, 1781; laborer and mariner; chocolate maker; married Sarah Jeffords Dec. 31, 1807; died Dec. —, 1830; she survived him; 7. Priscilla,⁵ baptized Aug. 30, 1783; died, unmarried, April 9, 1856. SAMUEL GLOVER;⁴ fisherman; married Eunice (Beckford), widow of Thomas West June 13, 1771; she died Dec. —, 1788; he died before 1805; children: 1. Samuel,⁵ baptized Sept. 23, 1770; 2. Esther,⁵ baptized Aug. —, 1776; married Gilbert Floyd Jan. 22, 1797. GEORGE GLOVER;⁴ fisherman; married Martha Young Jan. 13, 1757; children: 1. Martha,⁵ baptized Oct. 30, 1757; married Richard Pomeroy (published Jan. 11, 1777); 2. George,⁵ baptized April 10, 1768; 3. Samuel Newhall,⁵ baptized June 6, 1773. JONATHAN GLOVER;⁴ fisherman; married Priscilla Woodwell Nov. 21, 1765; died in 1805 or 1806; she died Aug. 12, 1828; children: 1. Joseph,⁵ baptized Sept. 7, 1766; 2. Priscilla,⁵ baptized Feb. 22, 1767; married William Teague June 16, 1784; 3. Jonathan,⁵ baptized Sept. 4, 1768; 4. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized Feb. 19, 1769; married Charles Priest (published Nov. 26, 1799); 5. Joseph,⁵ baptized Feb. 3, 1771; chairmaker and saddler; married Mary —; died March 23, 1808; she survived him; 6. Jonathan,⁵ baptized Dec. 1, 1771; 6. John,⁵ baptized March 6, 1774; 7. Susan,⁵ baptized July 20, 1777; married William Low (published Nov. 12, 1799); 8. John,⁵ baptized Oct. 5, 1777; 9. Molly,⁵ baptized Nov. 16, 1777; 10. Lucy,⁵ baptized Sept. 7, 1779; married Richard Williams (published Oct. 18, 1801); 11. Benjamin,⁵ baptized Feb. —, 1782; 12. Mary,⁵ baptized Oct. —, 1785; married Nathaniel Heard May 8, 1808; 13. George,⁵ born about 1792; mariner and sailmaker; died Dec. 3, 1837; no children.

JONATHAN GLOVER;⁵ housewright and wharfinger; married Nancy P. Mackintire March 25, 1798; died Oct. 21, 1821; she died April 29, 1852; children: 1. Joseph,⁶ baptized Aug. 12, 1804; 2. James Gould,⁶ baptized Aug. 12, 1804; 3. Jonathan,⁶ born June 17, 1806; 4. Samuel Newhall,⁶ baptized Dec. 20, 1807; 5. William Cook,⁶ baptized May 10, 1812; of New York City in 1852. BENJAMIN GLOVER;⁵ painter; married Susan Stickney May 26, 1816; died Oct. 25, 1847; she died, his widow, June 12, 1868; children: 1. George W.,⁶ born in 1817; 2. Nathaniel S.,⁶ born Oct. 4, 1819; tinman; died, unmarried, May 27, 1863; 3. Susan Matilda,⁶ married George Snethen April 4, 1844; 4. John P.,⁶ painter; married Mary E. Hay; living in 1868; she died Aug. 19, 1884; he died March 18, 1904; 5. William Henry,⁶ born Dec. 28, 1828; died July 28, 1899.

JONATHAN GLOVER;⁶ cordwainer; married Nancy C. Greeley May 5, 1838 (1 ?); died Dec. 7, 1853; she died, his widow, Dec. 21, 1887; children: 1. William Henry,⁷ born Feb. 22, 1839; 2. Joseph N.,⁷ born July 29, 1840; 3. Emily A.,⁷ born Nov. 5, 1842; school teacher; died, unmarried, Oct. 15, 1909; 4. Adaline Hill,⁷ born Nov. 7, 1844; died Sept. 11, 1845. SAMUEL NEWHALL GLOVER;⁶ cabinet maker; married Elizabeth Sanborn (published April 1, 1831); she died Oct. 15, 1833; he died March 19, 1845; children: 1. Lucy Ann,⁷ born about 1831; died May —, 1833; 2. Elizabeth Sanborn,⁷ born about 1832; living in 1854; 3. Lucy Ann,⁷ born Jan. 2, 1833; married Otis Jonathan Howard of Tyngsborough Nov. 4, 1852. GEORGE W. GLOVER;⁶ tailor and painter; married Isabelle Berry Jan. 2, 1845; died about 1858; she died, his widow, June 19, 1861; children: 1. George Henry,⁷ born Nov. 4, 1845; married Martha K. —; died April 17, 1922; 2. Benjamin F.,⁷ born Sept. 23, 1848; died Oct. 11, 1858; 3. Isaac,⁷ born about 1851; living in

services. Obadiah Rich¹ lived in Salem from 1661 until his death in the winter of 1677-8. John Stevens,² a fisherman, lived here as early as 1661; and George Dean,³ a cordwainer, lived at 54 Essex Street at the same time. The latter was born

George Dean

John Pudney

about 1640, and lived in Salem more than thirty years. John Pudney⁴ lived here as early as 1662, and built a home in West Peabody in 1673.

1861; 4. Mary S.;⁷ living in 1863; 5. Isabella,⁷ born Aug. 7, 1857; died, unmarried, Oct. 6, 1913.

WILLIAM HENRY GLOVER;⁷ painter and conductor; married Martha A. Dix Oct. 24, 1867; died Aug. 10, 1892; she died Feb. 24, 1902; child: 1. Annie Stickney,⁸ born Aug. 17, 1868; died, unmarried, May 1, 1890. JOSEPH N. GLOVER;⁷ painter; married Lorena W. Pratt; died July 6, 1893; she married, secondly, Francis A. Dennis Aug. 23, 1894; child: 1. Joseph N.,⁸ born April 23, 1890; lived in Andover in 1909.

¹Obadiah Rich married Bethiah Williams July 6, 1661; she married, secondly, Benjamin Ganson before 1682; children: 1. Bethiah, born Jan. 25, 1662-3; died Jan. —, 1662-3; 2. Margaret, born Nov. 8, 1664; 3. Obadiah, born Jan. 14, 1667; 4. Bethiah, born June 25, 1670; 5. Mary, born Dec. —, 1672; died in 1674.

²John Stevens married, first, Love Holyroad July 2, 1661; she died Dec. 7, 1675; married, second, Mary (Waters), widow of Clement English; children: 1. Mary, born May 1, 1662; 2. John, born June 1, 1664; married Lydia (Elkins), widow of Peter Cheevers; husbandman; 3. Joshua, born July 15, 1666; 4. Love, born Oct. 29, 1669; 5. Elizabeth, born Oct. 20, 1671; 6. Stephen, born Nov. 4, 1673; 7. Mary, born Oct. 13, 1675.

³GEORGE DEAN¹ married Elizabeth —; died in 1696; she survived him; children: 1. ———² (son), born after 166-; 2. Elizabeth,² born Jan. 2, 1660-1; died Jan. 22, 1660-1; 3. Thomas,² born about 1665; 4. Joseph,² born about 1671; of Salem, mariner, in 1706.

THOMAS DEAN;² married, first, Mary —; she died May 7, 1701; married, second, Elizabeth —; he died Feb. 10, 1705-6; children: 1. George,³ born Aug. 7, 1692; mariner; married Hannah —; she died Sept. 7, 1718; he survived her; 2. Mary,³ born about 1695; lived in Salem, unmarried, in 1719; 3. Thomas,³ born about 1698.

CAPT. THOMAS DEAN;³ mariner; married Mary —; died in 1760; she survived him; children (1765): 1. Thomas;⁴ eldest son in 1765; 2. Nancy;⁴ 3. Benjamin;⁴ 4. George;⁴ 5. Martha;⁴ 6. Sarah;⁴ 7. Hannah.⁴

⁴JOHN PUDNEY¹ (Putney) was a husbandman; married Judith Cook Nov. 18, 1662; she was his wife in 1701; he died in the spring of 1712; children: 1. John,² born Sept. 28, 1663; 2. Judith,² born Nov. 24, 1665; married Daniel Mackentier; 3. Johanna,² born June 29, 1668; married William Shaw; 4. Samuel,² born Oct. 13, 1670; of Salem in 1723; 5. Joseph,² born Aug. 25, 1673; married Sarah Mackintire May 18, 1697; living in 1712; 6. Elizabeth,² born Oct. —, 1676; 7. Jonathan,² born March 18, 1677; husbandman; married Martha Green Dec. 13, 1706; living in 1745; had sons Jonathan and Nathaniel; 8. Abigail,² born Aug. 14, 1683; living in 1712; 9. Elizabeth,² born Jan. 7, 1689-90; died, unmarried, in 1716.

JOHN PUDNEY;² married Mary Jones Jan. 1, 1683-4; died in the winter of 1712-3; she was his widow in 1725; children: 1. John,³ born Aug. 17,

Among the men who came to Salem at this time was Richard Flinder¹ who was here in 1663, being a mariner and shoreman. Thomas Gould² was in Salem in 1663. He was born in 1630, was a

Richard Flinder

1685; husbandman; removed to Rye, West Chester County, N. Y., before 1724; married Anna Alley (published Dec. 29, 1710); 2. Mary,³ born April 25, 1687; married Ebenezer Snow of Woburn May 15, 1714; 3. Samuel,³ born July 13, 1689; husbandman; married Martha Gloyde Nov. 25, 1717; living in 1726; 4. Hannah,³ born April 2, 1691; 5. Abigail,³ born Feb. 28, 1693; married John Twist Nov. 20, 1718.

¹Richard Flinder was born in 1638; married, first, Jane Edde (a kinswoman of Henry Harrod, probably his wife's niece) July 12, 1663; second, Mary —; died Oct. 19, 1707; she survived him; children: 1. Richard, born May 13, 1664; died July 30, 1664; 2. James, born Aug. 27, 1665; 3. Richard, born Jan. 1, 1667-8; 4. Jane, born Feb. 15, 1669-70; 5. Hannah, born July 10, 1672; 6. John, born Dec. 28, 1674; mariner; died before March 16, 1701-2; 7. Mary, baptized Oct. 26, 1690; married Dr. Sabastian Hendrick Schwietzer (published Jan. 7, 1715-6).

²THOMAS GOULD¹ married Elizabeth —; died in 1690; she survived him; children: 1. *Joseph*,² born Jan. 15, 1662-3; 2. Thomas,² born Sept. 16, 1664; died Feb. 1, 1667-8; 3. *James*,² born Feb. 8, 1665; 4. *Thomas*,² born Feb. 26, 1667-8; 5. Benjamin,² born Aug. 26, 1669; 6. Samuel,² born Feb. 6, 1670-1; 7. Mary;² married John Hutchinson.

JOSEPH GOULD¹ yeoman; married Bethiah Raye May 12, 1685; died in 1710; she married, secondly, Joseph Hutchinson Oct. 19, 1710; children: 1. Joseph,³ born Feb. 29, 1685-6; husbandman; sold out in 1741; married Sarah Marsh Jan. 25, 1710-1; she was his wife in 1741; 2. Elizabeth³ (twin), born June 27, 1688; died July 12, 1688; 3. Sarah³ (twin), born June 27, 1688; died July 12, 1688; 4. Elizabeth,³ born Aug. 20, 1689; 5. Daniel,³ born Dec. 1, 1691-2; cooper; lived in Marblehead; married, first, Mary Waldron Dec. 14, 1715; second, widow Sarah Stacey (published Oct. 15, 1743); 6. David³ (twin), born April 21, 1694; died April 21, 1694; 7. Zerviah³ (twin), born April 21, 1694; married John Sibley of Lynn (published Nov. 21, 1713); 8. Ebenezer,³ born Oct. 17, 1696; 9. Hannah,³ born Feb. 20, 1698-9; married Ebenezer Hutchinson. JAMES GOULD;² wheelwright; married Deborah —; sold out to his son in 1726; children: 1. Mary,³ born Jan. 5, 1691; 2. *James*,³ born Aug. 26, 1693; 3. Benjamin,³ born Oct. 2, 1695; 4. *Nathaniel*,³ baptized Aug. 29, 1714; 5. Deborah,³ baptized Aug. 29, 1714; married Jonathan Hall of Marblehead Dec. 12, 1723; 6. Mehitabel,³ baptized Aug. 29, 1714; 7. Ambrose,³ baptized Aug. 29, 1714; 8. Jerusha,³ baptized Aug. 29, 1714; 9. Adam,³ baptized Aug. 29, 1714; 10. John,³ baptized Aug. 29, 1714. THOMAS GOULD;² husbandman; married Abigail —; died in 1732; she married, secondly, Caleb Foster Sept. 11, 1740; children: 1. Abigail,³ born Aug. 3, 1692; married James Wooden of Brunswick, Me.; 2. Thomas,³ born June 23, 1694; shipwright; married Margaret —; living in 1739; 3. Provided;³ married Joseph Marsh of Killingly, Conn., June 8, 1721; 4. Mary;³ married Caleb Downing of Lynn March 2, 1726-7; 5. *George*;³ 6. Elizabeth;³ married James Buffington; 7. Ruth;³ when of Charlestown, she married Caleb Southwick; 8. Nehemiah;³ of Groton in 1740; wife Esther; died April 27, 1774; she died April —, 1788; 9. Anne;³ married William Curtis.

JAMES GOULD;³ husbandman; lived in what is now Peabody; married Margaret Chadwell of Lynn April 13, 1726; died in the spring of 1771; she

husbandman, and lived in what is now Peabody, across the path, easterly of the almshouse, off Lynnfield Street.

The Daniel Rea house, in Danvers, easterly of and some distance from Locust Street, northerly of Chestnut Street, was probably built by Daniel Rea shortly before his death, which occurred in 1662. Its absolute title passed to his son Daniel, subject to a life estate in it of the latter's brother Joshua. Joshua died in autumn of 1710, and Daniel in the winter of 1714-5. The title then passed to Daniel's son Zerubabel Rea, who died in the winter of 1739-40. In 1752, the heirs divided the property, and the buildings and land about them were assigned to his daughter Sarah Brown. Edmund Putnam then owned it and with his wife Anna

died in 1775; children: 1. Hannah,⁴ born Sept. 6, 1729; married George Nurse of Lynn in 1747; 2. Amos,⁴ born Aug. 16, 1731; yeoman; lived in Henniker, N. H., in 1774; married Mary Williams of Lynn Sept. 17, 1755; 3. Mary,⁴ baptized May 5, 1734; died, unmarried, Sept. —, 1802; 4. James,⁴ born May 23, 1736; deacon; housewright; married Mehitabel Townsend of Lynn Jan. 3, 1758; second, Lydia Sherman April 6, 1764; died July 15, 1810; she died Oct. 20, 1815; 5. Benjamin,⁴ born Nov. 3, 1738; blacksmith; lived in Hollis, N. H.; published to Abigail Cutler May 21, 1763; 6. *Josiah*,⁴ born Dec. 23, 1740. NATHANIEL GOULD;³ married Elizabeth French Dec. 1, 1720; both died in 1746; children: 1. Lois,⁴ baptized Sept. —, 1722; 2. Eliza,⁴ baptized in 1723; of Salem, spinster, in 1746; 3. Mehitabel,⁴ baptized Nov. 10, 1728; 4. Deborah,⁴ baptized in 1730; 5. *Nathaniel*,⁴ baptized Nov. 17, 1734; 6. John,⁴ baptized Oct. 22, 1738; living in 1750. GEORGE GOULD;³ yeoman; married Mary Giles April 20, 1732; children: 1. George,⁴ born Jan. 22, 1732-3; lived in Danvers; married Rachel Putnam June 20, 1754; had a child; 2. Jonathan,⁴ born Aug. 17, 1734; 3. Mehitabel,⁴ born Nov. 15, 1736; 4. Abigail,⁴ born Jan. 8, 1739-40; married Jonathan Barnard of Sutton April 10, 1760; 5. Daniel,⁴ born July 24, 1742; 6. John,⁴ born Oct. 4, 1744; merchant; married Lois Pickering; died at St. Christophers March 23, 1776; she died, his widow, Feb. 4, 1815; 7. Elijah,⁴ born Dec. 15, 1746.

JOSIAH GOULD;⁴ housewright; married Sarah Sherman of Lynn (published Nov. 3, 1764); died Sept. 12, 1801; she died May 24, 1814; children: 1. Josiah,⁵ baptized Aug. 14, 1768; lived in Beverly; cashier of Beverly National Bank; married Abigail Williams March 17, 1791; died in Beverly Oct. 1, 1822; she died there Aug. 8, 1828; had children; 2. James,⁵ baptized Aug. 14, 1768; died June 2, 1790. NATHANIEL GOULD;⁴ married Rebecca Wood of Charlestown April 24, 1760; died in 1781; she died in 1804; children: 1. *James Wood*,⁵ baptized March 15, 1761; 2. John,⁵ baptized Oct. 16, 1763; 3. Thomas,⁵ baptized April 6, 1766; 4. Joseph,⁵ baptized Sept. 24, 1769; cooper; of Salem in 1785; 5. *Nathaniel*,⁵ 6. Elizabeth,⁵ baptized Oct. 4, 1772; 7. Rebecca,⁵ baptized July 24, 1774.

JAMES WOOD GOULD;⁵ mariner; married, first, Mary Watts (certified April 7, 1782); second, Rebecca —; was dead in 1807; she died, his widow, Sept. 10, 1849; children: 1. Elizabeth,⁶ baptized March 1, 1789; living in 1807; 2. Robert Watts,⁶ mariner; married Sarah Osgood Jan. 12, 1812; he lived in Salem in 1836. NATHANIEL GOULD;⁵ joiner and cabinet-maker; married Mary Collet Brown (published April 17, 1784); of Salem in 1785; resident of St. Pierre Island, Martinique, W. I., Nov. 7, 1787; died in the winter of 1807-8; she survived him; child: 1. John,⁶ baptized June 5, 1785; of age in 1807.

conveyed the buildings and land to Israel Putnam Jan. 10, 1800.¹ Israel Putnam died in 1820; and his son Elias and daughter Nancy Boardman conveyed their interests in the estate to their sister Polly Putnam Jan. 24, 1823. Polly married Israel Endicott, and they conveyed the premises to Elias Putnam Dec. 25, 1827.² Hon.



DANIEL REA HOUSE

Elias Putnam died July 8, 1847. The "old house" and land in the division of his real estate, in 1850, were released to the sons of his deceased daughter Emily Fowler. These sons, Rev. Clarence and Albert A. Fowler, conveyed the property to their father Augustus Fowler May 10, 1866.³ Mr. Fowler died Feb. 12, 1894, and the property passed to the children of his son Clarence,—Mary Bigelow, wife of P. Challis Bartlett, Emily Fowler and Albert Brown Fowler. They still own "the old mansion house and land." This house is in fine condition, and attractive, especially to one interested in the early houses of New England.

¹Essex Registry of Deeds, book 166, leaf 136.

²Essex Registry of Deeds, book 247, leaf 240.

³Essex Registry of Deeds, book 731, leaf 31.

John Tapley,¹ a fisherman, lived in Salem in 1663. George Hodges² was a mariner, and lived in Salem from 1663 to 1709.

¹John Tapley married Elizabeth Pride Dec. 6, 1663; they were living in 1693; children: 1. Elizabeth, born Jan. 20, 1664; 2. Mary, born Feb. 10, 1666-7; died Sept. 14, 1668; 3. John, born April 7, 1669; 4. William, born Aug. 30, 1670; married Elizabeth Cash March 7, 1698; 5. Hannah, born April 21, 1672; 6. Robert, born Feb. 17, 1673-4; 7. Mary, born Jan. —, 1678; living in 1694; 8. Samuel, born Feb. —, 1683-4; living in 1694; 9. Benjamin, born Feb. 3, 1688; living in 1694.

²GEORGE HODGES¹ married, first, Mary Hutson Sept. 16, 1663; she died Nov. 20, 1665; married, second, Sarah Phippen Sept. 24, 1669; she was his widow in 1709; children: 1. Katherine,² born Aug. 20, 1664; married Benjamin Deland of Beverly Dec. 7, 1681; taught school; 2. Sarah,² born last week in March, 1669-70; married Stephen Archer; 3. George,² born March 18, 1671-2; probably died unmarried; 4. Mary,² born Jan. 10, 1673-4; unmarried in 1761; 5. Joseph,² born Feb. 21, 1675-6; probably died unmarried; 6. Hannah,² born Jan. 6, 1677-8; unmarried in 1745; 7. Dorcas,² born April 7, 1680; married, first, John Dedman; second, John Kempton Sept. 27, 1728; 8. *John*,² born Feb. 10, 1681-2; 9. *Gamaliel*,² born Sept. 8, 1685.

JOHN HODGES;² married Hannah Gill March 15, 1704-5; child: 1. Hannah;³ died May 28, 1778. GAMALIEL HODGES;² cooper; married Sarah Williams Jan. 25, 1710-1; died Aug. 27, 1765; she was his widow in 1769; children: 1. Sarah,³ born Dec. 20, 1711; married Thomas Ropes; 2. Mary,³ born Dec. 21, 1713; married Richard Derby Feb. 3, 1734-5; 3. Joseph,³ born March 8, 1714-5; merchant; married Elizabeth Stone May 13, 1742; she was his wife in 1774; he died Oct. 11, 1785; 4. *Gamaliel*,³ born Oct. 13, 1716; 5. Hannah,³ born Nov. 30, 1718; married, first, Samuel Ives Nov. 21, 1737; second, Nathaniel Archer; 6. George,³ born Nov. 25, 1720; died young; 7. Anstiss,³ born July 8, 1722; unmarried in 1773; 8. *John*,³ born Feb. 16, 1723-4; 9. Ruth,³ born Dec. 8, 1725; died Nov. 19, 1727; 10. Ruth,³ born Oct. 24, 1728; married, first, Israel Gardner; second, Edward Allen.

GAMALIEL HODGES;³ mariner; married Priscilla Webb Oct. 9, 1740; died Aug. 27, 1768; she died March 22, 1807; children: 1. Sarah,⁴ born July 30, 1741; married Bartholmew Putnam; 2. Gamaliel,⁴ born Jan. 20, 1743; died Jan. 14, 1752; 3. George,⁴ born Jan. 10, 1745; died March 25, 1764; 4. Benjamin,⁴ born May 12, 1747; died Oct. 2, 1751; 5. Priscilla,⁴ born Feb. 4, 1749-50; married Samuel Ward; 6. Gamaliel,⁴ born April 10, 1754; died Aug. 27, 1768; 7. Mary,⁴ born Dec. 2, 1755; married Jonathan Ingersoll May 24, 1775; 8. *Joseph*,⁴ born June 10, 1757; 9. Benjamin,⁴ born Dec. 15, 1759; died Jan. 26, 1760; 10. *Jonathan*,⁴ born March 1, 1764. CAPT. JOHN HODGES;³ merchant; married Mary Manning Jan. 5, 1748-9; she died Sept. 5, 1773; he died July 20, 1799; children: 1. John,⁴ born Nov. 29, 1749; master mariner; drowned on his passage to the West Indies Jan. 2, 1771; 2. Mary,⁴ born Jan. 5, 1752; married Capt. Francis Boardman; 3. *Benjamin*,⁴ born April 26, 1754; 4. Sarah,⁴ born Sept. 6, 1755; died May 4, 1759; 5. Hannah,⁴ born Oct. 10, 1757; died May 28, 1758; 6. Joseph,⁴ born July 24, 1759; died Aug. 7, 1778; 7. *Richard*,⁴ born June 17, 1762; 8. George,⁴ born Aug. 14, 1763; died April 3, 1764; 9. *George*,⁴ born July 18, 1765; 10. *Gamaliel*,⁴ born Aug. 16, 1766; 11. Jacob Manning,⁴ born Dec. 12, 1768; died Dec. 20, 1768.

JOSEPH HODGES;⁴ married Mary Andrew Sept. 21, 1783; she died Sept. 6, 1798; he died Oct. 5, 1826; children: 1. Mary,⁵ born Dec. 18, 1785; married Ward Chipman; 2. Joseph⁵ (twin), born Jan. 11, 1787; died in 1787; 3. Gamaliel⁵ (twin), born Jan. 11, 1787; mariner; married Hannah Byrne (Burns) (published May 4, 1816); she died Aug. 15, 1856; he died March 8,

His house was situated at Collins Cove on the northerly side of

1860; no children; 4. Priscilla,⁵ born Dec. 29, 1788; married John Jayne of Marblehead Nov. 2, 1809; 5. Sarah,⁵ born Dec. —, 1790; died Sept. 11, 1798. CAPT. JONATHAN HODGES;⁴ esquire; shipmaster and merchant; town treasurer: captain of Salem cadets; married, first, Elizabeth Ropes March 30, 1788; second, Mary — before 1797; died May 23, 1837; she died Aug. 30, 1840; children: 1. Elizabeth,⁵ born Jan. 1, 1789; married George Cleveland; 2. Mary,⁵ born Nov. 17, 1791; married John Stone May 2, 1819; 3. George,⁵ born Dec. 16, 1792; died Feb. 12, 1793; 4. *George Atkinson*,⁵ born Sept. 21, 1794; 5. *Samuel Ropes*,⁵ born May 11, 1797; 6. Priscilla Sparhawk,⁵ baptized Nov. 7, 1799; married John Clark Sept. 4, 1821; 7. *Edward*,⁵ born Feb. 4, 1804. CAPT. BENJAMIN HODGES;⁴ master mariner; merchant; married Hannah King Nov. 19, 1778; died April 13, 1806; she died Nov. 16, 1814; children: 1. Hannah,⁵ born Jan. 6, 1780; died Oct. 9, 1792; 2. Mary,⁵ born May 13, 1782; died Sept. 27, 1783; 3. Benjamin,⁵ born Aug. 11, 1785; H. C., 1803; died April 11, 1804; 4. John,⁵ born July 8, 1787; died Nov. 30, 1797; 5. Mary,⁵ born May 24, 1789; married William Silsbee; 6. Margaret Manning,⁵ born May 2, 1791; died April 29, 1803; 7. Hannah,⁵ born June 5, 1794; died, unmarried, April 21, 1871; 8. Elizabeth,⁵ born Dec. 13, 1796; died, unmarried, March 23, 1849; 9. Sarah,⁵ born Oct. 5, 1799; died Dec. 24, 1812. CAPT. RICHARD HODGES;⁴ mariner; married Sarah Cheever May 7, 1786; died at Demerara, Guiana, Aug. 17, 1787; she died July 20, 1792; child: 1. Sarah,⁵ baptized Feb. 18, 1787; died June 20, 1791, aged five years. CAPT. GEORGE HODGES;⁴ merchant; esquire; married, first, Lydia Gale Nov. 26, 1786; she died July 13, 1796; married, second, Hannah Phippen March 25, 1798; he died July 28, 1827; she died June 15, 1837; children: 1. George,⁵ baptized July 8, 1787; died April 16, 1791; 2. Elizabeth,⁵ baptized May 31, 1789; died Nov. 14, 1794; 3. George,⁵ born Jan. 16, 1792; died July 13, 1796; 4. Hannah,⁵ born Oct. 10, 1793; married Dr. Joseph Kittredge of Andover Dec. 19, 1819; 5. *George*,⁵ born July 13, 1796; 6. Lydia,⁵ born Sept. 9, 1800; married Samuel Holman of New York City Dec. 2, 1825; 7. Elizabeth,⁵ born Jan. —, 1802; died Aug. 16, 1802; 8. Mary Phippen,⁵ born Nov. 22, 1805; married Joseph Vincent Brown of Boston July 16, 1831; 9. Benjamin Manning,⁵ baptized Sept. 13, 1811; died June 30, 1830. CAPT. GAMALIEL HODGES;⁴ master mariner; merchant; married Sarah Williams Oct. 6, 1788; she died Oct. 10, 1850; he died Dec. 25, 1850; children: 1. *Joseph*,⁵ born Oct. 16, 1789; Gamaliel,⁵ born Jan. 7, 1792; died Oct. 13, 1795; 3. Richard Manning,⁵ born Aug. 5, 1794; Congregational clergyman; settled at Bridgewater; married Elizabeth Quincy Donnison Oct. 29, 1821; she died at Cambridge Nov. 12, 1876; he died there Aug. 12, 1878; had children; 4. Gamaliel,⁵ born Jan. 28, 1797; died Oct. 5, 1816; 5. Elizabeth Stone,⁵ born Jan. —, 1799; died Sept. 18, 1801; 6. Sarah,⁵ born Jan. 23, 1801; died, unmarried, July 20, 1825; 7. *John*,⁵ born Dec. 11, 1802; 8. Margaret Manning,⁵ born Jan. 25, 1805; married Dr. George Choate.

GEORGE ATKINSON HODGES;⁵ merchant; lived in Salem, Boston, Lowell and Philadelphia; married Abigail Elizabeth White Oct. 19, 1817; she died March 23, 1863; he died in Salem Oct. 24, 1863; children: 1. —⁶ (daughter), born Aug. 30, 1818, in Boston; died Aug. 30, 1818; 2. Elizabeth Carleton,⁶ born June 3, 1820, in Boston; lived in Dorchester, unmarried, in 1894; 3. George Derby,⁶ born Dec. 19, 1822, in Boston; married Sarah Jane Barrett; died in Worcester July 12, 1863; no children; 4. Charles Edward,⁶ born May 14, 1824, in Boston; H. C., 1847; clergyman; of Dorchester in 1864; married Mary Elizabeth Blood June 11, 1851; he died in Boston June 14, 1870; she lived in Dorchester in 1894; had children; 5. Henriette White,⁶ born July 6, 1827, in Boston; married Francis Parker Appleton of Lowell April 6, 1846; 6. Mary White,⁶ born Nov. 6, 1829, in Boston; died Sept. 27,

Boardman Street, and was reached by a lane beginning in Emerton Street. This family is prominent for its master mariners.

1830; 7. Mary Stone,⁶ born Dec. 8, 1836, in Salem; married Nathaniel Dev-
ereux Silsbee of Roxbury Oct. 22, 1856. SAMUEL ROPES HODGES;⁵ distiller;
merchant; married Jane Reed Kellerau of Portland, Me., Dec. 7, 1831; died
Nov. 7, 1867; she died May 8, 1884; children: 1. Samuel Kellerau,⁶ born
Sept. 17, 1832; died in New Orleans, La., Dec. 18, 1867. unmarried; 2. Henry
Stone,⁶ born Oct. 15, 1834; clerk; died, unmarried, June 11, 1856; 3. Ellen
Kellerau,⁶ born May 12, 1837; married Henry Richard Gardner June 21,
1871; 4. Priscilla Clark,⁶ born Feb. 9, 1842; of Salem in 1867. EDWARD
HODGES;⁵ clerk; married Sarah Ann Odell June 24, 1846; died March 5,
1883; she died May 27, 1889, in Boston; children: 1. Georgiana,⁶ born Nov.
—, 1846; died July 29, 1849; 2. Elizabeth Ropes,⁶ born Aug. 10, 1848; mar-
ried John West of Boston; 3. Laura Stone,⁶ born Dec. 31, 1850; died in
Boston, unmarried, Aug. 24, 1889; 4. Georgiana,⁶ Sept. 19, 1852; married
— Woodman of Concord, N. H.; 5. Edmund L.,⁶ born in 1854, died April-
26, 1859; 6. Mary Stone,⁶ born April 5, 1857; died in Boston, unmarried,
Oct. 16, 1890. HON. GEORGE HODGES;⁵ senator; mariner and manufacturer;
removed to Andover in 1828; married Elizabeth Welcome Dec. 13, 1812;
lived in Andover in 1837; she died in North Andover March —, 1871; chil-
dren: 1. George,⁶ born in 1813, in Salem; died May 6, 1816; 2. Elizabeth
Lambert,⁶ born March 8, 1815; died in Cambridge, unmarried, March 6,
1892; 3. George,⁶ born in 1818; died Sept. 25, 1818; 4. Hannah Kittredge,⁶
born Feb. 28, 1820; married Josiah Crosby of Billerica Nov. 17, 1838; 5.
George,⁶ born Feb. 14, 1822; manufacturer; married, first, Sarah Elizabeth
Clark Jan. 29, 1846; she died Oct. 23, 1873, in Oxford; married, second,
Delia McLaughlin; he died at Oxford Nov. 5, 1881; had children; 6. Sam-
uel Lambert,⁶ born in 1824; lived in Andover and Leicester, Mass., and
Brackett, Texas; married Martha A. Sargent of Andover; had children;
7. Lydia,⁶ born June 14, 1826, in Salem; married Joseph Farwell Clark of
Andover Dec. 6, 1848; 8. Francis,⁶ born Sept. 30, 1828, in Andover; died
June 17, 1865, unmarried; 9. Benjamin Manning,⁶ born Sept. 19, 1831, in
Andover. CAPT. JOSEPH HODGES;⁵ shipmaster and merchant; married Eliza-
beth Ward Chipman Jan. 3, 1819; died Feb. 16, 1863; she died by accident on
the railroad, near the northern end of the tunnel. May 2, 1883; children:
1. Margaret Chipman,⁶ born Oct. 8, 1819; married Tobias Adams Hanson of
Conway, N. H., Oct. 4, 1851; 2. Gamaliel,⁶ born Dec. 3, 1821; died Dec. 3,
1821; 3. Sarah Ellen,⁶ born Dec. 19, 1823; died unmarried, Feb. 2, 1895, in
Boston; 4. Elizabeth Millett,⁶ born Aug. 14, 1826; married William Henry
Jelly; 5. Gamaliel,⁶ born May 13, 1828; machinist; lived in Newburyport
and Boston; soldier in the Civil War; married Lydia Maria Bartlett Nov. 2,
1851; she died Oct. 30, 1888; he died in Salem Oct. 24, 1905; had an adopted
daughter. JOHN HODGES;⁵ mariner and merchant; married Mary Osgood
Deland Dec. 15, 1833; died in Danvers April 29, 1882; she died in Topsfield
Dec. 29, 1903, aged ninety-five; children: 1. Harriet,⁶ born Oct. 31, 1834;
married Lincoln R. Stone of Newton Feb. 13, 1864; 2. Thorndike Deland,⁶
born Dec. 19, 1836; of Elizabeth, N. J., in 1882; 3. Mary Osgood,⁶ born
July 19, 1839; lived in Topsfield in 1894, unmarried; 4. John,⁶ born Dec. 8,
1841; killed in action July 30, 1864, at Petersburg, Va., unmarried; colonel;
5. Louisa Williams,⁶ born Dec. 10, 1843; died Nov. 26, 1844; 6. Benjamin,⁶
born April 12, 1847; of Sumpter, S. C., in 1882; married Maria Rees Rey-
nolds of Stateburg, S. C.; died in Topsfield Jan. 12, 1897; had children; 7.
Osgood,⁶ born Nov. 15, 1849; H. C., 1871; civil engineer; died, unmarried,
Nov. 2, 1880; 8. Nathaniel Dana Carlile,⁶ born April 19, 1852; of Salem in
1882; 9. Honora,⁶ born Jan. —, 1858, in Salem; died Jan. 27, 1858.

Daniel Bacon,¹ son of Daniel Bacon of Woburn, born about 1641, early lived in the Isle of Jersey, and came to Salem in 1664. He was a ship carpenter, and originated the shipbuilding business at the Creek, later known as Knockers' hole.

Daniel Bacon

¹DANIEL BACON¹ married Susannah Spencer Aug. 1, 1664; she probably died in 1719; he died in the spring of 1720; children: 1. *Daniel*,² born Oct. 14, 1665; 2. *Alice*,² born Oct. 28, 1669; died Nov. —, 1669; 3. *Susanna*,² born July 18, 1670; married Benjamin Boyce Feb. 24, 1703-4; 4. *Mary*,² born June 8, 1673; living in 1719; 5. *Michael*,² born Oct. 23, 1676; 6. *Lydia*,² born Feb. 23, 1678-9; died Dec. 25, 1681; 7. *John*,² born Jan. 24, 1680-1.

DANIEL BACON;² shipcarpenter; married widow Sarah Frude Sept. 12, 1688; she was living in 1721, and he in 1750; children: 1. *Daniel*,³ born Sept. 3, 1690; 2. *Sarah*,³ born Feb. 12, 1691-2; living in 1727; 3. *Benjamin*,³ born Aug. 4, 169-; living in 1696; 4. *Susannah*,³ born Sept. 19, 1694; died July —, 1695; 5. *Susannah*,³ born June 26, 1696; married George Felt March 26, 1713; 6. *Elizabeth*,³ born March 19, 1698; married John Devereux Nov. 20, 1718; 7. *John*,³ born July 2, 1700; 8. *Spencer*,³ baptized Feb. 22, 1701-2. MICHAEL BACON;² shipwright; married Margaret Shattuck; living in 1749; children: 1. *Michael*,³ baptized Sept. 30, 1705; died young; 2. *Margaret*,³ baptized June 22, 1707; 3. *Michael*,³ baptized Feb. 27, 1708; 4. *Samuel*,³ baptized April 15, 1711; 5. *Sarah*,³ baptized March 22, 1712-3; married Archibald Greenfield May 31, 1733; 6. *Susanna*,³ baptized July 17, 1715; married Samuel Long of Newbury Nov. 20, 1733; 7. *Shattuck*,³ baptized Sept. 29, 1717; aged sixteen in 1732; 8. *Retire*,³ baptized April 17, 1720; yeoman; lived in Boxford, Wenham and Ipswich, and settled in Peterborough-slip (Sliptown), N. H.; married, first, Mary Hale of Boxford April 14, 1741; she died in 1762 or 1763; married, second, Margaret Burnham of Ipswich Aug. 27, 1764; they were living in Peterborough-slip in 1768; had children. JOHN BACON;² shipwright; married Hannah King Jan. 20, 1701; died Feb. —, 1715-6; children: 1. *Hannah*,³ baptized July 20, 1712; probably married Joseph Hilliard; 2. *John*,³ baptized July 20, 1712; 3. *Tabitha*,³ baptized July 20, 1712; married Jonathan Glover; 4. *Mary*,³ baptized July 20, 1712; married Benjamin Stacey Sept. 25, 1735; 5. *Samuel*,³ baptized Aug. 29, 1714; of Boston, bricklayer, in 1735; 6. *Benjamin*,³ born Feb. —, 1715-6; cordwainer; lived in Marblehead; married Mary Ingalls Feb. 11, 1742; died in 1749; she survived him.

DANIEL BACON;³ married Elizabeth King Dec. 15, 1715; died in 1729; she survived him; children: 1. *Benjamin*,⁴ baptized Nov. 11, 1722; peruke, wig and periwig maker; married Eunice Neal Feb. 20, 1745-6; she was living in 1785; he died March 11, 1794; 2. *Elizabeth*,⁴ baptized Dec. 12, 1725; married Joseph Ropes; 3. *Daniel*,⁴ baptized Jan. 5, 1728-9; died Dec. 5, 1748. MICHAEL BACON;³ had a ship-building yard with his brother Samuel; married Mary Taylor May 24, 1733; died in 1762; she survived him; children: 1. *Taylor*,⁴ baptized June 15, 1740; 2. *Mial*,⁴ baptized June 15, 1740; died July 20, 1747. SAMUEL BACON;³ shipwright; married Elizabeth Bacon Sept. 26, 1734; she died June 17, 1753; he survived her; child: 1. *Samuel*.⁴

CAPT. TAYLOR BACON;⁴ mariner; married widow Jemima Mascoll Jan. 24, 1764; died on his passage to St. Estatia Oct. —, 1773; she died May —, 1790; children: 1. *William*,⁵ baptized Sept. 16, 1764; 2. *Mary*,⁵ baptized March 15, 1767; unmarried in 1801; 3. *John Taylor*,⁵ baptized Oct. 1, 1769; 4. *Elizabeth*,⁵ baptized Sept. 15, 1771; died Nov. —, 1791. SAMUEL BACON;⁴ merchant; married Anna (Hannah) Orne March 14, 1754; she died May 16,

His house stood where Creek Street now runs about two hundred and fifty feet from Mill Street. John Baldwin¹ lived in Salem in 1664, and Nicholas Bartlett,² a fisherman, and Robert Hodge,³ a mariner, in 1665. Peter Welcome⁴ lived at Butts point from 1665 to about 1670, when he removed to Boston.

Robert Glanfield⁵ lived in Salem as early as 1665, being a shipwright and mariner.. He built a house in which he afterwards lived at what is now 16 Union Street. This house was taken down June 17, 1802. Un-



1761; he died July 29, 1765; his estate was valued at upwards of four thousand pounds; he owned several vessels, including ship Hitty, brig Ranger and schooner Anna; children: 1. Samuel,⁵ baptized Jan. 5, 1755; merchant; died in 1777; 2. Mehitable,⁵ baptized Nov. 30, 1755; married, first, John Lawless; second, John Templeman of Boston in 1783; 3. Josiah,⁵ baptized March 4, 1759; probably died at sea before 1778, as it was then uncertain as to whether he was alive.

¹John Baldwin married Arabella Norman Sept. —, 1664; died Nov. —, 1673; she survived him; children: Hannah, born Oct. 15, 1667; married James Arden May 9, 1689; John, born Nov. 26, 1668.

²Nicholas Bartlett lived in Salem as late as 1700. In 1669, he lived at Cape Porpos, Me.

³Robert Hodge married Mary Pitman June 22, 1665; was alive in 1680; she married, secondly, John Brewer Aug. 18, 1689; children: Mary, born March 10, 1665-6; married Richard Prisson Sept. 10, 1688; Sarah, born Feb. 19, 1667-8; Tabitha, born Jan. —, 1669-70; Hannah, born Sept. 23, 1672; Elizabeth, born Sept. 15, 1674; Robert, born Jan. 25, 1676-7; Bethiah, born Oct. 23, 1678.

⁴Peter Welcome married Hittabell Hoggsdell Nov. 3, 1665; children: Peter, born Aug. 7, 1666; died Aug. 25, 1666; Mehitable, born Sept. 30, 1667; Mary, born Aug. 12, 1670.

⁵Capt. Robert Glanfield was commander of the pink Dove in the winter of 1691-2; married Lydia Ward July 12, 1665; died in 1702; children: 1. Lydia, born Sept. 3, 1666; married William Carkeet; 2. Abigail, born April 20, 1668; 3. Peter, born June 7, 1670; 4. Robert, born July 27, 1672; sail-maker; married Rebecca Prince Dec. 25, 1727; they lived in Salem in 1734; 5. Sarah, born Jan. 16, 1674-5; married John Lander.

NOTES. Relative to the title of the Pickering house (volume II, page 282), Dea. Timothy Pickering devised it to his sons Timothy and John, and in a division of the estate, Nov. 17, 1778, the homestead was released to John. The latter conveyed it to his nephew John, son of Col. Timothy Pickering, Aug. 16, 1803. It has since remained in the family of the last-named John.

Recompence, son of John Horn, baptized Dec. 25, 1636.

John More had children baptized as follows: Jerusha, Dec. 25, 1636; Abigail, June 4, 1638; Benjamin, July 18, 1641; Ephraim, Dec. 10, 1643.

Samuel More had children baptized as follows: Samuel, Dec. 25, 1636; Remember, Dec. 9, 1638.

Roger Maury had children baptized as follows: Jonathan, April 2, 1637; Appia, June 17, 1638; Mary, Jan. 16, 1639; Elizabeth, March 27, 1642; Benjamin, May 20, 1649.

der that date, Rev. William Bentley wrote in his Diary, relative to this house as follows: "It faced southerly, and projected far into the street on its eastern end. The door was on the western

Children of Townsend Bishop were baptized as follows: Lear, June 19, 1637; John, July 31, 1642.

Children of Obadiah Holmes were baptized as follows: Martha, May 3, 1640; Samuel, March 20, 1642; Obadiah, June 9, 1644.

Esdras Read had two children baptized May 31, 1640.

John Barber had children baptized Nov. 27, 1640.

A daughter of — Fen was baptized July 4, 1641.

Ruth Younger was baptized March 14, 1641-2.

Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Sara Tidd was born May —, 1642.

Hannah, daughter of — Pacy was baptized May 29, 1642.

Robert Button had children baptized as follows: Samuel, March 27, 1642; Abigail, Jan. 11, 1643-4.

John Browne had children baptized as follows: James, July 17, 1642; Nathaniel, July 28, 1644.

Children of Theophilus and Ellen Downing were baptized as follows: Theophilus, March 13, 1642; Hannah, Sept. 8, 1644; Benjamin, Jan. 7, 1646.

Joana, daughter of — Browne was baptized April 9, 1643.

Children of — White were baptized as follows: Sara, April 9, 1643; Josiah, June 4, 1643; Ruth, Sept. 8, 1644.

Abraham, son of — Byam was baptized April 9, 1644.

— Dixey had children baptized as follows: Thomas, June 18, 1643; John, Dec. 13, 1646.

James and Hannah Patch had their children baptized as follows: Elizabeth, June 16, 164-; Mary, May 21, 1647; Mary, April 6, 1649; James, June 21, 1655; Nicholas, Oct. 21, 1657.

Abraham Byam was baptized Sept. 14, 1644.

Mary, daughter of — Parker was baptized Dec. 13, 1646.

John Bourne had children baptized as follows: John, May 18, 1645; Deborah, June 27, 1647; Dorcas, Aug. 26, 1649.

Children of — Read were baptized as follows: Aaron, March 18, 1649; Susanna, Sept. 23, 1648.

Hannah, daughter of Christopher and Deliverance (Bennet) Croe was baptized Sept. 10, 165-.

Col. Thomas Read was a planter in Salem, and returned to England in 1642; died before 1667, and his widow was Mary Read in 1673. His only son and heir, in 1701, was Samuel Read of London, England, esquire and merchant.

Children of Thomas and Mary Read were born as follows: John, baptized June 15, 1651; died Oct. 21, 1661; Mary, baptized April 10, 1653; Remember, baptized April 26, 1657; Jacob, born Feb. 22, 1658; died Feb. 22, 1658; Sara, born March 15, 1660; died March 4, 1662; Jacob, born Aug. 7, 1662; died Nov. 19, 1663; Sara, born Oct. 14, 1665.

William Venus (Venis) lived in Salem from 1651 to 1653, and had children baptized as follows: Elizabeth, Oct. 26, 1651; William, March 27, 1653.

Peter, son of Thomas Thacher was baptized July 20, 1651.

Robert Brett was a planter in Salem in 1655; and Ambrose, son of Rebecca Britt was baptized July 30, 1654.

Children of — Read were baptized as follows: Elizabeth, May 13, 1655; Jacob, Nov. 7, 1663.

side of the front, the window central under a very high pitch of the roof. In the second story was a larger window than below

John Wilson was a mason; lived here from 1652 to 1657; wife Hannah.

James Rising came to Salem in 1657; wife Elizabeth; children born here: John, April 14, 1662; Hanna, Feb. 28, 1662-3.

Elias Parkman, brother of Deliverance Parkman, and a mariner, resided in Boston in 1668 and 1686. His wife was named Sara in 1686. Their children were baptized as follows: William, March 1, 1658; Elizabeth, Aug. 31, 1660.

Robert Wilson married Deborah Buffum Aug. 12, 1658, and their daughter Hana was born Jan. 25, 1659.

Richard Tidmarsh, born about 1634, married Mary Felmingame June 20, 1659; son Richard, born July 12, 1660.

John Harrod (see volume II, page 48) and wife Emme had children born in Salem as follows: 1. John, born Jan. 10, 1660-1; died last week in April, 1662; 2. Jonathan, born April 16, 1662; died last week in April, 1662; 3. John, born April 28, 1664; 4. Jonathan, born June 18, 1666; 5. David, born June 23, 1668; married Mary Walcott Jan. 15, 1700-1; 6. Alce, born Nov. 28, 1672.

John Smith, farrier, married Elizabeth —; died in 1672; children: Sara, born Oct. 20, 1660; Elizabeth, born June 5, 1662.

Peter Joy, born about 1637; married Sara Gaskin May 24, 1661; children: 1. David, born April 6, 1662; 2. Anna, born Aug. 7, 1663; 3. Sarah, born Jan. 1, 1666-7; married — Dotteridge; 4. Peter, born Dec. 3, 1669; 5. William, born Dec. 13, 1675; of Salem, shipwright, deceased, in 1699; 6. Samuel, born July 25, 1678; living in 1699.

Mary, daughter of Nathaniel (husbandman) and Mary Carrell, born July 20, 1661; married Samuel Frayle.

Children of Mary Lay baptized as follows: John, Aug. 29, 1661; Hannah, June 20, 1663.

John Barnett alias Barbant married Mary Bishop Oct. 14, 1661; children: Mary, born Oct. 30, 1662; Familiar, born Sept. 26, 1664; Elizabeth, born July 5, 1666.

James Betty (husbandman) removed to Wenham in 1662; married Sarah —; lived in Wenham in 1673; children: 1. Mary, born Nov. 9, 1661; 2. James, born April 8, 1666; apprenticed to Isaac Hull in June, 1673; 3. Thomas, born Jan. 4, 1667-8.

Richard Ellit drowned Feb. 5, 1661-2.

Joseph, son of R. Elwood was baptized June 22, 1662.

Richard Comer married Martha Gilbert Oct. 23, 1663; their daughter Mary was born Nov. 1, 1686, and married Robert Westgate July 19, 1706.

The French barber left town in 1664.

Samuel, son of — Sherman, was baptized Oct. 28, 1665.

Sarah Grover was born April 6, 1666.

Sarah, daughter of — Helwise was baptized July 1, 1666.

Children of — Lee were baptized as follows: Mary, Aug. 7, 1666; Samuel, Aug. 17, 1668; John, Aug. 28, 1670.

Benjamin, David and Jonathan, children of H. Foster, were baptized July 21, 1667.

Children of — Merit were baptized as follows: Elizabeth, Hanna and Nicholas, in 1667; and David, Hanna, John, Mary and Nicholas, Sept. 2, 1683.

Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Dean was baptized June 28, 1668.

Benjamin, son of — Stevens was baptized July 12, 1668.

filling the front pitch of the roof, as in Shakespeare's house. The roof was high and sharp. At the eastern end was a small part added with a window only on the south side for bed rooms, and then a kitchen at the western end. Each part had chimnies. The old house at the western end, and the eastern part on the western side, but the kitchen was built with a chimney near the middle chimney but detached from it. . . . Chimnies laid with clay, and frame of the house filled with clay and bricks." Apparently, the portion of the house which was built on the old house in 1733 was not removed at the time Bentley wrote.

Children of Samuel and Sarah (Marston) Peckworth: Sarah, born July 17, 1668; died young; Hannah, born May 3, 1670; married — Masury; living in 1691; Samuel, born Sept. 3, 1672; died in 1694-5; Mary, born July 30, 1675; married — Neale; Sarah, baptized Oct. —, 1675.

Thomas Day, a mariner, married Mary —; died in 16—; she married, secondly, Thomas Meade Jan. 31, 1672; child: Abigail, born Dec. 22, 1667.

John, son of Thomas Day married Ann Colman July 11, 1668.

Thomas Day was baptized April 27, 1684.

Arthur Gray married Hanna Hide Nov. 17, 1668; children: 1. Christian, born Aug. 1, 1670; married John Swasey Oct. 22, 1695; 2. Joseph, born Dec. 26, 1672; died Feb. —, 1672-3; 3. Mary, born July 26, 1674.

Peter Connee, a Jersey man, was servant to William Curtiss in 1669.

Thomas Hanson married Mary Robisson June 3, 1669; child: Mary, born Dec. 3, 1670.

Children of William Browne were born as follows: John, about Oct. 10, 1669; Joseph, Aug. —, 1672; Benjamin, Aug. —, 1674.

Edward Winter, fisherman, married Deborah Golt Nov. 17, 1669; children: Elizabeth, born March 3, 1670-1 (Edward, baptized Oct. 29, 1671); Hannah, born Aug. 11, 1673; Mary, baptized Oct. —, 1675; Edward, born Sept. 1, 1677; died in 1677; Mary, born Nov. 22, 1678; Edward, born Nov. 8, 1680; William, baptized Oct. 7, 1683; Abigail, baptized Nov. 9, 1684.

William Sanders married Mary Vokes Nov. 30, 1669; child: William, born April —, 1670; lived in Gloucester in 1682, servant to Benjamin Jones.

John Voeden married Colete Masters Dec. 2, 1669; both living in Salem in 1681; children: 1. Mary, born Nov. 14, 1672; married Maximillian Poland July 27, 1694; 2. John, born Feb. 5, 1674-5; 3. Elizabeth, born July 10, 1675.

John Hosman married Hester Craford Dec. 23, 1669; children: a daughter, born Feb. 18, 1668-9; John, born April 22, 1670; Mordecaie, born Aug. 3, 1673.

John Smith, maltster, married Abigail Dixy Feb. 25, 1669-70; married Ann (Goodale), widow of William Bennett before 1692; children: John, born Nov. 25, 1670; died Dec. —, 1670; Mary, born Oct. 30, 1671.

William Hollis was servant of John Clifford in 1670; married Kertland Pelud; died in 1695, leaving widow Catherine; children: Elizabeth, born July —, 1672; Mary, born Dec. 11, 1673.

Elizabeth, daughter of Abigail Ward was baptized May 8, 1670.

Children of Hannah Beal baptized as follows: Nathaniel, April 10, 1670; —, Aug. —, 1670; Hanna, July 14, 1672.

Morgan Owen married Elizabeth Dickason July —, 1670; she married, secondly, Walter Mountjoy Jan. 18, 167-; son of John born March 10, 1671.

Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Eliza Clunger (from Ipswich), born Aug. —, 1670.

Edward Bush,¹ a seaman, and Richard Cranever² were living in Salem in 1665. Lot Killam,³ a planter, and Zenus Coldfax⁴ were

Stephen: Daniell

living here the next year. Francis More⁵ and Stephen Daniel,⁶ born about 1632 came to Salem in 1666.

George Early married Abigail Foote Oct. 15, 1670; died Sept. 4, 1671; she survived him; child: Abiall, born Sept. 1, 1671.

Lawrence Masury married Mary Kebben Oct. 25, 1670; child: Mary, born Feb. 15, 1672-3.

Richard Cross married Jane Pudeater Nov. 24, 1670; children: Elizabeth, born Aug. 17, 1671; John, April 12, 1673.

Thomas and Elias, sons of Mary Fortune, baptized Nov. —, 1670.

¹EDWARD BUSH, born about 1642, married, first, Mary Hide Oct. 16, 1665; second, Elizabeth Pitman, widow, Aug. 1, 1678; he died in the winter of 1710-1; she survived him; children: 1. Edward,² born Sept. 2, 1667; died Feb. 5, 1667-8; 2. Elizabeth,² born April 30, 1679; married, first, Thomas Searle April 14, 1697; second, William Frost; 3. Edward,² born March 1, 1681-2; 4. Ann,² born Feb. 25, 1682-3; 5. Benjamin,² born May 7, 1685; 6. Edward,² born Aug. 2, 1687; 7. Eastick,² born March 22, 1688-9; 8. Eastick,² born May 14, 1693; fisherman; had a daughter Elizabeth, who married, first, William Phippen April 4, 1744; second, Samuel Bagnol June 22, 1749.

BENJAMIN BUSH;² married Mary Hooper Oct. 23, 1718; died in the spring of 1726; she was his widow in 1740; child: Mary;³ married John Masury April 19, 1739.

²Richard Cranever, born about 1637, married Elizabeth Woolland April 7, 1665; died in 1677; she survived him; children: 1. William, born Dec. 27, 1665; 2. Elizabeth, born Sept. 13, 1668; 3. Richard, born July 12, 1671; 4. Edward, born March 28, 1674.

³Lot Killam (see volume I, page 440) came from Wenham to Salem and lived in the Village on the westerly side of Goodale's lane, near Lowell Street, in what is now Danvers (see Historical Collections of Essex Institute, volume 52, page 189, and map); married Hannah Goodale May 22, 1666; sold out in 1682; children: 1. Hannah, born March 16, 1666-7; 2. James, born May —, 1669; died May —, 1669; 3. Ephraim, born June —, 1672; died June —, 1672; 4. Ruth, born Sept. —, 1673; died Sept. —, 1673; 5. Ruth, born Jan. 15, 1675.

⁴Zenus Coldfax married Mary Daye Aug. 20, 1666; she was living in Boston in 1710-1; children: 1. Elizabeth, born June 14, 1667; 2. Mary, born Jan. 24, 1670-1; 3. Hannah, born May 7, 1672; died about Aug. —, 1672; 4. John, born Sept. 13, 1674.

⁵Francis More married Elizabeth Woodberry last of August, 1666; children: 1. William, born June 9, 1667; died Sept. 2, 1667; 2. Mary, born Sept. 5, 1668; 3. Sara, born Feb. 20, 1670; 4. Thomas, born April 20, 1673; 5. Jonathan, born Aug. 7, 1678; 6. Francis, born after 1678.

⁶CAPT. STEPHEN DANIEL¹ was a master mariner; married, first, Mary Prince July 26, 1666; she died Oct. —, 1679; married, second, Susanna (Baxter), widow of Isaac Hide Dec. 3, 1680; he died Feb. 14, 1686-7; she married, secondly, Samuel Gardner before 1690; children: 1. Stephen,² born Dec. 6, 1667; 2. John,² born April 12, 1669; died young; 3. Mary,² born July 18, 1670; living in 1690; 4. Sarah,² baptized March 12, 1675-6; 5. Susannah,² born Aug. 28, 1686; spinster in 1718.

Mr. Daniel was at the head of a family of shipmasters. Francis Parnall,¹ a fisherman, Charles Knight,² a carpenter, and William Cash³ came here in 1667.

William Cash

STEPHEN DANIEL;² shipwright; married Mary Marston Jan. 1, 1692-3; children: 1. *Stephen*,³ born Dec. 9, 1693; 2. *Mary*,³ born March 27, 1696; married Nathaniel Silsbee; 3. *Susanna*,³ born May 9, 1698; died July 31, 1698; 4. *Susanna*,³ born July 21, 1699; 5. *Sarah*,³ born Oct. 26, 1702.

STEPHEN DANIEL;³ married Margaret —; died March 2, 1741; she survived him; children: 1. *Stephen*,⁴ born Sept. 5, 1717; 2. *William*,⁴ born Dec. 4, 1719; mariner, shipwright and yeoman; married Mary —; died Aug. 11, 1785; she survived him; 3. *Margaret*,⁴ born April 24, 1722; married Thomas Brewer April 9, 1740; 4. *John*,⁴ born May 27, 1725; 5. *Mary*,⁴ born Feb. 23, 1728-9; 6. *Sargent*,⁴ born Jan. 24, 1734; married Sarah Fowler Oct. 19, 1760; she was his widow in 1765; had a daughter Margaret, who died before 1765.

STEPHEN DANIEL;⁴ shipwright; married, first, Elizabeth Beadle March 18, 1739-40; second, Sarah Paine July 21, 1762; died March 17, 1805; she died Oct. 10, 1805, aged ninety-two; children: 1. *Elizabeth*,⁵ married — Pitman; 2. *Sarah*,⁵ married Zachariah Burchmore Jan. 8, 1770; 3. *Ruth*,⁵ married Daniel Bacon (published April 12, 1775); 4. *John*,⁵ shipwright; married Elizabeth Cook (published April 1, 1780); died in 1782 (?); no children; 5. *Stephen*,⁵ born in 1757; married Lydia Palmer (published Dec. 12, 1779); she died June 12, 1825; he died Jan. —, 1832; 6. *Benjamin*.⁵

BENJAMIN DANIEL;⁵ shipwright; married Mary Stevens July 30, 1781; died in 1794; she was his widow in 1795; children: 1. *John*,⁶ aged twenty in 1806; Eunice;⁶ aged eighteen in 1806; 3. *William*,⁶ born about 1790; lived in Middleton; married Martha Curtis Oct. 29, 1816; had children.

¹Francis Parnall married Mary Stacy Jan. 13, 1666-7; died in 1698-9; children: 1. Francis, born Oct. 28, 1667; died Nov. 25, 1667; 2. Mary, born March 6, 1668-9; 3. Moses, born June 21, 1670; married Johanna Hoar of Beverly April 25, 1694; 4. Joseph, born Nov. 22, 1673.

²Charles Knight, son of Robert Knight of Manchester, was born about 1642; removed to Marblehead in 1685, being then called a mariner; married Sarah Lemon May 9, 1667; died in Manchester in 1693; she survived him; children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 18, 1668; 2. Mary, born April 7, 1670; 3. Sarah, born July 22, 1673.

³WILLIAM CASH¹ married Elizabeth Lambert Oct. —, 1667; was living in 1717; children: 1. *William*,² born Feb. 23, 1668-9; 2. *John*,² born July 10, 1671; died about July 24, 1671; 3. *John*,² (twin), born July 10, 1672; died Aug. 26, 1674; 4. *Elizabeth*,² (twin), born July 10, 1672; married William Tapley; 5. *Ann*,² (twin), born April 29, 1675; 6. *Mary*,² (twin), born April 29, 1675; married John Meacham May 28, 1697; 7. *Hester*,² born March 9, 1679; married Joseph Flanders Aug. 5, 1700.

WILLIAM CASH;² married, first, Sarah Flinder May —, 1693; second, — —; children: 1. *William*,³ born Feb. 13, 1693-4; mariner; married Christian Bray June 1, 1716; died in 1729; she survived him; 2. *Elizabeth*,³ born July 19, 1696; married James Stuart; 3. *John*,³ born Sept. 7, 1699; married Sarah Neal Oct. 18, 1723; 4. *Sarah*,³ born Aug. 5, 1702; married Benjamin Gray; 5. *Richard*,³ born May 23, 1706.

RICHARD CASH;³ married Abigail Davis (published May 1, 1731); child: 1. *William*,⁴ baptized Jan. 20, 1733-4.

Clement English¹ lived in Salem as early as 1667, and died in 1682. Robert Nowell,² a shipwright, born about 1646, came from Topsham, England, to Salem in 1667-8; George Cox,³ a mariner,

Jonathan Walcott

1236192

came the same year; and Jonathan Walcott,⁴ came at the same

¹CLEMENT ENGLISH¹ married Mary Waters Aug. 27, 1667; died Dec. 23, 1682; she married, secondly, John Stevens before 1685; children: 1. Mary,² born Feb. 18, 1668-9; died Sept. —, 1702; 2. Elizabeth,² born Feb. 9, 1670-1; married Samuel Phippen; 3. *Joseph*,² born March 12, 1672-3; 4. *Benjamin*,² born Oct. 19, 1676; 5. Abigail,² born Dec. 6, 1680; died Oct. 16, 1697; 6. *Clement*,² born March 7, 1682-3.

JOSEPH ENGLISH;² shoreman; married widow Mary Searl Dec. 20, 1693 (4?); died between 1731 and 1733, when she was his widow; children (a daughter, Mary Searl, born July 18, 1688; (died June —, 1690); and a son, John Searl, born Sept. 13, 1690. are recorded as children of Joseph and Mary (Searl) English, but these children were probably the children of Mrs. English by her first husband): 1. Mary,³ born Jan. 17, 1701; 2. Mercy,³ born Sept. 12, 1704; married John Beadle. BENJAMIN ENGLISH;² married Sarah Phippen June 8, 1699; child: 1. Benjamin,³ baptized July 14, 1700. CLEMENT ENGLISH;² married Susannah Marston (published Oct. 22, 1709); died in 1730-1; she married, secondly, Samuel Smith Nov. 21, 1734; children: 1. *Clement*,³ born Oct. 9, 1714; 2. Abigail,³ baptized May 10, 1719; 3. Mary,³ baptized Oct. 20, 1723; 4. Elizabeth,³ baptized Aug. 27, 1727; married Jonathan Meservy June 23, 1751.

CLEMENT ENGLISH;³ mariner; married Margaret Hart; child: 1. Margaret,⁴ born March 15, 1736.

²Robert Nowell married Mary Tatchell Jan. 1, 1667-8; died in 1691; she was his widow in 1704; children: 1. Robert (twin), born Oct. 28, 1668; 2. William (twin), born Oct. 28, 1668; died Nov. —, 1668; 3. Mary, born Feb. 27, 1669; married William Davidson; 4. Robert, born Nov. 5, 1671; 5. John, baptized May 21, 1676; living in 1706; 6. Joseph; of Philadelphia, Pa., shipwright, in 1706; 7. Lydia, baptized June 2, 1674; married Ebenezer Dodge of Beverly Jan. 12, 1696-7; 8. Ruth; baptized Aug. —, 1674; 9. Joseph, baptized Oct. 22, 1677.

³George Cox (Cocks) married Mary Mason Feb. 23, 1667-8; died in 1706; she survived him; children: 1. George, born Nov. 24, 1668; mariner; lived in Boston in 1712; married Mary Ingersoll in 1695; 2. James, born Dec. 3, 1670; 3. Mary, born June 20, 1672; 4. Sara, born Nov. 8, 1674.

⁴CAPT. JONATHAN WALCOTT,⁴ born about 1639, married, first, Mary Sibley of Manchester Jan. 26, 1664; she died Dec. 28, 1683; married, second, Deliverance Putnam April 23, 1685; he died Dec. 16, 1699; she was living in 1723; children: 1. *John*,² born Dec. 7, 1666; 2. Hannah,² born Dec. 6, 1667; unmarried in 1699; 3. *Jonathan*,² born Sept. 1, 1670; 4. Joseph,² born Sept. 25, 1673; died in 1674; 5. Mary,² born July 5, 1675; married Isaac Farrar of Woburn in 1696; 6. Samuel,² born Oct. 12, 1678; tailor; married Katherine, widow of Erock Scheerer in West New Jersey, where he died in 1728, having a daughter Mary; 7. Anna,² born Jan. 27, 1685-6; married Joshua Felt of Boston Jan. 15, 1713; 8. Thomas,² born March 25, 1688; died June 5, 1688; 9. Thomas,² born June 5, 1689; died before 1722; 10. *William*,² born March 27, 1691-2; 11. *Ebenezer*,² born April 19, 1693; 12. Benjamin,² born April 23, 1695; blacksmith; lived in Boston; married Abigail Walters of Boston May 18, 1721; died in 1745; she survived him; had chil-

time, building his house the next year in the rear of Nathaniel In-

dren; 13. Prudence,² born July 10, 1699; married Edward Hircum of Reading Dec. 6, 1732.

JOHN WALCOTT;² yeoman and carpenter; married, first, Mary —; second, Elizabeth Perkins of Topsfield Oct. 29, 1717; died in the winter of 1737-8; she survived him; children: 1. Elizabeth,³ born June 20, 1693; married Gershom Mott of Canterbury, Conn.; 2. Jerusha,³ born Dec. 20, 1696; married Francis Elliott of Middleton Dec. 8, 1715; 3. Mary,³ born April 11, 1699; married William Brackenbury of Ipswich; 4. *Jonathan*,³ born May 9, 1700; 5. *Mehitable*,³ born May 12, 1704; married Joseph Pickworth of Marblehead Feb. 11, 1740; 6. *Experience*,³ born March 21, 1709; married John Oakes of Marlboro; 7. *Jabez*,³ born Sept. 21, 1711. JONATHAN WALCOTT;² yeoman; removed to Boxford in 1713, and thence to Windham, Conn., in 1723; married Priscilla Bayley of Newbury; died May 25, 1745; children: 1. Mary,³ born March 28, 1696; died, unmarried, in Windham April 30, 1746; 2. Sarah,³ born about 1698; married Jonathan French of Windham Dec. 15, 1725; 3. Priscilla,³ born about 1700; married Francis Spofford of Rowley May 28, 1722; 4. Rachel;³ married Daniel Huntington of Norwich, Conn.; 5. Joseph,³ baptized in Boxford Aug. 31, 1718; farmer; lived in Mansfield, Conn.; married Sarah Walden of Windham April 27, 1731; had children; 6. Jonathan,³ born June 7, 1710; lived in Mansfield until 1772, when he removed to Williamsburg, Mass.; married Mary Jackson of Suffield, Conn., Nov. 11, 1742; died at Williamsburg Feb. 11, 1788; had children; 7. Stephen,³ born July 27, 1712, in Salem; lived in Windham; married Mary Broughton Nov. 15, 1737; had children; 8. Hannah,³ born Feb. 24, 1715, in Boxford; married Nathaniel Bingham Jan. 16, 1750; 9. Miriam,³ born in 1718, in Boxford; died young; 10. Samuel,³ born Nov. 16, 1721, in Boxford; lived in Windham; died, unmarried, in 174-. WILLIAM WALCOTT;² yeoman; removed to Attleboro, Mass., in 1723; married, first, Mary Felt of Casco Bay Aug. 6, 1712; second, widow Ruth Perkins of Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 5, 1763; she was living in 1771; he died Nov. 13, 1777; children: 1. Anna,³ born Aug. 14, 1713; died Dec. 24, 1727; 2. Elizabeth,³ born June 17, 1715; married Ebenezer Emerson of Wrentham, Mass., April —, 1733; 3. William,³ born Oct. 23, 1717; yeoman; lived in Attleboro, Cumberland and Providence, R. I.; married Esther Foster March 1, 1749-50; died Sept. 24, 1799; she died May 12, 1808; had children; 4. Mary,³ born Jan. 19, 1720; married Eleazur Rhoades of Stoughton; 5. Moses,³ born Feb. 17, 1722, in Salem; farmer; lived at Attleboro; married Mary Blackington of Attleboro (published Nov. 9, 1744); died at Attleboro Nov. —, 1813; she survived him; had children; 6. Deliverance,³ born Nov. 15, 1724, in Attleboro; 7. Lydia,³ born Sept. 24, 1727; 8. Benjamin,³ born Oct. 16, 1729; 9. Prudence,³ born April 4, 1732. DEA. EBENEZER WALCOTT;² husbandman and cooper; removed to Reading, Mass., in 1722, thence to Andover in 1738, and was living at Stillwater, N. Y., in 1752; married, first, Elizabeth Wiley of Reading Nov. 26, 1717; she died Nov. 8, 1748; married, second, widow Abigail Lawrence of Andover Aug. 22, 1749; child: 1. Elizabeth,³ born about 1719; married Thomas Chandler of Reading Feb. 16, 1739.

JONATHAN WALCOTT;³ joiner; married Elizabeth Smith Nov. 7, 1727; died in 1738; she married, secondly, John Needham Feb. 11, 1739-40; children: 1. Elizabeth,⁴ born Nov. 27, 1728; married Skelton Sheldon April 26, 1753; 2. Mary,⁴ born Nov. 6, 1730; married Asa Putnam; 3. John,⁴ born Jan. 24, 1732-3; cordwainer and yeoman; lived in what is now Peabody; married Sarah Gardner Feb. 19, 1761; died Sept. 22, 1811; she died Oct. 29,

gersol's house in the Village. in Salem in 1668, and John Turner² of Boston, with his brother Habakkuk, in the same year.

Robert Gray,¹ a seaman, settled

Robert Gray

1813; had children; 4. Susannah,⁴ baptized May 23, 1736; died young. JABEZ WALCOTT;³ yeoman and wheelwright; removed to Stow, Mass., in 1736; married Lydia Flint May 29, 1733; died Nov. 27, 1781; she died Feb. 4, 1810, aged one hundred; children: 1. Jesse,⁴ born Feb. 27, 1734, in Salem; lived in Stow; Revolutionary soldier; married Rebecca Conant of Stow; died at Bolton, Mass., in 1744; she survived him; had children; 2. Ruth,⁴ born Dec. 12, 1737, in Stow; 3. Frederick,⁴ born Jan. 21, 1740; 4. William,⁴ born Feb. 27, 1745; 5. Lydia,⁴ born Jan. 4, 1747; 6. Susannah,⁴ born June 23, 1749.

¹Robert Gray married Hannah Holt March 8, 1668; was living in 1679; children: 1. Katherin, born July 15, 1670; 2. Henry, born Jan. 17, 1671; 3. Jemima, born Dec. —, 1673; died Sept. —, 1674; 4. Hannah, born Jan. 30, 1674-5.

²ROBERT TURNER¹ came from London, England, in the ship *Blessing* in 1636; lived in Boston, Mass.; married Elizabeth Freestone; died in 1651; children: 1. John,² born April 28, 1643; died young; 2. *John*,² born Sept. 8, 1644; 3. *Habakkuk*,² born April 18, 1647; 4. Elizabeth,² born June 13, 1648; married Eleazer Gedney; 5. Robert,² born May 17, 1652; died in infancy.

CAPT. JOHN TURNER;² merchant, in the Barbadoes trade; lived at the foot of Turner Street; representative; married Elizabeth Roberts of Boston Dec. 2, 1668; died Oct. 9, 1680; she married, second, Maj. Charles Redford June 19, 1684; children: 1. Elizabeth,³ born April 20, 1669; died in April, 1671; 2. *John*,³ born Sept. 12, 1671; 3. Elizabeth,³ born Dec. 15, 1673; married Benjamin Gerrish; 4. Eunice,³ born Jan. 1, 1675-6; married Samuel Browne; 5. Freestone,³ born Oct. 25, 1677; married Walter Price; 6. Abial,³ born Oct. 14, 1680; was living in 1718; died unmarried. CAPT. HABAKKUK TURNER;² master mariner; merchant, trading with the West Indies; married Mary Gardner April 30, 1670; died in 1685; she married, second, John Marston Sept. 15, 1686; children: 1. Robert,³ born April 25, 1671; settled in or before 1698 in Wethersfield, Conn., where he had a numerous family; 2. Mary,³ born Jan. 25, 1672-3; died Oct. 14, 1674; 3. Habakkuk,³ merchant; died, unmarried, in 1754.

HON. JOHN TURNER;³ merchant; magistrate; soldier; representative; judge of the court of common pleas; member of his Majesty's council; married Mary Kitchen May 22, 1701; died March 4, 1741-2; she was his widow in 1769; children: 1. John,⁴ born Aug. 8, 1702; died Aug. 13, 1703; 2. Elizabeth,⁴ born June 14, 1704; married Hon. Thomas Berry of Ipswich May 2, 1728; 3. Mary,⁴ born Nov. 1, 1706; married Ebenezer Bowditch; 4. *John*,⁴ born May 20, 1709; 5. Eunice,⁴ born April 17, 1713; married, first, Benjamin Browne; second, Nathaniel Balston at Boston; 6. Robert,⁴ baptized Nov. 20, 1715; mariner and merchant; died in 1761; 7. Habakkuk,⁴ merchant; died between 1753 and 1764; 8. Bethiah,⁴ baptized March 2, 1717-8.

JOHN TURNER;⁴ esquire; naval officer, collector of the port of Salem; representative; married, first, Mary Osborne of Boston June 8, 1738; second, Katherine Berry Sept. 29, 1752; died Dec. 19, 1786; she survived him; children: 1. John,⁵ baptized May 13, 1739; 2. Mary,⁵ baptized Jan. 1, 1743-4; 3. John,⁵ baptized Feb. 3, 1744-5; 4. Elizabeth,⁵ baptized June 19, 1748; 5. Edward Kitchen,⁵ baptized Sept. 6, 1751; physician; died in 1787;

William Punchard,¹ who is said to have come from the Island of Jersey, first appeared in Salem in 1669. Among his de-

6. Osborn,⁵ baptized Aug. 23, 1752; 7. Mary,⁵ baptized April 14, 1754; 8. Woodbury Osborn,⁵ baptized Oct. 22, 1753; 9. Elizabeth,⁵ baptized June 20, 1756; 10. Charles,⁵ baptized Nov. 27, 1757.

¹WILLIAM PUNCHARD¹ married Abigail Waters Oct. 26, 1669; was deceased in 1731; children: 1. Abigail,² born Sept. 3, 1670; unmarried in 1742; 2. Mary,² born Jan. 17, 1673; died Aug. 24, 1678; 3. William,² born Nov. 11, 1677; mariner; lived in New Haven, Conn., in 1731; 4. *John*,² born April 2, 1682; 5. Sarah,² born Oct. 27, 1685; unmarried in 1752.

JOHN PUNCHARD;² fisherman; married Martha Hooper Nov. 6, 1706; died between 1742 and 1750; she was living in 1752; children: 1. *John*,³ born Feb. 20, 1707-8; 2. Mary,³ born Oct. 20, 1710; died July 25, 1714; 3. Benjamin,³ born Aug. 8, 1712; married Hannah Eppes Dec. 27, 1739; (died April 9, 1761?); 4. William,³ born Aug. 11, 1715; died Jan. 12, 1723-4; 5. Abigail,³ born Jan. 16, 1718; unmarried in 1750; 6. James,³ born Sept. 19, 1720.

JOHN PUNCHARD;³ mariner and fisherman; married Hannah Marston Oct. 22, 1730; died Dec. 30, 1767; she died Nov. 10, 1788; children: 1. *John*,⁴ born July 17, 1731; 2. William,⁴ born Sept. 18, 1733; died young; 3. *Benjamin*,⁴ born Sept. 20, 1735; 4. *James*,⁴ born March 14, 1737-8; 5. *Samuel*,⁴ born June 18, 1740; 6. Hannah,⁴ born July 30, 1742; married Richard Aveson; 7. Thomas,⁴ born Jan. 26, 1744-5; died Sept. 8, 1746; 8. Thomas,⁴ born April 8, 1746; 9. Mary,⁴ born Dec. 29, 1747; died young; 10. Sarah,⁴ born Aug. 3, 1750; married John Chamberlain.

JOHN PUNCHARD;⁴ mariner; married Sarah Beckford March 22, 1753; died at sea; children: 1. Mary,⁵ baptized June 30, 1754; 2. Sarah,⁵ baptized Dec. 19, 1756. BENJAMIN PUNCHARD;⁴ shoreman, fisherman and yeoman; inspector of customs; was of Lyndeboro, N. H., in 1777; of Salem, 1799; married, first, Priscilla Beckford Sept. 6, 1757; she died April 27, 1775; married, second, Rebecca Beckford Oct. 8, 1775; she died Oct. 25, 1800; he died July 29, 1820; children: 1. *William*,⁵ born Dec. 7, 1758; 2. Benjamin,⁵ born July 10, 1760; died Nov. 28, 1762; 3. Elizabeth,⁵ born Jan. 13, 1763; married Peter Clark; 4. Priscilla,⁵ born Dec. 16, 1765; died July 5, 1804; 5. Hannah M.,⁵ born July 18, 1767; (married William Epps May 6, 1798?); 6. Sarah,⁵ born June 20, 1769; died July 9, 1770; 7. Sarah,⁵ born Sept. 4, 1771; (married William Phelps Dec. 29, 1792?). JAMES PUNCHARD;⁴ mariner, fisherman and yeoman; removed to Dunstable, N. H., in 1774, and soon after to Lyndeboro, N. H.; married, first, Dorcas Townsend of Lynn July 30, 1760; she died June 6, 1777; married, second, Elizabeth Sprague Dec. 3, 1777; died in Lyndeboro in 1812; she died in 1832; children: 1. Dorcas,⁵ born Sept. 7, 1761; died Dec. 20, 1765; 2. *John*,⁵ born April 12, 1763; 3. Dorcas,⁵ born Sept. 2, 1766; died Aug. 21, 1767; 4. James,⁵ born June 16, 1768; married widow Ann Banks Sept. 10, 1798; died Aug. —, 1819; no issue; she married, secondly, Nathaniel Chamberlain May 13, 1821; 5. Thomas,⁵ born June 17, 1771; died Sept. 4, 1772; 6. Dorcas,⁵ born Oct. 2, 1774; married Thomas Herrick of Beverly; 7. Lydia,⁵ born March 21, 1777; died Sept. 22, 1796; 8. Elizabeth,⁵ born Sept. 23, 1779; died Jan. —, 1832; 9. *Joseph Hovey*,⁵ born Jan. 28, 1781, in Lyndeboro; 10. William,⁵ born Dec. 21, 1781; died in Texas unmarried. SAMUEL PUNCHARD;⁴ mariner and fisherman; married, first, Susannah Beckford April 16, 1762; she was living in 1771; married, second, Mrs. Alice Poor April 16, 1788; died April 8, 1798; she died Dec. 25, 1836; children: 1. *Samuel*,⁵ born Jan. 21, 1761; 2. *Benjamin*,⁵ born Aug. 4, 1770, in Lyndeboro; 3. *John*,⁵ born Aug. 28, 1791; lived in Salem, Mass., Haverhill and Concord, N. H., and Jacksonville, Fla.; married Sarah Ward of Haverhill, N. H., June 16,

scendants have been many men who followed the sea, several

1814; died in Jacksonville Aug. 27, 1834; she died April 14, 1838; had children; 4. Abigail,⁵ born Dec. 3, 1789; married William Knights April 14, 1807; 5. Thomas,⁵ born Nov. 28, 1792; died July 8, 1797.

CAPT. WILLIAM PUNCHARD;⁵ mariner; married, first, Sarah Sprague of Malden Dec. 6, 1785; she died July 19, 1793; married, second, Sarah Hanover April 9, 1795; died at Martha's Vineyard Sept. 5, 1810; she died Aug. 11, 1838; children: 1. Mary,⁶ born Sept. 15, 1786; married Ebenezer Worcester Nov. 14, 1804; 2. Sarah S.,⁶ born Sept. 16, 1788; married Jonathan Millet May 2, 1814; 3. Rebecca,⁶ born Nov. 15, 1790; died Dec. 18, 1790; 4. William,⁶ born Nov. 17, 1791; died Nov. 25, 1801; 5. Benjamin H.,⁶ born July 10, 1796; died Nov. 16, 1796; 6. Rebecca,⁶ born Jan. 16, 1798; married John Derby July 7, 1819; 7. Benjamin H.,⁶ born Dec. 16, 1799; married Martha L. Marland of Andover Oct. 14, 1829; manufacturer; lived in Salem, Boston and Andover; died April 4, 1850; no issue. HON. JOHN PUNCHARD;⁵ removed with his father to Dunstable and Lyndeboro, and returned to Salem in 1780; town clerk; representative; judge of the court of sessions; married Kezia Masury July 26, 1783; she died July 22, 1846; he died Feb. 13, 1857, aged ninety-three; children: 1. Mary,⁶ born July 25, 1784; died Aug. 22, 1796; 2. Rebecca,⁶ born April 6, 1786; died Dec. 20, 1787; 3. Rebecca,⁶ born Feb. 21, 1788; died June 17, 1790; 4. Kezia Masury,⁶ born March 19, 1790; died, unmarried, July 25, 1864; 5. Eleanor M.,⁶ born May 21, 1792; married Rev. Paul Jewett of Rowley Sept. 1, 1813. 6. John Masury,⁶ born March 29, 1794; died Nov. 20, 1800; 7. George,⁶ born March 17, 1796; died July 2, 1802; 8. Charles,⁶ born July 5, 1798; died Oct. 1, 1799; 9. Mary W.,⁶ born Jan. 18, 1801; died Nov. 18, 1849; 10. John Masury,⁶ born April 7, 1804; died Feb. 25, 1823; 11. George,⁶ born June 7, 1806; D. C., 1826; pastor of the Congregational Church at Plymouth, N. H., from 1830 to 1844; editor of Boston Traveler from 1845 until 1856; married Williamine Poole of Hollis, N. H., July 6, 1830; no issue. JOSEPH HOVEY PUNCHARD;⁵ lived in Lyndeboro, N. H., Salem, Mass., and Frankestown, N. H.; married twice; children: 1. Hary Heard,⁶ born in 1805; married Jontahan F. Worcester; 2. Eliza,⁶ born in 1807; married — McLellan of Nashville, Tenn.; 3. Sophronia,⁶ born in 1809; married, first, — Vose of Bedford, N. H.; second, — —; lived in Texas; 4. Samuel Worcester,⁶ born Jan. 27, 1811; lived in Texas; married, first, Mary Hazeltine of Frankestown; 5. William,⁶ born in 1813; lived in Texas; 6. Maria Augusta,⁶ born in 1821; died Sept. 12, 1837; 7. Lucretia.⁶ SAMUEL PUNCHARD;⁵ Revolutionary soldier; married Mary Stevens; she died March 22, 1815; he died Sept. 9, 1819; children: 1. Mary,⁶ born Sept. 3, 1785; married John Wilson; 2. Hannah,⁶ born Oct. 9, 1787; died March —, 1816; 3. Susannah,⁶ born Jan. 10, 1790; married Jesse Potter; 4. Rebecca,⁶ born Aug. 27, 1792; married George Pollard of Hallowell, Me., June 25, 1820; 5. Joanna,⁶ born May 22, 1795; died Aug. 12, 1814; 6. Benjamin Franklin,⁶ born April 29, 1797; died Jan. 8, 1811; 7. Eliza,⁶ born Aug. 18, 1799; died Oct. 26, 1801; 8. Eliza,⁶ born Oct. 15, 1801. BENJAMIN PUNCHARD;⁵ cordwainer; married Mary Pickworth July 4, 1802; she died July 18, 1824; he died Nov. 7, 1849; children: 1. Hepzibah,⁶ born March 23, 1803; died, unmarried, Aug. 9, 1857; 2. Samuel,⁶ born Sept. 6, 1805; died May 13, 1833; 3. Benjamin F.,⁶ born June 1, 1808; died Dec. 12, 1825, at sea on board schooner Union, Captain Hyman, Feb. —, 1826; 4. Eliza F.,⁶ born Sept. 25, 1810; died June 10, 1889, unmarried; 5. Jesse Smith,⁶ born Feb. 6, 1813; 6. Jonathan P.,⁶ born Feb. 1, 1815; died Sept. 12, 1817; 7. Jonathan P.,⁶ born March 11, 1818; 8. Mary S.,⁶ born Jan. 30, 1820; married William B. Davis April 15, 1847.

of them being master mariners, merchants and manufacturers. Peter Cheever,¹ a glover, resided at 76 Essex Street in 1669. Among his descendants have been several master mariners and merchants.

Peter Cheever

JESSE SMITH PUNCHARD;⁶ painter; married, first, Rebecca Lewis of Lynn May 28, 1838; she died Oct. 1, 1842; married, second, Olive S. Lewis Jan. 21, 1844; she died Aug. 12, 1854; married, third, Lydia H. Garney of Marblehead June 28, 1855; he died Feb. 12, 1864; she died April 25, 1915, aged ninety-one; children: 1. Mary Lewis,⁷ born May 15, 1839; married Robert Hervey Wilson of Peabody Feb. 22, 1872; second, William B. Cressey Feb. 20, 1865; 2. Rebecca P.,⁷ born Sept. 25, 1842; 3. Olive Delina,⁷ born March 21, 1845; died April 18, 1845; 4. Olive Delina,⁷ born May 31, 1846; died May 9, 1847; 5. Emma Marion,⁷ born July 30, 1849; married George H. Symonds; 6. Eliza E.,⁷ born Aug. 29, 1853; married George P. Woodbury; 7. Jesse W.,⁷ born Sept. 25, 1856. JONATHAN P. PUNCHARD;⁶ cordwainer, shoemaker and shoemanufacturer; married Hannah W. Bowie of Bowdoin, Me., May 2, 1844; died July 19, 1875; she died March 7, 1895; children: 1. Benjamin F.,⁷ born Sept. 1, 1845; died Nov. 17, 1845; 2. John Henry,⁷ born May 26, 1849; 3. Hannah E.,⁷ born June 8, 1855; 4. Abby Louisa,⁷ born June 21, 1859.

JOHN HENRY PUNCHARD;⁷ florist and boot and shoe dealer; removed to Boston after 1886; married Mary Alice Pulsifer of Marion, Me., Sept. 27, 1872; she died April 3, 1922; he died in Peabody in 1924; children: 1. Henry Archer,⁸ born May 7, 1873; baggage master; lived in Marblehead; married Elizabeth Anstress Sept. 26, 1894; died April 1, 1899; she married, secondly, Frank Herbert Edgerly of Peabody Oct. 21, 1895; no children; 2. John Franklin Freeman,⁸ born Aug. 27, 1874; married Mary S. Ballard of Marblehead March 23, 1893; 3. William Edward,⁸ born June 28, 1877; lived in Peabody; 4. Mary Elizabeth,⁸ born Sept. 2, 1891; married Kenneth R. Bain Sept. 15, 1913; 5. Ralph Ainsworth,⁸ born July 1, 1895; bank clerk; married Georgia Charlotte Nevers July 16, 1917.

¹PETER CHEEVER,¹ born about 1642, was cousin of Rev. Samuel Cheever of Marblehead; married, first, Lydia Haley April 19, 1669; second, Mary Mackmallin June 29, 1695; died July —, 1699; she was his widow in 1707; children: 1. *Peter*² (twin), born Dec. 29, 1678; 2. *Samuel*² (twin), born Dec. 29, 1678; seaman; died in 1699; 3. *James*,² born May 1, 1696.

PETER CHEEVER;² cordwainer and glover; married Lydia Elkins Dec. 10, 1700; died in 1708; she married, secondly, John Stevens Nov. 26, 1712; children: 1. Lydia,³ born Oct. 8, 1703; 2. *Peter*,³ baptized Aug. 13, 1710; 3. *Samuel*,³ baptized Aug. 13, 1710; married Mary Palmer Jan. 13, 1731-2; died in 1733; she survived him. JAMES CHEEVER;³ chair maker and turner; married Mary Roads Nov. 27, 1720; died in 1763; children: 1. *James*,³ born Jan. 22, 1721-2; 2. *Mary*,³ born Aug. 15, 1724; nurse in Judge Lynde's family; died, unmarried, Dec. 16, 1804; 3. *Sarah*,³ born Dec. 6, 1726; married William Wiatt Dec. 30, 1756.

PETER CHEEVER;³ cordwainer; married Margaret Caiton (published Oct. 10, 1730); children: 1. *Margaret*,⁴ baptized Oct. 17, 1731; 2. *Peter*,⁴ baptized Feb. 11, 1732-3; 3. *Daniel*,⁴ baptized Nov. 2, 1735; 4. *Samuel*,⁴ born Oct. 25, 1737. CAPT. JAMES CHEEVER;³ master mariner; coaster; married Mary Allen of Lynn in 1747; child: 1. *James*.⁴

PETER CHEEVER;⁴ cordwainer and yeoman; removed to Andover; married, first, Margaret Ives Sept. 22, 1757; married, second, Martha Osgood

John Smith¹ was a planter, and lived in Salem as early as 1658.

Dec. 23, 1762; they lived in Andover in 1777; died there Feb. 4, 1801; she died, his widow, Feb. 15, 1825; children: 1. Margaret,⁵ baptized June 18, 1758; 2. Anna,⁵ baptized Dec. 9, 1759; married William Merriam; 3. Margaret,⁵ baptized Jan. 3, 1762; married John Flint; 4. Peter Osgood,⁵ baptized March 18, 1764; living in 1800; 5. Nathaniel,⁵ living in 1800; 6. Samuel,⁵ baptized Sept. 8, 1765; yeoman; found dead in bed in Andover Sept. 20, 1834; 7. Martha,⁵ baptized June 4, 1769; married Samuel Very May 28, 1797; 8. John,⁵ living in 1800; 9. James,⁵ baptized Dec. 1, 1771; living in 1800; 10. Benjamin,⁵ born April 11, 1775; tanner; married Mary —; died in 1832; 11. Abigail,⁵ married James Perkins June 13, 1802. DANIEL CHEEVER;⁴ cordwainer; married Sarah Hathorne March 18, 1763; died Nov. —, 1787; she died May 25, 1797; children: 1. Daniel,⁵ baptized Dec. 25, 1763; 2. Joseph,⁵ baptized Dec. 30, 1764; 3. Joseph,⁵ baptized July 5, 1767; 4. John,⁵ baptized Aug. 9, 1767; 5. Nathaniel,⁵ baptized June 4, 1769; 6. Joseph,⁵ baptized Aug. 26, 1770; 7. Ebenezer,⁵ baptized Aug. 11, 1771; married Hannah Herrick of Beverly May 26, 1799; she died June 20, 1852; 8. Sarah,⁵ born Feb. 24, 1774; 9. Nathaniel,⁵ baptized Sept. 6, 1778; died Nov. 6, 1813; 10. Joseph,⁵ baptized Aug. 26, 1781. CAPT. SAMUEL CHEEVER;⁴ mariner, merchant and tanner; married Sarah Ring; died March 19, 1814; she died April 28, 1828; children: 1. Samuel,⁵ born July 13, 1769; 2. Samuel,⁵ born Dec. 18, 1771; married Deborah Osborn Nov. 4, 1794; died Nov. —, 1811; she was his widow in 1815; 3. Sarah,⁵ married Jonathan Beckford; 4. Margaret,⁵ born Oct. 1, 1777; 5. Joseph,⁵ born Jan. 30, 1780. CAPT. JAMES CHEEVER;⁴ tanner and shipmaster and merchant; officer in customs; married Sarah Brown July 11, 1775; she died Feb. —, 1832; he died Sept. 23, 1839; children: 1. David,⁵ born Jan. 25, 1776; died July 18, 1777; 2. Sarah,⁵ born May 12, 1779; married Samuel Cook Nov. 9, 1800; 3. Ruth,⁵ born Sept. 23, 1781; died July 16, 1783; 4. Ruth,⁵ born Feb. 21, 1784; 5. James,⁵ born Feb. 10, 1787; 6. Mary,⁵ born Jan. 28, 1789; died, unmarried, in Melrose Jan. — 1869; 7. Elizabeth,⁵ died July 21, 1805, aged eighteen; 8. James W.,⁵ born April 20, 1791; 9. David,⁵ born May 3, 1793; died in Barbadoes Feb. 12, 1813; 10. Joseph,⁵ born Nov. 27, 1795; lived in Salem in 1850; 11. William,⁵ born July 20, 1797; tanner and currier.

BENJAMIN CHEEVER;⁵ tanner; married Abigail Foster May 30, 1802; died April 30, 1838; she died, his widow, Feb. 4, 1866; children: 1. Benjamin,⁶ born Dec. 29, 1802; mariner; died, unmarried, at Chelsea Oct. 8, 1857; 2. Lydia F.,⁶ born March 8, 1805 (6?); married Daniel F. Nichols; 3. Abigail,⁶ born Jan. 15, 1809; married George W. Rugg Dec. 15, 1830; 4. Sarah P.,⁶ born July 9, 1812; married James Bott; 5. Nancy M.,⁶ born Oct. 7, 1814; married Thomas Nichols May 28, 1835; 6. William,⁶ born May 10, 1820; tanner and currier; lived in Salem in 1850 and in New York in 1886. CAPT. JAMES W. CHEEVER;⁵ master mariner and merchant; married Lydia Dean July 16, 1815; died May 2, 1857; she was his widow in 1871; children: 1. Henry Prince,⁶ baptized July 7, 1817; lived in Salem in 1846; 2. George Francis,⁶ born Nov. 30, 1819; died April 5, 1871; 3. Charles G.,⁶ of Danvers in 1871; 4. Mary Dane,⁶ born Oct. 23, 1822; died Aug. 16, 1829; 5. David Augustus,⁶ baptized Oct. 11, 1824; lived in Denver, Col., in 1871; 6. Edward E.,⁶ of Danvers in 1871; 7. William James,⁶ born in 1818(?); mariner; lived in Andover in 1875; married Eliza Ann Richardson March 15, 1849; 8. —⁶ (son), born Nov. 20, 1828, in Andover; 9. Frances Ann,⁶ born Aug. 15, 1830, in Andover; 10. James Osgood,⁶ baptized Oct. 12, 1834.

¹JOHN SMITH¹ married Elizabeth Goodale; died; she married, secondly, Henry (William) Bennett March —, 1674-5; children: 1. Abraham;² baptized Aug. 28, 1670; 2. Elizabeth,² baptized Aug. 28, 1670; 3. John,² bap-

Daniel Andrew,¹ son of Thomas Andrew of Watertown, afterwards Cambridge, was born in Watertown in 1643, and lived in Salem from 1669 until his death in 1702. He was a bricklayer.

Daniel Andrew

tized Aug. 28, 1670; 4. Mary,² baptized Aug. 28, 1670; married Mark Hascoll of Beverly March 20, 1677-8; 5. Sarah,² baptized Aug. 28, 1670; married John Clarke of Beverly; 6. Elizabeth,² baptized Aug. 8, 1672; married Humphrey Horrill of Beverly Jan. 10, 1687-8.

ABRAHAM SMITH;² weaver and husbandman; lived in the Peabody part of Salem; married Mary Perkins April 25, 1694; children: 1. *Nathan*,³ born Dec. 8, 1696; 2. David,³ born July 26, 1699; married Elizabeth Perkins of Andover Dec. 14, 1726; 3. Joseph,³ born Nov. 3, 1702; 4. Elizabeth,³ baptized June 15, 1707; 5. Stephen,³ baptized Oct. 5, 1712. JOHN SMITH;² maltster; lived in Salem Village; married Ann Skerry Feb. 6, 1689; children: 1. Priscilla,³ born Sept. 6, 1693; married John Symonds; 2. *Robert*,³ born June —, 1697; 3. Elizabeth,³ born Nov. 18, 1700; married Jonathan Walcott.

NATHAN SMITH;³ cooper; lived on the homestead; married Mary —; died in 1766; children: 1. Elizabeth,⁴ born March 30, 1722; 2. Mary,⁴ born April 7, 1726; married Amos Smith; 3. Nathan,⁴ born April 7, 1729; lived in Danvers; married Mary Flint July 11, 1750; had children. ROBERT SMITH;³ married Mary Ellenwood of Beverly June 7, 1720; children: 1. Robert,⁴ baptized Dec. 31, 1727; married Susannah Hallet of Marblehead (published Nov. 14, 1747); 2. Mary,⁴ baptized Dec. 31, 1727; 3. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized Dec. 31, 1727; 4. Ann,⁴ baptized Oct. 20, 1728; 5. John,⁴ baptized Feb. 21, 1730-1; 6. John,⁴ baptized May 21, 1732; 7. Henry,⁴ baptized June 30, 1734; 8. Samuel,⁴ baptized April 25, 1736; 9. Abraham,⁴ baptized Jan. 1, 1737-8; 10. Eunice,⁴ baptized Dec. 30, 1739; 11. Mehitable,⁴ baptized April 18, 1742; married William Patterson Oct. 17, 1769.

¹DANIEL ANDREW¹ lived at 276 Essex Street until 1677, when he settled in Putnamville, on the road to Wenham; married Sarah Porter; died of the small pox Dec. 3, 1702; she died in 1731; children: 1. Daniel,² baptized Sept. 2, 1677; died young; 2. Thomas,² born in 1678; died of small pox, unmarried, Jan. 6, 1702-3; 3. Samuel,² born in 1683; died of small pox Jan. 12, 1702-3; 4. *Daniel*,² baptized Sept. —, 1686; 5. *Israel*,² baptized Oct. —, 1689; 6. Sarah;² married Francis Dodge; 7. Mehitable;² married William Andrew of Marblehead Dec. 19, 1721.

DANIEL ANDREW;² bricklayer; married, first, Hannah Peabody; she died before 1698; married, second, Elizabeth Peabody of Boxford Feb. 12, 1701-2; he died Feb. 6, 1717-8; she died, his widow, March —, 1740-1; children: 1. Hannah,³ born Nov. 19, 1702; married Samuel Gott of Wenham Dec. 16, 1723; 2. *Daniel*,³ born Sept. 28, 1704; 3. Mary,³ born Oct. 14, 1706; married Bartholmew Rea; 4. *Thomas*,³ born Dec. 23, 1708; 5. Israel (?); yeoman in 1740; 6. *John*,³ born July 26, 1712; 7. Samuel,³ born July 12, 1715; tanner; lived in Salem, Wenham and Worcester; married Anna Rankins of Wenham Sept. 1, 1739; she was his widow in 1752; he died in Worcester about 1770. ISRAEL ANDREW;² brick mason and yeoman; lived in Salem Village; married Anna Porter Dec. 22, 1720; died in 1771; she survived him; children: 1. Sarah,³ born April 18, 1724; perhaps married Humphrey Peirce of Wenham Dec. 15, 1748; 2. Anna,³ born Dec. 26, 1726; married Edmond Putnam; 3. Mary,³ born March 30, 1729; married, first, Thomas Price of

Gilbert Peters,¹ a master mariner, was living in Salem as early as 1669.

Benjamin Ganson² was in Salem as early as 1669, and lived on the southwesterly slope of Whipple's Hill, northerly of Hobart Street.

Benjamin Ganson

Boston Dec. 21, 1752; second, John Andrews Nov. 29, 1763; 4. Eunice,³ born Feb. 7, 1731-2; married Elias Endicott of Danvers; 5. Huldah,³ baptized Dec. 1, 1734; probably died before 1769.

DANIEL ANDREW;³ yeoman; lived in Salem Village; married Ginger (Porter), widow of Elisha Hutchinson Sept. 20, 1730; died March 31, 1743; she married, thirdly, Josiah Herrick of Wenham Dec. 15, 1756; she died between 1767 and 1791; children: 1. Sarah,⁴ born Aug. 5, 1731; married Col. Jeremiah Page of Medford June 28, 1750; 2. Daniel,⁴ born July 13, 1734; lived in Danvers; married Sarah Putnam July 7, 1755; died Aug. 3, 1755; she married, secondly, Capt. Henry Ingals of Andover May 18, 1757; had one child; 3. John,⁴ born Feb. 28, 1736-7; died Oct. 12, 1756; 4. Nathan,⁵ born Sept. 30, 1739; cordwainer; lived in Danvers; died, unmarried, Jan. 23, 1768; 5. Samuel,⁶ born April 11, 1741; tailor and yeoman; lived in Danvers until 1779, and removed to Sutton, N. H.; married Mary Dodge of Beverly March 3, 1763. THOMAS ANDREW;³ cooper and husbandman; lived in Salem Village; married Sarah Jacobs May 15, 1735; died in Danvers Nov. 30, 1759; she married, secondly, — Goodridge; children: 1. Thomas,⁴ born Oct. 20, 1736; lived in Danvers; husbandman; married Anna (Nanny) Endicott Dec. 1, 1761; had children; 2. Israel,⁴ born Sept. 20, 1738; housewright; served in the French War in 1758 for the reduction of Canada; settled in Windsor, N. S.; 3. Sarah,⁴ born Feb. 20, 1740-1; died March 10, 1751; 4. Elizabeth,⁴ born Aug. 31, 1743; died Jan. 5, 1745; 5. Elizabeth,⁴ born July 22, 1746; married Edmund Heard of Worcester June 1, 1772; 6. Hannah,⁴ born June 21, 1749; married John Jenks; 7. Ebenezer,⁴ born Dec. 24, 1751; lived in Danvers; apparently dead unmarried in 1791; 8. Aaron,⁴ born Feb. 29, 1754; lived in Campbells, N. B., in 1791; 9. Sarah,⁴ baptized June 12, 1757; living in 1761. JOHN ANDREW;³ tailor; lived in Salem Village; married Elizabeth Porter March 17, 1736-7; he was living in 1769; children: 1. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized May 28, 1738; 2. John Porter,⁴ baptized Sept. 29, 1745.

¹CAPT. GILBERT PETERS¹ married Elizabeth Hilliard Sept. 14, 1669; died about 1691; children: 1. Richard,² born Jan. 12, 1670-1; 2. William,² born June 19, 1673; mariner; lived in Salem in 1702; 3. John,² born March 14, 1676.

RICHARD PETERS;² married Bethiah —; children: 1. Bethiah,³ baptized Sept. —, 1686; 2. William,³ born Jan. 11, 1687-8; 3. Richard,³ born June 5, 1690; 4. —, ³baptized March —, 1691-2; 5. Elizur,³ born Jan. 3, 1694-5; 6. Ebenezer,² baptized April —, 1695; 7. Mary,² baptized Sept. 12, 1697.

²BENJAMIN GANSON¹ (Genson) married, first, Elizabeth —; second, Bethiah (Williams), widow of Obadiah Rich before 1682; children: 1. Elizabeth,² born Feb. 19, 1669-70; 2. Benjamin,² born July 7, 1671; 3. John,² born Dec. 20, 1682.

JOHN GANSON;² weaver and yeoman; married Abigail Leach Nov. —, 1705; died Jan. —, 1723-4; she married, secondly, Capt. Thomas Flint Sept. 1, 1726; children: 1. Lois,³ baptized May 11, 1707; of Salem, unmarried, in

John Weston¹ came from Buckinghamshire, England, to Salem about 1644, when a boy; worked for Nathaniel Putnam about three years before 1652, when he went to Reading (Wakefield)



to live. He had become a member of the Salem church in 1648.

Hugh Pasco² came here in 1670, and lived at 14 Beckett Street.

1740; 2. Elizabeth,³ baptized Feb. 10, 1709-10; married Jonathan Hutchinson; 3. Benjamin,³ baptized May 18, 1712; 4. Abigail,³ baptized Sept. 2, 1716; 5. John,³ born Feb. 2, 1718-9; housewright; removed to New Salem about 1743; married Mary Jacobs Aug. 26, 1740; 6. William,³ baptized July 9, 1721; 7. Nathan,³ baptized Nov. 22, 1728; housewright in 1740.

BENJAMIN GANSON;³ weaver; married Lydia Hutchinson (published Oct. 18, 1740); died in the spring of 1749; she survived him; children: 1. Phebe,⁴ baptized July 5, 1741; 2. Lydia,⁴ baptized Feb. 6, 1742-3; 3. Abigail,⁴ baptized Oct. 28, 1744.

¹John Weston married Sarah Fitch of Reading in 1653; and died about 1723, nearly a century old. His children were baptized in Salem (except Stephen) as follows: Sarah, baptized May 10, 1657; John, baptized Aug. 29, 1661; Elizabeth, baptized Oct. 28, 1663; Samuel, baptized Sept. 10, 1665; Stephen, born in 1667.

²Hugh Pasco was a husbandman, mariner and fisherman; married, first, Sara Wooland April 20, 1670; she died June 3, 1676; married, second, Mary Pease Dec. 16, 1678; she was his wife in 1706; he died about 1707; children: 1. Sarah, born Oct. 16, 1671; married John Hadlock; 2. Margery, born March 3, 1673; 3. Mary, born Oct. 9, 1680; 4. Elizabeth, born Aug. 14, 1685; 5. John, born July 15, 1689; 6. Hannah, born March 22, 1690; 7. Abigail, born Feb. 2, 1692; 8. Margaret, born Feb. 17, 1694-5; 9. Jonathan, born Oct. 11, 1696; 10. James, baptized April 14, 1700.

CHAPTER II.

NEW TOWN HOUSE.



THE formal admission of new inhabitants had become somewhat rare at this period. John Powen was allowed to be an inhabitant at the pleasure of the town and his good behavior, by the selectmen, July 5, 1670; Thomas Howard¹ on the same day; Walter Doleman Aug. 29, 1671; Edmond Ashby² and Benjamin Ashby Sept. 25, 1671; John Smith, the mason, Nov. 11, 1671; John Homan, a fisherman, Aug. 27, 1672; and Samuel Gatchell April 15, 1673. Sept. 24, 1673, the selectmen allowed John Gilman to live here twelve months upon trial. May 18, 1674, the selectmen admitted Thomas Lemeer, a Jerseyman, as an inhabitant upon trial for a year. Thomas Clark was admitted Aug. 18, 1674. Dec. 9, 1674, the selectmen admitted as an inhabitant Thomas Fuller, sr.,³ and his whole farm (Middleton) in Salem; and Feb. 9, 1674-5, the court confirmed the citizenship and the addition of his farm to Salem. Sept. 22, 1675, the town ad-

Thomas Fuller

¹Thomas Howard came from Lynn, and lived here as late as 1688. He was called "brother-in-law" by Thomas Jones, jr., of Gloucester, in his will in 1672. He married Ruth —; children: Mary, born April 24, 1672; Nathan, born Sept. 17, 1673; Solomon, born Aug. 5, 1675.

²Edmond Ashby was of Ipswich in 1665; apprenticed to Samuel Graves, to learn the trade of a feltmaker, in 1669; of Boston in 1670; and probably came to Salem from Boston.

³THOMAS FULLER¹ was born about 1618; yeoman; married Hannah —; she was living in 1690; he died June 3, 1698; children: 1. —² (daughter); married — Dean; 2. John;² 3. Ruth;² married — Wilkins; 4. Deborah;² married — Shaw; 5. Jacob,² born about 1654; 6. Thomas,² born about 1657; 7. Benjamin;² 8. Samuel,² born in 1661; died, suddenly, Jan. 1, 1688-9.

JOHN FULLER;² married Rebecca Putnam April 22, 1672; died Aug. 25, 1675; she married, secondly, John Shepard Dec. 6, 1677; children: 1. Elizabeth,³ born Aug. 22, 1673; 2. Bethiah,³ born March 22, 1676; unmarried in

mitted David Foge and William Webb as inhabitants. William

1698. JACOB FULLER;² blacksmith; married Mary Bacon June 14, 1683; she was his wife in 1715; he died Nov. 15, 1731, in Middleton; children: 1. Mary,³ born Oct. 20, 1684; 2. Mary,³ born Oct. 19, 1685; 3. Elizabeth,³ born Feb. 19, 1687-8; 4. Jacob,³ born March 3, 1691; died, suddenly, Feb. 3, 1694; 5. *Edward*,³ born June 20, 1695; 6. Sarah,³ born Feb. 25, 1697-8; 7. Jacob,³ born Dec. 8, 1701; lived in Middleton; married Abigail Houlton March 16, 1727; died Oct. 17, 1767; she died Nov. 23, 1789; had children. THOMAS FULLER;² yeoman and plowwright; married, first, Ruth —; second, Martha — July 19, 1699; he was living in 1728; children: 1. *Thomas*,³ born April 3, 1671; 2. *Jonathan*,³ born Sept. 19, 1673; 3. *John*,³ born Jan. 22, 1676-7; 4. *Joseph*,³ born Aug. 12, 1679; 5. *William*,³ born Nov. 30, 1685; 6. Stephen,³ born Aug. —, 1702. BENJAMIN FULLER;² yeoman; married Sarah Bacon Dec. 15, 1685; they were living in 1724; children: 1. Benjamin,³ born Feb. 25, 1686-7; 2. *Samuel*,³ born April 8, 1689; 3. Sarah,³ born Feb. 23, 1690-1; 4. Ruth,³ born July 21, 1693; married Walter Smith; 5. Abigail,³ born Aug. 10, 1696; married Jonathan Hayward Nov. 30, 1715; 6. Hannah,³ born Oct. 17, 1698; married Joseph Swinerton; 7. *Benjamin*,³ born April —, 1701.

EDWARD FULLER;³ husbandman, blacksmith and gunsmith; married Sarah —; children: 1. Edward,⁴ baptized Sept. 29, 1717; 2. Josiah,⁴ baptized June 7, 1719; 3. Edward,⁴ baptized April 8, 1722. THOMAS FULLER;³ yeoman; lived in Middleton; married widow Elizabeth Andrews May 3, 1694; children: 1. Elizabeth,⁴ born Feb. 9, 1694; 2. Ruth,⁴ born July 4, 1697; 3. John,⁴ born June 1, 1700; 4. Mary,⁴ born Jan. 30, 1703-4; 5. Joseph,⁴ born Aug. 7, 1705; 6. Timothy,⁴ baptized Sept. 21, 1707; married Sarah Smith July 6, 1749; lived in Middleton; died Sept. 14, 1796; she died, his widow, Jan. 11, 1824, aged ninety-three; had children. JONATHAN FULLER;³ yeoman; married Susanna Trask Jan. 3, 1694; children: 1. Susanna,⁴ born Oct. 15, 1695; married Elisha Putnam of Topsfield Feb. 15, 1713-4; 2. Anna,⁴ born Nov. 6, 169-; married Isaac Putnam of Topsfield Dec. 14, 1720; 3. Eunice,⁴ born Oct. —, 169-; 4. Eunice,⁴ baptized April 30, 1704; married John Bound Dec. 15, 1725; 5. —⁴ (daughter), baptized May 19, 1706; 6. Jonathan,⁴ baptized Oct. 10, 1708; lived in Middleton; married Hannah Peabody March 2, 1731-2; had children; 7. Sarah,⁴ baptized Sept. 11, 1715. JOHN FULLER;³ yeoman; lived in Middleton; married Phebe Symonds of Boxford Jan. 22, 1704-5; died May 14, 1735; children: 1. Phebe,⁴ born April 9, 1706; married David Prince; 2. Jerusha,⁴ born March 24, 1708-9; married Joseph Elliott April 3, 1730; 3. John,⁴ born May 24, 1711; died in Middleton Jan. 24, 1746; 4. David,⁴ born Aug. 9, 1713; 5. Ruth,⁴ born Sept. 30, 1715; 6. Andrew,⁴ born Feb. 9, 1717-8; 7. Elizabeth,⁴ born Sept. 10, 1725. JOSEPH FULLER;³ yeoman; married, first, Rachel Buxton April 10, 1711; she died March 6, 1711-2; married, second, Susanna Dorman of Topsfield Nov. 3, 1713; died March 27, 1748, in Middleton; children: 1. Joseph,⁴ born Feb. 28, 1711-2; lived in Middleton; married Eunice Kinney Feb. 17, 1741; had children; 2. Rachel,⁴ born Aug. 1, 1714; married Rev. William Phipps Nov. 13, 1751; 3. Ruth,⁴ born March 5, 1715-6; 4. Amos,⁴ born Feb. 8, 1717-8; lived in Middleton; married Hannah Putnam May 8, 1746; had children; 5. Thomas,⁴ born April 5, 1720; 6. Ephraim,⁴ born March 7, 1721-2; captain; married Mary Putnam Oct. 17, 1749; she died Dec. 14, 1786; he died Feb. 20, 1792; had children. WILLIAM FULLER;³ husbandman; married Elizabeth Goodale Oct. 16, 1714; children: 1. Jeremiah,⁴ born Sept. 21, 1715; 2. Ruth,⁴ born Oct. 10, 1718; 3. William,⁴ born Sept. 22, 1721; had children; 4. Nathan,⁴ born March 1, 1724-5; married Susanna Elliott Jan. 7, 1753. SAMUEL FULLER;³ husbandman and black-

Bean,¹ a carpenter, lived in Salem in 1668, and Richard Maber² and George Early³ in 1670. John Best,⁴ a currier, lived in Salem from 1669 to 1711.

smith; married Mary Littlefield April —, 1710; children: 1. Mary,⁴ baptized May 20, 1711; 2. Miriam,⁴ baptized May 9, 1714; 3. Abigail,⁴ baptized Feb. 14, 1719-20; 4. James,⁴ baptized Oct. 28, 1722; 5. Samuel,⁴ baptized March 10, 1722-3; 6. Joshua,⁴ baptized Sept. 25, 1726. BENJAMIN FULLER;³ husbandman; lived in Middleton; married Mary Fuller July 14, 1725; children: 1. Archelaus,⁴ born May 4, 1727; colonel; lived in Middleton; married, first, Hannah Richardson Aug. 10, 1752; second, Betty (Dale), widow of Israel Putnam of Danvers April 17, 1759; died in the army and was buried in Charlestown No. 4, N. H., Aug. 25, 1776; she died, his widow, May 7, 1823, in Middleton, aged ninety-three; had children; 2. Sarah,⁴ born July 3, 1729; 3. Daniel,⁴ born Sept. 30, 1732; 4. Andrew,⁴ born Jan. 2, 1735-6; 5. Elijah,⁴ baptized in 1738; 6. Daniel,⁴ born Aug. 20, 1740; 7. Andrew,⁴ born April 21, 1743.

¹WILLIAM BEAN¹ lived on the southern corner of Essex and Boston streets; married Sarah Buffum; died in 1715; she survived him; children: 1. Elizabeth,² married John Callum Nov. 30, 1685; 2. *Joshua*;² 3. Sarah,² married Daniel Darling; 4. *William*;² 5. Tamazin;² married Joseph Moses (Mogey) July 27, 1699; 6. Deborah,² born April 13, 1679; married George Hacker.

JOSHUA BEAN;² husbandman and herdsman; married, first, Mary Slue June 23, 1701; second, Mary Fuller June 7, 1704; died in 1760; children: 1. Sarah,³ baptized March 24, 1705-6; married Clement Henley Oct. 26, 1726; 2. *Joshua*;³ 3. Abigail,³ baptized about March, 1708; married Wills Moulton Jan. 10, 1726-7; 4. Mary;³ married Francis Grant of Marblehead July 22, 1731; 5. Robert,³ baptized July 18, 1708; married Mary Peal (published Dec. 5, 1730); 6. Nathaniel,³ baptized May 20, 1711; 7. Caleb,³ baptized Aug. 17, 1712; died before 1761; 8. Elizabeth,³ baptized June 9, 1714; married, first, John Brooks April 12, 1734; second, John Jones of Providence, R. I.; 9. *William*;³ baptized July 8, 1716. WILLIAM BEAN;² mariner; married, first, Hannah Verry Feb. 6, 1695; second, Martha (Robinson), widow of Joseph Winslow Oct. 29, 1702; died; she married, third, Samuel Pope; children: 1. William,³ born July 2, 1703; living in 1720; 2. Caleb,³ born Feb. 22, 1704-5; mariner; lived in Boston; married Deliverance Brewster April 18, 1728; had children.

JOSHUA BEAN;³ mariner; married Sarah Cox (published Oct. 9, 1731); died before 1759; she died Oct. 24, 1773; child: 1. Mary;⁴ married John Masury Jan. 20, 1763. WILLIAM BEAN;³ mariner; married Rachel Bassett Sept. 2, 1739; died; she married, second, Joshua Buffum; child: 1. Mary;⁴ married Jonathan Wilson Sept. 17, 1766.

²Richard Maber married Mary Allen Nov. 21, 1670; they were living here in 1684; ("Mary Maber married William Upton May 27, 1701."); children: 1. Dorcas, born July 29, 1672; 2. John, born March 1, 1674-5; 3. John, born Oct. 15, 1679.

³George Early (Yardly, Yarly) was in Salem as early as 1668; married Abigail Foote Oct. 15, 1670; died Sept. 4, 1671; she survived him; child: Sarah, born Sept. 1, 1671; baptized Aug. 19, 1683.

⁴JOHN BEST¹ married, first, Susanna Durin Oct. 10, 1670; second, Edith Hull Feb. 1, 1692-3; he died June 17, 1711; she was his widow in 1748; children: 1. *John*,² born Sept. 5, 1671; 2. Susannah,² born Jan. 28, 1673-4; married John Messenger of Rhode Island; 3. William;² mariner; lived in Newport, R. I.; died in 1712, probably when on a voyage to sea, and unmarried; 4. Jonathan;² sailor on board the ship *Essex*, and died thereon in the

Capt. Robert Bray,¹ probably from Ipswich, England, was in Salem before June, 1670, when his wife Thomasine and children, Robert and Margaret, came from England, on the ship Happy Return, having sailed from Plymouth.

The general court appointed Nov. 25, 1670, as a thanksgiving day, on which all servile labor, other than what is suitable and necessary for the occasion thereof, was prohibited.

Dec. 30, 1670, snow had fallen to a great depth.

winter of 1700-1; 5. Benjamin;² probably disappeared in 170-; 6. Mary² (twin), born Sept. 20, 1693; died Oct. —, 1693; 7. Judith² (twin), born Sept. 20, 1693; living in 1704; 8. *David*,² born Feb. 20, 1694-5; 9. Mary,² born Sept. 20, 1696; died in her tenth year; 10. Sarah,² born Aug. 14, 1698; living in 1704.

JOHN BEST;² children: 1. John,³ baptized June 22, 1701; 2. Joseph,³ baptized June 22, 1701. DAVID BEST;² currier; married Lydia Kimball of Wenham Jan. 20, 1719-20; died in 1730; she survived him; children: 1. John,³ born March 22, 1721-2; living in 1730; 2. Elizabeth;³ married Stephen Webb Nov. 27, 1746; 3. Lydia,³ baptized Nov. 19, 1727; living in 1730; 4. Mary;³ married Nathaniel Nurse.

¹CAPT. ROBERT BRAY¹ was a fisherman, and commanded a ketch; wife Thomasine; was lost at sea, with all on board, about 1692; children: 1. *Robert*;² 2. Margaret;² married James Wilkins; 3. Priscilla;² married David Hilliard;² 4. *Daniel*,² born Nov. 29, 1673.

CAPT. ROBERT BRAY;² master mariner; married Christian Collins Nov. 5, 1685; died after 1693; she was his widow in 1724; children: 1. John,³ born Sept. 4, 1686; supposed to have been drowned from the ketch Dragon, Capt. William Brown, bound from Virginia, lost on Cape Cod, Dec. 23, 1705; 2. Robert,³ born Dec. 22, 1688; fisherman; lived in Marblehead; married Alice Gifford of Marblehead Feb. 6, 1711-2; had children; 3. Priscilla,³ born March 11, 1689-90; married Jonathan Webb; 4. *Benjamin*,³ born Sept. 27, 1692; 5. Christian,³ born March 19, 1694; married William Cash. CAPT. DANIEL BRAY;² master mariner; married Hannah Brown Aug. 24, 1701; died Dec. —, 1717; she was his widow in 1728; children: 1. Hannah,³ born Dec. 20, 1702; married William Mansfield; 2. Mary,³ born Dec. 31, 1704; married Thomas Lisbell Feb. 27, 1728-9; 3. Eunice,³ born March 9, 1706-7; married Thomas Stevens March 13, 1728-9; 4. Elizabeth,³ born Oct. 10, 1710; married John Ingersoll; 5. Priscilla,³ born May 11, 1713; died, unmarried, Sept. —, 1768.

CAPT. BENJAMIN BRAY;³ fisherman and mariner; married Hannah Lander Nov. 8, 1717; she died Oct. 12, 1785, aged ninety-one; he probably survived her; children: 1. Hannah,⁴ born Oct. 26, 1718; married Capt. Thomas Poynton Sept. 8, 1743; sailed to his native England as hostilities begun in the Revolution, and remained there; she died, his widow, Aug. 1, 1811, aged ninety-two; 2. *Benjamin*,⁴ born Dec. 24, 1720; 3. *John*,⁴ born Dec. 29, 1723; 4. Robert,⁴ born Jan. 3, 1726-7; mariner; was impressed into service on His Majesty's ship Elizabeth, sailing from Jamaica, when he died, unmarried, in 1748-9; 5. Sarah,⁴ born July 6, 1729; married Michael Driver; 6. *Daniel*,⁴ born July 15, 1735.

BENJAMIN BRAY;⁴ married Sarah Driver July 11, 1746; died a few years later; she married, secondly, John Webb Sept. 16, 1756; child: 1. Sarah,⁵ baptized Oct. 9, 1748; married Robert Hale Ives. JOHN BRAY;⁴ cordwainer; married Elizabeth Driver April 8, 1750; died Nov. 19, 1803; she was living in 1769; children: 1. *John*,⁵ baptized June 2, 1751; 2. Robert,⁵ baptized Dec. 22, 1751; died young; 3. Benjamin,⁵ baptized July 28,

March 3, 1670-1, the town referred to the selectmen the demand of Capt. James Smith of Marblehead of forty shillings for entertaining sick folks in his house at Castle Hill; and, August 29th, the selectmen agreed with him for thirty shillings.

On the same day (March 3, 1670-1), William Adams requested of the town half an acre of land to keep sheep on, and the request was referred to the selectmen, who granted to him, three days later, a plot of land next to Strongwater brook, over against the house of Samuel Ebbourne, jr.

Thomas Green¹ first appeared in Salem this year. Thomas Buffington,² a husbandman, lived here from 1671 to 1728; and

1754; died young; 4. Hannah,⁵ baptized Jan. 28, 1759; married Capt. Benjamin Webb; 5. Robert,⁵ baptized Nov. 16, 1760; 6. Elizabeth,⁵ baptized June 12, 1763; 7. Thomas Poynton,⁵ baptized Sept. 30, 1764; probably died unmarried; 8. Benjamin,⁵ baptized June 14, 1767; 9. Daniel,⁵ baptized Oct. 22, 1769; clerk; died, unmarried, Nov. 30, 1849. CAPT. DANIEL BRAY;⁴ master mariner, rigger and yeoman; married Mary Ingalls May 15, 1760; died June 24, 1798; she died, his widow, Sept. 28, 1805; children: 1. Mary,⁵ born June 25, 1763; married Benjamin Henderson June 11, 1785; 2. Elizabeth,⁵ born Nov. —, 1765; 3. Elizabeth,⁵ born June 21, 1767; married John Willis; 4. Hannah,⁵ born Nov. —, 1770; married Robert Barr; 5. Sally,⁵ born Nov. —, 1772; married George Batchelder Oct. 29, 1795; 6. Abigail,⁵ born April —, 1774; married Josiah Richardson July 13, 1796; 7. Daniel,⁵ born Nov. —, 1776; 8. Benjamin,⁵ born Nov. —, 1780.

JOHN BRAY;⁵ married Eunice Becket Nov. 29, 1774; she married, second, Capt. Thorndike Daland Aug. 11, 1782; child: 1. Benjamin,⁶ born in 1775. ROBERT BRAY;⁵ married Sally Ropes March 25, 1792; she died Aug. —, 1808; he died April 5, 1812; children: 1. Ruth,⁶ born about 1794; died Aug. —, 1815; 2. Sarah,⁶ published to John Parnall of Andover Oct. 26, 1822; 3. Elizabeth,⁶ born about 1802; died, unmarried, March 18, 1845; 4. Robert,⁶ born about 1804; died, unmarried, May 21, 1830. CAPT. DANIEL BRAY;⁵ married Mary Hodgdon Oct. 30, 1802; died Feb. 24, 1850; she died Oct. 9, 1852; children: 1. Mary,⁶ born July 27, 1804; married George C. Chase; 2. Benjamin;⁶ lost overboard from ship Glide March —, 1827, aged eighteen; 3. Daniel;⁶ lost at sea.

BENJAMIN BRAY;⁶ married Margaret Hill Ellison March 2, 1794; children: 1. John,⁷ baptized April 12, 1795; 2. Benjamin,⁷ born in 1796; died Jan. 19, 1798; 3. John,⁷ baptized Dec. 31, 1807; 4. Albert,⁷ baptized Dec. 31, 1807; died Jan. 1, 1808.

¹Thomas Green was a husbandman; married Mary Newbury Nov. 16, 1671; died in 1705; she survived him; children: 1. Joseph; eldest son in 1706; mariner; living in 1724; 2. John, born Nov. 22, 1676; 3. Benjamin, born Aug. 22, 1678; married Joana Parnall Oct. 27, 1699; 4. Mary, born Sept. 22, 1681; living in 1706; 5. Thomas, born April 2, 1684; physician; living in 1726; 6. Martha, born Feb. 29, 1687-8; married Jonathan Pudney; 7. Sarah, born Feb. 13, 1690; married Samuel Moulton.

²THOMAS BUFFINGTON¹ married Sarah Southwick Dec. 30, 1671; died in 1728; she survived him in 1733; children: 1. Thomas,² born March 1, 1671-2; 2. Benjamin,² born July 24, 1675; 3. Abigail,² born July 25, 1695; married Samuel King Aug. 13, 1714.

THOMAS BUFFINGTON;² married Hannah Ross Feb. 28, 1699; she was living in 1705; he was dead in 1705; children: 1. Hannah,³ born May 11,

Michael Chappleman,¹ a fisherman, was living here in 1669.

"Whereas formerly there was a high way laid out beginning about James Hadlock's and so to the river that runneth to Ipswich, and no return made to the select men, we [the selectmen] do now [May 8, 1672] impower Thomas Fuller, sr., John Pickering and Joshua Ray speedily to lay out a highway there or near as they can about the same place."

1701; married Jonathan Marsh Oct. 7, 1725; 2. Sarah,³ born Aug. 30, 1703; married Ezekiel Marsh; 3. Thomas,³ born June 25, 1705; of Killingly, Conn., yeoman, in 1749; 4. *James*³ (?). BENJAMIN BUFFINGTON;² husbandman; lived in Salem in 1710, and in Swansey, 1725-1733; married Hannah — Aug. —, 1697; children: 1. Benjamin,³ born May 4, 1699; 2. Benjamin,³ born April 9, 1701; 3. William,³ born Oct. 9, 1702; 4. Joseph,³ born March 25, 1705; 5. Elizabeth,³ born Dec. 26, 1705; 6. Jonathan,³ born May 31, 1710.

JAMES BUFFINGTON;³ cordwainer; married Elizabeth Gould (published Feb. 23, 1732-3); died in 1773; children: 1. Betsey,⁴ baptized July 27, 1740; married Nathan Putnam; 2. Mary,⁴ born Aug. 25, 1735; married Thomas Gardner of Danvers; 3. Hannah,⁴ baptized July 27, 1740; married Sylvester Procter Dec. 3, 1761; 4. *James*,⁴ baptized July 27, 1740; 5. *John*,⁴ born about 1742; Sarah;⁴ married Benjamin Chapman Nov. 24, 1762; 7. Nehemiah,⁴ born about 1745; mariner, merchant and yeoman; married, first, Elizabeth Procter Sept. 14, 1774; second, Elizabeth Ashton Jan. 26, 1786; died March 18, 1832; she died, his widow, April 4, 1845; 8. Elizabeth;⁴ married William Butam (published April 16, 1763); 9. Lydia;⁴ married Robert Cook March 10, 1767; 10. Jonathan;⁴ mariner; living in Salem in 1773; 11. *Uadock*.⁴

JAMES BUFFINGTON;⁴ cordwainer and mariner; married Prudence Procter of Danvers Feb. 14, 1765; died in 1776; she married, secondly, Daniel Frye March 15, 1783; children: 1. Prudence;⁵ married Jacob Tucker Sept. 7, 1788; 2. Hannah,⁵ born Jan. 30, 1767; married Elijah Briggs of Scituate Aug. 15, 1789; lived in Salem; 3. Betsey;⁵ married David Nichols Nov. 17, 1798; 4. James,⁵ born Oct. 7, 1770; mariner; married Elizabeth Dennis Dec. 10, 1797; died in 1805; she survived him; 5. Sarah,⁵ born Sept. 27, 1772; married Ebenezer Mann Oct. 31, 1791. CAPT. JOHN BUFFINGTON;⁴ soldier of the Revolution; mariner and merchant; married Mary Pitman Aug. 18, 1767; died Feb. 17, 1827; she died Oct. 9, 1831; children: 1. John,⁵ born about 1767; died Nov. 5, 1818; 2. James;⁵ captain of the brig Friendship; died at Laguaira July —, 1805; 3. Eliza;⁵ married Nathaniel Williams Crafts of Boston June 27, 1809; 4. Polly,⁵ born about 1773; died April 27, 1797; 5. Sarah,⁵ born in 1779; died Feb. —, 1807. CAPT. ZADOCK BUFFINGTON;⁴ cordwainer; esquire; conducted tavern at corner of Washington and Church streets in 1793; married, first, Abigail Procter in August or September, 1776; she died Jan. —, 1788; he married, second, Deborah Saltmarsh June 7, 1789; he died June —, 1799; she died, his widow, May 2, 1815; children: 1. Jonathan;⁵ of Boston, merchant, in 1815; 2. Lydia,⁵ born in 1783; died Oct. —, 1801.

¹MICHAEL CHAPPLEMAN¹ (Chapman) married Rebecca Needham Jan. —, 1675-6; died May 7, 1722; children: 1. Michael,² born Aug. 21, 1677; 2. Rebecca,² born Feb. 27, 1679-80; 3. George,² born Sept. 5, 1682; 4. James,² born Sept. 14, 1685; 5. Anthony,² born Sept. 9, 1688; 6. Isaac,² born March 30, 1691.

ISAAC CHAPPLEMAN;² married Mary Britain Dec. 9, 1714; child: 1. Mary,³ born Nov. 8, 1715.

Among the people who became inhabitants at this time was William Henfield,¹ a mariner, was here from 1671. Nicholas Chatwell,² a mariner, was also here in 1671, and James Poland,³ a blacksmith, the next year, to manage the great artillery, as he was



¹WILLIAM HENFIELD¹ married Elizabeth Preston July 12, 1671; died in the West Indies between 1692 and 1694; his widow was living in 1698; children: 1. Elizabeth,² born April 4, 1672; living in 1687; 2. Hannah,² born in 1674; died in 1674; 3. Hannah,² born March 4, 1676-7; living in 1687; 4. Mary,² baptized Nov. 6, 1687; married, first, Manassah Marston; second, Jonathan Neale; 5. Robert,² baptized Nov. 6, 1687; 6. William,² baptized May 1, 1690; husbandman; married, first, Hannah Hutchinson March 11, 1717-8; second, widow Annis Parnel (published May 6, 1749); had son William baptized Oct. 30, 1720; 7. Joseph.²

JOSEPH HENFIELD;² cooper; married Lydia Boston Sept. 14, 1710; died Aug. 28, 1743; she was his widow in 1780; children: 1. Lydia,³ baptized May 20, 1716; married Benjamin Gale of Marblehead Dec. 28, 1730; 2. Mary,³ baptized May 20, 1716; 3. Joseph,³ baptized Jan. 27, 1716-7; died before 1743; 4. Edmund,³ born April 9, 1720; 5. Gideon,³ baptized March 31, 1728; 6. Gideon,³ baptized July 5, 1730; cooper; died April 16, 1758, aged twenty-eight; 7. Peter,³ born July 4, 1731; fisherman and laborer; married Sarah Holman Dec. 7, 1755; died Sept. 13, 1807; had a son baptized Dec. —, 1759.

EDMUND HENFIELD;³ cooper; married Lydia Hardy Oct. 21, 1742; died Feb. 24, 1790; she died March —, 1794; children: 1. Joseph,⁴ born Aug. 25, 1743; 2. Lydia,⁴ born Dec. 28, 1745; married George Chapman; 3. Edmund,⁴ born Feb. 13, 1748; cooper; married Mary Beadle April 25, 1772; drowned Oct. 21, 1793; she died, his widow, Feb. 5, 1816; had a son Edmund; 4. Sarah,⁴ born May 14, 1750; married Andrew Ward; 5. Mary,⁴ born Sept. 14, 1752; married Joshua Goodale; 6. Martha,⁴ born May 26, 1755; died young; 7. John,⁴ born Dec. 3, 1756; shoreman; Revolutionary pensioner; died Nov. 14, 1843; 8. Martha,⁴ born Dec. 25, 1758; married John Dowst; 9. Jonathan,⁴ born Feb. 26, 1761; fisherman; died Feb. 9, 1825; 10. Ruth,⁴ born Oct. 1, 1765; married John Chapman.

JOSEPH HENFIELD;⁴ merchant; married widow Anna Mansfield Feb. 20, 1780; died March 16, 1809; she died Jan. 8, 1832; children: 1. Lydia,⁵ born Feb. 18, 1781; 2. Sarah,⁵ born Jan. 7, 1783; 3. Joseph Hardy,⁵ born March 18, 1786; mariner, of Salem, in 1810; 4. John,⁵ born June 17, 1789; of Salem, tailor, in 1819.

²Nicholas Chatwell married Sarah (Younge), widow of John Marsh Feb. 15, 1671-2; died Oct. 30, 1700, at the age of fifty-four; she died March 14, 1718; children: 1. Mary, born Dec. 24, 1673; married Thomas Downing April 15, 1698; 2. Hannah, born June 22, 1676; died young; 3. Prisca, born April 22, 1679; married, first, Nathaniel Pope; second, John Meacham of Enfield, Mass.

³James Poland (Polin, Pouling, Powlin, Powling and Powllen), born in 1632; blacksmith; married, first, Mary, widow of Thomas Barnes; second, Anst'ce Manning; died in the winter of 1695-6; she died in November, 1704.

a gunner. John Holmes,¹ a husbandman, lived at the eastern end of the Southfield hill on the easterly side of Loring Avenue, where the old Pickman house stands, as early as 1672. John Lander,² a joiner and about twenty-eight years of age, came to Salem in 1671.

March 22, 1671-2, at the town meeting, Henry Skerry, sr., requested "About three foot of land into the highway for the enlargement of his house;" and the matter was referred to the selectmen. Upon the request of John Bachelder, jr., "for a small parcel of upland and swamp containing about three or four acres, lying betwixt the land of the said John Bachelder and the land of Robert Leech, which formerly was left out for a way for cattle, the town doth grant to him all that waste land provided that there be a highway of two rod wide left, and together with it a small elbow of land near his house, provided there may be no hindrance to the high way." Upon the request of John Phelps the town granted to him a small parcel of land, not exceeding five acres "at the utmost of Salem bounds, adjoining to his own land." The town also voted that Nicholas Haward should have satisfaction for his land lying over against Thomas Watson's. Probably this was for the lot of land the town had of Mr. Hayward for the location of Winter Street. The lot was of the shape of that street.

Thomas Cloutman³ and George Hacker,⁴ a fisherman, lived in Salem as early as 1672.

¹John Holmes, born in 1639, married widow Sarah Kene April 21, 1672; died in 1718; children: 1. Joseph, born Feb. 14, 1672-3; 2. Benjamin, born Oct. 6, 1674; husbandman alias shepherd in 1725; 3. Sarah, born Feb. 23, 1676-7; married Charles Johnson; 4. Elizabeth, born July 21, 1679; 5. Jane, born June —, 1683.

²John Lander married Sarah Williams; died in the mid-winter of 1698-9; she was his widow in 1718; children: 1. Sarah; married John Johnson May 15, 1704; 2. Lydia; married Daniel Rosey Dec. 11, 1710, in Boston; 3. Jane; unmarried, of Salem, in 1752; 4. Hannah, born about 1694; married Benjamin Bray; 5. Mary; married, first, John Dolbier; second, Ebenezer Henderson; 6. John; of Salem, joiner, in 1718; married Sarah Glanfield before 1732.

³Thomas Cloutman, born about 1646, was at Newfoundland in 1681, with Nicholas Chatwell; married Elizabeth Story July 26, 1672; children: 1. Edward, born July 27, 1673; 2. Mary, born Aug. 12, 1681; died Sept. 30, 1681; 3. Thomas, born Jan. 23, 1682-3; 4. John, born June 14, 1685; 5. Mary, born May 13, 1691; married Benjamin Peters Nov. 22, 1716; 6. Joseph, born Sept. 19, 1693; married Mary Peters Nov. 14, 1717.

⁴GEORGE HACKER¹ married Bethiah Meachum "last week of September," 1672; died in 1702; she married, secondly, John Darling Dec. 21, 1709; children: 1. Bethiah,² born July 25, 1673; died Aug. —, 1674; 2. Bethiah,² born March 9, 1675-6; married Isaac Fitts; 3. *George*,² born Aug. 13, 1678; 4. Sarah,² born Feb. 28, 1680-1; married John Dalton (Datten) Feb. 24, 1700-1; 5. Jeremy,² baptized May —, 1686; 6. Ibrook,² baptized April —, 1687; married Elizabeth Williams Aug. 4, 1709; 7. *Isaac*,² baptized April —, 1691; 8. Ebenezer,² baptized May —, 1694.

Rev. Mr. Higginson, pastor of the Salem town church, May 6, 1672, apparently had secured Charles Nicholet, who had come from Virginia, to assist him in the work of the church, and on that date requested that the town would engage him for a stated time, at least. The town, on that date, expressed its "earnest desire" that Mr. Nichollat "would be pleased to stay with us one year for trial and exercise his gifts amongst us and that we may have a lecture once every week, and for his maintenance to have it by a free voluntary contribution every Lord's day." This indicates that, for some reason, Mr. Higginson was unable or not inclined to preach a lecture each week. The church perhaps felt slighted by not being noticed in this matter of selection of an assistant, and factions became manifest.

GEORGE HACKER;² laborer; married Deborah Beane before 1716; both were living in 1729; children: 1. Sarah,³ baptized Dec. 6, 1730; 2. Joshua,³ baptized Dec. 6, 1730. ISAAC HACKER;² cordwainer; married Hannah Pope Nov. 25, 1714; died Aug. 18, 1753; she survived him; children: 1. Hannah,³ born Oct. 24, 1715; 2. Sarah,³ born Aug. 29, 1717; married Joseph Buffum April 15, 1736; 3. Eunice,³ born Jan. 24, 1719-20; married Joseph Bassett Dec. 1, 1737; 4. Isaac,³ born July 2, 1722; died young; 5. *Jeremiah*,³ born May 27, 1725; 6. Isaac,³ born Nov. 28, 1727; 7. Hannah,³ born May 16, 1729; 8. Isaac,³ born March 4, 1730-1.

JEREMIAH HACKER;³ yeoman and shoreman; lived in Brunswick, Me., 1783-1789; married, first, ———; second, Anne Southwick of Danvers April 7, 1765; died about 1800, when he was of Brunswick; she was his widow in 1804; children: 1. *Jeremiah*,⁴ lived in Brunswick; married Mercy ———; 2. *Isaac*,⁴ born about 1750.

ISAAC HACKER;⁴ schoolmaster; Quaker; married Anna Estes of Lynn April 26, 1774; she died Sept. —, 1802; he died Sept. 6, 1818; children: 1. Lydia,⁵ born Feb. 20, 1775; married Philip Chase May —, 1795; died Aug. 22, 1799; 2. Rebecca,⁵ born Feb. 1, 1777; died July 11, 1799; 3. Hannah,⁵ born Oct. 21, 1779; died Feb. 12, 1792; 4. Isaac,⁵ born Feb. 12, 1782; died at the Isle of France, in the Indian Ocean, May 24, 1804; 5. *William Estes*,⁵ born Aug. 2, 1784; 6. *Isaiah*,⁵ born April 13, 1787; lived in Lynn; married, first, Annah Hazen Brown of Dover, N. H.; second, Martha Mudge of Lynn March 14, 1824; had children; 7. Springett Penn,⁵ born April 18, 1790; died Nov. 30, 1791; 8. Hannah,⁵ born Oct. 5, 1792; died Aug. —, 1806; 9. Elizabeth,⁵ born Feb. 24, 1795; died Feb. 24, 1795; 10. Elizabeth,⁵ died Aug. 22, 1806; 11. *Jeremiah*,⁵ born July 12, 1799; probably went to Philadelphia, Pa.; 12. Hannah,⁵ unmarried, of Salem, in 1821.

WILLIAM ESTES HACKER;⁵ merchant; married Nancy Shove of Danvers May 20, 1813; she died Oct. 9, 1830; he removed to Philadelphia between 1831 and 1839; children: 1. Isaac,⁶ born July 2, 1814; 2. William Alfred,⁶ born Nov. 13, 1815; lived in Philadelphia; married Sarah S. Breed Nov. 15, 1843; 3. Henry Marriott,⁶ born Oct. 3, 1817; lived in Philadelphia; married Lucy J. Breed Nov. 15, 1843; 4. Caroline Elizabeth,⁶ born Oct. 26, 1818; died Oct. 10, 1839; 5. Edward,⁶ born July 2, 1820; living in 1831; 6. Esther Shove,⁶ born May 2, 1822; married D. Offley Sharpless of Philadelphia; 7. Nancy Ellen,⁶ born April 22, 1824; died July 22, 1825; 8. Hannah Mifflin,⁶ born Jan. 6, 1826; died July 29, 1830; 9. Mary Anna,⁶ born Jan. 30, 1827; living in 1831; 10. ———⁶ (son), born Sept. 6, 1828; died Oct. 12, 1828; 11. Nancy S.,⁶ living in 1844.

March 14, 1672-3, the town voted to secure the services of Mr. Nicolate another year on the same terms. March 24, 1673-4, the town voted that Mr. Charles Nickolet continue another year to help carry on the work of the ministry as formerly, and four days later the town voted that Mr. Nikolett continue amongst us during his life.

Several of the inhabitants of Salem sent a petition to the general court against the doings of the town and Mr. Higginson, and Mr. Higginson sent a remonstrance. May 12, 1675, in answer to these papers, the court appointed Gov. John Leverett, deputy-governor Samuel Symonds and eight others, as a committee, to repair to Salem at the appointment of the governor, and call the parties before them, and endeavor to bring about an amicable conclusion between them. The committee met at Salem June 10, 1675, met the parties, and reported to the court, Nov. 3, 1675, as follows:—

Wee, the comittee of the Generall Court. mett at Salem, hauing given free & publicke liberty for each party to express themselves in the matters of their psent differences vnto a full hearing of the case comitted to us, cannot but first manifest our deepe & sorrowfull sence of the sinfull causes, sad concomitants, & fruites of that vnbrotherly distance of affection & spirrit of contention which hath binn too long prevayling in the church & inhabitants heere. More especially wee haue observed, to our great greife, how much advantage Sathan is getting by those strainge & sinfull animositjes, & highly reflecting, provoaking carriages & expressions that haue passed betweene those who are cheife in this place, whose disvnion is no wise consist^t with the flourishing & much to be desired efficacy & beauty of civell & sacred ordenances amongst this people, all wee doe solemnly beare our testimony against.

And that wee may further attend the errand about which wee are sent, and in some measure (as God shall be pleased to give succe^{sse}) atteyne the great end aymed at by the honored Court, wee declare and advize as followeth:—

1st Wee declare the course & way that hath been attended in the calling and setling of M^r Nicholet as a preacher, by a promiscuous vote of the towne, is very irregular, expressly contrary to the knoune wholesome lawes of this jurisdiction, & of a very dangerous tendency & influence as to the state & order of the churches here established, and alike irregular & of euill consequence, wee declare the generall voting of such inhabitants in town affaires, who are not expressly qualified so to vote by law.

As an expedient for the recouery & settlement of the peace & order of this place, wee advise & direct they do seriously endeavor a mutuall agreement to walke together in love, and to that end that the whole church and towne meete together in a day of publicke humilliation, to be sett apart to that end, and that the worke of the day be carried on by the reuerend pastor, M^r Higginson, & M^r Nicholett, that the whole assembly may humble themselves before God for past irregu-

laritjes, & seeke reconciliation wth him and one wth another; and so the worke of publike preaching for the future to be carrjed on joyntly by M^r Higginson & M^r Nicholett, as before, that so the whole people maybe in a way of mutual accord; and when there shallbe need of issuing forth into another congregation, so weighty a worke may be done wth mutuall love & sattisfaction, and according to the rules of Gods word, & the lawes here established.

[Signed] JOHN LEUERET, *Gov^r*.
 SAMUEL SYMONDS, *Dep^t Gov*,
 EDWARD TYNG,
 WILLJAM STOUGHTON,
 JOHN RICHARDS,
 PETER BULKELEY,
 HUGH MASON,
 JOSEPH DUDLEY,
 DANIEL FISHER,
 JOHN WAJTES.

Nov. 3, 1675.

The Court approoves of this retorne of the comittee, and gives the comittee hearty thanks for their paines, and advice the partjes concerned to attend the councel therein given.

As attest EDW: RAWSON, *Secret*.

Nothing more is known of Mr. Nicholet;¹ he left town in 1676.

In 1681, Mr. Higginson recommended the appointment of another assistant; and the selectmen voted, Aug. 29, 1681, that Rev. Nicholas Noyes be helpful in the work of the ministry amongst them, and in order to his further settlement he came to Salem. He was so well received that the town voted, unanimously, Oct. 23, 1682, that they call him to be helpful to them in the work of the ministry. Mr. Noyes was installed

Nicholas Noyes

as assistant pastor Nov. 14, 1683.

He was son of Nicholas and Mary (Cutting) Noyes of Newbury, where he was born Dec. 22, 1647. His father was a brother of Rev. James Noyes of that place. For thirteen years he had been pastor of the church in Haddam, Conn. He never married, and remained with Mr. Higginson as long as the latter lived.

Dr. Daniel Weld² removed from Roxbury to Salem about 1669, at the age of twenty-seven.

He was son of Joseph and Barbara (Clapp) Weld, and was born in Roxbury Sept. 18, 1642.

Daniel Weld

¹Mr. Nicholet had two children baptized here: Rebecca, Feb. —, 1672-3, and Elizabeth, Nov. —, 1675.

²DR. DANIEL WELD¹ married Bethiah Mitchelson; she died Oct. 24, 1712; children: 1. Daniel,² born Aug. 20, 1663, at Cambridge; 2. Edward,² born

After leaving college, he taught school a while. He lived where the Wesley Church stands, on North Street, in a house owned by Thomas Maule, and he purchased the same house, barn and lot, which were owned at that date by Stephen Sewall, April 7, 1685. Doctor Weld served as chief surgeon in the Narraganset campaign, in King Philip's War; and died in May, 1690. His son Edward was a physician here, and died Oct. 3, 1702, at the age of thirty-six.

Joseph Striker¹ was in Salem in 1673 and John Parker² lived here in 1673. Philip Losier³ was in Salem in 1673, and Thomas Elkins,⁴ a boatman and yeoman, the next year.

The general court appointed June 13, 1672, as a fast day, "as it appears to be a day of sore trouble and hazard to the people of God

June 7, 1666; 3. Bethiah,² born Jan. 24, 1668; married Robert Kitchen; 4. Joseph,² born April —, 1670; died about the same month; 5. Joseph,² born April —, 1671; died about July, 1671; 6. Michenson,² born April —, 1672; died in 1673; 7. Barbara,² born Oct. 3, 1673; married Richard Hide July 3, 1702; 8. Elizabeth,² born March 28, 1675; 9. John,² baptized Oct. 22, 1677; 10. John,² baptized Dec. —, 1679; 11. Elizabeth,² baptized June 12, 1681; married Capt. John Gardner; 12. Ruth,² baptized Sept. 2, 1683.

DR. EDWARD WELD;² physician; married Mary (Higginson), widow of Thomas Gardner April 25, 1699; died Oct. 3, 1702; she married, thirdly, Dea. James Lindall; child: 1. Daniel,³ born April 13, 1700; died March —, 1701.

¹Joseph Striker married Hannah Waters April —, 1673; children: 1. Hannah, born Jan. 10, 1673-4; 2. Dorcas, born March 2, 1675-6; died May 2, 1676; 3. Deborah, born June 17, 1677; 4. Dorcas, born April 4, 1680; 5. Joseph, born Nov. 14, 1681; 6. Dorcas, born Dec. 24, 1682; 7. Abigail, born March 4, 1683-4; 8. Benjamin, born March 18, 1689.

²John Parker married Mary Corey May 29, 1673; she was living in 1686; he was dead in 1708; children: 1. John, born March 30, 1674; 2. Giles, born April 16, 1675; 3. Mary, born April 12, 1676; died April —, 1676; 4. Mary, born April 12, 1677; 5. Joseph, born Sept. 17, 1680; of Salem in 1702; 6. Margaret, born Feb. 11, 1682-3; 7. Martha; living in 1703.

³Philip Losier (Locyer, Logee, Loiser) married Mary Snasher Sept. 11, 1673; children: 1. Philip, born Aug. 27, 1673; 2. Mary, born Aug. 16, 167-; 3. Abigail, born June 24, 1687; 4. Abraham, born March 14, 1688-9.

⁴THOMAS ELKINS¹ married Sarah —; died in 1705; she was his widow in 1718; children: 1. Sarah,² born June 5, 1674; married Edward Knowles of Eastham; 2. Thomas,² born Jan. 11, 1676; 3. Lydia,² born June 12, 1679; married, first, Peter Cheevers; second, John Stephens; 4. John,² born May 17, 1681; 5. Margaret,² born April 26, 1683; married Stephen Snow of Eastham; 6. Mary,² born Dec. 1, 1686; married Nicholas Lyddiard Jan. 6, 1715; 7. Magdolen,² born April 28, 1689; 8. Henry,² born July 17, 1691; mariner; married Abigail Neale Dec. 6, 1714; she was his widow in 1718; 9. Robert,² born March 2, 1695-6.

THOMAS ELKINS;² coaster; married Sarah Miles Jan. 14, 1701; died in 1749; 1. Sarah,³ baptized March 7, 1703; 2. Robert,³ baptized Dec. 24, 1704; 3. John,³ born Nov. 1, 1706; 4. Mary,³ baptized Aug. 20, 1710; 5. Thomas,³ baptized Oct. 5, 1712; 6. Henry,³ baptized Nov. 11, 1716. CAPT. JOHN ELKINS;² mariner; married Abigail —; died in 1741; she married, secondly, Capt. William Brown Jan. 8, 1743; children: 1. Henry,³ baptized Oct. 4, 1719; 2. John,³ born Jan. —, 1734-5; died Nov. 29, 1736; 3. John,³ baptized June 24, 1739.

in general, through the present portending commotions and combinations amongst the nations in Europe, (information whereof is come to us,) threatening no less than war and blood, with all those innumerable evils which do attend the same, but also in that our own dear nation stands so particularly involved, whose sufferings we are deeply bound to reckon as our own, . . . that the present tumults of the nations may tend to hasten the accomplishment of all his glorious promises." The court also ordered that the whole general court itself should keep a day of humiliation together, on the twenty-second, and that Mr. Whiting, sr., Mr. Uriah Oakes, Mr. John Elliott, Mr. Thomas Cobbet, Mr. John Oxenbridge and Mr. Increase Mather should carry on the work of that day by prayer and preaching, and that any of the elders have liberty to be present if they should so wish.

May 15, 1672, the general court, "considering how many ways the providence of God hath mercifully appeared in the behalf of his people in these parts since their coming into this wilderness, and us of this colony in particular, do judge it our duty to endeavor that a register or chronicle be made of the several passages of God's providence, protesting of and saving from many eminent dangers, as well in transportation as in our abode here, making provision beyond what could in reason have been expected, and preventing our fears many a time, that so our posterity and the generation that shall survive, taking a view of the kindness of God to their fathers, it may remain as an obligation upon them to serve the Lord their God with all their hearts and souls." And the court ordered "that Major William Hathorne and Major Eliazer Lusher make diligent inquiry in the several parts of this jurisdiction concerning any thing of moment that have part, and in particular of what hath been collected by Mr. John Winthrop, sr., Mr. Tho. Dudley, Mr. John Wilson, sr., Capt. Edw. Johnson, or any other, that so, matter being prepared, some meet person may be appointed by this court to put the same into form that so; after perusal of the same, it may be put to press."

On the same day, the court ordered that Joseph Gardner be lieutenant to the foot company, under the command of Capt. Walter Price, at Salem. Oct. 7, 1674, the general court ordered the Salem foot company to be divided into two companies, and Joseph Gardner to be captain of the First foot company in Salem, and John Corwin to be captain of the Second foot company in and about Salem.

Upon request of the general court, the selectmen, March 7, 1674-5, divided the foot company of Salem as follows: "The bounds of the lower company began at John Price's side of the lane, being the westerly bounds, and so from Reuben Guppy's to

John Guppy's and so downwards to Mordekay's neck, Joseph Gardner being appointed by the general court their commander. The upper company began at their easterly bounds, thence westerly and so to include all the inhabitants upward of Glass house and North field and all others without the field, farms, Ryall Side and all within the bounds of Salem; and Joseph Getchell was appointed drummer to the upper company, and sergeants Leach and Felton were appointed to be of the upper company. Sergeant Pickering and Sergeant Swenerton were given liberty as to which company they would take; and Mr. Gidney's was appointed for a house of entertainment for the upper company."

May 12, 1675, the general court ordered that John Price be lieutenant and John Higginson ensign to the First foot company in Salem, under command of Capt. Joseph Gardner, and Richard Leach be lieutenant and John Pickering ensign of the Second foot company under Capt. John Corwin.

Sept. 22, 1675, the town appointed James Powland gunner of the town and for the managing and ordering of the great artillery to see that the guns are made fit for service; and Nathaniel Pickman, sr., was discharged from that office.

Upon petition of several inhabitants of Salem, Oct. 7, 1678, the general court appointed William Browne, jr., to be captain to the troop of horse in Salem, and John Putnam to be his lieutenant, and ordered it to be a district troop of horse as formerly. May 17, 1684, the general court appointed Manasseh Marston to be cornet to the Salem troop.

June 25, 1672, the Salem court allowed as a county highway the way which was laid out formerly by Mr. Jewett and Lieutenant Peabody between Topsfield and Salem.

Wolves' heads were ordered to be nailed to the meeting house, the town having offered a bounty of thirty shillings for wolves killed within the town, Nov. 18, 1672. A wolf was killed by Jacob Fuller, son of Serg. Thomas Fuller, and the town paid the father thirty shillings therefor Feb. 14, 1680-1; and two years later Samuel Southwick was paid a similar amount for killing a wolf. Dec. 7, 1684, the selectmen paid Thomas Darling a like amount for killing a wolf.

The general court appointed Nov. 20, 1672, as a day of thanksgiving for the graciousness of God in "answering our prayers the last summer, when, by reason of the great drouth, most of the fruits and products of the earth did languish, and were in danger to be consumed; but the Lord sent sweet and moderate showers of rain, and continued them for such a season that some fruits of the earth that were in a manner utterly destroyed were in great measure restored even to wonderment."

George Peele,¹ born about 1644, a tailor, came to Salem as early as 1672.

¹GEORGE PEELE¹ lived here as late as 1689; child: 1. *George*,² born Jan. 2, 1673-4.

GEORGE PEELE;² house carpenter; married Abigail Augur (Agur) July 28, 169-; died in 1733; children: 1. *George*,³ born Nov. 14, 1697; 2. *Abigail*,³ born June 1, 1700; 3. *Jonathan*,³ born Dec. 16, 1702; 4. *Joseph*,³ cooper; living in 1728; 5. *Benjamin*,³ baptized June 14, 1719; 6. *Ebenezer*,³ baptized June 14, 1719; 7. *Hannah*,³ baptized June 14, 1719; married Roger Peel.

GEORGE PEELE;³ housewright in 1733 and carpenter alias mariner in the same year; married Abigail Ward Jan. 31, 1723-4; children: 1. *Elizabeth*⁴ (twin), baptized March 23, 1728-9; 2. *Mary*⁴ (twin), baptized March 23, 1728-9; 3. *Joseph*,⁴ baptized Dec. 6, 1730; 4. *Mary*,⁴ baptized Aug. 12, 1733. JONATHAN PEELE;³ carpenter and shipwright; married, first, Sarah Willard July 28, 1727; she died Dec. 10, 1736; married, second, Sarah Shattock (published Aug. 11, 1739); he died Jan. 1, 1782; children: 1. *Sarah*,⁴ baptized Sept. 15, 1728; 2. *Martha*,⁴ baptized Nov. 9, 1729; 3. *Jonathan*,⁴ baptized July 18, 1731; 4. *Hannah*,⁴ baptized Nov. 18, 1733; 5. *Elizabeth*,⁴ baptized Feb. 2, 1734-5; 6. *Elizabeth*,⁴ baptized June 6, 1736. EBENEZER PEELE;³ shipwright and mariner; married, first, Hannah Buxton Sept. 10, 1738; second, Priscilla Langsford Oct. 27, 1751; he died in 1795; children: 1. *Ebenezer*,⁴ baptized Oct. 17, 1742; 2. *Benjamin*,⁴ baptized Oct. 17, 1742; 3. *Hannah*,⁴ baptized April 17, 1743; 4. *Sarah*,⁴ baptized Nov. 24, 1745; married, first, Peter Stokes (published Dec. 3, 1779); second, David Callum; 5. *Joseph*,⁴ baptized Sept. 13, 1747; married Lydia Davis Oct. 4, 1768; 6. *Lydia*,⁴ baptized June 25, 1749; married Joseph Cook; 7. *Mary*,⁴ baptized June 2, 1751; unmarried in 1795; 8. *Paul*,⁴ baptized April 4, 1756; 9. *Priscilla*,⁴ baptized April 10, 1757; married John Clark May 17, 1778; 10. *Sarah*,⁴ baptized June 3, 1759.

CAPT. JONATHAN PEELE;⁴ mariner and merchant; married Margaret Mason Aug. 30, 1750; died Oct. 10, 1809; she died Dec. 23, 1814; children: 1. *Sarah*,⁵ baptized Aug. 2, 1752; married Daniel Saunders March 2, 1770; 2. *Jonathan*,⁵ baptized Sept. 5, 1756; 3. *Abigail* Mason,⁵ born Nov. 1, 1767; married John Dabney; 4. *Willard*,⁵ born Nov. 30, 1773. BENJAMIN PEELE;⁴ married Mary Davis Oct. 29, 1761; died in 1794; she survived him; children: 1. *Hannah*,⁵ baptized April 17, 1768; 2. *George*,⁵ baptized Dec. 5, 1773; 3. *Abigail*,⁵ baptized Jan. 5, 1777; died May —, 1803, being unmarried.

WILLARD PEELE;⁵ H. C., 1792; merchant; president of the Commercial Bank; married Margaret Appleton May 12, 1800; died June 13, 1835; she died May 4, 1838; children: 1. *Jane A.*,⁶ married Stephen C. Phillips Nov. 7, 1822; 2. *Margaret* Mason,⁶ baptized June 19, 1803; married Stephen C. Phillips Sept. 3, 1838; 3. *Jonathan Willard*,⁶ born June —, 1804; 4. *Catharine Sparhawk*,⁶ baptized May 22, 1814; married Abel Nichols of Danvers Sept. 26, 1838.

JONATHAN WILLARD PEELE;⁶ merchant; lived in Salem and Boston, and removed to Beverly about 1869; married Sarah Ann Silsbee March 19, 1846; died Sept. 29, 1871; she survived him; children: 1. *Willard* Silsbee,⁷ born Nov. 20, 1847; living in 1888; 2. *Jane A.*,⁷ born Dec. 8, 1848; unmarried in 1871; 3. *Mary S.*,⁷ born April 17, 1851; married Daniel Dwight of Boston; 4. *Edward L.*,⁷ born in 1856; died Dec. 22, 1856, in Boston.

William Osborn,¹ a husbandman, also lived in Salem as early as 1672.

¹WILLIAM OSBORN¹ married Hannah Burton March 17, 1672-3; he was living in 1727, and she in 1735; children: 1. *Samuel*,² born April 27, 1675; 2. *John*,² born Aug. 27, 1677; 3. *Hannah*,² married John Trask; 4. *William*,² born May 3, 1682.

SAMUEL OSBORN;² yeoman; married, first, Eleanor Southwick June 5, 1695; she died Dec. —, 1702; married, second, Sarah Clark of Oyster River Aug. 30, 1705; she was his wife in 1738; he was living in 1741; children: 1. *John*,³ of Salem, yeoman, in 1759; 2. *Samuel*,³ baptized July 5, 1702; 3. *Joseph*,³ 4. *Thomas*,³ born June 1, 1706; cordwainer and miller; married Margaret Stone May 18, 1727; they were living in 1750; he was dead in 1762, when she was living; 5. *Sarah*,³ born June 4, 1708; married Daniel Purinton of Salisbury Feb. 2, 1726-7; 6. *Mary*,³ born Sept. 27, 1709; married John Osborn Jan. 17, 1729-30; 7. *Isaac*,³ born April 13, 1711; married Elizabeth Estes March 1, 1737-8; she married, secondly, Joshua Buffum May 21, 1741; 8. *Eleanor*,³ married Edward Upton; 9. *Philadelphia*,³ married Theophilus Shove of Dighton Jan. 18, 1736; 10. *Phebe*,³ married Edward Shove of Dighton April 12, 1739; 11. *Paul*,³ of Dighton, potter, in 1741 and 1744. JOHN OSBORN;² husbandman; married, first, Mercy Southwick May 9, 1704; second, Hannah Buffum May 14, 1712-3; died about Aug. 12, 1744; children: 1. *Esther*,³ born March 27, 1705; married Jonathan Marsh; 2. *Elizabeth*,³ born Dec. 10, 171-; married John Boyce; 3. *Stephen*,³ born Oct. 16, 171-; died in Danvers April —, 1773; 4. *Hannah*,³ born Jan. 18, 1717-8; married Jonathan Southwick; 5. *Jacob*,³ born Sept. 4, 1719; living in 1769; yeoman; wife Anna in 1763. WILLIAM OSBORN;² yeoman; married Margaret Derby Feb. 8, 1710-1; she was living in 1740 in Danvers; he died there Sept. 28, 1771; children: 1. *William*,³ born Sept. 18, 1711; died July 6, 1712; 2. *Stephen*,³ shoreman; married Sarah Douglass Dec. 12, 1735; living in 1790; had children; 3. *William*,³ born Feb. 12, 1715-6; blacksmith; married Elizabeth Tucker Nov. 3, 1737; she was his widow in 1758; had children; 4. *Jonathan*,³ husbandman; died before 1765; had son Jonathan in 1744; 5. *Margaret*; married Joseph Buffum; 6. *Elizabeth*,³ living in 1765; 7. *Abigail*,³ living in 1765; 8. *Benjamin*,³ born June —, 1735; lived in Danvers; married Elizabeth Flint Dec. 4, 1757; living in 1784; had children.

SAMUEL OSBORN;³ yeoman and weaver; married Mary Clark June 10, 1717; they were living in 1750; children: 1. *Samuel*,⁴ born June 14, 1715 (?); 2. *Eleanor*,⁴ married Daniel Whittemore Sept. 10, 1741; 3. *Mary*,⁴ married — Goodale; 4. *Abraham*,⁴ born about 1724; lived in Danvers; married Mary Osborn (published Nov. 10, 1753); 5. *Paul*,⁴ born Sept. —, 1731; lived in Danvers; married Abigail Chase of Danvers March 12, 1759; had children. JOSEPH OSBORN;³ potter and housewright; married, first, Rachel Osborne July 12, 1726; second, Sarah Gardner (published Sept. 26, 1730); children: 1. *Joseph*,⁴ baptized Sept. 29, 1734; lived in Danvers; potter; married Mary Procter Jan. 6, 1756; she died Jan. 20, 1791; he died July 9, 1804; had children; 2. *Rachel*,⁴ baptized Sept. 29, 1734; married Nathaniel Tarbell; 3. *Ginger*,⁴ baptized Sept. 29, 1734; married Nathaniel Brown; 4. *Eunice*,⁴ baptized Dec. 19, 1736; married Daniel Malloon; 5. *Israel*,⁴ baptized May 27, 1739; married Lois Littlefield of Wells (published Oct. 1, 1763); 6. *Mehitable*,⁴ baptized Nov. 15, 1741; 7. *Abel*,⁴ baptized Aug. 18, 1745; 8. *Abel*,⁴ baptized Nov. 9, 1746; lived in Danvers; married Lydia —.

SAMUEL OSBORN;⁴ husbandman; lived in Danvers; married Patience Boyce Aug. 21, 1740; died May 28, 1776; she died Dec. 31, 1807; children: 1. *Eleanor*⁵ (twin), born Dec. 15, 1742; 2. *Samuel*⁵ (twin), born Dec. 15,

Richard Palmer¹ came to Salem and lived here as early as 1672.

The general court appointed Tuesday, Dec. 24, 1672, as a fast day "in respect of the frowns of God towards many in unusual sickness and diseases the latter part of this summer, which still continues in some places, whereby many have sustained considerable damage; and in special we are bound to have a fellow feeling of and sympathy with the churches of God in Europe, and in peculiar in our dear native country, at such a time wherein the Protestant nations are involved in war, and wherein our own nation is greatly concerned."

Jan. 4, 1672-3, the town granted to Major Hathorne one and one-half lots and some thing more down in the swampy land in the common near to that which was laid out to Lt. George Gardner.

On the twenty-eighth, the town paid for carrying aboard his ship again the French woman which Mr. Pepon brought into the town, eight shillings.

March 14, 1672-3, the town empowered Corp. John Putnam, Nathaniel Putnam and Samuel Gardner to settle the line and bounds from a marked tree near Ipswich River to Cromwell's rock, between Reading and Salem. The committee met with representatives appointed by Reading, April 23d, and "agreed on a small white oak on the south side of the river near to John Phelps' house and to run from that tree on a straight line to Cromwell's

1742; lived in Danvers; married Sarah Buxton Sept. 18, 1768; living in 1790; 3. Patience;⁵ married James Buxton (published Nov. 28, 1767); 4. Eleanor,⁵ born Sept. 6, 1746; married Henry Buxton; 5. Lydia,⁵ born July 4, 1748; married Amos Buxton; 6. Jonathan,⁵ born Jan. 2, 1750-1; living in 1776; 7. Deliverance,⁵ born Sept. 2, 1752; 8. David,⁵ born Dec. 22, 1754; 9. Moses,⁵ born May 15, 1757; 10. Content;⁵ 11. Ruth,⁵ born Dec. 2, 1761; 12. Robert,⁵ born June 4, 1764; 13. Phebe,⁵ born March 22, 1771.

¹RICHARD PALMER¹ married Mary Gilbert Nov. 24, 1672; died in 1689; children: 1. Mary,² born Sept. 8, 1673; married Samuel Foote; 2. *Richard*,² born Dec. 6, 1675; 3. Martha,² born Aug. 21, 1678; living in 1689; 4. Samuel,² born April 7, 1682; living in 1696.

RICHARD PALMER;² house carpenter, miller, trader and shoreman; married, first, Hannah (Pickering) Beadle Oct. 29, 1706; she died before 1713; married, second, Mary Poldren July 29, 1714; died March 5, 1745-6; children: 1. Mary,³ baptized Oct. 5, 1707; married Samuel Cheever; 2. Sarah,³ baptized July 2, 1710; died before 1749; 3. *Richard*,³ born about 1712; 4. Lydia;³ married Tobias Davis Dec. 28, 1732.

RICHARD PALMER;³ shoreman and yeoman; married Mary Reeves July 31, 1745; she was living in 1770; he died Sept. 28, 1796; children: 1. Richard,⁴ baptized July 13, 1746; 2. Richard,⁴ baptized Aug. 16, 1747; 3. Mary,⁴ baptized March 19, 1748-9; married James Bowman of Danvers; 4. Richard,⁴ baptized July 1, 1750; 5. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized Aug. 11, 1751; 6. William,⁴ baptized Jan. 21, 1753; 7. Richard,⁴ baptized March 26, 1758; 8. Lydia,⁴ baptized May 6, 1759; married Stephen Daniels; 9. Sarah,⁴ baptized Dec. 16, 1761; married William Burden.

rock till it meets with the farm that is now in the hand or possession of Goodman Fuller."

March 14, 1672-3, the town gave liberty to John Clifford to cut the grass that would be on Cherry Island that summer.

On the same day, at this meeting of the town, John Becket, Thomas Gould, Daniel Andrews, Manasses Marston, Hilliard Veren, jr., James Powlin, Edward Woolen, sr., and Eleazer Gidney took the oath of fidelity.

John Porter and Mr. Endecott built a saw mill on the land of Mr. Porter on the north side of Crane River, above the bridge at Ash Street, in what is now Danvers, before 1673. In his will, Mr. Porter bequeathed his interest in the mill to his son Israel Porter, to whom he gave the land on which it stood. John Porter died in 1676. The mill may have disappeared in 1681, as it was then called the old saw mill, and in November its site was called "the old saw mill place." It was apparently standing in 1697. It may have been rebuilt. Nov. 4, 1678, the hemlock tree, which had been for many years a bound tree between the Endecott and Nurse farms, was fallen upon the "saw mill frame."

March 14, 1672-3, the town granted to Jeremiah Butman and so to his children after him a parcel of land to build a house on near Buckley's "or further as you go to the seaward;" and, April 3d, eighteen rods of land was laid out to him.

April 3, 1673, John Corwine and Bartholmew Gidney were appointed by the selectmen to lay out some land in exchange with William Trask, and to the widow Read the spot of land near Samuel Aborn's, for the highway which came through her land by Samuel Aborn's, and also to answer John Burton's grant about a piece of swamp land for his tan "fats;" and on the thirteenth they returned that they had "laid out to William Traske five pole of land two pole deep from his fence and two pole and one-half front this between their now dwelling house and their barn we have taken in exchange for the town about the same quantity of land beginning at his barn and so on upon a straight line about twelve rod in length leaving out two of the apple trees of his orchard into the town common and is about a pole broad in the middle and sharp off to nothing at each end. And unto the widow Read we have laid out about the same quantity of land as is taken from her for the highway: on the west side of her land it lies in angular thirteen poles upon that side next the North field fence and nine pole on the other side next her land so a straight line makes the other side we have allowed both highways four rod wide."

April 15, 1673, the selectmen desired John Corwin, Bartholmew Gedney and Serg. John Pickering to finish the highway by the widow Cook's and to bring it through to the common as it then

ranged. Lt. Joseph Gardner was added to their number to settle and lay that and all other needful ways in the North field.

March 14, 1672-3, the town appointed Bartholmew Gidney, Samuel Gardner and Francis Nurse to inquire as to what common land there was about the Farms, that it may be improved to pay Mr. Higginson's debts. The following is their report, dated April 21st:—

We, whose names are under written, being chosen and appointed by the town to inquire what common land belonging to the town lieth amongst or about the farms do find as followeth:

Imprimis. We find a tract of land lying partly on Beverly bounds beginning at Goodman Howard's so runs up between Richard Leech's and Jacob Barnie, sr.'s, land on the one side and Cornelius Baker, Edward Bishop and Hosea Traske's land on the other side, so quite up to the highway by Jeremy Wat's house about a hundred acres of which there is about eight acres of low land very good almost cleared and well spread with English grass. We found there a bound tree newly cut down and hewed on the sides. It was marked to deface the marks

we conceive there is reason for the town further to inquire concerning that matter. It is said to be ancient bounds between Ed. Bishop and the town's common. The land which Cornelius Baker petitioned for lies within this above mentioned tract and is about fifteen acres not of the best of the land.

2. We find there is near to John Harwood's land between Goodman Nurse's land and Zacery Marsh's land about fifteen acres of land which is town's common.

3. Near to Samuel Cutler's land about the like quantity.

4. Near to William Shaw's land about sixteen acres of common.

5. We are informed that between Nathaniel Putnam, Nathaniel Felton and Anthony Needham's lands is land belonging to the town to a considerable value.

6. That there is within the land which Jacob Barnie, sr., claims a parcel of land which belongs to the town.

7. That there is near Wenham Causeway above Joseph Porter's land some land that belongs to the town.

8. Between Farmer Porter's meadow and Topsfield bounds about fourteen acres of common.

9. There is some common land where the timber was cut for the meeting house.

10. Near the landing place by Mr. Read's farm a piece of salt marsh with some upland.

11. Also at Ipswich River near Capt. Corwin's farm there is common land.

June 9, 1673, the town voted that the abovenamed committee make sale of the common lands at the Farms as reported by them.

June 3, 1673, the selectmen sold to Henry Skerry, sr., the fence on the burial place for twenty-five shillings.

On the same day, the selectmen agreed for thirty-five shillings to convey to Isaac Cooke the highway that goes through his land and the land of the pound that stands near his land, provided that he should purchase for the town two and one-half rods of the north angle of the ground lately laid out to widow Read, the town adding enough to make a convenient pound.

Aug. 29, 1673, the selectmen agreed with Mr. Batter to pay the marshall five pounds for the town when the town was fined for neglecting to fit up the bridge near Will's Hill, and they gave him one-fourth of an acre of land next the end of John Neal's ground near old Mr. Gedney's pasture.

Thomas Greensleet¹ lived in Salem in 1673.

The general court appointed Nov. 20 1673, as a day of thanksgiving to God because of "clear demonstrations of his goodness, when at the latter end of this last summer, by reason of much wet weather, many of the most necessary fruits of the earth for relief of man and beast were in great hazard to be diminished, if not utterly lost, the Lord was graciously pleased (immediately after a solemn day of prayer) to give such a suitable season of dry and warm weather, (for some weeks,) that an abundant blessing was cast into the whole country thereby."

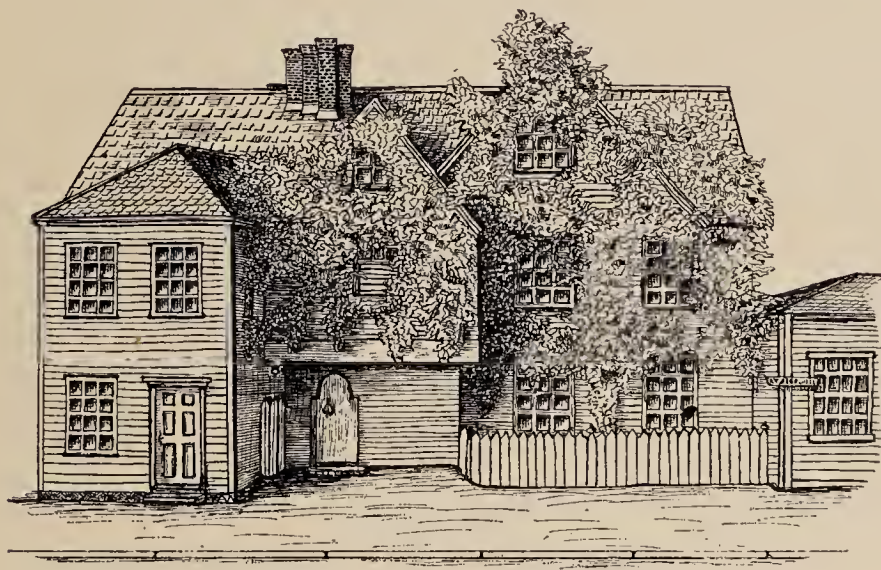
The law made it a duty of the selectmen to see that "children and youth" were "brought up in some honest calling and taught to read perfectly the English tongue," etc., and at this time there were several men in Salem, who were negligent in complying with the law and doing their duty to their children and the common weal, namely,—John Blith, Alister Mackmaly, William Smith, John Glover and Thomas Greenslad, and the selectmen posted a notice on the meeting house that the children of these men will be "placed out" to such persons as are able and will undertake to bring them up in some honest calling and teach them. This was voted Dec. 27, 1673. April 10, 1675, the selectmen divided the town into districts, and chose Major Hathorne and John Curwin to attend to this matter (servants as well as children were to be taught) from Thomas Cromwell's to Town bridge; Captain Corwin and Doctor Weld from the bridge upwards; and Mr. Nekelett, Philip Cromwell, Nicholas Manning and Edward Flint from Thomas Cromwell's corner downward. The Salem court ordered, in July, following, that the town of Salem bring in an account of the youth nine years of age and upwards, who cannot read and are not employed profitably.

In a petition to the general court, Jan. 8, 1673, Richard Hollingworth of Salem stated that his father came to this country

¹Thomas Greensleet then had a wife and children, John, Thomas, Ruth, Samuel and James; he died in July, 1674, and his widow married, secondly, Jacob Pudeator, who died in 1682.

about forty years before, and brought a family of twelve with him, being a ship-carpenter and the first builder of vessels, was of great benefit to this country and of much influence; that the family were at this time brought low by his loss, by the Dutch taking all from him; and asks to be granted some land where he may sit down with his wife and six children, for then he would leave the sea. He was granted five hundred acres of land where he can find it.

The land on the northeasterly corner of Essex and North streets was conveyed by Edmond Batter to his brother-in-law



DELIVERANCE PARKMAN HOUSE.

Hilliard Veren and the latter's daughters Dorcas and Sarah Jan. 18, 1669. Mr.

Veren probably immediately erected a house upon it for

his daughters' use. Dorcas married Timothy Hicks (Hix) Feb. 21, 1671-2; and probably lived there. Mr. Hix conveyed the lot and house to Deliverance Parkman¹ Aug. 6, 1673; and Mr. Parkman married Sarah Veren December 9th following. Mr. and

Deliverance Parkman

¹Deliverance Parkman lived in Salem from 1673, and was a shipwright, mariner and merchant. He had a brother Elias Parkman of Boston, mariner, wife Sarah, from 1668 to 1686. Deliverance Parkman married, first, Sarah Veren Dec. 9, 1673; she died Jan. 14, 1681-2; married, second, Margaret Gardner June 3, 1685; she died March 25, 1689; married, third, Mehitabel —; she died Dec. 17, 1684; married, fourth, Susannah (Clark), widow of John Gedney; he died Nov. 14, 1715; she died Feb. 19, 1727-8; children: 1. Deliverance, born Jan. 16, 1676; died young; 2. Sarah, born July 29, 1678; 3. Veren, born Feb. 15, 1680-1; died, unmarried, about 1709, in South Carolina; 4. Deliverance, born in 1685; died March 19, 1688; 5. Samuel, born June 24, 1687; died Sept. 20, 1688; 6. Margaret, born Oct. 7, 1688; married George Curwin.

Mrs. Parkman owned the estate and lived there from that time. Sarah died in 1681-2, and he in 1715. March 17, 1730, their heirs conveyed it to John Clarke, a merchant, who was then occupying the premises. He died in 1764, and his widow continued to live in the house with her daughter, Deborah Fairfax Clarke, who married, Dec. 16, 1780, John Hartley Anderson, an English physician. Doctor Anderson died Nov. 16, 1781; and his widow, with her only child, Mary Clarke Anderson, continued to occupy the house with the widow Clarke. The latter died in 1784; and Mrs. Anderson and her daughter lived there until Mrs. Anderson's decease, in 1841. The house was then immediately taken down. The above cut of the ancient house is a copy of a sketch made of it about a hundred years ago..

March 20, 1673-4, Mr. Endecott, Israel Porter and Sergeant Leach were appointed by the selectmen to lay out a highway through the land formerly granted to old Goodman Hutchinson, to be most convenient for the Farmers to come to their meeting house.

Major Hathorn, Henry Bartholmew and Joseph Gardner were appointed by the selectmen, March 20, 1673-4, to settle the bounds between Salem and Marblehead.

Four days later, the town granted to Nathaniel Felton a lot of land, measuring six by twenty feet, and to Reuben Guppy three or four rods of land at the end of the house where Obadiah Rich then lived.

April 1, 1674, Mighill Partridge and Thomas Hooper were drowned here, having just returned from a fishing trip, in a shallop belonging to Partridge. Partridge belonged in Solcum and Hooper to Seaton, both in Devonshire, England. Nate Mighill, John Lander and John Neal saw them in the water alive. and shortly afterward Joseph Gatchell and Thomas Edwards took their dead bodies out of the water. A jury of inquest, consisting of Anthony Dike, Daniel Bacon, Richard Richards, Nathaniel Pickman, jr., John Price, George Keaser, Nathaniel Pickman, sr., Thomas Rix, Zebulon Hill, Isaac Williams, John Pickman and Benjamin Ganson, reported, April 2d, "that they find no wound that might any ways procure their death, and . . . judge that by the providence of God they were drowned."

April 9, 1674, the selectmen gave notice to Thomas Roots not to meddle with the fence of Henry Bartholmew, and that there should be care taken in convenient time for a way to the house of said Roots over the baulk by Mr. Bartholme's fence.

Aug. 15, 1674, the town sold to Robert Follett ten acres of land, near William Shaw's, and to Jonathan Curwin about two hundred and twenty rods of land near Mr. Gardner's brook.



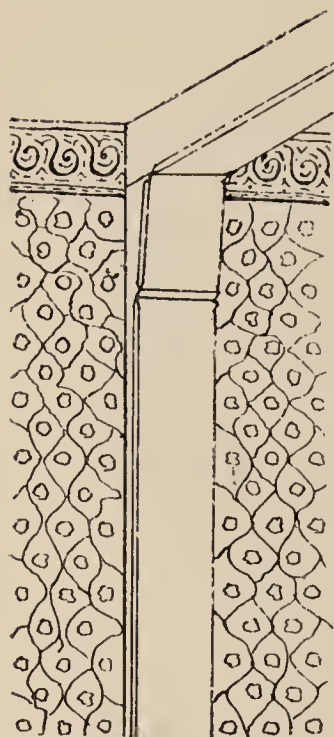
JOHN MACCARTER HOUSE.

John Maccarter,¹ a dyer and clothier, came to Salem in 1674 and purchased a lot of land of Edward Flint soon after. He built a house thereon, at 19 Boston Street. The summer beam of this ancient house was very low, being only six feet and one inch above the floor. The posts which supported the beam were ornamented as shown in the following cut. Nov. 12, 1692, Mr. Maccarter conveyed the estate to Nicholas Chatwell, a mariner; and Mr. Chatwell died Oct. 30, 1700, possessed of it. After the death of his widow, in 1718, the estate descended to his only surviving child, Priscilla, wife of John Meachum of Enfield, yeoman, and

¹JOHN MACCARTER¹ married Rebecca Meachum Jan. 27, 1674-5; removed to Warwick, R. I., in 1692; returned to Salem in 1698; was of Boston in 1712 and 1715; died in Salem in 1722; children: 1. John,² born Jan. 13, 1675-6; living in 1687; 2. Rebecca,² born Feb. 4, 1677-8; died before 1687; 3. *Jeremiah*,² born Sept. 9, 1679; 4. Peter,² born Nov. 1, 1681; of Salem in 1703; 5. Andrew,² born June 6, 1684; living in 1715; 6. James,² born Nov. 17, 1686; living in 1715; 7. Isaac,² born June 3, 1689; 8. Rebecca,² born Feb. 6, 1690-1; married Thomas Davis of Boston June 20, 1716.

JEREMIAH MACCARTER;² married Mary Williams Nov. 20, 1701; child: 1. John,³ born April 10, 1703; living in 1726.

they conveyed it to Thorndike Proctor, husbandman, June 11, 1724. Upon the death of Mr. Proctor, the estate descended to his son Ebenezer, and upon the latter's decease, to his (Ebenezer) only child, Sarah, wife of Samuel Merritt. Upon the death of Mrs. Merritt, her heirs released it to her son-in-law Nathaniel Woodbury, March 4, 1799; and at his death it descended to his children, who conveyed it to Nathaniel and Ebenezer Tuttle April 19, 1836. It remained in the possession of Nathaniel Tuttle and his family until June 25, 1914, when the house was entirely consumed in the great fire. The cut of the house was drawn from a photograph taken in 1901.



POST.

In July, 1674, the Salem court ordered Richard Stakehouse to make a sufficient causeway for foot travel on Salem side, to low water mark, against the ferry place, forthwith. If it was not duly finished, then Nathaniel Hayward and his family should have their ferriage free during his life, upon condition that he make and maintain said way.

The house which lately stood on Mount Pleasant, in Peabody, and was occupied for many years by James E. Reynolds, is said to have been built in 1674. It faced due south; and originally was about one-half its later size, the eastern portion, including the front door and hall, constituting the original house. It, also, had a lean-to, which apparently projected as an ell at the western end. Many of the windows were small and about three feet in height and sixteen or seventeen inches in width. The kitchen fire place was six and one-half feet in length, four feet and nine inches in height, and two and one-half feet in depth. The hearth was seven feet and ten inches in length. An ordinary sized person could stand within the fire place and look up the flue to the sky, apparently being able to walk over the shelving bricks nearly to the roof.

The house is understood to have been built by Nathaniel Felton for his son John, upon the latter's marriage. John Felton lived here, and died Feb. 19, 1717-8. The estate passed to his son Samuel, who also lived here, built the western end, and died Oct. 5, 1772, at the age of ninety. His son Samuel became the next owner and occupant of the ancient house, and died in February, 1782. His son Asa Felton then owned and occupied the house until his death, July 16, 1800. The eastern or old part of the house came into the possession of Asa Felton's daughter Martha P. Felton,



JOHN FELTON HOUSE.

who married Moses W. Wilson, who died in 1840, and she conveyed her portion to Thomas Reynolds in 1865. Mr. Reynolds died in 1885, leaving the occupancy of certain rooms to his son James E. Reynolds and the general title of the whole of that end to his son George Reynolds. The house was destroyed by fire several years ago.

John Legroe lived in Salem in 1674, and removed to Marblehead in 1677. He was living in 1682, had wife Dinah, and was a fisherman.

Peter Prescott was living here in 1674; kept the town herd in 1679; and married Elizabeth Redington May 22, 1679.

John Pomeroy,¹ a mariner, came to Salem before Oct. 4, 1674, when he purchased the house which early stood on the northerly end of the site of Odell block, on Washington Street, and lived there until his death.

¹John Pomeroy married Mary Cowes July 22, 1674; died in the spring of 1691; she married, secondly, John Foster July 12, 1692; children: 1. Mary, born Oct. 13, 1677; 2. Elizabeth, born May 5, 1680; 3. Rachel, born Nov. 29, 1681; 4. John, born Nov. 4, 1683; living in 1709; 5. Susannah, born Feb. 10, 1695; 6. Ruth, baptized April 20, 1690; died in 1691.

Philip English¹ (Philippe L'Anglois), son of Jean L'Anglois, was born on the Isle of Jersey, and baptized there June 30, 1651; and was in Salem in 1674, being at first a mariner and afterwards a merchant.

Philip English

Ephraim Kempton,² born in 1649, gunsmith and locksmith, was in Salem in 1674; and Aaron Way,³ a husbandman, came from Boston to Salem to live in the same year.

The ferry across North River, which was mentioned in 1636, and had the ferriage fees fixed the next year, is again mentioned in 1674-5, as "the ferry commonly called Simonds ferry, going over to the ten-acre lots in the North River."⁴ This led from North Street, on the town side, as in 1636. John Massey petitioned the town in March, 1690, to be authorized to conduct a ferry over North River.

¹Philip English married Mary Hollingworth Sept. 1, 1675; from 1676 to 1692, he traded with Bilboa, Barbadoes, St. Christophers, Jersey, Isle of May and French ports; she died in 1694; he died March 13, 1735-6; children: 1. Mary, born Feb. 21, 1676-7; married William Brown; 2. William, born May 23, 1679; died young; 3. Susanna, born July 5, 1682; died young; 4. Philip, born Sept. 4, 1684; was proprietor of The Blue Anchor Tavern, on the easterly corner of Derby and English streets; married Mary Ellis Dec. 11, 1707; died in 1750; she survived him; 5. Susanna, born Feb. 11, 1686; married John Touzel Nov. 7, 1720; 6. William, born April 7, 1689-90; mariner; died in the spring of 1715; 7. John; mariner; living in 1746; 8. Ebenezer, born April 21, 1694.

²EPHRAIM KEMPTON¹ married Mary Reeves; was dead in 1716; children: 1. Ephraim,² born Nov. 14, 1674; of Boston in 1706; 2. Kempton,² born Feb. 1, 1675-6; 3. John;² 4. Ruth;² married Josiah Durham of Plymouth; 5. Samuel,² born March 4, 1681-2.

JOHN KEMPTON;² shoemaker; of Boston in 1706, Salem from 1738 to 1740, and Uxbridge in 1745; wife Sarah in 1714 and 1720; married Dorcas (Hodges), widow of John Dedman Sept. 27, 1728; children: 1. Joseph;³ cordwainer in 1733; 2. Oliver,³ baptized April 16, 1738; of Salem, cordwainer, in 1733 and 1734; married Mary Deland (published Sept. 2, 1732); 3. John.³ baptized Jan. 29, 1737-8.

³AARON WAY¹ married Joane —; was living in Boston in 1680; children: 1. William;² 2. Aaron,² born Jan. 27, 1674; 3. Mary,² born March 24, 1677; 4. Elizabeth,² born Feb. 9, 1678-9; 5. Thomas,² born July 27, 1683; 6. Ruth,² born June 12, 1685; 7. Sarah,² born April 11, 1687.

WILLIAM WAY;² children: 1. Mary.³ baptized May 11, 1690; 2. Moses.³ baptized May 11, 1690; 3. Samuel,³ baptized May 11, 1690; 4. Wait-still,³ born Jan. 31, 1691; 5. Abigail,³ baptized July 24, 1692; 6. Ebenezer,³ born in 1694(?); 7. —³ (daughter), born — 20, 1696. AARON WAY;² yeoman; wife Mary in 1696; he was called "brother" by Francis Smith of Reading in 1698; children: 1. Johannah,³ baptized April 20, 1690; 2. John,³ baptized March 1, 1690-1; 3. Sarah,³ baptized Sept. 26, 1692.

⁴See deed from John Fogg to Ezekiel Fogg, Jan. 2, 1674-5.—*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 124.*

At the town meeting, held March 20, 1704-5, the town voted to grant the petition of James Symonds for permission to construct a causeway over North River for horses and carts, provided that the way was not made higher than dead low water, and at Symonds point.



JONATHAN CORWIN HOUSE.

The ancient house which is still standing on the westerly corner of Essex and North streets was begun to be built in 1674 by Capt. Nathaniel Davenport of Boston on land of the estate of his father. Nathaniel Davenport¹ sold the unfinished house, and the administrators of the estate the land to Jonathan Corwin in February, 1674-5. Mr. Corwin made an agreement² with Daniel Andrew for "filling, plastering and finishing" the house. The contract included the digging and stoning of the cellar, underpinning

¹Nathaniel Davenport married Elizabeth Thacher, but had no children. He was slain in the swamp battle Dec. 19, 1675, while leading his company against the fort of King Philip.

²The original document is in the possession of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester; and has been published in full in the Bulletin of the Essex Institute, volume 2, page 55; and in The Essex Antiquarian, volume 7, page 169.

the house, adding a kitchen, making five fire places, three of which were to be set with Dutch tiles, stone steps into the porch, etc. The eastern room measured twenty-one and one-half by eighteen feet and the western eighteen by sixteen and one-half feet. The main part of the chimney was twelve by eight feet. Originally, the walls were filled with brick, and the house stood some feet from the ground, but with the rise in the grading of the street and that of the garden it came to be on a level with the street. Judge Corwin died July 25, 1718, and the estate descended to his grandchildren. The property was divided in 1740, and the house and land became the property of his grandson, George Curwen. George Curwen lived there until his death, June 7, 1746. After the death of his widow, the title passed to his daughter Mehitable Ward, and it remained in the family until 1856, when it was purchased by George P. Farrington. Mr. Farrington died in 1885, and his widow, Susan B. Farrington, has since owned it.

Feb. 9, 1674-5, the selectmen appointed Captain Curwin, Mr. Bartholmew and John Curwin "to lay out a high way through the land that was formerly old Good Hucheson's—so as may be most convenient for the inhabitants the Farmers to come to the meeting house;" and on the twenty-sixth they reported that this highway was laid out as follows: "from their meeting house a rod and half wide by the side of Joseph Hutcheson's fence provided it goes clear of the swamp and from thence upon a straight line to Thomas Putnam's orchard and from thence a rod and half wide through Thomas Putnam's ground down to the new bridge over Ipswich River and another way from Nath'l Ingerson's to the corner of Joseph Hucheson's fence next Mr. Bayley's and so by the meeting house four rod wide and from the corner of Joseph Hutcheson's up to Hadlok's to meet with the country high way two pole wide."

March 12, 1674-5, the town voted that the ten-acre lot formerly granted to John Born and sold to old Weeks be laid out in the discretion of the selectmen. A similar vote was passed Feb. 14, 1675-6.

April 17, 1675, the town granted to Samuel Gardner ten acres of land.

Thomas Ager, a child, was drowned May 23, 1675, and a jury of inquest, consisting of Thomas Rix, William Cortice, Mathew Price, Peter Chevoures, Steven Haskett, James Powland, John Crumwell, John Launder, William Reeves, Joseph Allen, John Baker and John Maskall, made a return in which they stated that the boy was accidentally drowned by falling from a wharf, as stated by Mathew Price and others.

Elias Whittee was drowned at Winter Island, from a boat which was carrying fish ashore, just before July 20, 1675. He was a servant of Robert Stone, and was here the year before.

Sept. 22, 1675, the selectmen engaged Thomas Fuller to make a sufficient cart way over Beachy brook.

George Booth,¹ a joiner, came from England with his wife, and after living in Lynn awhile came to Salem, in 1675. Capt. Daniel Webb,² a master mariner, was living in Salem as early as 1669.

Oct. 13, 1675, the general court considered the great danger of a famine, or at least a scarcity of bread and other provision, by reason of the war, and prohibited exportations.

Nov. 3, 1675, the general court stated that "the righteous God hath heightened our calamity, and given commission to the barbarous heathen to rise up against us, and to become a smart rod and severe scourge to us, in burning and depopulating several hopeful plantations, murdering many of our people of all sorts,

¹George Booth married Alice (Temple?); died in 1682; she married, secondly, Michael Shafflin; children: 1. George, born in 1671; lived in Lynn; married Elizabeth — June —, 1692, in Lynn; died Jan. 20, 1694-5; had a son George, born Nov. 7, 1694; 2. Elizabeth, born March 15, 1673-4; married Israel Shaw; 3. Benjamin, born March 10, 1675-6; 4. Alice, born July 6, 1678; 5. Susannah, born Sept. 21, 1680.

²CAPT. DANIEL WEBB,¹ born about 1651; married Mary Becket July 20, 1675; children: 1. *John*,² born April 17, 1676; 2. Margaret,² born Feb. 20, 1677-8; died Oct. 14, 1682; 3. *Perez*,² born April 1, 1680; 4. Mary,² born Aug. 14, 1682; married Thomas Plaistead of Boston March 9, 1707-8; 5. *Daniel*,² born Sept. 5, 1688; 6. Elizabeth,² baptized June —, 1692; 7. David;² fisherman; married Elizabeth Roach Oct. 16, 1717; 8. Margaret,² baptized May 24, 1696; married Ebenezer Cook.

JOHN WEBB;² coaster; married Elizabeth Phippen Oct. 18, 1705; she died Nov. 30, 1773, aged ninety years; children: 1. Elizabeth,³ baptized Dec. 27, 1709; married Miles Ward; 2. *John*,³ born Aug. 6, 1712; 3. William,³ July 6, 1712; mariner; removed to Gloucester; married Abigail Riggs of Gloucester March 23, 1741; 4. Abigail,³ baptized March 17, 1723. PEREZ WEBB;² married Sarah Robinson Aug. 16, 1704; they died before 1733; children: 1. Perez;³ removed to Provincetown; 2. John;³ cordwainer; married Elizabeth Callum Nov. 9, 1738; 3. Daniel;² cordwainer; removed to Newton, and was of Needham in 1768. DANIEL WEBB;² mariner and shipwright; married, first, Elizabeth Ropes June 5, 1719; second, Mary (Mascoll), widow of William Becket July 27, 1727; child: 1. Elizabeth,³ baptized Sept. 6, 1730.

CAPT. JOHN WEBB;³ removed to Falmouth (Portland), Me., in 1751; returned to Salem before 1757, and subsequently to Boston; married, first, Ammi Swasey Dec. 6, 1739; second, Sarah (Driver), widow of Benjamin Bray; children: 1. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized March 1, 1740-1; 2. John,⁴ baptized Oct. 9, 1743; 3. Ammi,⁴ baptized Aug. 24, 1746; 4. William,⁴ baptized Sept. 17, 1758; 5. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized Feb. 3, 1760; 6. Abigail,⁴ baptized Aug. 2, 1761.

and seeming as it were to cast us off, and putting us to shame, and not going forth with our armies, hereby speaking aloud to us to search and try our ways, and turn again unto the Lord our God, the court declares that long hair, like women's hair, is worn by some men, either own or others' hair made into perewigs, and by some women wearing borders of hair, and their cutting, curling, and immodest laying out their hair, which practice doth prevail and increase, especially amongst the younger sort, . . . this ill custom is offensive to them, and divers sober christians amongst us; and therefor do hereby exhort and advise all persons to use moderation; . . . the evil of pride in apparel, both for costliness in the poorer sort, and vain, new, strange fashions, both in poor and rich, with naked breasts and arms, or, as it were, pinioned with the addition of superstitious ribbons both on hair and apparel, . . . that men's thresholds are set up by God's thresholds, and men's posts besides God's posts, especially in the open meetings of Quakers, whose damnable heresies, abominable idolatries, are hereby promoted, embraced, and practised, to the scandal of religion, hazard of souls, . . . every person found at a Quakers' meeting shall be committed to the house of correction," or fined. In reference to children on Sundays, it was ordered "that the selectmen doe appoint such place or places in the meeting house for children or youth to sit in where they may be most together and in public view, and that the officers of the churches, or selectmen, do appoint some grave and sober person or persons to take a particular of and

NOTES. Richard Harris, born about 1650, mariner. married Hanna Dove March 10, 1670-1; died in 1682; children: 1. Hanna, born Dec. 3, 1673; 2. Richard (twin), born March 3, 1674-5; 3. John (twin), born March 3, 1674-5; married Margaret Elson May 22, 1695.

Children of — Fortune were baptized as follows: Elizabeth, May 21, 1671; John, July —, 1673; Abigail, Nov. —, 1673; Rachel, Oct. 7, 1677; Joseph, Oct. 1, 1678.

Michael Spencer, probably son of Michael Spencer of Lynn and brother of Jerrard Spencer of Haddam, Conn., in 1679; married Rebecca Swetman Dec. 7, 1671; daughter Rebecca born Nov. 4, 1673.

Samuel Gray married Abigail Lord Dec. 28, 1671; daughter Abigail born Aug. 30, 1672; died in 1672.

Jerusha, daughter of Arthur and Abigail Kebben was born April 19, 1672.

Children of Edward and Sara (Hale) Seawell were born as follows: Elizabeth, June 27, 1672; Edward, July 14, 1674.

William West, born about 1631, married Mary Hilliard Aug. 30, 1672; son Joseph born May 30, 1673; died Aug. 26, 1673.

Children of — Haskins were baptized as follows: Ruth, Sept. 16, 1672; Robert, Aug. —, 1675.

Children of — Harris were baptized as follows: William, Sept. 16, 1672; Hezekiah, March —, 1678.

Children of — Ward were baptized as follows: Martha, Sept. 16, 1672; Samuel, Feb. —, 1673-4; Rebecca, Oct. 1, 1678.

inspection over them," etc. The court also proceeded against swearing, drinking, idleness, oppression in prices of merchandise, etc.

On the same day, Capt. George Corwin complained of Stephen Haskett to the general court, and the court, "considering the high reflection and scurrilous imputations cast upon Capt. George Corwin, joined with notorious scandal raised upon said court, and contemptuous expressions relating to the major general, do adjudge the said Haskett, upon some lecture day at Salem, at the appointment of the committee of militia there, and to their satisfaction, to make an acknowledgement in the vindication of the said Captain Corwin, and also to pay, as a fine to the country, the sum of fifty pounds, and that he stands committed till the said fine be discharged, or security given for the payment thereof." Haskett humbly submitted himself to the court, and his fine was reduced to twenty pounds.

Dec. 2, 1675, was appointed by the general court as a fast day, "for imploring God's special grace and favor to appear for his poor people, etc."

THE NEW TOWN HOUSE.

Aug. 17, 1672, the town voted to take the old meeting house down and keep the timbers to build a schoolhouse and watch

Nathaniel Hunn married Priscilla Kitchen Oct. —, 1672; died in 1679; left widow and children: Priscilla, born Jan. 21, 1672-3; Sara, born Oct. 6, 1674.

William Lyde died in 1672.

Samuel Stevens married Rebecca Rea Dec. 17, 1672; died in 1675; she married, secondly, Symond Horne Feb. 28, 1675-6; children: Samuel, born Sept. —, 1673; Sarah, born Nov. 8, 1674; married James Phillips.

Samuel Smith married Mary Bridgman April 8, 1673; son John born Dec. 8, 1673.

Ephraim Marston married Elizabeth —; children: Ephraim, born May 24, 1673; Samuel, born Dec. 2, 1676.

William Pickman, born about 1650, married Elizabeth Eastwick June 24, 1673; died in the spring of 1676; son William born Sept. 7, 1676.

Abigail, daughter of B. Gale was baptized May 10, 1674.

Thomas Cooper, husbandman, married widow Sarah Southwick June 12, 1674; daughter Elizabeth born Nov. 1, 167-.

Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Ferman was born Feb. 11, 1674.

William Bennett married widow Elizabeth Smith March —, 1674-5; children: Ann; married John Smith before 1692; Grace, born Feb. 16, 1676; died a few days later.

William, son of — Colebrook was baptized Sept. —, 1675.

Children of John and Bridget Wallis were born as follows: Sarah, Oct. 12, 1675; married Daniel Stone; John, May 13, 1678; Margaret, Aug. 22, 1681; Bartholmew, Dec. 2, 1684; Elizabeth, Dec. 2, 1686; Nathaniel, Oct. 6, 1689; Benjamin, in 1691; Mary, Dec. 18, 1693.

house. April 21st following, the town "voted that Mr. Wm. Browne, sr., Captain Price and Samuel Gerdner are appointed and empowered to agree with a carpenter or carpenters to build a house for the town which may serve for a school house and watch house and town house, of the timber of the old meeting house according as the timber will bear." Nov. 10, 1674, the selectmen agreed that the town house should be set up by the prison and William Dounton to raise it with what speed he can. Francis Nurse, being in debt to the town, agreed to furnish shingles for the town house, to offset his debt, for fifteen shillings per thousand. March 12, 1674-5, the town voted that the overplus raised for paying Mr. Higginson's debt be applied toward the cost of the town house. Jan. 2, 1676, Mr. Dounton received eighteen pounds for building the town house frame. Manaseth Marston furnished one thousand clapboards for the town house. June 16, 1677, the town voted that it should be removed into the street near John Roapes' house (in front of the present Masonic Temple—in the middle of the street). Sept. 8, 1677, the selectmen agreed with Daniel Andrews to build the chimneys and lath the walls of the town house and also underpin the same; and also agreed with John Scelling to finish the town house, that is, to shingle, and clapboard it, make the floors, windows, stairs, etc. May 22, 1678, the selectmen agreed with Samuel Stone to build two chimnies in the town house, one below and a chamber chimney, large and substantial. George Booth, Alister Mackmaly and John Milk performed work on the building. The glass used in the windows measured one hundred and twenty-three and one-half square feet. It cost nine pounds and two shillings for boards, clay and dung and for carting bricks for the building. It had a gallery. May 19, 1679, at a meeting of the selectmen, Capt. John Price was "chosen and desired with what speed may be to fit the town house chamber so as it may be convenient for the court to meet there."

The first story of this town house was devoted to the school, and the second to the court. The meetings of the town may have been held in either place, but the presumption is that they were held down stairs, in the schoolroom. The watchhouse was a little building adjoining the main building; and by the side of it was the whipping post and pillory. The town house stood lengthwise of the street, its front end facing Town House Square. While this building was being constructed town meetings continued to be held at Ship Tavern.

This court chamber was the scene of the awful trials and condemnation of the persons accused of witchcraft and the memorable trial of Thomas Maule.

After the town house was ready for the occupancy of the court, its sessions at Ship Tavern were discontinued. This new

condition continued until 1718, when a new town house was erected in Town House Square.

In January, 1694-5, a turret was built on the town house, and in it a school bell was hung. In 1696, by agreement, the county paid one-half of the expense of repairs upon the building. In the winter of 1699-1700, the fire apparatus, consisting of twenty water buckets and two iron hooks and poles to fasten to a house to pull it down when on fire, all of which were to be marked T : S, were ordered to be kept in the town house garret. In the chamber of the building was a closet, which the selectmen ordered to be fitted to keep the town's arms in.

In the schoolroom, in 1712, were tables, forms and benches. In 1700, the school bell was ordered to be rung at seven o'clock in the morning, and five in the afternoon from March first to November first, and at eight in the morning and at four in the afternoon from November first to March first, the school to begin and end accordingly.

CHAPTER III.

TAVERNS AND TEMPERANCE.



On JULY 5, 1670, the selectmen allowed Anthony Ashby to keep a house of entertainment to sell beer, ale and cider for one year upon trial; and requested the court at Ipswich to grant him a license, Sept. 27, 1670. Upon learning that the town had voted against it and that several of the chief inhabitants were opposed to his being established in that business, the request was referred to the court in Salem, Nov. 29, 1670. The following is a petition that had been sent to the Ipswich court:—

Wee whose names are vnderneath subscribed & inhabitants of the Towne of Salem, hearing that M^r Anthony Ashby of our Towne, does Intend to move this Court, for allowance to keepe an ordenarye: wee doe not know uppon what ground hee dus proceed: because the Selectmen, not Long since could not agree to giue him Incouragement: but referred him to A Generall Towne meeting wheare the Towne Generally shewed their dislike & there past a cleere voat against it: and wee humbly conceiue that in seuerall respects he is not fitt for that Imployment nor will it be for his owne advantage, And therefore doe humbly desire yo^r worships seriously to Consider of it and not to speedily graunt his liscence, yet leaving of it to yo^r wisdoms, and to the Lord to direct you in this and all other yo^r concernments.

This petition was signed by John Higginson, sr., Benjamin Felton, William Dounton, Henry West, John Stevens, John Neall, Hilliard Veren, sr., Christopher Babbidg, John Symonds, Nickolas Poter, Job Swinerton, Benjamin Ganson, John Higginson, jr., George Keysar, Eleazer Gedney, William Seagrave, Nickolas Bartlet, Robert Folet, James Symonds, Jeremiah Neall, Francis Skerry, Henry Skerry, sr., John Williams, Thomas Watson, William Hathorne, sr., William Browne, Henry Bartholmew, Richard Prince, Thomas Jeggells, Joseph Grafton, sr., Paske Foot, Edward Woling, John Ingarsoll, George Gardner, Stephen Dan-

iell, Christer Waller, Joshua Miles, Jeffere Massey, Richard Bishop, William Lord, Thomas Weste, Richard Waters and Edward Mould.

Another petition, partially torn, is also on file. With others, it was signed by Walter Price, Thomas Putnam, Philip Cromwell, John Porter, sr., Daniel Rumball, Edward Humber, Edward Groves, William Lake, Isaac Williams, Peter Cheever, sr., Thomas More, Richard Adams, Nathaniel Pickman, Zerubabel Endecott, Daniel Weld, John Horn and Joseph Grafton.

Rev. Mr. Higginson felt so intensely about Ashby having a license that he wrote a letter to the Salem court Nov. 30, 1670, as follows:—

Honoured S^{rs}

Being very crazy & ill y^t I cannot stirre abroad, I make bould to inform you in this way y^t I durst not but in duty or conscience set my hand unto those 2 writings wch were presented to your selves at Ipswich Court, upon y^e grounds there expressed against M^r Ashbyes being admitted an ordinary keeper in Salem entreating y^t y^e case may be seriously considered now, whether y^e present ordinaries may not rather be more strictly ordered, then another be added to them, especially since M^r Ashby was judged an unfitt man for such a place by a generall vote of the town when it was referred to them by y^e Selectmen not agreeing in it & y^t some of s^d selectmen y^t set their hands to his approbation haue since frequently sayd they judg him unfitt but yielded to y^e importunitie of others, also divers of those y^t set their hands to a writing for him haue said they were ouercome by importunity And m^r Ashby hath kept an ordinary here in y^e towne without license & sold frequently for 3 pence a quart, both w^{ch} (is supposed) to be contrary to law, & he hath seemed to carry it with a high hand as if he was sure to be approued, when it may be feared in regard of his temper being so much addicted to Companionship, y^t his Ordinary keeping may be a snare to y^e looser sort of people in this place & a means to increase drunkennes & prophanes here, agst w^{ch} there haue not wanted very sad or judiciall warnings, as y^e drowning of seuerall persons at seuerall times occasioned by their excessive drinking & others by frequent fudling & company keeping undone in their estates, as M^r Woodcock who dyed in horror complaining of y^e snare of companie & drinking. But I doubt not but it is & willbe your serious care to prevent such things as much as may be thus resting in y^e discharge of my own duty & craving pardon for my bouldness I rest.

JOHN HIGGINSON.

The court found that there was need of another ordinary, and stated that they would allow and confirm "such person to keep an ordinary as the major part of the freemen and such others allowed by law to vote shall make choice of at the next general meeting about March next, hoping and expecting that due care will be

taken for the choice and procuring of such a one as may conduce to the welfare of the town and meet accommodation of strangers."

March 3, 1670-1, the town chose Joseph Gardner to keep an ordinary and sell beer and wine at retail, and the Ipswich court licensed him on the twenty-eighth. He continued the business until his death, in 1675.

May 8, 1672, the selectmen ordered that Mr. Emery, Mathew Price, Francis Collins, Mathew Nixon, William Smith, John Best, Eleazer Eaton, Nathaniel Hun, George Waitt, George Cross, John Petherick and Mathew Woodwell should not frequent the ordinaries, nor spend their time and estates in tippling, and that a list of their names be given to Mr. Gedney and Joseph Gardner. May 26, 1673, the selectmen renewed this notice, except that the name of Francis Collins was erased and the following names were added: Giles Lee, John Mason, William Hollis, Humphrey Coombs and Mordecay Crafut.

John Higginson had a license from 1671 to 1679, and William Brown, jr., from 1670 to 1679.

Sept. 29, 1663, the Ipswich court licensed John Ruck to keep an ordinary and draw wine, and his license was renewed the next year. In 1666, he was licensed to retail strong waters, and this license was continued until 1681. Jonathan Corwin was licensed to sell strong waters at retail from 1672 to 1674. Nov. 25, 1673, the Salem court licensed Bartholmew Gedney to retail strong waters, and his license was renewed until 1682.

March 20, 1673-4, the selectmen, "Considering how that by the providence of God Captain More is brought very low, they judge it meet to grant him liberty for the keeping of a public house of entertainment, and selling of beer, wine and cider. This to be done for the first year upon trial and so to be left to the discretion of the selectmen for time to come." The court thereupon licensed him to keep an ordinary and sell beer and cider, but not wine or liquors, for a year, Sept. 29, 1674. In 1676, he was also permitted to sell wine to strangers only; and his license was renewed until 1680. Captain Moore again petitioned the court, Dec. 2, 1686, for liberty to keep a public house of entertainment and to sell cider and beer, as he had lived in New England more than sixty years, being one of the first comers into this land, and about seventy-seven years old.

Before 1661, William Hollingworth lived on the northeasterly side of English Street and northwesterly side of the old road which skirted the shore below Derby Street, on the southerly side of what is now Derby Street; and the house was destroyed by fire in 1663. He then lived at 21 Derby Street until 1672, when he had erected another house on the site of the house which had been burned, and removed thereto. April 23, 1674, because, by several

losses by sea, the means of his earning a livelihood was brought low, his wife, Eleanor Hollingsworth was licensed to draw beer and cider; and the next year she was given liberty to keep an ordinary. Mr. Hollingsworth was lost at sea in 1677, and she continued the business. This was the beginning of the Blue Anchor Tavern, which she conducted there until 1681. John Croad was approved by the selectmen, in 1698, as a keeper of a public house at this place; and, in 1707, the selectmen approved of Thomas Waters as a keeper of a public house of entertainment there. Waters was also so approved in 1712. Philip English was approved as an innkeeper by the selectmen, in 1718, "in his father's house where Adoniram Collins lately lived, it being a licensed house." Mrs. Hollingsworth's grandson, Philip English, owned and conducted the tavern at the time of his sale of the estate to Richard Derby, Feb. 24, 1748. Mr. Derby took down the old house soon afterward. Dr. William Bentley wrote in his Diary, in 1791, of this house and its "large cellar, the stones of which were sold six years since, but the steps remain, over which stood a very large house with peaks as English's below, and which was employed as a tavern by the name of the Blue Anchor. It has been down above forty years."

March 31, 1668, Stephen Haskett was licensed by the court to sell liquors to supply his own boats for a year, provided he did not allow it to be drunk in his house. In 1670, he had his license to retail strong waters renewed, and afterward until 1682.

From 1674 to 1680, Lt. John Price was licensed to sell strong waters. In 1675 and 1680, the selectmen approved of Richard Croad as a retailer to draw beer and cider; and, in 1678, he was approved by them as a keeper of a public house of entertainment and as a retailer of beer and cider; and the next year also. In 1681, the selectmen approved of him as an innholder. Timothy Lindall and William Bowditch were licensed, by the court, to retail strong water in 1675 and 1678. June 8, 1676, Daniel King was approved as a keeper of a public house of entertainment, to sell wine, beer, etc., in the town; and, in the winter of 1684-5, he retired from being an innholder. The selectmen approved of Samuel Shattock, jr., in his stead. June 19, 1676, the selectmen approved of George Darling as a retailer of beer and cider to travelers; and he continued to be licensed until 1682.

Nov. 9, 1676, William Lake was allowed by the selectmen to sell beer and cider until next March meeting. On the twenty-eighth, the Salem court fined him for selling ale and cider without a license, but allowed him to draw what he had laid in until the first of May. July 24, 1678, having laid in a quantity of provisions whereby he became much indebted, and not having his license renewed, the court granted him liberty to continue his former license

until March 2d next, "but he might not expect to have it afterwards." June 26, 1677, he had his license renewed for drawing cider and beer and entertaining strangers for the year, provided he did not suffer disorders in his house. April 1, 1679, he was licensed to brew ship beer and to sell it in his house at a penny a quart. He died the next year, and his widow, Ann Lake, in 1681, was licensed as an innholder for Salem, for entertainment of horse and man, but not to draw wine.

Nov. 28, 1676, Reuben Guppy was fined for selling ale without license, and Francis Collins for selling beer in the house, and both were prohibited from selling any more in the future. John Hathorne was licensed to sell liquors from 1676 to 1681; and John Turner was licensed to strong water from 1673 until his death, in 1680, when his widow, Elizabeth Turner, succeeded him in the business.

Intoxication had so increased in 1678 that the Salem court sent the following message to the constables and tithing men of Marblehead, Salem and Lynn: "This court being informed that divers persons in your towns do contrary to law privately keep tippling houses to the increase of disorders amongst us which we ought to endeavor to prevent, you are hereby required in your respective towns, diligently to enquire and search, that you may be enabled and accordingly do from time to time certify to this court of any unlicensed person that have [sold] or shall presume to sell drink in their houses contrary to law. . . ."

On the day the court convened, June 25th, the selectmen and other inhabitants sent a communication to it, stating the facts and asking for some relief. As a guardian of the morals of the people of Salem, by virtue of his position as pastor of the Salem church, Rev. John Higginson wrote to the court at the same time the following letter:—

Being credibly informed that there are at this time belonging to Salem about 14 Ordinaries & publick drinking Howses, some of them licensed others of them unlicensed, (viz 1. m^r Gidny, 2 m^r King: 3 Capt. More, 4 Ellin Hollinwood, 5 Jo: Proctor. 6 Nath Ingersoll, 7 Darling, 8 m^r Croad, 9 Will: Lake: 10. Edw: Bridges, 11: Gilbert Taply, 12 Fra. Collins, 13. Goodie Kippin, 14 Ruben Guppa, & that there are 4 more y^t now at this time desire & endeavour to get approbation or license, viz, 15. John King, 16 John Peas, 17 Sam: Eburn, 18. John Clifford And being set in this place by God & men as a Watchman by office, I dare not but discharge my duty in giving warning agst y^e sin of Drunkennes & ye excessive number of drinking howses in this place; & having libertie by law (as title Common Liberties) upon consideration of many things in y^e fear of God, I find it to be my duty at this juncture of time to present this information to y^e Honoured County Court: That though the continuance of these & y^e adding of

more may be a gratifying of such as are too much given to drinking, & not so well affected to sobriety law & good order, yet I beleue it is a very great grievance to y^e generallitie of y^e church members freemen & sober people of Salem, as well as to my selfe, (& I doubt not if there be need upon enquiry your Worships would find it so,) not seeing how such a multitude of drinking houses can possibly stand with y^e law made in 75, for a Reformation of excessive drinking under y^e title of provoking evils, when it is well known y^t till within this few years 2 ordinaries were judged sufficient for Salem, & y^t divers of these haue set up since y^e making of y^e law in 75: & most of them are known to be frequented by town dwellers, to y^e great impoverishing of y^e town, y^e encreas of tipling drinking & company keeping, the dishonor of God, & further provoking of his wrath.

Therefore it is humbly propounded to ye serious consideration of the Honoured County Court, whether by y^e Exercise of & emprovement of your wisdome Integrity Authority or zeal for God, against Sin (according to the forementioned law & as an act of reall reformation of such a provoking evill) whether there may not be a pulling down of all such publick howses as are found upon mature deliberation not to be absolutely necessary for ye entertainment of travailers & strangers, & a reducing them to some few w^t may be sufficient for y^t end, as in former times.

And in particular y^t you would pleas not to license Edw Bridges, He being not approved by y^e sober people of this place, either for his sobriety, or for his Fidelity to law & good order.

The Lord giue you the spirit of wisdome & counsell & of y^e Fear of God, to make you of quick understanding in y^e fear of y^e Lord, y^t you may doe in this & all things els, as may be for y^e glory of God, y^e Reformation of growing Evils, y^e discountenancing y^e Prophanes & encouragem^t of Godlines in this place, y^t it may turne to your own comfortable account in y^e great day of y^e Lord.

Your humble & affectionate servant,

JOHN HIGGINSON.

At the same session of the Salem court Samuel Shattock was granted a license to sell strong water, and it was continued until 1680. June 24, 1679, Capt. William Browne, Benjamin Gerrish and Nehemiah Willoughby were licensed to retail strong water out of doors, and their licenses were renewed the next year.

John Tapley had his license renewed by the Salem court Nov. 25, 1679.

The Ipswich court licensed John Bullock, in 1679-80, to set up a cook shop in the town and to draw beer and cider. The selectmen had approved of his license as he was impressed into the country service against the Indians and was therein "sorely wounded to the very great hazard of his life, and being thereby disabled from getting a livelihood for himself much more for a family in any laborious calling, he still remaining a cripple, and under great and grievous affliction by that means; the considera-

tion whereof hath moved our hearts not only to pity him, but also to consider of some way suitable for one in that distressed condition, whereby he may be able to get a living, and not discourage him and others that may be called forth upon service for their country hereafter." He had his license renewed the next year, when he was also given authority to keep a house for entertainment of horse and man, but not to draw wine. His license was continued in 1681.

Samuel Beadle had been impressed into the service of the country against the Indians, and by that service had become disabled in health. To assist him in gaining a livelihood, the selectmen approved of him, Feb. 26, 1682-3, as an innholder, in place of Mr. Stephens, in former favor to her who is now his wife in the time of her widowhood. He petitioned the Salem court, March 9, 1682-3, for a license of an innkeeper, stating that, "Whereas by the providence of God and my hard service in the Narraganset country my health has been much impaired and my body incapable of following my calling (by reason of grievous aches and pains that constantly attend me) the consideration whereof has moved the selectmen of Salem to consider of some fit way for me whereby I might get a livelihood for myself and family and for that end have granted me their approbation for one of the innholders to keep an inn in the town of Salem." He was duly licensed, in June, 1683; and his license was renewed in 1685.

March 16, 1680-1, the general court provided that, after Oct. 1, 1681, the persons annually licensed in Salem should not exceed two wine taverns, four innholders and four retailers for wine and strong liquors.

The license of Nathaniel Ingersoll was repeatedly renewed until 1691; and Walter Phillips was licensed to keep a house of entertainment in Salem Village for strangers and other travelers in 1691.

Nov. 30, 1686, Francis Collins and his wife, having brought up many children and been long an inhabitant of Salem, and now deaf and palsied, he petitioned the court for a license to sell beer and cider at retail. The selectmen gave their consent the next June, provided that he sold by the quart.

Dec. 2, 1686, Francis Neal, sr., having "lost almost his all in this world by the hands of the cruel heathen," and both himself and his wife "are now ancient," petitioned the court for liberty to sell distilled liquors at retail.

In 1693, there was a tavern, called The Globe, located here, which was opposite the house of Mrs. Hannah Veren, late deceased, now in the possession of Mr. Ruck.

John Stace, who was then living in Ship Tavern, was approved of, March 22, 1691-2, to sell drink.

Francis Ellis was approved of by the selectmen, Feb. 3, 1692-3, to keep a house of entertainment in the Ship Tavern. The selectmen also approved of him, June 22, 1703, as an innholder.

Feb. 3, 1692-3, the selectmen approved of Mrs. Ann Stephens to keep an ordinary in her now dwelling house, and in 1695 also.

April 10, 1693, they approved of Joshua Rea, jr., to keep a house of public entertainment in his now dwelling house.

Oct. 30, 1693, the selectmen approved of a license to Thomas Haines to keep a public house of entertainment, and sell strong drink, as an innholder. Mr. Haines' house still stands in Danvers, on Center Street, southerly of the meeting house.

Feb. 5, 1693-4, the selectmen approved of Annah Trask as a keeper of a public house of entertainment at her now dwelling house; and John Bly was approved to sell cider at his now dwelling house.

Jan. 31, 1688-9, the selectmen approved of Daniel Webb as a keeper of a public house of entertainment; July 26, 1689, Thomas Beadle; Dec. 18, 1689, Walter Phillips, sr.; and, Feb. 17, 1689-90, William Trask for the same. The latter was licensed on the same day, as his house was convenient to travelers;¹ and, March 24, 1689-90, widow Mary Gidney, who had several small children to maintain, requested a license to sell wine and liquors without doors.

April 19, 1695, the selectmen approved of John Trask to keep a house of public entertainment for retailing of strong liquor.

Dec. 16, 1695, the selectmen approved of Daniel Epes for selling strong liquor out of doors.

March 9, 1695-6, John Parker was approved of by the selectmen as keeper of a public house of entertainment.

Feb. 9, 1699-1700, the selectmen approved of Henry Sharp as a keeper of a house of public entertainment where Mrs. Ellis lately lived, at Ship Tavern.

March 15, 1702-3, and also in 1712, James Darling was approved by the selectmen as a keeper of a public house of entertainment.

Nov. 22, 1711, and in 1712, the selectmen approved of Mrs. Sarah Ellis as a keeper of a public house of entertainment, widow Dean and widow Beadle laying their licenses down.

Capt. Zachariah Fowles lived at 43 Essex Street, in Salem, about 1680, and probably conducted an inn there until his death, in 1718, having hired the premises. Capt. Josiah Willard, who had purchased the house in 1711, succeeded Mr. Fowles upon the latter's decease, the house being called the "Crown Tavern." Deacon Willard died in 1731, and innkeeping here was probably discontinued. Dr. William Bentley, in his Diary, wrote, July 9,

¹See his petitions in Salem Quarterly Court Files, book 49, leaf 69.

1790: "The old tavern, alias college, alias Becket's house near the meeting house has been new shingled."

The widow of Governor Bradstreet died April 19, 1713, and the heirs, Elizabeth, wife of Addington Davenport, Anne, wife of Adam Winthrop, and Lucy, wife of Paul Dudley, all of Boston, immediately leased the estate to Elisha Odlin of Boston. Mr. Odlin conducted a tavern in the old mansion, naming it the "Sign of the Globe." In the record of the approval of Mr. Odlin as a keeper of a tavern, the selectmen note that the house is to be moved back from the street. Nov. 5, 1715, Benjamin Ropes was approved of as Mr. Odlin's successor here in this business; and the next month he was succeeded by Mr. Ropes, who purchased the estate the next November. Mr. Ropes died in 1717, and his widow, Ann, who had married John Green, continued the inn for two years, her husband then ran it until 1726, when their son, Benjamin Ropes, became of age, and, at the request of his mother, he continued the tavern for two or three years.

The selectmen approved as innholders and retailers of liquors the following persons. As innkeepers: June 23, 1712, John Pratt (also about 1719), Benjamin Hutchinson, James Phillips (also about 1719), Gilbert Tapley and Samuel Golthrite, jr. (also in 1719 and 1720); March 13, 1712-3, Joseph Sibley, jr. (and he was there in 1715), and Mrs. Mary Gedney; June 28, 1714, Joseph Tapley; Aug. 5, 1715, Jonathan Morse (provided Joseph Sibley lays his down); June 22, 1716, Lemmon Beadle (where he now dwells); in 1719, Benjamin Holton, James Ruck, widow Ruth Fowls (also in 1720), Eliza. Mackway and Anne Ropes; May 2, 1720, widow Hannah Bacon; and June 6, 1720, Joseph Blany, jr. (in the house where he now dwells). As retailers: June 23, 1712, Ens. William Hirst, esquire, Samuel Browne, esquire, Capt. Thomas Barton, Dea. Benjamin Gerrish (also in 1719), Robert Kitchen, Capt. John Browne, Mrs. Mary Gedney, Maj. John Turner (also in 1713 and 1714), Mrs. Eliz. Derby, Walter Price (also in 1714), Mrs. Elizabeth Dean, sr., Mrs. Elizabeth Dean, jr., Mrs. Experience Flint (also in 1714), William Gedney, Joseph Andrews, Mrs. Mary Lindall and James Lindall (also in 1713); June 8, 1713, widow of Benjamin Gerrish and widow of Robert Kitchen; June 28, 1714, Capt. William Pickering (also in 1716) and Richard Symms; June 22, 1716, Samuel Pope, Richard Palmer and Francis Clark (also in 1719); Dec. 1, 1718, Adoniram Collins (at his now dwelling house); May 2, 1720, widow Hannah Bacon (where she now dwells); and June 6, 1720, Joseph Cloutman (of beer and cider during his illness for the support of his family) and Samuel Wakefield (strong liquors, being decrepit and lame in his hands).

CHAPTER IV.

KING PHILIP'S WAR.



NEW ENGLAND had now been comparatively free from Indian depredations for some thirty years. The red men had moved slowly but surely farther and farther west, as the English pushed their frontier into the wilderness and the number and size of the settlements of the white man increased. At last the time had come to the aborigines when, if ever, an attempt must be made to recover their lost domain—their streams and ponds and forests. In the summer of 1675, the smoldering embers burst into flame. Philip, who lived among the hills of Bristol, R. I., had become chief of the Wampanoags, and he exerted himself in uniting the neighboring tribes in a war for the extermination of the English. They knew nothing of warfare, nor of the strength of their enemies, and but little of their own weakness and handicaps in pursuing a civilized foe. Divided into small bands, the Indians proceeded in the direction of Plymouth, burning houses and killing the people, and then turned their course toward the valley of the Connecticut.

Capt. Thomas Lathrop lived at first with the old planters at the foot of Conant Street, and removed to that part of Salem which was incorporated as Beverly, where he lived on the southerly side and midway of Ober Street, in a house which was gone before 1708. He had been a lieutenant under Major Hathorne in 1644, and in 1654 a captain in the command of Major Sedgwick at the capture of St. John and Port Royal. In the summer of 1675, he was the commander of the Beverly company of foot, which was made up of men from Salem and Beverly and other sections of the county, and included so many of the best young men in the region that it has ever since been called "The Flower of Essex." Captain Lathrop was immediately ordered to the Connecticut Valley, and arrived at Brookfield August 7th, after the assault on the settlement. He then performed much hard service in the woods in

A list of the names of the Soldiers that are impressed
out of the two foot Companies of Salem upon the present
expedition, by order from the major General 1675

Jeremiah Neal.
Samuel Hadley
Sam: Pickersill
Charles Knight
John Cowden
Will: Hollis
Will: Pritchett
Sam: Gray
Laurence Maysey
John Pratt
Philip Butler
Will: Dyer
Benjamin Hooper
Edward Comster
William Hinder
Nath: Stacy
Richard Prince.

Thomas Flint Jun.
Joseph Houlton Jun.
Philip Lozier
Isaac Reed
Peter Proscott
John Parker
Joseph Dyer
Thomas Buffington
Coker Stacy
Adam Gould
James Wall
Henry Rich
Samuel Frye
Clement Hummel

The General Soldiers whose names are above
expressed are pressed according to warrant
given for the County Service.

Joseph Dyer
Joseph Gardner
John Corwin

sections coming shadows of evening seemed to be the preparation for scenes of terror.

The companies of soldiers who had served in this warfare through the summer and fall of 1675 were made up of a thousand men specially impressed for defence against the incursions of the Indians, and they began their service in June. As King Philip had collected a large number of Indians at Narraganset, and it was apparent that he intended greater endeavors, the commissioners of the United Colonies determined a more vigorous campaign, and, November 2d, called for another thousand men, impressed from out the military companies. The general command was given to Josiah Winslow, who was then governor of Plymouth.

From the two foot companies in Salem were drafted, December 1st, thirty-one men, under order from Maj.-gen. Daniel Denison, commander of the Essex regiment. The following is the certificate of this selection, signed by captains George Corwin, of the mounted troop, Joseph Gardner, of the first foot company, and John Corwin, of the second company of foot:—

A list of the names of the souldiers that are Impressed out of the two foot Companys of Salem upon the present expedition, by order from the major generall 1 Decemb 1675

Jerimiah neal.
 Samuell beadle
 Sam: pickworth
 Charles Knight
 John vowden
 will: Hollis
 will: prichatt
 Sam: Gray
 laurence magery
 John pollet.
 philip butler
 Will: Dicer
 Benjamin Hooper
 Edward Counter
 William Hindes
 Marke Stacy:
 Richard prince.

Thomas Flint Jun.
 Joseph Houlton Jun.
 philip Lozier.
 Isaack Read.
 peter prescott.
 John parker.
 Joseph Dees.
 Thomas Buffington
 John stacy.
 Adam Gould
 Jeames wall.
 Henery Rich.
 Samuel Frayle
 Clement Rumrill

The seuerall souldiers whose names are aboue expreffed are preffed according to warrant given us for the Country Service

GEORGE CORWIN
 JOSEPH GARDNER
 JN^o CORWIN¹

With the sixty-four men drawn from other towns the thirty-one from Salem constituted a company of which Capt. Joseph

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 68, leaf 71a.

Gardner of Salem was appointed commander November third. This company was mustered at Dedham December tenth, and they marched with the army towards the rendezvous at Wickford, where they arrived on the evening of the twelfth. Several skirmishes occurred on the way. Dr. Daniel Weld of Salem was the surgeon or, in the language of that time, "chirurgion-general" of the army. The Essex County men were under the general command of Maj. Samuel Appleton of Ipswich.

The army attacked the Indian fort, in the swamp at Mount Hope, in which, it is said, were some thirty-five red men. This was on Sunday, the nineteenth. In this fierce onslaught in the snow, after a battle of three hours, the fort was captured. Captain Gardner and two of his company from Salem, Joseph Rice and Samuel Pickworth, were slain, and Charles Knight, Thomas Flint, Joseph Houlton and Joseph Dees were wounded. Many of the Indians escaped into the woods, but a large number were consumed in the flames of the burning fortification.

Maj. William Dicer,¹ born in 1637, lived here in 1664, being a fisherman. From 1668 to 1685, he lived at what is now 17 Derby Street, and removed to Winter Harbor, in the Province of Maine. He became surveyor-general of His Majesty's customs. His wife was fined, in 1679, for calling Mrs. Hollingworth a black-mouthed witch and a thief. In 1685, he was vilely slandered by John Carson, in John Gedney's tavern, on Essex Street, and the court ordered Carson to make acknowledgement that his statement was false, and to crave the major's pardon.²

Jan. 17, 1675-6, Joshua Ray of Salem sent a petition to the general court, stating that his brother-in-law Captain Lathrop and the petitioner's son-in-law Samuel Stephens were both slain in the wars by the Indians, and that he has only one son to assist him in the management of the affairs of the three families, his own, his son Daniel, who had been impressed when he was at Newbury with Thomas Haines to look after some business there of the petitioner's daughter Stephens, Haines also being impressed. Haines has under his care the concerns of his brother who then lay wounded at Rhode Island, and also of a neighbor and friend who lay in the garrison at Hadley. The petitioner prays that his son Daniel and said Haines may be discharged from service in the present expedition; and the next day his request was granted.³

Lt. William Hathorne of Salem succeeded Captain Gardner as commander of the company, and he served until the company

¹William Dicer married Elizabeth Austin Nov. 20, 1664; children: Elizabeth, born July 2, 1667; Honnor, born April 2, 1673.

²This confession is recorded in the Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 52.

³Massachusetts Archives, volume 68, leaf 117.

was disbanded in February. Feb. 29, 1675-6, the following soldiers from Salem were in the service: Samuel Gray, Jeremiah Neal, Joseph Prince, Samuel Beadle, Benjamin Hooper, Mark Stacy, William Hollis, William Driver, Charles Knight, John Trask, Joseph Houlton, William Pritchett, John Maston, William Webb and John Mason; March 24, 1675-6: John Vowden, Lawrence Majore, Thomas Flint, Thomas Greene and Adam Gould; April 24, 1676: Thomas Kenney and John Stacy; June 24, 1676: John Parker, Philip Butler and James Wall; July 24, 1676: Lt. Jeremiah Neal; Aug. 24, 1676: Edward Counter, Thomas Vely and Thomas Bell; and Sept. 23, 1676: Robert Cocks, William Wainwright and Adam Gould.

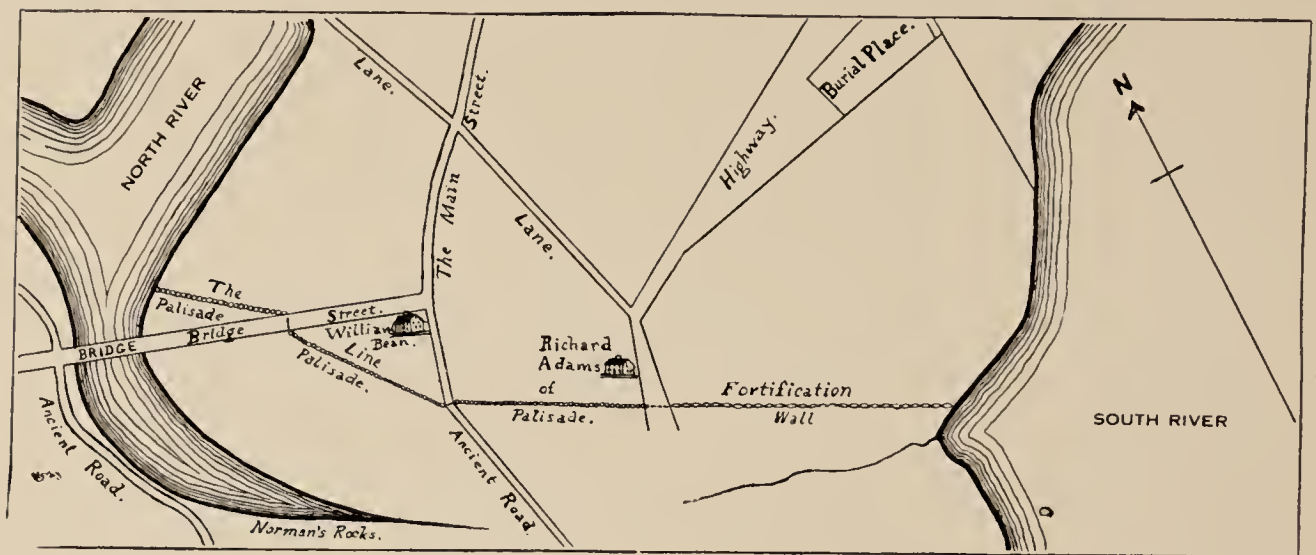
The fifth company in the Massachusetts regiment was commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Davenport of Boston, who was born in Salem, where he spent his youth, being later a resident of the Castle in Boston Harbor, of which his father was the commandant. Nathaniel Davenport had been agent of Massachusetts in difficulties with the Dutch. He joined the army, with his company at Dedham, and marched with it to Narraganset. December 19th, at the great battle, Captain Davenport and Captain Moseley led the advance. Captain Davenport was shot by the Indians at the fort.

The Indians were greatly disheartened by this disaster, and soon divided into small bands, making raids from time to time on the defenceless frontier settlers. Later, at Turner's Falls, John Whittridge of Salem was slain while serving in the company of Capt. William Turner of Boston. Capt. Nicholas Manning of Salem served in Captain Paige's troop in the Mount Hope campaign in June, 1675, and was in command of a company which marched to Narraganset to recruit the army after the great swamp fight. Among his soldiers at that time, Feb. 29, 1675-6, were Lt. Anthony Needham, John Beckett, Resolved White and Thomas Fuller, from Salem.

King Philip, with a few of his faithful followers, was surprised by a scouting party and shot through the breast, Aug. 12, 1676. He was instantly killed; but the war continued for several months in a desultory way by hostile Indians in the vicinity of Connecticut River.

Immediately after the great swamp fight at Narraganset, the Indians were found to be more active than before, and the general court ordered that towns should secure themselves by fortifications. Salem acted at once, and not only fortified the town, but provided protected houses in the country sections. These houses were Thomas Fuller's, at the southerly corner of the old Andover road and what is now called King Street, in Middleton; Lt. Thomas Putnam's, which was later the Brabrook homestead,

being numbered 177 on what is now Dayton Street, in Danvers, which is the home of P. Korsenenko; and John Putnam's, on an ancient and now obsolete road, which ran across Summer Street, in Salem Village, southerly of Oak Knoll. The meeting house at the Village was also fortified, probably by a wall or palisade.



MAP OF THE FORTIFICATION.

The town of Salem immediately prepared for its own protection. The town was surrounded by water, except where the peninsula joined the main land at Jackson Street. It was planned to erect a stockade and wall across this neck of land.

The military captains reported to the council of the colonial government, March 28, 1676, stating that garrisons had been secured and prepared and that the protection of the town was begun. The following is their report:—

To y^e honord Counsell Setting In Boston:
Gentlemen:

You may please to take notice y^t wee haue (according to a Law latley made & alsoe an ord^r from y^e Councill) taken speciall Care for y^e placing of Seuerall Garrifons In & about o^r farmes & out houses In such places as wee Judge most Conuenient and wth respect to y^e towne wee haue begun a Substantiall wall w^{ch} fourth wth shall be Carryd from riuer to riuer:

Dated: In Salem
28th March 1676.

GEORGE CORWIN
JN^o CORWIN
JN^o PRICE¹

This fortification was constructed under the official supervision of Eliazer Hauthorne.

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 68, leaf 182a.

Beyond this fortification, for half a mile, there was no dwelling house at that time.

Where the stockade crossed highways great gates were constructed. July 19, 1678, when the bridge at the grist mill, in the highway leading to the South field, needed repairing it was suggested by the selectmen that these great gates might be used instead of buying plank.

This fortification gradually disappeared. Nov. 9, 1683, when firewood was scarce, the selectmen ordered that Thomas Clark "shall have the pallasados near the bridge." Some portions of the wall were to be seen on Vale Street after 1900, and subsequently increased building upon the hill caused the wall to disappear, the stones being used probably in the construction of house cellars.

Philip's War was sanguinary and destructive; brief, but terrible. Six hundred of the English men fell in battle or were slain in isolated cases, the greater number of whom constituted the best and ablest young men of the settlers. Six hundred buildings, most of them being dwelling houses, were burned.

In the east, at Falmouth and around Casco Bay, the destruction wrought by the Indians was extensive and thorough. Many families lost, not only their houses and barns, but their animals and crops perished, leaving them in the midst of a severe winter, in want of shelter, food and clothing. They appealed to the people in the larger settlements for succor. Many came to Salem, and found hospitality.

Francis Neale¹ and Jenkin Williams were admitted by the selectmen as inhabitants, Jan. 11, 1675-6, they having been driven from Casco Bay (Falmouth, Me.) by the



Indians. George Ingarson and his family were also admitted as inhabitants the same day. Matha Barton, Goodwife Stanford, Edward Sheaner, John Elson, John Ingerson, John Wallis, Walter Mear, Arter Wormsted, William Frost, George Ingarson, jr.,

¹FRANCIS NEALE¹ bought land at Casco Bay in 1672. He was born about 1626; married —, daughter of Samuel and Jane Andrews; and remained in Salem. He died in the winter of 1696-7, and Samuel Neale was his only surviving brother; children: 1. *Francis*; ²eldest son; 2. Samuel; ²living in 1697; he spoke of "Mother Collins;" 3. John; ²youngest son; died in the spring of 1691.

FRANCIS NEALE; ³married Sarah —; died of small pox, when he was living in his father's house, in 1691; she was his widow in 1697; children: 1. Sarah, ³born Nov. 4, 1688; living in 1695; 2. —, ³baptized Sept. 28, 1689; 3. Jeane, ³born Jan. 1, 1690-1.

Arthur Hewes, Goodman Silbs, Symon Bouth, Walter Penewell, Gyles Ebbens, John Skillin, Elizabeth Walfield and Humphrey Case¹ were admitted during the time of the Indian wars according to law. "These persons above named being driven from their habitations by the barbarous heathen are admitted as inhabitants into the town they most of them affirming they have provision for themselves and families for one year." April 20, 1676, the selectmen admitted John Mingy and Samuel Pike to sojourn in Salem during the time of the Indian War. John Mackrell was helped by the town from 1675 to 1678, and Feb. 17, 1678-9, the selectmen voted to pay Robert Stone fifty shillings for carrying Mr. Mackrell and his family to Black Point.

Nov. 10, 1676, the selectmen agreed with Arthur Hughes to be bell man for the town from that date to the first of May next, and that he should begin "begin to take his walk about ten of the clock at night, from the bridge to Henry Moises his house, passing through all the streets and lanes within the circumference of the town, to give notice of the time of night, what weather &c, according to custom and to take special care to prevent fire, and any disorder in the night, by giving timely notice thereof; and to continue the said perambulation until break of day." The bell man was paid for this service five pounds a year. Hughes continued to be the bell man of Salem town for three years during the time of the Indian troubles. The last heard of him in the records is where William Curtice, the constable, stated that he heard Hughes swear, saying, "By God." Hughes (Huse) was one of the refugees from Casco Bay, and, according to the practice in London at this period, he was appointed bell man because he was poor and

¹HUMPHREY CASE¹ was born about 1628; children: 1. *Humphrey*;² 2. Thomas;² lived here in 1718.

HUMPHREY CASE;² husbandman and blacksmith; married Rachel Nichols of Topsfield Jan. 1, 1698-9; was dead in 1742; she survived him; children: 1. *John*,³ baptized May 10, 1705-6; 2. Margaret,³ baptized March 10, 1705-6; married Israel Wilkins of Topsfield; 3. Mary,³ baptized March 10, 1705-6; married Josiah Kenney; 4. Ebenezer,³ baptized July 16, 1710; husbandman; lived in Middleton; married Rebecca Curtis of Middleton July 10, 1736; died in the winter of 1774-5; had children; 5. Rachel,³ baptized Dec. 6, 1713.

JOHN CASE;³ husbandman and blacksmith; lived in the Danvers part of Salem; married, first, Miriam Wilkins of Topsfield Jan. 31, 1722-3; second, Esther Goldthwait Sept. 14, 1737; children: 1. Rachel,⁴ baptized June 21, 1724; married Archelaus Wilkins of Souhegan-West; 2. Amos,⁴ baptized June 12, 1726; 3. Humphrey,⁴ baptized Aug. 31, 1729; yeoman; lived in Middleton; married Hannah Wilkins of Middleton; 4. Margaret,⁴ baptized June 27, 1731; unmarried in 1768; 5. Amos,⁴ baptized June 21, 1734; yeoman and housewright; lived in Sutton; wife Mary in 1768; 6. John,⁴ baptized Sept. 8, 1734; blacksmith; living in 1768.

unable to work.¹ The second year his pay was raised to a shilling a night. He was succeeded by Walter Skinner who was bellman for a number of years from 1680 to 1686. The selectmen voted to pay him seven pounds a year and "carsy" sufficient to make him a good coat.

For assistance to the refugees and others in the United Colonies of New England who suffered from the Indians in the war of 1675-6, the Irish Protestants of Dublin, Ireland, sent a cargo in the ship *Katherine* of Dublin, to New England, in the summer of 1676. Rev. Nathaniel Mather,² son of Richard Mather, and brother of Rev. Increase Mather of Boston, was pastor of a church in Dublin at this time, and he was probably the inspiration of this assistance, as he was interested in the settlers here.

With this donation came a letter³ relative to its distribution, dated at Dublin, Aug. 7, 1676, and signed by Nathaniel Mather and seven others. The cargo was ordered to be sold and out of the proceeds of the sale four hundred and fifty pounds sterling should be paid for the freight and the balance divided among the Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut colonies. The "godly Antopeodobaptists" should be recipients of this bounty and also the Indians who adhered to the English in the war, and it was to extend to those English who lived without these jurisdictions. Apparently, the latter colony received none of the benefits of this donation, as Connecticut was little affected by the war. The amount of the net proceeds of the sale of this cargo was about four hundred and eighty-seven pounds and ten shillings. Of this sum, about three hundred and sixty-three pounds was distributed to the sufferers in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, Salem receiving forty-four pounds. This was given, by the selectmen, to sixty-one families, including two hundred and ninety-five persons, and was apparently distributed in the form of meal, oatmeal, wheat, malt, butter and cheese.

May 3, 1676, the general court provided for the raising of troops, forcing men to go into the service upon penalty, and, in ex-

¹See *Bygone England*, by William Andrews, 1892, page 11.

²Rev. Nathaniel Mather was born in Lancaster, England, March 20, 1630; came to New England with his father in 1635; graduated at Harvard College in 1647; went to England; Oliver Cromwell presented to him the living at Barnstable in 1656; was ejected in 1662; and went to Rotterdam. He succeeded his brother Samuel Mather at Dublin in 1671 or 1672. He was afterwards pastor of a Congregational church in London and one of the lecturers at Pinner's hall. He died July 26, 1697, and was buried near Bunhill fields. Dr. Isaac Watts placed a eulogistic Latin inscription upon his tombstone.

³This letter is printed in full in the *New England Genealogical and Antiquarian Register*, volume II (1848), page 247.

treme cases, death, etc. Persons removing into the town, on account of the war, were made liable to the duties in this respect as the inhabitants.

Feb. 21, 1675-6, the general court offered bounties of three pounds per head for Indians, dead or prisoners, on the south side of Piscataqua River, taken by surprize or slain in any way, those claiming the bounty making it appear to the committee of the town to which they were brought. In writing of the old town house, from which Town House Square derived its name, Abner C. Goodell, Esq., stated that at the time of the Revolution, "On the walls still hung, shriveled and dusty, a few scalps¹ of those fierce Algonquins, upon whom our fathers inflicted their own methods of punishment in the long and sanguinary Indian wars. These trophies, having been purchased, not only with precious blood, but with liberal bounties from the town treasury, were the property of town or province, and, not being of a nature to excite cupidity, had remained, repulsive mementos of some of the darkest days in our provincial annals, and a terror to superstitious boys." William W. Oliver, who was then seven years old, stated that these scalps were buried when the town house was torn down, in 1785.²

Joseph Allen,³ a seaman, lived in Salem as early as 1675.

June 11, 1680, Joseph Phippen, Francis Neale, sr., George Ingersoll, John Pickering, John Marton, Robert Nickles, John In-

¹The writer has found no evidence that the Indians scalped prior to the scalping by the English, from whom the Indians learned the practise.

²Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, volume XIII, pages 1, 26 and 27 note.

³JOSEPH ALLEN¹ married Bethiah —; died in 1682; she married, secondly, Richard Peters in 1684; children: 1. *Joseph*,² baptized Jan. 6, 1677-8; 2. *John*,² baptized Jan. 6, 1677-8.

JOSEPH ALLEN;² joiner; married Abigail Hill; died in the spring of 1740; she lived in Salem in 1749; children: 1. Abigail,³ born June 1, 1696; died young; 2. Joseph,³ born Feb. 11, 1697-8; married Margaret Swayn of Reading July 7, 1720; 3. *Benjamin*,³ born April 26, 1699; 4. John,³ born April 25, 1701; died same day; 5. John,³ baptized Sept. 19, 1703; 6. Abigail,³ born June 3, 1705; married Jonathan Archer; 7. Zebulon,³ baptized Sept. 15, 1706; lived in Beverly; married widow Sarah Ellinwood of Beverly in 1730; had a child; 8. *Robert*;³ 9. Bethiah;³ married Jonathan Peele Feb. 16, 1744-5; 10. Elizabeth,³ baptized Oct. 3, 1714; died, unmarried, from a fall, Oct. 31, 1798. JOHN ALLEN;² blacksmith and gunsmith; lived in Beverly in 1700, in Salem in 1703-4 and in Marblehead in 1731 and 1736; married, first, Mary Broadway May 30, 1698; she died Jan. —, 1726-7; married, second, Sarah Merritt of Marblehead Aug. 31, 1727; he died in the autumn of 1736; she probably married, secondly, Thorndike Proctor April 26, 1739; children: 1. John,³ born Aug. 23, 1700; lived in Marblehead; married Rebecca Doane of Eastham Oct. 3, 1723; died; she married, secondly, Edward Bangs of Harwich in 1737; had a child; 2. Joseph,³ born May 2, 1703; 3. Mary,³ born Jan. 17, 1704-5; married Richard Shapley of Marblehead Nov. 21, 1723; 4. Elizabeth,³ born April 26, 1708; married Cornelius Phillips of

gersoll, John Wales, Nathaniel Wales, Francis Neale, jr., John Johnson, John Royal and Jonathan Putnam petitioned the general court to grant them a plantation at the bottom of Casco Bay, on a river called Swegustagoe, etc. The grant was made to the petitioners of five miles square of territory and two of the islands adjacent thereto, on condition that twenty or thirty families, with able minister be settled there within two years.

Pierre Baudouin¹ removed from Salem to Casco Bay, and was living there in 1687. He was a protestant merchant of the city of Wexford, Ireland, lived in Salem from 1684 to 1686, and sold the ship in which he had lately come from Dublin. Undoubtedly, this was the same man, who, under the name of Peter Baldin, married, in Salem, widow Rachel Dellocloce of Salem, a French woman, May 27, 1672.

In a brief notice of Pierre Baudouin, the immigrant ancestor of the Bowdoin family in this country, the writer says that he was "a worthy Huguenot, and a physician of Rochelle, in France, living in the suburbs of that city, in 1685, with an income of seven hundred louis d'ors per annum. On the revocation of Nantz, he was obliged hastily to flee from his native land. He went, with his wife and four children, to Ireland, and, in 1687, from thence to America. Governor Andros granted him a hundred acres of land, at the foot of Barbary Creek, in Casco Bay, Oct. 8, 1687; and it was laid out December 5th, following. After remaining about two years and a half in that locality, he removed to Boston. In the

Marblehead Feb. 11, 1725-6; 5. Hannah,³ baptized July 29, 1716, in Marblehead; married Mark Pitman of Marblehead Oct. 1, 1735.

BENJAMIN ALLEN;³ joiner; married Abigail Lowther Dec. 10, 1724; she was living in 1739 and he in 1755; children: 1. Abigail,⁴ baptized Dec. 18, 1726; conducted a school; died, unmarried, June —, 1760; 2. Benjamin,⁴ baptized April 2, 1727; married Anne Gale Sept. 7, 1749; 3. Joseph,⁴ baptized Feb. 16, 1728-9; 4. Martha,⁴ baptized May 7, 1732; married James Crookshanks of Airth, Scotland, Feb. 19, 1750. ROBERT ALLEN;³ housewright; married Rebecca Phillips Dec. 3, 1741; they were living in 1770, and he died before 1784; children: 1. Rebecca,⁴ baptized June 12, 1743; married, first, John Hill Jan. 21, 1764; second, Nathan Peirce; 2. Elizabeth,⁴ died, unmarried, in 1785; 3. Mehitable,⁴ baptized June 29, 1750; married James Masury Aug. 15, 1771; 4. John,⁴ baptized Jan. 13, 1754; 5. Joseph,⁴ born about 1755; cabinet-maker; died, probably unmarried, Sept. 21, 1786; 6. Jonathan,⁴ baptized July 24, 1763.

¹Pierre (Peter) Baudouin (Badin, Bowden) married Elizabeth —; died Sept. —, 1706; she died Aug. 18, 1720, aged seventy-seven; children: 1. James, born about 1676; married, first, Sarah Campbell July 18, 1706; she died Dec. 21, 1713; married, second, Hannah Portage Sept. 15, 1714; she died Aug. 24, 1734; married, third, Mehitable Lillie April 24, 1735; he died Sept. 8, 1736; his son James was governor of Massachusetts; 2. John; lived in Virginia; 3. Elizabeth; married — Robins; 4. Mary; married Stephen Boutineau Aug. 22, 1708.

space of twenty-four hours after his departure, the Indians made a general massacre of the settlers and destroyed the place."¹

In the midst of these trying times, when all men should have served in sympathy and forbearance, Capt. George Corwin employed methods in dealing with officers and men in the military service, which were arbitrary and partial, and the condition of discipline which was affected by it, became strenuous, and complaint was made to the general court. To this, the court replied, May 5, 1676, "being sensible how much it concerns the welfare and safety of this country that order be attended by all officers and soldiers, and their being too much appearance that Capt. George Corwin hath given very evil example in his demeanor and carriage to Captain Hinchman, which tended to disturb and mutinize the soldiers under his command, judge it necessary, that the said Captain Corwin be further questioned, and proceeded with as the case may require, for the prevention of the like disorders, and to stop any clamors against the government of partial proceedings, that poorer men are punished for lesser offences, when richer men escape with greater; and therefor do appoint this case to be heard this afternoon at four of the clock, and that the witnesses be summoned to appear at the time."

The complaint was duly heard and, after consideration of the case as to the carriage of Captain Corwin towards Captain Hinchman, the commander in chief over the forces now out against the enemy, his orders for the service of the country, do judge, that said Captain Corwin hath manifested great contempt of authority therein, and hath given very ill example in these times of danger, tending to dissolve that good discipline that is of necessity to be kept up; and do therefore take from him, for his said offence, his command over the troop of horse of which he is captain, and do also sentence him to pay a fine of one hundred pounds in money to the country."

Sept. 6, 1676, upon the petition of the troopers of Salem and Lynn, requesting that Capt. George Corwin be restored to his former command over that troop, their request was granted, and Captain Corwin was so reinstated. The fine was remitted in 1679-80. In this troop served John Dodge, William Dodge, Zechariah Herrick, Benjamin Collins, John Putnam and Henry Kenny.

In August, 1676, Capt. William Hathorne was again called to service. After the great body of Indians surrendered at Cocheco, in September he pushed, with the force of four companies under his command towards the east, to relieve the threatened towns.

¹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, volume VIII, page 247.

They marched from Wells to Winter Harbor, and then proceeded by water to Black Point, and then to Casco, arriving on the 19th, and thence to Berwick.¹ He subsequently proceeded to the eastward in command of the two companies forming the expedition, to recover some captives. The expedition sailed from Salem the first week in February, 1676-7, direct to Black Point, where he joined other forces, and on the 17th sailed from Black Point for Portland, and over to Mare Point the next day. On the 21st, they sailed for Arrowsick and the next day went up the river. On the 28th, they sailed back to Kennebec, and arrived at Boston March 11th.

The following named men were credited with wages Aug. 24, 1676. Of the town of Salem: Thomas Fuller, John Dodge, Edward Bishop, William Wainwright, William Pillsbury, Henry Kenny, Joseph Deares, Abraham Snitchell, William Woodbury, John Bullock, Simon Bradstreet, Nathaniel Pease, William Hathorne, Jeremiah Neale, John Richards, George Wyat, Thomas Robinson, Edward Counter, John Smith, Jacob Pudeuter, Thomas Howard, Joseph Jeffords, Nicholas Deurell, Francis Jefford, Henry Cooke, Peter Jennings, Samuel Pickworth, Richard Norman, Joseph King, Robert Pease, Francis Nichols, Francis Bond, William Stacie, Abel Oziar, Thomas Bell and Thomas Veasie. From Salem Village: Joseph Herrick and Thomas Raymond.

The general court ordered that townships should be laid out in New Hampshire, and granted to the soldiers who served in the Narraganset campaign. One of these townships was "Narraganset No. 3," now Amherst. John Trask of Salem was one of the three managers of the proprietors. The grantees belonging to Salem were as follows: Edward Harradaway, John Elwell, Thomas Baker, Joseph Soames, Thomas Putnam, Joseph Hutchinson, Andrew Gould, Thomas Fuller, John Ross, Samuel Verry, Joseph Holton, Thomas Flint, Samuel Pickworth, William Curtice, William Trask, Thomas Bell, Jonathan Lambert, William Osborn, John Bullock, Jeremiah Neal, John Gloyd, Capt. (Jos.) Gardner, John Abbott, Thomas Kenney, Richard Prince, John Tarble, Joseph Herrick, Nicholas Manning and Timothy Lufkin. Claimants of Salem, Dec. 24, 1676: Samuel Sibley, Lawrence Dennis, John Beckett, Isaac Williams, Jonathan Prince, Benjamin Horne, Jacob Burton, Peter Hamon, Thomas Alexander and Samuel Ingerson. Claimant of Salem, Jan. 24, 1676-7: Peter Rogers. Claimants from Salem, Feb. 24, 1676-7: Josiah Brown, Jonathan Very, Nathaniel Putnam and James Waitstill.

¹In the Massachusetts Archives, volume 69, leaves 61, 65 and 66, are two original letters written by Captain Hathorne, one from Casco Sept. 22, 1676, and the other from Wells Oct. 2, 1676.

CHAPTER V.

MILITARY.



EBRUARY 14, 1675-6, the selectmen admitted Richard Prythritch as an inhabitant of the town. He was a saddler, and about thirty-four years old. His wife was named Elizabeth, *Richard Prythritch* and they lived here as late as 1694.

On the same day, a ten-acre lot of land was laid out to John Archer.

April 20, 1676, the selectmen admitted Dr. John Barton¹ as an inhabitant of the town. He was a surgeon, and came from Huntington, England.

¹DR. JOHN BARTON¹ was son of John Barton of Huntington, England, who was a fellmonger, and had other children, Robert, Thomas and Furley. The Father died in England about 1690. Doctor Barton came to America in 1672 and lived in Marblehead until he removed to Salem in 1676. He was a physician and an apothecary. He married Lydia Roberts of Marblehead June 7, 1675; and on a voyage from England the vessel touched at Barbadoes, where he was called on shore to attend a case of yellow fever. He took the fever and died there, in December, 1694. His widow subsequently conducted a store; and died May 13, 1713. Children: 1. John,² born Feb. 2, 1676-7; died Feb. 7, 1676-7; 2. John,² born Jan. 30, 1677-8; died in infancy; 3. Thomas,² born July 17, 1680; 4. Zacheus,² born April 1, 1683; merchant; died, unmarried, Oct. 14, 1707; 5. Elizabeth,² baptized Oct. —, 1685; skilled in needle-work and embroidery; married Capt. Samuel King; 6. Samuel,² born Aug. 30, 1688.

COL. THOMAS BARTON;² physician, apothecary and esquire; town clerk; married Mary Willoughby May 10, 1710; died April 28, 1751; she died Jan. 7, 1758; children: 1. John,³ born Dec. 5, 1711; H. C., 1730; merchant and apothecary; died, unmarried, Dec. 21, 1744; 2. Mary,³ born Oct. 5, 1715; married Dr. Bezaleel Toppan of Newbury. CAPT. SAMUEL BARTON;² merchant, engaged in the West India trade; esquire; married, first, Mary (Bowditch), widow of James Butler Dec. 26, 1723; she died Feb. —, 1723-4; married, second, Elizabeth Marston Sept. 29, 1737; died March 13, 1772; she died Feb. 12, 1784; child: 1. Samuel,³ born Sept. 9, 1738.

April 28, 1676, the selectmen ordered that Edmond Batter and William Browne, jr., warn the new baker to depart out of the town, and prohibit Thomas Cromwell from entertaining him in his house.

As the town found it difficult to elect constables, the penalty for not accepting the office was increased to ten pounds.

Nehemiah Willoughby,¹ a prominent merchant in Salem at this period, came here from Boston in 1676. He was son of Capt. Francis and Margaret Willoughby of Charlestown, where he was born June 18, 1644. Capt. Francis Willoughby was son of Col.

CAPT. SAMUEL BARTON;³ merchant; married Margaret Gardner Dec. 11, 1764; died of small pox Nov. 9, 1773; she died, his widow, July 21, 1803; children: 1. Elizabeth,⁴ born Sept. 28, 1765; married William Cleveland Nov. 23, 1783; 2. Samuel,⁴ born April 22, 1767; merchant; lived in Boston; died in Salem, unmarried, Nov. 16, 1795; 3. Margaret,⁴ born Aug. 24, 1768; married Capt. Samuel G. Derby; 4. Sarah,⁴ born Feb. 15, 1770; married John Derby; 5. Lydia,⁴ born Oct. 29, 1771; insane; died, unmarried, July 31, 1844; 6. Hannah,⁴ born June 3, 1773; died young; 7. John,⁴ born June 22, 1774.

CAPT. JOHN BARTON;⁴ merchant; married Mary Webb Oct. 18, 1802; died Feb. 24, 1818; she died Jan. 30, 1847; children: 1. Samuel,⁵ born Aug. 30, 1804; married Abigail W. Northey of Boxford June 23, 1831; she died Nov. 12, 1831; he died Feb. 1, 1840; 2. Betsey Cleveland, born Oct. 16, 1806; married Benjamin Russell; 3. John,⁵ born March 18, 1808; 4. Lydia⁵ (twin), born June 12, 1809; 5. Mary⁵ (twin), born June 12, 1809; 6. Benjamin Webb,⁵ born July 28, 1811; killed by the natives at the Fiji Islands Sept. 8, 1833; unmarried; 7. William Cleveland,⁵ born Jan. 14, 1813; 8. Gardner⁵ (twin), born July 23, 1815; 9. Margaret⁵ (twin), born July 23, 1815; married George Dean Phippen.

JOHN BARTON;⁵ married Harriet M. Pritchard of Newburyport March 23, 1841; children: 1. Harriet,⁶ born April 18, 1842, in Haverhill; 2. John,⁶ born March 31, 1844. WILLIAM CLEVELAND BARTON;⁵ trader; married Mary S. Winckley of Amesbury Dec. 23, 1840; children: 1. ———⁶ (son), born July 23, 1841; died July —, 1841; 2. Sarah Winckley,⁶ born Feb. 23, 1843; 3. William Francis,⁶ born Jan. 9, 1845; died Oct. 8, 1846; 4. Dudley L.,⁶ born Aug. 6, 1849. GARDNER BARTON;⁵ married Ann Gillis Donaldson June 23, 1840; children: 1. Samuel,⁶ born Aug. 3, 1841; died May 8, 1849; 2. Mary Donaldson,⁶ born Nov. 23, 1843; died Dec. 8, 1845; 3. Mary Donaldson⁶ born Dec. 7, 1845; 4. Gardner,⁶ born May 14, 1848; died Sept. 28, 1848; 5. William Gardner,⁶ born April 4, 1851; 6. Jonathan Webb,⁶ born Dec. 29, 1859; died in Danvers, unmarried, Feb. 3, 1919.

WILLIAM GARDNER BARTON;⁶ clerk; married Abbie May Ryder June 19, 1882; died in Danvers Jan. 23, 1890; she died June 12, 1918; children: 1. Bertha Donaldson,⁷ born Sept. 12, 1883; married, first, Percy W. Fuller April 22, 1914; second, Harold Alexander Sturges April 21, 1923; 2. Dorothy Ashwood,⁷ born Nov. 27, 1885; married Clarence A. Evans Sept. 22, 1908.

¹NEHEMIAH WILLOUGHBY¹ married Abigail Bartholmew Jan. 2, 1672; she died Sept. 3, 1702; he died Nov. 6, 1702; children: 1. Francis,² born Sept. 28, 1672; 2. Elizabeth,² born June 22, 1674, at Charlestown; 3. Mary,² born Sept. 1, 1676; married Thomas Barton; 4. Abigail,² born April 4, 1679; married Joshua Pickman Nov. 23, 1704; 5. William,² baptized Feb. —, 1681-2; 6. Sarah,² born July 13, 1684; married Samuel Cutler of Charles-

William and Elizabeth Willoughby of London, England. Francis came to New England in 1638, and Hutchinson speaks of him as "a gentleman from England." He was an assistant in the government of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and its deputy-governor from 1665 to 1681.

William Swetland,¹ a tailor, lived here from 1676 to about 1686.

Dea. Benjamin Gerrish² came to Salem to live in 1676, being a merchant, and in 1682 he bought a house and lot of land on the easterly corner of Essex and Emerton streets, and lived there the remainder of his life. He was son of William and Joana Gerrish of Newbury, where he was born Jan. 13, 1652-3. The father died in Salem, while there on a visit, Aug. 9, 1687, and was buried in the tomb of his brother-in-law Walter Price. Benjamin Gerrish was a merchant, clerk of the court and collector of the port. The quaint old house in which he lived, which was built by Nicholas Bartlett about 1665, and was taken down in 1864, after the death of Mr. Gerrish was occupied by his widow, known as Madam Gerrish, and she conducted therein a small dry goods store during her widowhood. Here, also, was his office as collector of the port.

town April 11, 1706; 7. Elizabeth,² born June 10, 1687; 8. John,² born Dec. 11, 1688; married Mary Gaud of Boston Feb. 5, 1710; 9. Nehemiah,² 10. Hannah,² baptized Oct. —, 1692.

FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY;² merchant; removed to Boston about 1715; married, first, Bethiah Gedney April 26, 1705; she died Nov. 24, 1713; married, second, Sarah Chauncey Oct. 11, 1716, in Boston; was living in Boston in 1747; children: 1. William,³ born July 25, 1706; H. C., 1726; died in 1735; 2. Bethiah,³ born March 19, 1708-9; died June 11, 1709; 3. Bethiah,³ born Oct. 1, 1712; married Samuel Shipton May 11, 1738, in Boston.

¹William Swetland, born about 1646, married Agnes —; she married, secondly, Simon Lovitt of Beverly Oct. 10, 1676; children: 1. Peter, born Sept. 1, 1676; 2. Grace, born March 8, 1679-80; 3. John, born Sept. 1, 1681; fisherman; lived in Marblehead in 1705; 4. Joseph, born Jan. 5, 1683-4.

²DEA. BENJAMIN GERRISH,¹ born about 1652, married, first, Hannah Ruck Oct. 24, 1676; she died June 25, 1685; married, second, Ann Paine Nov. 12, 1685; she died in 1695; married, third, Elizabeth Turner Sept. 24, 1696, he died April 24, 1713; she died in 1734; children: 1. Benjamin,² born Aug. 25, 1677; 2. Hannah,² born Jan. 24, 1678-9; married Nathaniel Higginson; 3. Elizabeth,² born Jan. 8, 1681; married John Peirce of Newbury June —, 1719; 4. Benjamin,² born Jan. 17, 1683; 5. Ann,² baptized May —, 1689; 6. Anna,² born June 14, 1689; died March 1, 1689-90; 7. John,² born Dec. 12, 1691; died Dec. 14, 1691; 8. John,² stillborn March 6, 1692-3; 9. John,² born March 7, 1694-5; 10. John,² born June 23, 1698; 11. Eunice,² born Nov. 12, 1699; died Aug. 29, 1700; 12. Lydia,² born June 22, 1701; married John Brown.

BENJAMIN GERRISH;² wholesale trader; esquire; representative; married Abigail (Flint) Halloway Dec. 25, 1712; she died Sept. 13, 1750; he survived her, and died Oct. 6, 1762; child: 1. Benjamin,³ born July 7, 1714.

BENJAMIN GERRISH;³ merchant; married Margaret Cabot Jan. 7, 1736-7; he died in the spring of 1754; she died, his widow, Aug. 13, 1789;

James Collins,¹ born about 1625, came to Salem to live about 1676; and William Longstaff, born about 1630, was a cordwinder,

children: 1. Benjamin,⁴ born Nov. 21, 1737; died, unmarried, at Cape Francois in July or August, 1759; 2. Cabot,⁴ born Jan. 22, 1739-40; ship master; died at Bilboa in 1777; probably unmarried; 3. Abigail,⁴ born Jan. 25, 1741-2; died Jan. 15, 1743; 4. Abigail,⁴ born Jan. 16, 1743; married Benjamin Carpenter; 5. William,⁴ born March 23, 1745; captain; died at Barcelona, Spain, Dec. —, 1774; 6. Margaret⁴ (twin), born April 16, 1748; married Samuel Mather of Boston; 7. George⁴ (twin), born April 16, 1748; 8. Samuel,⁴ born March 16, 1749-50; 9. Esther,⁴ born Feb. 16, 1751-2; married Benjamin Carpenter.

SAMUEL GERRISH;⁴ married Sarah Williams of Marblehead Feb. —, 1773; died Sept. 2, 1844, aged ninety-five; children: 1. Samuel,⁵ born Aug. 23, 1773; married, first, Sarah —; she died Feb. 9, 1827; married, second, Elizabeth Chipman June 9, 1829; he died Sept. 16, 1838; no issue; 2. Margaret,⁵ born Sept. 10, 1775; died, unmarried, Nov. 16, 1861; 3. Benjamin,⁵ born Nov. 20, 1777; died, unmarried, at Port Republican Nov. 16, 1801; 4. William,⁵ born Jan. 18, 1780; died, unmarried, Sept. —, 1853; 5. Sarah,⁵ born Oct. 9, 1781; died Oct. 25, 1783; 6. Cabot,⁵ born Dec. 10, 1783; married Abigail Guinn Jan. 10, 1808; died at Pensacola Aug. 10, 1832; no issue; 7. Sarah,⁵ born Nov. 29, 1785; married Israel Ward; 8. Abigail⁵ (twin), born Nov. 29, 1787; died in infancy; 9. Katherine⁵ (twin), born Nov. 29, 1787; died in infancy; 10. George,⁵ born Dec. 23, 1788; 11. Francis C.,⁵ born Oct. 7, 1791; H. C., 1812; physician in United States navy; died, unmarried, April 16, 1819.

GEORGE GERRISH;⁵ mariner; married Elizabeth Fabens Oct. 10, 1813; died Nov. 20, 1819; she married, secondly, Ebenezer Worcester March —, 1826; children: 1. Margaret Elizabeth,⁶ born Sept. 3, 1812; died April 5, 1837; 2. George,⁶ born Sept. 4, 1814; died Oct. 31, 1817; 3. Sarah W.,⁶ born Oct. 13, 1816; married Samuel Conant of Quincy June 7, 1847; 4. George Francis,⁶ born July 14, 1819; died on ship Science, of Portland, at sea, Nov. 3, 1837.

¹JAMES COLLINS¹ married, first — —; second, Hannah —; he went on a voyage to Barbadoes in the spring of 1685, and was never heard from; children: 1. *Adoniram*² (by first wife), born about 1675(?); 2. James (by second wife), born about 1683(?); living about 1691; married Mary —; child: 1. Mary,³ baptized May 14, 1710.

ADONIRAM COLLINS;² married Mary Ward Nov. 20, 1701; died in the spring of 1721; she survived him; children: 1. Hannah,³ baptized May 7, 1704; 2. *Adoniram*,³ born June 15, 1706; 3. *James*,³ born April 13, 1708; 4. John,³ born July 8, 1710; saddler; wife Mary; living in 1742; 5. Mary,³ born Nov. 2, 1713; married Benjamin Beckford.

ADONIRAM COLLINS;³ cooper and mariner; married Hannah Pickering Aug. 20, 1731; they were living in 1742; children: 1. Hannah,⁴ born March 23, 1733; 2. Sarah,⁴ baptized Oct. 3, 1736. JAMES COLLINS;³ shipwright; married — —; died in 1782; children: 1. *James*,⁴ born in 1733; 2. John,⁴ born in 1737; mariner; died Nov. 5, 1815.

JAMES COLLINS;⁴ cordwainer; married Sarah Thomas Nov. 25, 1755; she died May 3, 1794; he died June 6, 1794; children: 1. James,⁵ born about 1754; died Dec. 17, 1814; had son John; 2. John;⁵ 3. Sarah,⁵ born April 7, 1760; married Robert Hill; 4. Mary,⁵ born in 1764; married Daniel Ledbetter.

and lived here from 1676 to 1680. James Smith,¹ a blacksmith, lived in Salem as early as 1676; and Peter Salmon,² Adam Gould,³ John Shepard,⁴ a tailor, and Henry Bragg⁵ lived here in 1677. Samuel Dutch⁶ was a mariner and came to Salem to live as early as 1677. William Gill,⁷ a weaver, came here to live in 1677; and John Tarbell⁸ the next year.

¹James Smith married Margaret —; she was his widow in 1704; children (all living in 1704): Samuel, born Nov. 14, 1676; Elizabeth, born Oct. 24, 1678; James, born Feb. —, 1692-3; Sarah, born in 1691(?); John, born in 1689-90; Walter, born in 1694-5; Benjamin; Hazadiah; Jacob.

²Peter Salmon married Anna Thompson June 4, 1677; children: Martha, born July 29, 1679; died Oct. 29, 1679; Anna, born Aug. 30, 1680; Peter, born July —, 1682; Sara, born Aug. 18, 1683.

³Adam Gould was a soldier in the Narraganset War; married Rebecca Cooper Sept. 15 or 16, 1677; removed to Groton, and was dead in 1748; children: Rebecca, born Aug. 25, 1678; married Ezekiel Marsh July 1, 1702; John, born Jan. 31, 1679.

⁴John Shepard lived in Salem Village from 1677 to about 1691, when he removed to Rowley; married Rebecca Fuller Dec. 6, 1677; she died Sept. 21, 1689; children: 1. John, born Feb. 2, 1678-9; lived in Haverhill in 1711; married Hannah Ayer; 2. William; lived in Hampton, N. H., in 1711; 3. Hannah; married Haniel Clark; 4. Eleazer; lived in Salem and was at sea in 1711; 5. Elizabeth, born in 1687; died at Captain Putnam's Jan. 14, 1690-1.

⁵Henry Bragg married Elizabeth Mackmallen Dec. 17, 1677; children: Elizabeth, born Sept. 7, 1678; Mary, born March 24, 1680; Henry, born April 12, 1682; William, born Oct. 17, 1684; Sarah, born March 26, 1687; Alexander, born March 6, 1689.

⁶Samuel Dutch married Susanna More about 1676; died in 1693; children: 1. Barbara, born about August, 1677; died April 10, 1678; 2. Susanna, baptized Sept. 28, 1679; 3. Susanna, baptized Sept. 22, 1683; 4. Christian, baptized June —, 1689.

⁷William Gill married Hannah Meachum Feb. 6, 1677-8; children: William, born Nov. 20, 1680; John, born March 10, 1682-3; Hannah, born Sept. 19, 1685; married John Hodges March 15, 1704-5; Elizabeth, born May 18, 1689; married Samuel Weber of Marblehead in 1709; Ebenezer, born Aug. 28, 1691.

⁸JOHN TARBELL,¹ born about 1653; was a husbandman; married Mary Nurse Oct. 25, 1678; died March 25, 1715; she died June 28, 1749, at the age of ninety-five; children: 1. John,² born Aug. 9, 1680; 2. Mary,² born April 3, 1688; married Abraham Goodale; 3. Cornelius,² born March 25, 1690; 4. Jonathan,² born Feb. 21, 1691-2; died May 31, 1718; no issue; 5. Elizabeth,² born March 22, 1693-4; married Obed Abbott of Bedford, Mass., Feb. 1, 1721-2; 6. Sarah,² born Oct. 2, 1696; married Benjamin Hutchinson.

JOHN TARBELL;² yeoman; married Hannah Flint Aug. 25, 1705; living in Billerica, in 1731; children: 1. John,³ born July 28, 17—; 2. William,³ born Sept. 3, 1707; 3. Mary,³ born Feb. 2, 171-; 4. Thomas,³ born Aug. 30, 1712; 5. Hannah,³ stillborn June 19, 1714; 6. Anna,³ born April 20, 1717; 7. Elizabeth,³ born Aug. 27, 1719; 8. David³ (twin), born Sept. 15, 1726; 9. Jonathan³ (twin), born Sept. 15, 1726. CORNELIUS TARBELL;² husbandman; married Mary Sharp March 5, 1712-3; died in Danvers Aug. 5, 1765; children: 1. Sarah,³ born Aug. 31, 1718; married Samuel Stuart of Souhegan-West Jan. 6, 1747-8; 2. Jonathan,³ born Feb. 14, 1719-20; 3. Cornelius,³

William Russell¹ lived in Salem as early as 1678.

From 1636, the third regiment of the militia of the Colony consisted of four companies, one of which belonged to Salem and was commanded by William Trask, captain, Richard Davenport, lieutenant, and Thomas Reade, ensign. The regiment was commanded by John Endecott, colonel, and John Winthrop, jr., lieutenant-colonel.

In 1675, there were in Salem two foot companies, the first being commanded by Joseph Gardner, captain, and John Price, lieutenant, the second by John Corwin, captain, and Richard Leach, lieutenant, and a troop of horse, known as the first Essex troop, commanded by George Corwin, captain, Thomas Putnam, lieutenant, and Walter Price, cornet. These mounted men were from Salem and Lynn. The nine military companies constituted the Essex regiment, which was commanded by Maj. Daniel Denison of Ipswich.

Upon the death of Capt. Joseph Gardner, Dec. 19, 1675, on a training day, April 25, 1676, when ninety men were present, they chose three of the sergeants, Samuel Gardner, jr., John Cleford and Nathaniel Beadle, to petition the general court for the appointment of Lt. John Price to be captain, Ens. John Higginson, lieutenant, and Serg. Thomas Gardner, ensign. These appointments were made and confirmed June 1, 1677. The company was then called the easterly company. October 23, 1678, Serg. Samuel Gardner, jr., was appointed ensign of this company.²

Oct. 17, 1676, the general court ordered that Bartholmew Gidney be ensign of the second company; and, in 1678, the court appointed Ens. Bartholmew Gedney to be lieutenant and in 1679 Nathaniel Felton was appointed ensign. In 1681, Felton was promoted to lieutenant and Israel Porter was appointed ensign.

In 1683, Capt. John Corwin having deceased, Bartholmew Gedney was appointed captain in his place, Israel Porter was promoted to lieutenant and John Marston was appointed ensign.

born March 29, 1721-2; lived in Danvers; married Elizabeth Giles (published Oct. 19, 1745); 4. David,³ born Dec. 6, 1723; 4. Mary,³ born Dec. 6, 1723; 4. Mary,³ born May 31, 1726; died May —, 1730; 5. Nathaniel,³ born Feb. 15, 1728-9; lived in Danvers; married Rachel Osborn (published Nov. 7, 1750); 6. Mary,³ born April 20, 1733; William,³ born Jan. 24, 1730; 7. Mary,³ born April 20, 1733; 8. Ruth,³ born March 27, 1739.

JONATHAN TARBELL;⁸ settled in Lynnfield part of Lynn; married Mary Felton Nov. 19, 1741; child: 1. Sarah,⁴ baptized Jan. 12, 1745-6.

¹William Russell married Elizabeth Nurse Oct. 25, 1678; children: William, born Oct. 22, 1680; married Ruth Richardson of Woburn Jan. 25, 1703; John, born Aug. 19, 1682.

²Massachusetts Archives, volume 69, leaf 219c.

Oct. 22, 1678, the general court ordered that thirty¹ seamen and fishermen who live in the lower part of the town, below the meeting house, belonging to Captain Price's company, be added to Capt. John Corwin's company.²

Upon the petition for a foot company by the Salem Villagers, the general court ordered, Oct. 22, 1677, that all those of the Village that live on the west side of the Ipswich road be freed from Captain Corwin's company, and be exercised at home by Lt. Richard Leech, who was then appointed their lieutenant, leaving it to the militia of Salem to bound the two companies of Salem. March 30, 1683, the general court appointed Lt. Richard Leech captain and Nathaniel Putnam lieutenant.

The Salem troopers, formerly under the command of Capt. George Corwin, petitioned the general court to allow them to be dismissed; and the request was granted June 1, 1677, provided that they joined some other troop or returned into the foot companies. May 9, 1678, the troopers petitioned the general court requesting the appointment of Capt. George Corwin as captain over a troop in Salem, and the petition was granted. Thirty-six of the old Salem troop petitioned the general court to appoint William Browne, jr., to be captain and Corporal John Putnam to be lieutenant, and the appointments were so made Oct. 15, 1678.³ In 1683, William Browne, jr., declined to be captain of the troop of horse in and about Salem and John Higginson, jr., was appointed, and Thomas Gardner was appointed lieutenant.

About the last of November, 1675, as Mrs. Mary Corey testified, Elizabeth, wife of Zachariah Goodale, told her that the latter's brother Jacob Goodale had been to Zachariah's house and got into the cellar and took some apples. Zachariah was then coming in with a log of wood, and laying it down, he took a stick and "pade³ hem to som porpos." About ten days later, in the beginning of December, Giles Corey unreasonably beat Jacob with a stick of about an inch in diameter nearly a hundred blows in the presence of Elisha Kebee, who told Corey that he would knock him down if he did not forbear. About ten days later, Corey went to the house of Zachariah Goodale, and told him that his brother Jacob Goodale had had a fall. He was afraid that he had broken his arm, and desired him to take Jacob to Mrs. Mole's in the town. Jacob was then thirty-four years of age, and up to that time he had been lusty. Now, Jacob went "very ravel"⁵ and stoop-

¹In the record of the Court, the number is stated to be fifty. The date of the record order was May 9, 1678.

²Massachusetts Archives, volume 69, leaf 219a.

³Massachusetts Archives, volume 69, leaf 217.

⁴This is the Old English word, paid, meaning to chastise or beat.

⁵As though confused.

ing, and he was very pale and his eyes sunken. Thereupon, Zachariah went to Corey's house, and saw Jacob, who was there. The roads were slippery, and Corey said that his horse was not caulked, so he could not go with him. Jacob went so badly, Zachariah asked him if he had any other hurt than his arm, but he would not tell. Zachariah then requested that some one might go with them, for he would not go alone with him; whereupon Goody Corey went with them. Jacob died a few days later, and an inquest was held. The jury consisted of Nathaniel Felton, Francis Nurse, Anthony Buxton, Michael Shafin, Jeremiah Meacham, John Traske, Thomas Small, Samuel Very, Thomas Preston, John Cooke, Joshua Rea and Eleazer Giles, and they made the following report: "we find several wrongs he hath had in his body as upon his left arm and upon his right thigh a great bruise which is very much swold and upon the reins of his back in color differing from the other parts of his body we caused an incision to be made much bruised and run with a jelly and the skin broke upon the outside of each buttock." For his abuse Corey was fined.

The general court appointed Nov. 9, 1676, as a day of thanksgiving, as "it hath pleased our gracious God, contrary to the many evil discernings of an unworthy and sinful people, such as we are,

NOTES. Rachel Allen, born Feb. 4, 1675-6, married Jabez Baker.

Abigail Henderson born Oct. —, 1676.

Benjamin, son of M. Mazury baptized Aug. —, 1676.

Benjamin Maşure married Margaret Row Oct. 23, 1676; son Benjamin born July 6, 1679.

Thomas Clark, tailor, married Mary Voaker; son Thomas born April 14, 1677.

William Stevens was baptized Nov. 4, 1677.

John Johnson married Hester Beeres Feb. 23, 1677-8; son John born Aug. 3, 1679; married Sarah Lander May 15, 1704.

Abigail, Elizabeth and John, children of Agnes Stacy baptized April 27, 1678.

John, Joseph, Mary and Samuel, children of Roger Hill baptized May 19, 1678.

Children of Richard Reith were baptized as follows: Abigail and John, June 2, 1678; Sarah, June 2, 1679; Elizabeth, Aug. 3, 1679; Mary and Richard, May 6, 1683.

Anna and Nathaniel, children of S. Felton were baptized June 16, 1678.

Anna and John, children of Jo Sibley were baptized July 7, 1678.

Sarah, daughter of — Sparkman was baptized Aug. 4, 1678.

Samuel, son of G. Skinner was baptized Sept. 16, 1678.

Daniel and Joseph, sons of — Brown, were baptized Oct. 1, 1678.

Mary, daughter of John and Hanna (Collins) Brown born Jan. 4, 167-.

Children of — Haskell were baptized as follows: Susanna, March —, 1678; Mary, April 4, 1680.

Ebenezer, son of — Hill was baptized Feb. —, 1679-80.

Samuel Rich married Elizabeth Tompkins May 16, 1717, and not Samuel Rix, as stated in volume I, page 427.

so far to espouse the interest of his poor people as to plead their cause with the heathen in this wilderness that have risen up against us, and broken in upon many of our towns and places as a flood, seeking the utter extirpation and ruin of the interest of our Lord Jesus in this wilderness, and that with so considerable a progress and such strange success as ought to be soon forgotten by us in this day of our calamity, God hath made bare his own arm for our deliverance, by taking away counsel and courage from our enemies, and giving strange advantage, and a great success to ourselves and confederates against them, that of those several tribes and parties that have hitherto risen up against us, which were not a few, there now remains a name or family of them in their former habitations but are either slain, captivated, or fled into remote parts of this wilderness, or lie hid, despairing of their first intentions against us, at least in these parts; unto which God hath added an abatement of those epidemical sicknesses that have attended us most part of this summer, and vouchsafe us a liberal portion of the fruits of the earth for our comfortable sustenance and relief."

Nov. 13, 1676, Edward Norrice was paid three pounds for the use of his house about fifteen months for the watch.

The general court appointed Dec. 7, 1676, as a fast day.

March 9, 1676-7, the selectmen admitted Samuel Wakefield,¹ a tailor, as an inhabitant of the town, and Henry Skerry, sr., and Samuel Archer were bound to save the town harmless by so doing.

March 9, 1676-7, the selectmen ordered Mr. Keaser to fence his tan vats, which lie open, fearing lest they might prove dangerous to children.

March 16, 1676-7, the town, having left the selection of a convenient place for the town to dig clay to the selectmen, they agreed "that the place on hither side of the gully on the entry of the neck at the lower end of the town, is a convenient place for digging of clay for the town's use." Two days later, the selectmen agreed "that the other side of the gully, on the hither part of the neck, is a convenient place, for John Bligh to make bricks in." March 18, 1676-7, the selectmen voted "that the place on this side the gully, on the hither part of the neck viewed by the selectmen, shall be for the town's use to dig clay hereby prohibiting all other

¹Samuel Wakefield married Elizabeth Dove June 2, 1675; they were living here in 1696; children: 1. Elizabeth, born March 2, 1675-6; died, unmarried, Jan. 22, 1701-2; 2. Anne, born Aug. 6, 1677; 3. Samuel, born Feb. 15, 1678-9; 4. Susanna, born Feb. 21, 1680-1; died Aug. 14, 1682; 5. Susanna, born Jan. 26, 1682-3; died Feb. 7, 1682-3; 6. Ebenezer, born Sept. 12, 1684; lived in Boston; married Experience Thornton of Boston Sept. 24, 1713; 7. Joseph, born Aug. 12, 1686; lived in Boston; 8. Dorcas, born Feb. 5, 1688-9; married William Dove of Boston June 30, 1715; 9. John, born Oct. 4, 1692; died March 23, 1711-2; 10. —, stillborn Jan. 27, 1695-6.

places in said neck." Twelve days later, the two lots were laid out and bounded. "The bounds of the land laid out to John Bligh to make bricks in, for one year, is as followeth vs twelve yards deep from the gully and about thirty yards long bounded at each corner with a rock. The land laid out, for the use of the town, to dig clay, butts against Bligh's and is bounded with the southeast rock of his, and all the lower end with a small rock below the bank."

March 18, 1676-7, the town voted "that John Pickering Stephen Hascott and Edward Flint or any two of them shall view and settle the fence, for the north field, at the brook near William Robinson's house." Five days later, the selectmen ordered that



GEORGE JACOBS HOUSE

there should be laid out to Samuel Gardner, sr., the "parcel of land, taken in at the corner of the North field by the brook near William Robinson's house, contains about one quarter of an acre."

George Jacobs¹ came to Salem in or before 1674, and settled in that portion of the town which is now Danvers, northwesterly of Great Cove. His son George Jacobs built, in 1677, the ancient Jacobs house, which is still standing, and which has been in the family ever since. In 1718, a section of the house was called "the gun room."

¹GEORGE JACOBS¹ was born about 1612; married Mary —; was executed as a wizard Aug. 19, 1692; children: 1. Ann;² married John Andrew; 2. George,² born about 1649.

GEORGE JACOBS;² lived on the homestead; married widow Rebecca Frost Feb. 9, 1674-5; died before 1718; children: 1. Margaret,³ born Nov. 26,

George Lockhart,¹ twenty years old, was a dwelling servant of John Proctor in 1677.

Peter Cloyes² came to Salem from York, Me., in 1677, and lived a little way southeasterly from the Putnamville railroad station, in Danvers.

1675; married John Foster; 2. George,³ born Sept. 29, 1677; settled in Wells; married, first, Hannah Cussins Dec. 16, 1701; second, Elizabeth Burnham Oct. 21, 1742; had children; 3. *John*,³ born Sept. 18, 1679; 4. Jonathan,³ born July 29, 1681; 5. Mary,³ born May 20, 1683; drowned in a well March 8, 1684-5; 6. ———³ (son), born about 1690.

JOHN JACOBS;³ lived on the homestead; married, first, Abigail Waters April 6, 1704; second, Lydia Cooke May 21, 1721; died in 1764; children: 1. Abigail,⁴ baptized Sept. 1, 1706; married Malachi Felton; 2. John,⁴ baptized July 25, 1708; lived in Sutton; left a son; 3. *Daniel*,⁴ born Dec. 10, 1711; lived in Danvers; 4. Ebenezer,⁴ baptized May 15, 1715; lived on the homestead; married Elizabeth Cutler May 1, 1755; had children; 5. Desire,⁴ baptized May 15, 1715; married Jonathan Procter; 6. Sarah,⁴ baptized July 14, 1717; married Thomas Andrew; 7. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized Sept. 27, 1719; married John Endicott; 8. Henry,⁴ baptized May 21, 1722; married Elizabeth Waters (published April 23, 1748); living in 1766; 9. Lydia,⁴ baptized July 25, 1725; married John Small.

DANIEL JACOBS;⁴ cordwainer and farmer; lived in Danvers; married Sarah Dudley of Boston June 17, 1735; died Oct. 27, 1809, aged ninety-eight; children: 1. Daniel,⁵ born Aug. 22, 1737; 2. Sarah⁵ (twin), born Aug. 24, 1739; 3. Jonathan⁵ (twin), born Aug. 24, 1739; 4. Benjamin,⁵ born March 24, 1740-1; married Sarah Moulton Sept. 4, 1766; lived in South Parish of Danvers; died Oct. 23, 1814; she died June 12, 1815; had children; 5. Abigail,⁵ born April 15, 1743; married Putnam Cleaves; 6. Desire,⁵ born Dec. 21, 1746; 7. Lydia,⁵ born Aug. 24, 1748; 8. Marcy,⁵ born Oct. 6, 1750.

¹George Lockhart of Falmouth was appointed by Sir Edmund Andros commander of the fort, which was seized by the patriots of the revolution.

²Peter Cloyes, son of John and Jane Cloyes, was born in Watertown May 27, 1640; yeoman; lived in Wells in 1663; married, first, Hannah ———; she died about 1680; married, second, Sarah (Towne), widow of Edmund Bridges in 1682; she died in 1703; married, third, Susanna (Harrington), widow of Eliezer Beers of Watertown; removed to Framingham in 1693; children: 1. Hannah, born about 1665; married Daniel Elliott in 1686; 2. Sarah, born about 1667; married John Caniball of Boston March 13, 1688; 3. Peter, baptized Aug. 5, 1677; husbandman; settled in Framingham; married Mary Preston Dec. 13, 1693; had children; 4. Mary, baptized Aug. 5, 1677; married, first, ———; second, Joseph Trumbull March 13, 1688 (Daniel Waters of Topsfield Dec. 19, 1704?); 5. Abigail, baptized Aug. 5, 1677; 6. James, baptized March 10, 1678-9; married Mary ———; had children; 7. Alice; married ——— Bridges; 8. Benoni, baptized Sept. 2, 1683; 9. Hepzibah; married Ebenezer Harrington Feb. 3, 1708.

Peter Cloyes had a brother Thomas Cloyes, who married Susannah Lewis, and lived in Saco in 1671, in Falmouth in 1674, in Wells in 1681, and in Casco in 1690, when he was killed by the Indians. They had a daughter Mary, who was born in Salem July 6, 1677; and a son George who was a husbandman, and lived in Salem in 1718 and 1735; married Lydia Deal May 16, 1717; and had two children, Susannah and Thomas, baptized in Salem July 11, 1725.

In early times there was a knoll on the westerly side of Grove Street, in Peabody, about one hundred and fifty feet from Main Street. May 15, 1639, this knoll and some of the marsh in its rear was granted to Thomas Gardner. It became known as Gardner's hill, and he permitted it to be used as a burial place for the people of the neighborhood as early as 1650.¹ When the old planter died, in 1674, his remains were buried there. Eventually, a fence was built around it, with draw bars at the entrance. In the spring of 1677, John Pudney lost a child, and he went to this place, as he thought he had a right to inter the remains there, and dug a grave. Samuel Gardner objected, and filled it. Pudney complained to the court, which supported Pudney's right of burial there.² Interments were made there occasionally thereafter, but except for the family the Trask burying ground became the general place of burial. When Grove Street was built, about 1850, its location included a considerable part of the eastern end of the burial lot. The remains of the dead were removed to the Harmony Grove Cemetery, where the ancient stones still stand in its southwestern corner, near the Grove Street entrance. This hill was then removed and its material used in filling the marsh.

The general court ordered, May 24, 1677, that all laws for sanctification of the Sabbath should be publicly read twice a year, in March and September, in the assemblies, by the ministers on the Lord's day, and all people by him cautioned to take heed to their observance.

The general court appointed a day in November for a thanksgiving day, for the great and plentiful harvest and a cessation of the wrath and rage of the enemy in a great measure.

Jan. 7, 1677-8, the selectmen admitted Robert Fuller as an inhabitant into the town. His wife was named Margaret.

On the same day, the selectmen agreed with Richard Stackhouse that he should have the benefit of the Beverly ferry for the year ensuing for two pounds, and this rent was devoted to the salary of the schoolmaster. When the year was terminated, it was agreed that he should be ferryman for five years and that he should keep the ferry with "boats & hands" as occasion should require, and pay three pounds each year for the first two years, and five pounds each year for the last three years; and this rent was also devoted to the use of a grammar schoolmaster.

Feb. 19, 1677-8, considering the weakness and inability of Thomas Dixey, sr., to procure a livelihood, the selectmen agreed

¹For location of the Gardner burial place see *The Essex Antiquarian*, volume VI, page 149.

²Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, volume VI, pages 283-285. See these records for the facts attending the burial of the Pudney child.

that his son Thomas, in behalf of his father, should have the benefit of the ferry to Marblehead as long as the father should live, paying therefor five shillings a year, for the use of a grammar schoolmaster in Salem, and thereafter the son was promised that he should be ferryman after his father's decease, providing he gave as much rent therefor as any other person should offer. The fees of carriage were fixed at three pence for a person and twelve pence for a horse. This ferry was running as late as 1692.

Jan. 24, 1677-8, the selectmen leased for one thousand years and a day sixty acres of land between the lands of Nathaniel Putnam and Nathaniel Felton and nine acres at the upper or westward end of Nathaniel Putnam's land to Edward Flint, Jeremiah Neale, William Trask, Isaac Cook, John Pease, sr., William Osburne and John Cromwell at a penny apiece per acre annually.

Feb. 1, 1677-8, the selectmen leased, for one thousand years, to John Green, John Leach, son of Richard Leach, and John Batchelder, all of Salem, the town commons on Rial Side, except forty-four acres of it, which are reserved for the benefit of the neighbors whose land borders on it and the next five families in the North field, that is, twenty acres are to be allotted for the use of the said five families and twenty-four acres for the use of Lt. Richard Leach, John Leach, John Green, John Batchelder, Joseph Batchelder and Abraham Warren, the rent to be twenty-two pounds annually.

March 6, 1677-8, the selectmen permitted John Chaplin¹ to dwell in the town during the town's pleasure; and on the next day John Newell, jr., of Lynn was admitted an inhabitant. Newhall did not settle here.

Oct. 10, 1677, the general court appointed a committee to run the bounds of Andover towards Will's hill; and they met at Andover, the parties being present. The report of the committee made to the general court May 9, 1678, is as follows:—

We began at Andover meeting house, and ran in a direct line towards Will's Hills (running twenty nine degrees east from the south.) We measured six mile, good measure, by the chain, and allowed thirty rods more for the dragging of the chain, which ended at a red oak, which had a very great rock by it on the north side, which red oak stands a few rods westward of the path that goeth from Andover to Will's Hill; from this red oak we ran, in a circular line, seven-score pole on each side, keeping at the same distance from the meeting house, which cleared all that land between Andover and Sergeant

¹John Chaplin lived in Salem for several years; children: 1. Benjamin, born Nov. 17, 1687; had son Benjamin, by whom the town of Chaplin, Conn., was settled and for whom it was named; 2. John, born Sept. 29, 1679; died Oct. 6, 1679; 3. Mary, born Oct. 5, 1680; died Sept. 13, 1682; 4. Mehitable, born April 27, 1683; 5. John, born Jan. 6, 1685-6; died April 3, 1686.

Fuller, which was in controversy; and we found that we wanted four-score pole reaching the former bounds, that Andover challenged towards Will's Hill.

A man-servant of Thomas Mould was drowned in the North River, and the constable impressed a jury of inquest, consisting of Resolved White, Edward Beachum, George Jacob, John Tomkens, Manaseth Marston, Peter Cayes, Andrew Alger, Edward Flint, Henry West, John Pease, Robert Wilson and John Cook. Their return was dated May 2, 1678, and it stated "that there were no outward wounds and water was the cause of his death."



FRANCIS NURSE HOUSE

The Nurse house, situated off Pine Street, in Danvers, was built by Francis Nurse in 1678. Here lived his wife Rebecca Nurse, when, in 1692, she was arrested as a witch and hanged. Mr. Nurse died possessed of it Nov. 22, 1695. The estate was immediately divided, and the house and land around it were assigned to his son Samuel. Samuel Nurse died Dec. 10, 1716, and the title descended to his son Samuel, who died in the spring of 1740. It then belonged to the latter's son Francis Nurse, who died in the spring of 1780, then to Francis' son Benjamin until the latter removed to Merrimack, N. H., in 1784. The estate then passed by deed to strangers, in whom the title and occupancy re-

mained till April 30, 1908,¹ when it passed to The Rebecca Nurse Memorial Association, a corporation organized for the purpose of preserving this ancient homestead. The oldest portion of the house is the eastern end, the western end and the leanto having been added some years after it was built. The same ancient chimney is there, with its large fireplace, which has the exceptional feature of a hearth nearly a foot below the level of the floor.

Robert Cannon and John Hunniwell, mariners, were residents of Salem in 1677, and the latter had left his family the next year.

Robert Cannon.

The Salem court, June —, 1678, ordered that the highway through the South field should be two rods wide, instead of one rod, as in the return of its laying out in 1668. The damages for the land thus taken were paid by the town.

Aug. 23, 1678, the selectmen agreed with Daniel Romball and James Polland that there should be a highway through their land in the South field of twenty feet wide into Stage point, one-half out of each man's land. The western end of the way thus originated was opposite the present Porter Street, beginning on what is now Lafayette Street. The way was discontinued before 1764, and Harbor Street became the new way to Stage point.²

Samuel Fraile³ appeared in what is now Peabody in 1678, at the age of about thirty.

In 1678, small pox prevailed extensively in Massachusetts, some seven or eight hundred persons dying of it. The only preventive used against its spread was isolation. In the summer the disease was prevailing in Boston, and it reached Salem in October. William Stacey, the miller at the South mills, who lived on what is now Washington Street, a little below Dodge Street, was sick of it, Oct. 17th, when the selectmen ordered him not to "presume to come abroad till three weeks. . . and that he be very careful that when that time is expired he shift his clothes and do not frequent any company till he be wholly clear of that infection." His

¹Essex South District Registry of Deeds, book 1915, page 180.

²See The Essex Antiquarian, volume XI, pages 159, 160 and 167.

³SAMUEL FRAILE¹ was a wheelwright and yeoman; married, first, Mary Carrell in 1678; she died in 1682; married, second, Ann Upton April 4, 1684; living in 1736, at about ninety years of age; children: 1. Mary,² born April 21, 1680; 2. Samuel,² born March 27, 1682; 3. Hannah,² born May 5, 1685; 4. Elizabeth,² born Oct. 19, 1687(?); 5. Ann,² born June 10, 1688; 6. Abigail,² married Daniel Mackentire Nov. 21, 1716.

SAMUEL FRAILE,² fisherman; married Jane —; they were living in 1733; children: 1. Huldah,³ baptized May 1, 1715; 2. Joseph,³ baptized May 12, 1717; 3. Hannah,³ baptized Oct. 2, 1720.

father, Thomas Stacey,¹ who had recently removed to Salem, from Ipswich, was then attending the mill, and on that Christmas day the selectmen prohibited him from grinding, and ordered him to be very careful that he doth not infect others.

Thomas Stacey

Another case was that of William Lord, who was sick at his father's house, which stood where the Asiatic building stands, and on that Christmas day the selectmen ordered that his parents and the children that live with them "keep within their house, and that they do not offer to sale any of their ware, viz. bread, cake, gingerbread and the like, and that they suffer none to come to their house but what necessity requires."

The next year, the family of John Homans were sick with this disease, and later the family of William Lake were also sick with it.

The general court appointed July 10, 1679, a fast day, "in respect of that most dreaded contagious disease, wherewith sundry places have been sorely visited."

Small pox was raging in Barbadoes in the spring of 1680, and, as several vessels from there were expected to arrive, the commissioners of the local court and the selectmen, for the protection of the Salem people, considered it necessary to order that no such vessel should land any cotton wool or other goods or passengers until they were visited and examined by James Poland and John Clifford, who were empowered to go on board, examine their condition and report to the selectmen, who should either allow or prohibit such merchandise or passengers to land.

¹THOMAS STACEY¹ lived in Ipswich until 1677, when he removed to Salem; married Susanna Wooster Oct. 4, 1653; died June 23, 1690; she was his widow in 1692; children: 1. Thomas,² born July 6, 1654; living in 1690; 2. William,² born April 21, 1656; 3. Rebecca,² born Dec. 7, 1657; married James Burley May 25, 1685; 4. Elizabeth,² born April 16, 1659; living in 1690; 5. Joseph,² born June 27, 1660; cordwainer; died, unmarried, about 1690; 6. Mary,² born Nov. 7, 1661; 7. Symon,² born Dec. 25, 1664; 8. John,² carpenter, 1690; 9. Susanna,² born Jan. 16, 1668-9; living in 1690; 10. Sarah,² born Dec. 6, 1670; died Dec. 26, 1670; 11. Nimphas,² born May —, 1674.

WILLIAM STACEY;² millwright; married Priscilla Buckly Nov. 28, 1677; living in 1694; children: 1. Priscilla,³ born Oct. 10, 1678; died Oct. 21, 1680; 2. William,³ born July 21, 1680; died March 4, 1681-2; 3. Thomas,³ born March 28, 1682; 4. Sarah,³ born Jan. 17, 1683-4; 5. William,³ born Dec. 25, 1686; 6. Priscilla,³ born Aug. 3, 1689; 7. Priscilla,³ born May 1, 1690; married Jonathan Woodwell; 8. Simon,³ born March 1, 1694-5.

WILLIAM STACEY;³ married Mary Hunt Aug. 10, 1715; died Nov. 30, 1715; child: 1. William,⁴ born July 31, 1716. SIMON STACEY;³ married Sarah Hill (published April 9, 1715); children (baptized July 20, 1722): 1. Priscilla,⁴ 2. Sarah;⁴ 3. Simon.⁴

WILLIAM STACEY;⁴ married Elizabeth West Aug. 17, 1739; child: 1. Elizabeth,⁵ baptized May 25, 1740.

In spite of this precaution, William Marston brought into the town in his boat, a man sick of the small pox, and at once officers of the Salem court and the selectmen, June 14, 1680, ordered constable Peter Chevers to impress Marston to carry the sick man in the same boat over to Royal Side to the house of Abraham Reade and occupy the same, Reade being ordered to withdraw himself to some other place, and Marston to remain at the house and take care of the patient. Marston was also ordered to cleanse the boat by sinking it in some convenient place.

John Tawley came from Newfoundland and brought in the distemper of the small pox, having on board his vessel a man sick of that disease, and the selectmen immediately (Oct. 19, 1683) sent Francis Elliot on board the ketch to tend the patient, and to send or carry down to the house Serg. John Clifford lived in all the passengers and seamen that came from Newfoundland on the vessel and can be found in the town. It was also ordered that Tawley himself should be confined in his house or be sent to the ketch or Clifford's house.

Oct. 7, 1678, the general court ordered that William Browne, sr., of Salem be associate of the Essex County courts for the remainder of the year, and sit in said courts accordingly.

Political conditions in England and the disturbed affairs elsewhere caused the general court to order, Oct. 2, 1678, that as a letter had been received the previous April to have the oath of allegiance taken by every male inhabitant sixteen years of age and upwards, and have return made to the recorders of the county courts. The following persons in Salem took the oath.

Will. Dounton's ward: Ruben Goopy, sr., John Goopy, the tailor, Thomas Ollever, John Roops, carpenter, Samuel Roops carpenter, Simon Horn, cordwinder, Josuf Horn, cordwinder, Gorg Iggerson, carpenter, Isaac Williams, cordwinder, Jonathan Princ, cordwinder, Gorg Peel, tailor, Will. Andros, merchant, John Leach, husbandman, Daniel Bacon, ——— Nowell, Will. Ropes. ship carpenter, Ezekiel Chever, Jno. Harinton, Henry Higginson, Rob. Gray, Samuel Bedle, Rob. Sallows, Mister Mackmallyon, Jno Baxter, Jno. Glovear. Mr. Neale took not ye oath.

Robert Follit's ward: Gilbert Tapley, shoreman, Thomas Rose, shoreman, Ezzekiel Waters, William Punchird, Arther Wormstall, Walter Mare, Christopher Hops, Clement English.

Daniel Bakon and Robert Nowell, 18:1:1677-8, took the oath.

Warned by Henry West to appear 4 : 1 : 1677-8, before Worshipful Major Hathorne: William Pinson, Wm. Longstaff, Richd. Maibey, Morgan Jones, Tho. Feild,¹ Peter Strike, Wm.

¹Thomas Field married Mary Leach March 2, 1680; children: Thomas, born Jan. 17, 1681; Mary, born Sept. 4, 1683; Samuel, born Dec. 5, 168-.

Lake, Jno. Milke, Andrew Auger, Edw. Norrice, sr., Edw. Norrice, jr., George Booth, Samll. Shattock, jr., Samuel Buckman, Hiliard Veren, jr., Stephen Sewall.

Christopher Babbidge's ward: George Ingerson, carpenter, Joseph Ingerson, carpenter, Samuel Ingerson, carpenter, shoreman, John Ingerson, Edward Berry,¹ weaver, Francis Collins, carpenter, John Earthy, seaman, Jno. Elson, fisherman.

Edward Berry

Mr. Resolved White's ward: Edw. Winter, fisherman, Alter Hewes, laborer, Thom. Veley, laborer, Edw. Whorton, glazier, Quaker, George Emery, chirurgion, Jno. Bligh, laborer, Thom. Clarke, tailor, Philip Veren, shoemaker, Willm. Lord, laborer, John Darling, tailor, Mathew Clark, Wm. Hollis.

Joseph Boyes, sr., Josia Southwicke, sr., Josia Southwicke, jr., John Hill, Samuel Aborn, jr., John Lomes, sr., John Lomes, jr., Bengemen Woodro, Joseph Boyse, William Traske, John Traske, John Benet, John Smith, John Blithen, John Mackshane, Danell Southicke, Jeremiah Watts, Henry Traske, Samuel Nurce, Jems Mils, William Rendall, Alexander Frisel, Samuel Gaskill, Rich. Tree, Umfori Cave.

Nathaniel Felton, sr.'s, ward, who were to appear on March 25, 1678: Robert Pease, sr., John Pease, sr., Daniel Roff, John Pease, jr., Levi Preston, Robt. Pease, jr., John Longle,² Richard Tree, John Tarbel, Thomas Howard, Samll Nurse, Nicholas Duel, John Felton, Thomas Preston, Isacke Cooke, Simon Rumrel, Henry Cooke, Willyam Osburne, John Burton, sr., John Burton, jr., Samuel Aburne, sr., Moses Aburne, Francis Nurse, sr., John Nurse, Francis Nurse, jr., Hugh Jones, Anthony Buxton, Samuel Marsh, Joseph Woodrow, John Rowden, Paniel Poole, Nathaniel Felton, jr., Benjamin Skarlot.

Warned to appear March 25, 1678: John Foster, sr., John Foster, jr., Samuel Foster, John Waters, John Tomkins, jr., George Jacobs, Thomas Bocket, Edward Beacham, John Smal, Steven Smal, James Symonds, Josia White, John Tomkins, sr.

Goodman Goulthrite's ward: Jno. Procter, Eleazer Gyels, Jno. Gyels, Saml. Verey, sr., Saml. Verey, jr.,³ Tho. Verey,³ Jon-

¹Edward Berry lived in Salem Village, and married Beatrice (Burt), widow of Freeman Plumer of Newbury. She was formerly of Frampton, Dorsetshire, England, and died in 1683, at the age of eighty-three.

Edward Berry, seaman and weaver, married Elizabeth (Hardy, widow of Roger Haskell in 1667 or 1668; she was Mrs. Berry in 1677; he lived in Marblehead in 1678 and 1679. He had a son Edward, who came to Salem from Painton, Devonshire, England, about 1676; weaver and seaman; and was of Salem 1677-1706.

²John Longly and wife Cecilia had son John born Jan. 11, 1680-1.

³Crossed out in original list.

atha Verey,¹ Jno Verey,¹ Samll. Stacy,¹ Jno. Stacy,¹ Jno. Stacy,¹ Isack Meacham, Jeremh. Meachem, Nath. Carrill, Samuel Frail, Will. Shaw,¹ Mihil Shaffin, Timothy Allin, Adam Gold,² Thomas Buffington, Charls Philips, Thom. Cooper, Philip Locyer, Jno. King, sr., Samll. Goillthrite, Joseph Sibley, Richd. Bates, Henery Stacy, William Russell, John King, jr.

List of names, dated 1678: Joseph Porter, Joseph Holten, sr., Daniel Andrew, Daniel Rea, Jeremiah Watts, Joseph Hericke, Thomas Rament, Edward Bishope, Samuell Brailbroocke, Nathanill Ingersolle, John —, John Procter, Ben. Procter, John Glide,² John Knight, John Baites, Micall Shaffin, Thomas Buffenton, Thomas Goldthitte, Thomas Cooper, Philip Lashe, Samuell Goldthitte, Francis Nurse, sr., William Rusell, John Leach, carpenter, Thomas Flint, Joseph Pope, Ben. Pope, Gorge Flinte, Thomas Haines, John Buckston and his man, Micall Derich, Thomas Weste, John Shepard, Daniell Andrew's man, Jos. Sibly, Jon. Verry, Jos. Neale, Wm. Flint, And. Auger, Abr. Pease, Jon. King, jr., Jesper Swinerton, Samll. Endecott, Jacob Fuller, — Read; Levy Preston, Frances Nurss, Jon. Davis, Hen. Cook, Jon. Slather, Mr. Jon. Endecot, Alexis Renoll, Jos. Benitt, Lt. Thomas Puttnam, Lt. John Puttnam, Serg. Thomas Fuller, Serg. Job Swinerton, Serg. Jonathan Wallcott, Richard Hucheson, Joseph Huchison, Nathaniel Puttnam, John Puttnam, Thomas Puttnam, jr., Edward Puttnam, Jonathan Puttnam, James Puttnam, James Smith, Henery Keney, Thomas Keny, Alexander Osburn, Joseph Magery,³ Henry Bragge, Thomas Furman, Frances Geffard, John Barowes, John Adames, John Agerton, Will. Sibly, Sam. Sibly, Joseph Woodrow, Ben. Woodrow, Benjamin Holton, Joseph Holton, jr., John Longly, Nicolas Dewell, who was Cromwell's man, Simon Johnson's man Rumery, Bray Wilkins, Sam. Wilkins, Thom. Wilkins, Henry Willkins, Benjamin Willkins, Aron Way, John Gingell, William Way, Thomas Fuller, Sam. Fuller, Ben. Fuller, John Sutherick, Jonathan Knight, Peter Priscott, old Benett, Isak Goodall, Zacry Goodall, Lott Cilam.

A small house belonging to John Procter, which stood on the northerly side of Lowell Street, about one hundred and fifty rods easterly from the Georgetown branch of the Boston and Maine Railroad, was partially burned in July, 1678. The roof and that part of the walls above two feet upward from the upper floor was burned away. This occurred about two hours before day, and but

¹Crossed out in original list.

²John Glide (Gloyd), born about 1653, by wife Mary, had son John born April 24, 1679. They lived in John Procter's house in Peabody.

³Joseph Mazurye married Sara Pickworth March 25, 1679-80; children: Joseph, born March 25, 1680; Abigail, born June —, 1683; Nathaniel, born Feb. 23, 1686-7; Benjamin, born Nov. 10, 1689.

for the timely appearance and strenuous efforts of John Phelps and Thomas Fuller, who were passing, it would have been wholly destroyed. Procter suspected that Giles Corey set the fire. A warrant was issued on the twenty-fourth for his appearance in court, as he had done so many ill things to his neighbors,—threatened and suggested fires, etc. He proved that he was at home and abed all the night of the fire, and was discharged.

Dec. 20, 1678, the selectmen admitted Richard Stevens to be an inhabitant in the town.

CHAPTER VI.

DOMESTICITY.



IT is interesting to discover the wealth of material contained in the records of Salem relating to and illustrating the home and personal life of the people. When the utter absence of all things produced by manual labor is remembered, it is clearly manifest why every bit of material and little things and parts of things are recognized of value, and found a place in the inventories of the estates of deceased persons from the earliest days of the colony. A broken link of a chain, a piece of board, broken dishes acquired a value because of their scarcity and the great need of everything. To obtain a board or plank, for instance, the wood cutter had to hew a large round log until it became of the required thickness.

Houses must be constructed of round logs,—there was no lumber,—and the axe was the best friend and most important implement of the settlers. Later, came the sawyers and the saw-pits; and, still later, the saw mill, with its upright saw and movable carriage, took the place of this portion of severe and continuous manual labor.

Shelter for their animals was next erected in a similar manner. These barns were scarcely inferior to the houses. There were horses, cows, and, later, oxen to be cared for. Swine, goats and sheep required pens,—covered pens usually, as the wolves, when their ordinary food was hardly obtained in the forests, took many a lamb or kid and young calf and pig for their sustenance. Geese were here in 1681, and dunghill fowls are mentioned in 1711. Bees and honey were here in 1672. Dogs were here in 1640, but cats much later.

There were then no roads and the forests were continuous, except, where open spaces existed for various reasons, and travel was over paths made by animals and the Indians, crooked, uneven and rough. The earliest means of travel, near the river, lake or bay, was by the canoe or dugout on the water; by land they trav-

eled on foot or rode horseback, upon a saddle, or pillion behind it, and when they transported articles in later years in that way, saddle-bags were slung over the back of the horse. The man occupied the saddle and women and children the pillion. Side saddles are mentioned in 1698. Next came the cart, which was of two wheels, and the wagon, a four-wheeled vehicle, did not appear until 1658. The cart used in farming tipped backward, over the axle, and was called a tumbrel. In the winter time when snow was on the ground, the sled was used. The sleigh, which is first mentioned here in 1717, was a sled with a top, including a seat with a high back.

The preparation of the ground for the planting of seed was slow and laborious. With the aid of the mattock and the hoe, the settler dug up ground between trees and stumps, and almost wholly without fertilizer, the seed was sown in the virgin soil. Probably, they did not have plows at first, and, if they had, the wooden plows of that period were unfit for such rough conditions. Later, the plows were shod and the wings protected by straps of iron, as worn-out cart wheel tires, until the iron plows were made, nearly two hundred years afterward. The first plow mentioned in Salem is in 1654, and the first breaking-up plow in 1668. A harrow is found here in 1664, an iron harrow four years later, and a shod shovel in 1699.

The horse was harnessed much like the present workhorse, with collar and hames and traces. The latter were strips of heavy leather, straps or chains. In 1706, hemp traces are mentioned. In 1673, a breastplate and crupper are also mentioned. Oxen were trained to the yoke, and they were used for traveling as well as for work. They were apparently used singly as well as in pairs, by employing ox-chains for traces.

Besides maize or Indian corn, several other grains were raised from the first of the settlement, as wheat, rye, oats and barley; and the planters contended with the weevil in both wheat and corn. Pitchforks for the hay and reaping hooks for the wheat appear in 1665.

The dry grains were used by boiling whole, or made into meal by pounding in a mortar, for a few years only, until grist mills came. A family bolting machine was here in 1670.

Peas were raised from the first settlement. Beans were not specifically named until 1717. In 1695, onion and fennel seed are mentioned.

Other articles were found among the colonists within a few years after the settlement, as ladders, wheelbarrows, cow bells, grindstones, branding irons, sheep shears, slick (oil) and whet stones, shod shovels, crow bars, dung forks and hakes (hooks), and later pruning shears and curry combs.

At first, the colonists obtained their water from springs, brooks and ponds, but later wells were dug and the water raised by a bucket on the end of a rope, or, when the well sweeps came, at the end of a pole. Pumps were in use here as early as 1678, when pump nails are mentioned. A decade later, a man who was employed in making pumps, apparently, had on hand eight pump bits, one pump hook, thirty trucks, sixty-four dead eyes and three pump pieces. In 1717, Samuel Phippen had bits for boring pumps, and pump logs on hand.

Tobacco was raised by the old planters, and continued to be used here in considerable quantities. In 1692, there were at least two "tobacco engines" here and also "tobacco tongs." Col. Bartholmew Gedney had a tobacco house in 1698. In 1698, Thomas Rix had a wheel to spin tobacco on, valued at five shillings. One merchant had on hand in 1691, three hundred and fifty pounds of cut tobacco, and another, in 1699, had twelve gross of pipes in his stock.

The professions, trades and occupations of the people of Salem are shown in the genealogies given in these volumes. Of the mechanics, the tools they had to use in the early days are given. The carpenter had his broad and narrow axes and hatchets, adzes, blocks, gimlets, gouges, drawing knives, iron compasses or dividers, jointer planes, iron squares, two-foot and jointed rules, lathing and nail hammers, and board, clapboard, lath and other nails and tacks. Screws were here in 1678. There were, also, chalk and chalk lines. Most of these articles were kept in stock by the merchants. The blacksmith was here early, with his anvil and its beak horn, bellows, tongs, hammers, and a supply of steel and Spanish iron. Later, came the turner, with his lathe, on which he made wooden dishes and other things, and the potter, with his wheel, the tailor, with his goose, and the bookbinder, with the tools of his trade. The shoe maker was here early, with his sides of sole and upper leather and boot trees to form long-legged boots.

The framed buildings that supplanted the primitive log house were small and very plain. The windows were soon protected by curtains, and calico window curtains on rods are mentioned in 1701. Inside shutters came much later. Blinds were not used until about 1800. There were neither piazzas nor porticoes until the time of the Revolution. Door knockers were in use here as early as 1669.

The records in the probate court in Salem are rich in showing how each room in the house was furnished, and what was to be found in the attic and cellar. Good furniture was brought here from the beginning of the settlement, and soon fine and costly articles appeared. The first thing brought with the colonists was the inevitable and most useful chest, which continued to be em-

ployed as a receptacle and, also, before forms, stools, settles and chairs became common, as a seat. The sea chest, which was plain, is often mentioned. The most beautiful and valuable of the early furniture were the wainscot chests, with their various designs in paneling and in natural colors. They were comparatively common in the houses here. Many of them are still to be seen, as the most desirable heirlooms. Chests of drawers were very early. Capt. George Corwin had "an old-fashioned chest of drawers" when he died in 1685. Capt. Benjamin Allen, who died in 1703, had a black walnut chest of drawers. Trunks were common, and in 1644 a trunk with a foot is mentioned. A French trunk was here in 1703. There were leather trunks, a sealskin trunk and a small gilt trunk. In 1693, a cedar box is mentioned. This was undoubtedly then used, as now, for the preservation of furs.

Chairs were scarce at first, but in 1647 there were red and other colors of leather-upholstered chairs. Capt. John Price, in 1698, had some serge chairs. In 1667, a basket chair is mentioned; and Joshua Grafton had nine "speckled" chairs in 1699. Capt. Benjamin Allen had, in 1703, a dozen red calfskin chairs and half a dozen of red Russia chairs. In 1704, there were needlework chairs; and Rev. John Higginson had a wicker chair in 1708. There were buffet chairs in 1673, and arm chairs and painted chairs in 1698; and in 1685 John Brown had two great wainscot chairs. Samuel Shattock had a carved arm chair and a flag arm chair in 1701. The ancient flag-bottomed chairs were seated with the leaves of the cat-tail. Stools were made in a very simple manner, with three or four legs; joint chairs and stools were framed together by a carpenter; and in 1647 there were stools covered with leather.

Tables were here very early, one in 1647 being round. There was a "cake" table in 1701, "stone-leafed" table in 1702, oval table in 1793 and a stool table in 1706. The latter was probably very small and called a light stand in 1702. In 1696, many articles of furniture were made of "black walnut," especially tables. This material was probably English walnut. Nathaniel Gedney had an inlaid looking glass in 1701; and there was a pocket looking glass in 1706.

In some of the houses movable cupboards are mentioned, there being a court cupboard in 1647. In 1700, John Cromwell had an "old fashioned cupboard;" and two years later Benjamin Pope had a wainscot cupboard.

In 1678, a calico India carpet was here. In 1696, a leather carpet was here, and in the same year a pentado carpet was mentioned as being in a parlor. Its name probably has some reference to the number five.

There was one of the rare standing candlesticks here in 1698. This was a turned post which stood on the floor, and a candle was held by a crosspiece of wood, which was movable, so that its height could be varied. Lamps were used early, and were of brass and pewter and latten work.

Separate sleeping apartments were common. The father and mother generally occupied a small room near the kitchen, on the first floor, and the children slept in the chambers or loft above. The bedsteads of the ordinary size for two people were soon in common use. They were of two heights, high, and half-high. The half-high were here in 1642, and the high in 1651. The high bedstead had a canopy frame, which was covered with a cloth called a tester; curtains hung on its four sides, and between the bed and the floor were short curtains, called a valance, probably from the town of Valance, in France. The trundle or truckle bed, which was here as early as 1638, was a very low corded bed for young children, which was pushed under the ordinary bed in the daytime, to be out of the way, remained in use until about fifty years ago. The tick, of canvas in 1647, which constituted the main part of the bed, was filled generally with feathers or flock (wool waste). About 1685, they were sometimes filled with hair. In 1677, a cattail bed is mentioned. This was filled with the downy dried flowers of the reed mace. The pallet was generally applied to beds of straw. Coverlets, coverlids and counterpanes, which were early used here, were similar in their use in covering the bed to the present spread. Bilboa blankets and sheets were early in use here, the sheets being generally of linen; and, in 1695, cotton sheets appear. Quilts were rare, probably because of the amount of work in them. Cots were mentioned in 1640; a couch in 1705; and a hammock in 1690.

Cradles were here very early, and a cradle bed was mentioned in 1645. A cradle rug, referred to in 1684, was probably one used in front of a cradle; and a cradle quilt was mentioned in 1705. In 1684, there was a wicker cradle basket, which was undoubtedly the predecessor of the modern bassinette.

Relative to the telling of time in the days of the first settlement of Salem, mention has already been made of the marks on the floor of a room showing the calendar of the year and of the marks on the window sill to tell the hours. These methods and the sundial were useless when the sun was not shining, and the hour glass and the larger and smaller sizes of them, which did not depend upon the light, were efficient for short periods. When the merchant, Nehemiah Willoughby, died in 1702, he had in his stock in trade twenty-three hour and half-hour glasses. Clocks were the best of all for accuracy and constant use. The first one mentioned in the Salem records was owned by John Friend, as

belonging to his estate in 1655, when it was appraised at two pounds. William Driver died possessed of a clock in 1692, and John Cromwell, of a brass clock the next year. Maj. Charles Redford had a clock in 1693, valued at two pounds and fifteen shillings, and, in 1698, Col. Bartholmew Gedney died possessed of one appraised at one pound and ten shillings. John Cromwell, who died in 1700, possessed an old clock, which was valued at one pound and five shillings; and Nicholas Chattwell, who died in the same year, had one which was appraised at a similar amount. Capt. Benjamin Allen, who died in 1703, had a pendulum clock, which was appraised at twelve pounds. Rev. George Corwin, who died in 1717, had two clocks. Capt. George Corwin died in 1685, possessed of a silver watch appraised at ten shillings; and, in 1690, John Tawley had a silver one valued at two pounds and ten shillings. Madam Anne Gedney, at her decease, in 1698, had a watch, which was appraised at two pounds; and Dr. William Bickham, who died the same year, had "an old plate covered watch," which was appraised at one pound and five shillings.

Except for the mirrors, there was nothing to ornament the spaces between the windows and doors, until pictures were introduced. Pictures were first mentioned in 1652; and in 1698, there were two pictures at least in gilt frames. Nathaniel Gedney, at the time of his death, in 1701, had five pictures; and Thomas Downing, in 1702, had a frame containing the ensigns of several nations. Mary Williams, in 1708, had pictures in a glass. In 1717, Benjamin Ropes had fourteen pictures, valued at six shillings, and Capt. Eliezer Lynsey, had eight, valued at eight shillings.

Among the other large things about the house were wicker baskets and Bermuda and Indian baskets in 1681; and, in 1638, Thomas Paine had a coffer.

All through this period, the fireplaces were large, and supplied with cranes and trammels, hooks or hangers, on which were suspended the great and small iron, brass and copper kettles. Trivets were used to support small kettles, etc., instead of the crane, as early as 1647, and in 1698, were mentioned brass skillets with frames, the latter being valued at fifteen shillings each. In most of the families of means, jacks were found, and in 1702, was mentioned one of these and also "a poor man's jack." Other utensils used at the fireplace were apple toasters in 1682. A fender and a great screen appear in 1698. Tin and wooden tinder boxes were for sale here in 1682.

Among the newer articles of use in the kitchen were keelers in 1664; a quern, which was a hand mill for grinding grain, in 1654; and a pepper mill in 1703. Tunnels were here in 1666; brewing tubs in 1677; pitchers in 1701; flower pots in 1701; riddle sieves (cullenders) in 1701; an old Dutch case in 1703; hair

brooms in 1703; slices in 1704; brass snuffers in 1704; candle moulds appeared in 1692; candle rods in 1698; a variety of mortars and pestles were here, brass in 1644, iron in 1655, marble in 1695 and lignum vitae in 1698; birch brooms came in 1681; cedar pails in 1681; wooden bowls in 1682; jars and crocks in 1681; and pewter saucers in 1698. Zerubbabel Endecott had a case of a dozen knives with silver hafts in 1683; bread troughs in 1699; and a pottle in 1692. "Occumy spoons" were here in 1681; a fish plate in 1690; a spouting pot (a pot with a spout?) in 1685; a powdering tub in 1694; and silver goblets, tankards and wine cups in 1684. Jack, jacklegged, ivory, rock-bellied, black-hafted, Scotch, buckthorn and caseknives, scissors, shears, sewing needles and brass and iron knitting needles and brass thimbles were here before 1682. There was also stitching and sewing silk and French, white and colored thread. One dealer here in 1692 had twenty-four hundred pins, and another in 1698 had ten thousand in stock.

Writing paper and ink horns were in use here in 1654, and pencils in 1678.

Some late household supplies were Calais salt, allspice, hard and soft soap, "clay'd" sugar, turpentine, Flemish twine, alum and beeswax, indigo and white and blue starch. Muscavado sugar appeared in 1682.

Madeira wine was a late kind of intoxicating liquor, and Fayal wine appeared in 1706. Cider was now plenty as the apple trees were grown and producing good crops. The presence of a punch bowl in 1699 suggests its use.

Of attire, there were boys' hats, tiffany, lutestring, white sarsenet and black hoods and children's bonnets, Scotch and fringed gloves and black satin caps, capes, men's French fall shoes in 1679; pattens and clogs and laced shoes, for which there were leather laces. Jackets were here in 1702; and in 1700 shawls appeared. There were mantuas, tippets, black muffs, riding hoods, horn combs, Romal handkerchiefs, and gimp breast, silk and pewter buttons.

At the time of her death, in 1698, Mrs. Anne Gedney had a narrow striped mantua, white tabby petticoat, a blue flowered silk mantua and petticoat, a hair camblet riding hood, a colored flowered silk mantua and petticoat, a silk riding gown, a red broadcloth petticoat with silver lace, white and red petticoats, a striped riding gown, a stuff petticoat, two white waistcoats, seven new handkerchiefs, a gold girdle, eleven night caps, four fans, two of which were feather fans, three laced handkerchiefs, four pocket handkerchiefs, seven white aprons, two white silk hoods and a black laced hood, three plain caps, two pairs of Hangasonds, two head dresses, a laced tippet, three pairs of gloves, ten gold rings, nine agate beads, etc.

New material for clothing consisted of plush, muslin, tamarine (1678), red tammy (1671), Scotch tabby 1678), silk damask, garlick, grazel, checkered linen, colored gingerline, hair barratin, Calaminco, Isingham, taffeta ferret and ribbon, blue and orange changable taffety, silk and thread buttons, Edinburg linen, Scotch camblet, barranet nutmeg calico, corduroy (culderoy), paragon, troll, black farradene and other varieties of cloth. There were mergers, grimp, bone and other laces, carthan tape, white, black and blue filleting and Manchester, besides the costly flowered silk satin and ribbon. For men, Cannis and red breeches were here in 1701.

Among the playthings for children, some of the merchants kept in stock go carts and toys.

Among the ornaments in the home of Capt. George Corwin, in 1685, were pieces of wax work and shell work. Captain Corwin also died possessed of his boots, spurs and "sassons" (sashes?).

Col. Bartholmew Gedney must have presented a fine appearance on his horse, with his velvet saddle, holsters and trappings, trimmed with silver, and his belt wrought with gold.

The musical instruments found in Salem to the end of the seventeenth century were confined to drums, trumpets and jewsharps.

The largest library in Salem at this period belonged to Rev. Nicholas Noyes, which was valued at the time of his death, in 1718, at eighty-eight pounds, eighteen shillings and eight pence. Books had greatly increased in numbers, and in variety of subject matter. Religious books were not in the great majority that they had been. The library of Capt. John Price, in 1698, was valued at twelve pounds; John Cromwell's books, in 1700, were valued at two pounds; Thomas Beadle had reading books in 1700; William Murray had about one hundred books, which were valued at five pounds in 1700; Thomas Downing, in 1702, had twenty books; Daniel Collins, in 1704, had a copy of the book called "A Waggoner;" and John Lowther, in 1717, owned "Josephus." Dr. Joseph Wheeler, in 1705, possessed Salmon's Dispensatory, Rider's Dictionary, Cook's Marrow of Chirurgery, Riveni's Practice of Physick, Bartholomew's Anatomy ("very old"), and five Latin and school books. William Driver had more than a score of books when he died in 1718; John Becket had as many when he died in 1683; and Edward Norris died in 1684 possessed of books which were appraised at fifty pounds. In 1685, John Brown had about a score of books. Zerubbabel Endecott had ten books in folio and sixteen in quarto. Dictionaries were rare. Dr. William Griggs had nine physic books, Col. Bartholmew Gedney had law, divinity, historical, military and physic books, appraised at eleven

pounds and ten shillings. Books of physic, as English Physician, were in the homes of persons who were not in medical practice. Samuel Shattock, in 1701, had Discourse on Comets, a Battledore Book and pamphlets. Roger Derby had in stock in 1698, testaments, primmers, psalters, Bibles and catachises. Timothy Lindall, in 1698, had in stock almanacs, testaments, catechisms and horn books, and a globe of the world. Maps were here as early as 1652. Capt. George Corwin, in 1685, had four old maps, one of London, one of the whole world, one of the Holy Land and a small map of the world. In 1701, Nathaniel Gedney had a Map of Rotterdam; Daniel Collins, in 1704, had a "Map to Eastern Shore;" and, in 1709, Capt. Benjamin Pickman had a Map of the World, which was valued at one pound. Col. Gedney had a Map of the World, Map of Canaan and a map of ships.

The money in circulation here during this period is shown very fully and particularly by the inventories of estates. In 1677, it was the so-called money of New England and of Old England and the Royals or Spanish pieces of eight. In 1682, Joseph Grafton had five hundred pounds in New England money and three hundred and sixty-two pieces of eight; in 1685, Andrew Woodbury had eighty-seven pounds in New England money; in 1693, there were paper bills here; in 1695, Dr. John Barton had Spanish and New England money; at the time of his death, in 1698, Capt. John Price had English, Spanish and German money valued at eighty-eight pounds and fourteen shillings, and three pounds and six shillings in coined gold; John Cromwell died in 1700, possessed of English, Spanish and New England money; Nathaniel Gedney, in 1701, had Spanish and Old England money; in 1703, Capt. Benjamin Allen had two hundred pounds in pieces of eight, "being current money of New England;" Richard Hide, in 1704, had white money to the value of thirteen shillings; Deliverance Parkman, in 1715, had Province bills; and Rev. George Corwin, in 1718, had pennies. There was considerable value here in bullion and plate. Andrew Woodbury, in 1685, had plate to the value of two pounds and eight shillings; Joseph Grafton, in 1682, had plate to the value of six pounds, and gold to seven pounds; in 1690, John Tawley had fifty-four and one-half ounces of plate; Capt. John Price, in 1698, had one hundred and fifty-five ounces of wrought plate, and about twenty-five ounces of gold; in 1700, John Cromwell died possessed of ten pieces of gold and eight ounces of plate; and Capt. Benjamin Allen, in 1703, had two hundred and twenty-seven ounces of wrought plate.

A good deal of money was spent on dress at this period. Pairs of gold and silver buttons were not uncommon. Joshua Grafton had a silver-headed cane in 1699; and, also, Rev. George Corwin had one (perhaps his grandfather's). In 1698, Sarah,

wife of Capt. John Price had a gold chain and a pearl necklace with ten strings (valued at six pounds) and an amber necklace and ear-rings (valued at one pound). John Cromwell had a gold ring in 1700. Benjamin Stone had gold and silver buttons in 1704. Thomas Ruck had gold buckles in the same year. Richard Hide had some fine flowered calico, valued at five shillings per yard.

Ordinary guns were owned by nearly every man in the settlements, together with the accustomed shot bag, powder horn (sometimes made of brass), flints, bullet moulds, etc. In military service, cartouch (French for cartridge) boxes were in use here early. There were buccanier guns in 1691, valued at two pounds each; a birding piece in 1699; a baggonet and belt in 1691; bandoleers in 1664; and Robert Nowell had a pike in 1691. Rests were here in 1642. In 1700, John Cromwell had five guns and six old swords. In 1698, Capt. John Price had a pike and an old double-barreled pistol. In 1670, Thomas Ruck had a cross-bow; and in 1705 William Roach had a baggonette belt and halberds. Capt. Benjamin Allen had, in 1703, two "out-landish spears;" and Nehemiah Willoughby, at the time of his decease, in 1702, had one hundred flints in his stock in trade.

Colonel Gedney had a hot house and a still house; and there were several stills in Salem about this time, besides the brewing places.

Dec. 14, 1697, the selectmen made some rules as to ringing of the bell at funerals, and also in reference to the procedure of the procession to the grave. The sexton was ordered to ring the bell before the funeral to give the public notice of it, that they might gather, and within two hours after the bell was first rung to ring it the second time to give notice to the relatives to start for the exercises. Those who comprised the procession were to "walk orderly" two by two; in case the deceased was a man the men should have the precedence in the procession, and if it were a woman then the women were to precede the men; and no person should presume to run or go before or abreast of the corpse or the relatives.

In October, 1699, when Henry Temple died the selectmen procured a coffin and a grave and a winding sheet for his burial, and a gallon of wine for his funeral. Thus the town well cared for its poor, and at their death not only furnished a coffin (which was not the practice in England¹); but, in the case of the widow Eliza Edwards, in 1716, the town furnished a winding sheet, gloves and drink.

¹See *Old Church Lore*, by William Andrews, Hull, 1891, pages 218-226.

CHAPTER VII.

THE COMMON LANDS.



THE title to the land in Salem, which had not been incorporated into new towns, was deemed to belong to the town; and the town and board of selectmen granted it as the town or selectmen pleased. This practice was continued to the latter part of the seventeenth century, regardless of the act of the general court, passed in 1660, that the common and undivided land of the several towns should be the property of the commoners, and the owners of each plot of ground on which had stood or was standing a dwelling house should be the commoners. There should be a share for each and every house.

The commoners, which by this legislative act this land was theirs, saw the town and selectmen disposing of the same by sale and lease. The proprietors' rights numbered four hundred and sixty-five; and concluding that something must be done to save their interests ten of the commoners signed a request, dated June 16, 1678, to Thomas Oliver, one of the proprietors, "to publish in every street of the town that the major part of such as are proprietors in the commonage of the town of Salem, according to a law made in 1660, entitled Township privileges, have appointed to meet the last day of this week [Saturday, 22d] in the meeting house about 10 of the clock in the morning to order their privilege as they shall see cause." On the twentieth day, Oliver proclaimed the notice through the streets of Salem town. The selectmen held a meeting on the twenty-first (Friday), to consider the matter, and they declared "that they judge that their proceedings of this nature is very irregular, illegal and tends to the disturbance of the peace and quiet of the town, and therefore desire and declare all those that are concerned in this present intended meeting to forbear coming together in such an illegal and disorderly way: which was set upon the meeting house." Major Hathorne supported the selectmen; and the signers of the notice, being complained of to the court, were admonished.

The next Wednesday (twenty-sixth), seventy-six of the proprietors, being a majority of them, petitioned the Salem court, praying that "the court would be pleased to set us in some orderly way whereby we may preserve what we yet enjoy and help if it may be to recover what is gone." The court advised the petitioners that there was no other way to right their wrongs but by civil action.

From the attitude of the court, further proceedings at that time appeared to be useless. From that time on few grants were made.

An act of 1692 gave right to the proprietors of common lands to divide them. In 1702, the town voted to enlarge their number by allowing a share for the owner of each house which was then standing upon their land. This was done to encourage the erection of houses.

In March, 1712-3 the general court made a law directing how such proprietors' meetings might be called; and immediately the Salem commoners were duly organized. Their first business was to decide who were commoners and the number of their shares.

Nov. 22, 1714, the commoners voted that each house thereafter built should carry with it one right or share in the common lands. The claims were decided to be as follows: There were four hundred and sixty-five houses erected before 1661, one hundred and thirty-three of which were in existence in 1702, three hundred and twenty had been built between 1660 and 1703, and during about eight years after 1714 eighty-seven houses had been built. The territory within which these houses were erected included present Salem, the city of Peabody, town of Danvers, Rial Side and that part of Middleton which lies northerly of Ipswich River. In 1722, the whole number of shares or rights was about one thousand seven hundred and thirty-eight.

The greatest tract of the common lands was that lying westerly of Vinnin Square, at the Marblehead line, the Pickman farm, the South field, the Mill pond and the Hathorne farm, southwesterly of Jackson Street, North River and Beaver Street, southerly of Main Street, in Peabody, easterly of Goldthwaite's brook and southerly of Lynnfield Street, and bounded southerly by Lynnfield, Lynn and Swampscott town lines. This tract included the Glass house field, one hundred acres granted to George Corwin and some small lots. Along the town line, a wall was built a part of the way, and where it was not feasible a fence was constructed. Much of the wall still exists. At the streets, gates were set up to keep the animals from straying from one town into another at the public roads. The wall was built four and a half feet high. This great tract of nearly six square miles included the Highland Park, Gallows Hill pasture, Sheep pasture, Trask's plain, Stone's

plain, Very's plain, Bartholmew's rocks, Dog Pond rocks and other extensive sections. A survey of this tract of commons was made by Capt. Joseph Burnap in 1722, a greatly reduced photographic copy of the plan, which is in the possession of the Essex Institute, is given herewith.

At the first meeting of the commoners, held at the meeting house Nov. 16, 1713, it was "Voted that the common lands where the trainings are generally kept in the town nigh and before Mr. Nathaniel Higginson's dwelling be and remain as it now lays to continue forever for a training field for the use of said town of Salem." At the same time, it was also "Voted that all the highways and burying places and common lands lying within the town bridge and the block houses be and remain forever for the use of the town of Salem."

This included the present Washington Square. At that time, there were in it five small ponds with names as shown on the plan. A water course connected them, and a creek, through which the salt water flowed, extended to Collins cove. Westward of the ponds, were several hillocks. Around and in the ponds flags were cut, and in the swamp in which the ponds were located berries were picked and hoop poles cut. In the part toward Williams Street was the pen, in which the cattle were collected, preparatory to their being driven to the Neck pasture, and by it the trainings of the militia were held. The entire area was unenclosed, and horses, cattle, duck, geese, hens, stray pigs and other animals roamed at will. It remained in its original condition until 1802, when it was leveled, the hills being used to fill the swamp and ponds.

Cutting wood and timber trees upon the common lands was generally prohibited; and, Oct. 16, 1680, the selectmen authorized any person to seize any young growing trees that had been so cut, whether on a cart or sled, or in the woods, two-thirds to long to the taker and the other third to the poor of the town.

At the meeting of the commoners, Nov. 22, 1714, it was "Voted that Winter Island be wholly reserved and granted for the use of the fishery and such shoremen as dry fish there who live in the town shall pay an acknowledgement or rent of five shillings per annum for a room to dry fish for a fishing vessel and such as live in other towns that come and dry fish there shall pay an acknowledgement or rent of twenty shillings per annum for a fish room for each vessel; to be let by the selectmen of the town of Salem yearly and the rents to be paid in to the treasurer for the use of the town; the hirers to fence in the same at their own charge." It was also "Voted that the neck of land to the eastward part of the blockhouses be granted and reserved for the use of the town of Salem for a pasture for milch cows and riding horses to be fenced at the town's charge and let out yearly to the inhabitants

of the town by the selectmen, and no one person to be admitted to put into said pasture in a summer more than one milch cow or one riding horse and the whole number not to exceed two acres and a half to a cow and four acres to a horse the rent to be paid in to the town treasurer for the time being for the use of the town of Salem." It was also "Voted that there shall be ten acres of the common lands set apart and reserved for the use of the ministry in the body of the town for pasturage and five acres more for the Village precinct ministry and five acres more for the Middle precinct ministry in suitable and convenient places for them."

Although the common lands were generally used for pasturage, March 20, 1681-2, the town voted that geese should not go upon them.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE COMING OF BRADSTREET.



IN the great house of her father, Emmanuel Downing, which stood on the site of Plumer Hall (now part of the Essex Institute), Capt. Joseph Gardner's widow, Ann Gardner, lived alone. They had had no children, and when her husband was killed by the Indians at Narraganset in December, 1675, she missed him greatly. But the winter wore away, and in the spring the deputy-governor of the Colony came wooing. This was Simon Bradstreet, whose wife had died Sept. 16, 1672. He was an ardent lover, as he had been a widower four years, and was in his seventy-third year, and, although Mrs. Gardner had been a widow less than six months, they were married June 6, 1676, when the roses were in bloom, as if they were young and gay. From the towers of her mansion, numerous candles must have lighted the grounds, and, within, the wedding was probably dignified and attended by the leading men and their ladies.

Simon Bradstreet was son of Rev. Simon and Margaret Bradstreet, and was baptized March 18, 1603-4, at Horbling, Lincolnshire, England, of which parish his father was rector. The father was a fellow of Emmanuel College, in Cambridge, and died when the son was only seventeen. Simon was committed to the care of Thomas Dudley, with whom he remained eight years. He then entered Emmanuel College, where he remained a year, having his studies frequently interrupted. He received the bachelor degree in 1620, and the master's in 1624. He then resided, as steward, in the family of the Earl of Lincoln, father of Lady Arbella Johnson and Lady Susan Humphrey, both of whom came to Salem, and Lady Arbella found here her last resting place. Mr. Bradstreet was subsequently steward of the Countess of Warwick. He married Anne, daughter of his guardian, Gov. Thomas Dudley, when she was only sixteen. This was in 1628, and they sailed for Salem on the ship Arbella March 29, 1630, arriving

here June 12th. This vessel was named for Lady Arbella, and she came in it at that time with her husband, Isaac Johnson, and John Winthrop with three of his sons, and other cultured, titled and wealthy families. Mr. Bradstreet spent the summer and following winter at Salem, and the next spring removed to the settlement which was then being commenced at Newtown, now Cambridge. He lived at Newtown several years. Afterward, he resided in Ipswich a short time, and, about 1646, removed to Andover, where he remained until he came to Salem upon his marriage with the widow Gardner, in 1676.

He came to New England as an assistant in the new government, and held that position forty-eight years. He was the first secretary of the Colony, and held that position thirteen years, was deputy-governor from 1672 to 1679, and governor from 1679 to 1692, the end of the colonial period, except during the government of Sir Edmund Andros, the royal governor of New England, from 1686 to 1689. He was one of the first commissioners of the United Colonies in 1643, and served many years. He vigorously opposed entering into a war against the Dutch in New York and the Indians. In 1661, with Mr. Norton, he was sent by the government of the Massachusetts Bay Colony to England, to congratulate Charles II on the restoration of the throne and to secure their charter privileges. He was prudent in public affairs, possessing sound judgment and strict integrity. Believing fully in his mission, he sought usefulness rather than popularity.

The portrait of Governor Bradstreet which forms the frontispiece of this volume is taken from the painting, by an unknown artist, now in the senate chamber in the State house in Boston.

Mrs. Bradstreet, his first wife, wrote considerable verse, and, in spite of her weakness and unromantic life in this country, she became known as the first woman poet of New England, and was called the Tenth Muse. Her poems were published in a volume in 1642, and subsequent editions have been printed.

Mr. Bradstreet¹ lived in the home of his wife on Essex Street until his decease, in 1697, more than a score of years.

Zachariah Le Blanc,² a Frenchman from the Isle of Jersey, born about 1645, came to Salem as early as 1678. He was known

¹Simon Bradstreet died here March 27, 1697, at the age of ninety-three; his widow died April 19, 1713; children: 1. Samuel; H. C., 1653; physician; removed to Jamaica; 2. Dorothy; married Rev. Seaborn Cotton; 3. Sarah; married, first, Richard Hubbard; second, Maj. Samuel Ward; 4. Simon, born in 1638; H. C., 1660; clergyman at New London, Conn.; 5. Hannah; married Andrew Wiggin of Exeter, N. H.; 6. Dudley, born in 1648; lived in Andover; married Anne (Wood), widow of Theodore Price; 7. Mercy; married Maj. Nathaniel Wade; 8. John, born July 22, 1653; lived in Topsfield.

²Zachariah White married Sarah Rumery Oct. 23, 1678, and had a son, Zachariah, born here May 15, 1680. In his will, dated Sept. 1, 1721, and

here by his English name, Zachariah White, and was a seaman. He was in Lynn from 1697 to 1699, but returned to Salem, and lived on what is now known as Goodale Street, in West Peabody, on a small tract of land which he cultivated.

Walter Mountjoy,¹ a fisherman, came to Salem, and built a house at 65 Essex Street, on land he had purchased Jan. 26, 1675-6. He lived in the house until his death, in 1683. William Dynn,² son of John Dynn, born at Kingsale, Ireland, about 1660, came to New England in 1678, as an apprentice to Daniel Webb, a tailor, and lived in Salem. John Blancpied,³ a seaman, came to Salem in 1678. He was son of Nicholas Blancpied of the parish of St. Mary, Isle of Jersey, husbandman, and John had a brother Philip who lived in that parish that year. Upon coming to America, John Blancpied changed his surname to its English form—Whitefoot.

The church was very willing to help the needy, and a contribution for the benefit of the poor was regularly taken. Nov. 9, 1677, the town voted that "there shall be a constant contribution for the poor every Lord's day, which shall be committed into the hands of the deacons, and by them delivered to the selectmen, or their order for the relief of the poor." The records of the selectmen show a list of widows, which seemed to increase in numbers, few dying. In 1678 and 1679, there were helped certain widows by the names of Collins, Smith, Craniver, Starr, Rich,

proved in the autumn of that year, he gave his property to his wife Sarah and his "cousins," Philip Le Blanc, John Le Blanc and Elizabeth Rudeball. Philip and John were nephews of the deceased, and lived in the Parish of St. Ouen, on the Island of Jersey, yeoman. Philip removed to Salem, where he married Elizabeth Rommery Dec. 29, 1720, and died in 1739. His widow Elizabeth was living in 1746. John was the sole heir of Philip, and in 1746 he conveyed Philip's interest in the real estate of Zachariah Le Blanc.

¹Walter Mountjoy (Munjoy) married widow Elizabeth Owen Jan. 18, 167-; she survived him, and removed to Long Island; his daughter Mary was baptized Oct. 8, 1682.

²William Dynn married Elizabeth Haskett June 6, 1684; died in 1689-90; she married, secondly, Roger Derby; children: 1. John, born May 23, 1686; 2. William, born Aug. 1, 1689.

³JOHN WHITEFOOT¹ (Blancpied) married Elizabeth Swasey; built a house on land of her father upon the corner of Walnut and Derby streets, and lived there; children: 1. *Joseph*,² born April 14, 1683; 2. Samuel,² born Oct. 23, 1685; mariner; married Mary Jerman Nov. 20, 1712; died in 1732; "old granddame Whitefoot" died, his widow, Dec. 17, 1790, aged one hundred and three; 3. Margaret,² born Feb. 12, 1690-1; 4. Sarah.²

JOSEPH WHITEFOOT;² fisherman and shipwright; married Elizabeth Skinner Oct. 2, 1706; she was his wife in 1761; he died in 1772 or 1773; children: 1. *Joseph*,⁸ born Sept. 15, 1710; 2. John,³ born Oct. 17, 1712; married Elizabeth Steward; 3. Samuel,³ born March 31, 1715; 4. Mary;⁴ married John Carrill.

Harney, Hun, Richards, Pickworth, Harvey, Pickman, Oliver, Moses, Pethrick, Estick, Sibly, Bethiah Allen and Elziabeth Sheldon. The last named had a child. She was said to be "Baxter's daughter." The mother and child had been cared for by Goody True and Richard Ives' wife. In his will, in 1684, Francis Skerry gave ten pounds to the poor of Salem, to be distributed by his widow.

Aug. 27, 1680, the selectmen refer to "our former great losses by the Indian War, together with considerable loss since and thereby many poor widows and fatherless children are amongst us."

John Marston, sr., was complained of for entertaining Israel Thorne and his family Aug. 27, 1680, and he bound himself to hold the town harmless from any charge that might arise from their staying here for the next four years.

Isaac Read¹ lived in Salem as early as 1678.

Feb. 1, 1678-9, the selectmen agreed that "John Grene John Leach John Bachelder and John Tompkins, jr., have liberty granted them to set up a pound on Royal Side according to law."

In March, 1678-9, Thomas Baker said, when a warrant was served upon him, that he did not care for all the laws in the country; and when he was told that he might be brought before Major Hathorne the next day, he said that he would not be tried by that white hat, limping rogue, etc.² This statement appears to indicate that Major Hathorne was in the habit of wearing a white hat and that he was lame.

May 28, 1679, the general court ordered that "clay to make brisks shall be digged before the first of November, and turned

JOSEPH WHITEFOOT;³ married Sarah Mayberry Aug. 14, 1760; children: 1. Joseph;⁴ mariner; 2. Margaret;⁴ 3. Mary.⁴

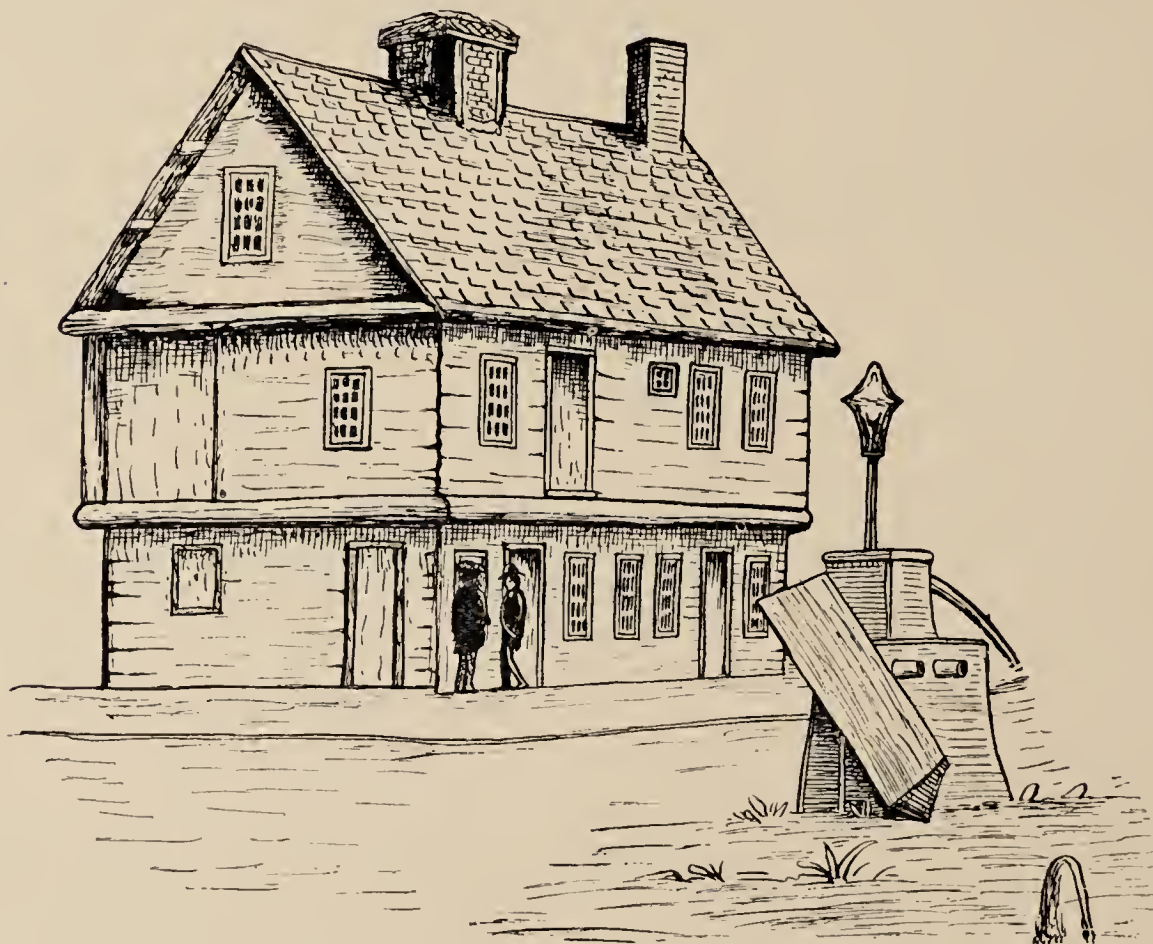
¹ISAAC READ¹ had wife Joane in 1678 (wife Jane in 1682); was deceased in 1688; children: 1. *Isaac*;² 2. *Jacob*;² 3. Abraham;² of Salem, husbandman, in 1688.

ISAAC READ;² died in 1710; children: 1. Alice;³ married Thomas Lewen of Boston before 1712; 2. Mary;³ married John Dunnell of Topsfield Feb. 25, 1701-2. JACOB READ;² yeoman; married Elizabeth Green Dec. 3, 1693; she was his wife in 1742; he died in 1745; children: 1. Aaron,³ born Jan. —, 1694; 2. John,³ born Jan. 26, 1695; ferryman; married Abigail Turner Dec. 15, 1742; died in 1760; 3. Mary,³ born March 9, 1697; married Nathan Procter; 4. Jacob,³ born Feb. 12, 1699; mariner and yeoman; removed to Smithfield, R. I., in 1746; died in 1748; 5. *Jonathan*,³ born Jan. 12, 1701; 6. Sarah,³ born May 15, 1703; married Samuel Goldthwait Jan. 1, 1726-7; 7. Elizabeth,³ born March 13, 1704-5; married John Trask of New Salem.

JONATHAN READ;³ yeoman; removed to Smithfield in 1746; married Sarah Kempton Jan. 1, 1743-4; child: 1. Jacob;⁴ died in Salem in 1748.

²Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, volume VII, page 331.

over in the months of February and March ensuing, a month before it is wrought, and that no person temper their bricks with salt water or brackish, and that the size of bricks be nine inches long, two and one quarter inches thick and four and a half inches broad, and that all moulds used for making bricks be made according to their size, and well shod with iron." It used to be said when these large bricks were found in ancient houses that



ABRAHAM COLE HOUSE

they came from England, because the ordinary brick used in modern times is somewhat smaller than the size fixed by the legislative authority, as above stated.

In Essex Street, at the easterly corner of Beckford Street, once stood a very ancient house. It was built by Abraham Cole in or before 1679. He was a tailor, and had his shop in the rear of his house, on Beckford Street. He died in 1715, having devised the house and lot to his sons Samuel and Thomas. Samuel, the elder son, was given the eastern end of the house and lot, and Thomas the western end, the latter being subject to their mother's use. The chimney was in the center of the house. Thomas was also given the use of the shop in which to work at his trade.

Thomas died in or before 1766, possessed of his end of the house and lot, and his daughter, widow Mercy Smith, conveyed it to George Williams May 4, 1770. Mr. Williams conveyed it to Robert Cowan, a painter, Sept. 7, 1791; and Mr. Cowan conveyed it to Henry Warden, mariner, and William R. Warden, currier, Jan. 18, 1837. Henry released his interest to William Aug. 27, 1842. Samuel Cole was a cordwainer, and lived in the eastern end of the house until his decease, in 1733. His children, Samuel Cole of Boxford, Ruth, wife of Thomas Peabody of Boxford, and Abigail, wife of Increase Whiston of Andover, conveyed it to John Jones, a mariner, Aug. 19, 1743. Mr. Jones called it a mansion house and lived in his end of it until his death, in 1791, having devised it to his wife for her life and the remainder to John Warden. William R. Warden and John Warden thus became the respective owners of the west and east ends of the house in the fall of 1846, when the city widened Essex Street at that point, and the old house was removed. Before the widening the street was only about twelve feet in width.¹ In its latter years, the house was used for business purposes, a house painter occupying the second story. The view of this house on the opposite page was drawn from a sketch by E. A. Cabot, a local architect, in 1840. The old-fashioned pump stood on the easterly corner of Essex and Hamilton streets.

Oct. 15, 1679, the general court adopted brass weights,—seven pounds, fourteen pounds, twenty-eight pounds and fifty-six pounds, the pound to weigh sixteen ounces. These followed the English scale of weights.

At a meeting of the committee of militia commissioners and the selectmen, Aug. 13, 1679, the town ordered that no Indian should lodge in the town at night, but should depart out of the town at sunset, and not return before sunrise, upon penalty of imprisonment.²

On the same day, the selectmen ordered the constables to “make a strict inquisition throughout their whole division, to know whether any of the inhabitants have taken in or entertained any inmates.” The next day, Samuel Wakefield, for having entertained as an inmate Claudies Bouen, a Frenchman, for a considerable time, was fined twenty shillings; and David Hartshorne was admitted to continue in the town during the pleasure of the

¹There was a raised path along the east end of the house. See two depositions, taken in 1754, in Registry of Deeds, book 100, leaf 117, and *The Essex Antiquarian*, volume VII, pages 162 and 164.

²Town Records, volume II, page 304.

selectmen. Oct. 14, 1679, the selectmen admitted John Cally¹ as an inhabitant in the town, according to his wish.

In the English expedition sent by Oliver Cromwell for the taking of the French fort at St. John, about 1654, Henry Kenney, Anthony Needham, John Floyd and Thomas Lathrop served under the command of Major Sedgewick. The fort was taken, and Captain Lathrop desired their general to give him a bell. The general promised to do so. Later, after some twenty years, a bell was brought from the fort to Salem by Capt. Richard More, who supposed that it was for the new meeting house in Salem, but Captain Lathrop stated that it was for the Cape Ann Side meeting house, the first meeting house in Beverly, which was then new, and Beverly secured the bell.²

George Wiett³ was in Salem in 1679 and 1680.

Upon request of the county treasurer, in 1679 the selectmen reported that there were three hundred male persons in the town, and in 1680 three hundred and seven.

Aug. 13, 1679, the selectmen chose six men to get in and store fifteen barrels of powder, William Browne, jr., to have six barrels; Capt. George Corwin, three, Capt. William Brown, two, John Turner, two, Edmond Batter, one, and Major Hawthorne, one.

William Hathorne, assisitant, John Curwin and John Price petitioned the general court, stating "ye great danger we lay open unto from a foreign enemy unless due remedy be provided, praying for the repairing our fortification and supply of necessary guns and ammunition, as Boston and Charlestown." Dated at Salem, Oct. 10, 1679. The repairs were ordered on the same day.⁴

Aug. 14, 1679, the selectmen ordered William Lord to ring the bell at five o'clock in the morning for one month, at which time the watch should break up.

Nov. 3, 1679, the town allowed to John Norton certain land "on the further side of the bridge amongst the rocks, for himself and his wife for their lives, and at their decease to their heirs, providing they built upon it within three years."

¹John Calley was born about 1630, and he came over in the Hannah and Elizabeth in the summer of 1679. His son John Calley, jr., came with him. They settled in Salem immediately upon landing and probably removed to Marblehead.

²Files of the Essex County Quarterly Courts, volume 53, leaves 64-66.

³Rebecca Outen was a servant of Samuel Williams in 1673; and she had a child, born in May, 1679, whose paternity she charged to George Wiett. Richard Tree and his wife Joanna of Salem agreed to support her for life and the child until she was eighteen.

⁴Massachusetts Archives, volume 69, leaf 253a.

In November, 1679, the selectmen gave to William Hollis a quarter of beef and ten shillings in money with which to buy corn, for his relief, as he was about going with his family to live in the eastward part. He probably did not leave the town as he was here at least three years later.

Capt. Thomas Lathrop,¹ commander of the company of soldiers, who lost their lives at South Deerfield in 1675, had no children and only one heir, Ellen, wife of Ezekiel Cheever of Boston, the famous schoolmaster. By law and a release of Mrs. Lath-

¹EZEKIEL CHEEVER,¹ born in London, England, Jan. 25, 1614, was son of William Cheever; settled in Boston in 1637; removed to New Haven, then to Ipswich, then to Charlestown, then to Boston, where he died Aug. 21, 1708; married, first, Mary —, who died in New Haven Jan. 20, 1649-50; married, second, Ellen Lathrop Nov. 18, 1652; she died in Boston Sept. 10, 1706; children: 1. Samuel,² born Sept. 22, 1639, in New Haven; H. C., 1659; pastor of the church in Marblehead; married Ruth Angier of Cambridge June 28, 1681; died May 29, 1724; 2. Mary,² baptized Nov. 29, 1640; married, first, Capt. William Lewis of Farmington, Conn., Nov. 22, 1671; second, Thomas Bull of Farmington Jan. 3, 1692; 3. Ezekiel,² baptized June 12, 1642; died young; 4. Elizabeth,² baptized April 6, 1645; married Samuel Goldthwaite; 5. Sarah,² baptized Sept. 21, 1646; 6. Hannah,² baptized June 25, 1648; 7. Abigail,² born Oct. 20, 1653; died in Boston, unmarried, Jan. 24, 1705; 8. *Ezekiel*,² born July 1, 1655; 9. Nathaniel,² born June 23, 1657, in Ipswich; died there July 2, 1657; 10. Thomas,² born Aug. 23, 1658, in Ipswich; H. C., 1677; clergyman in Malden and Chelsea: died Nov. 27, 1749; 11. William,² born Jan. 23, 1664, in Charlestown; died there Feb. 5, 1664; 12. Susanna,² married Joseph Russell June 5, 1693, in Boston.

EZEKIEL CHEEVER,² tailor; married Abigail Lippingwell June 17, 1680; she was living in 1724; he died in 1731; children: 1. Abigail,³ born March 22, 1679-80; 2. Ezekiel,³ baptized July 31, 1681; died Feb. 15, 1689-90; 3. Thomas,³ born Feb. 28, 1683; died Dec. 17, 1690; 4. Ezekiel,³ born March 15, 1685-6; husbandman; removed to Dracut; married Hannah Phillips June 29, 1738; died in 1739; she survived him; 5. *Samuel*,³ born Feb. 9, 1689-90; 6. *Ebenezer*,³ born June 7, 1692; 7. Nathan,³ born about 1694; 8. Nathaniel,³ husbandman; removed to Dracut; died in 1763; 9. *Benjamin*,³ baptized July 6, 1701.

SAMUEL CHEEVER,³ weaver; married Mary Richards of Topsfield (published Dec. 11, 1714); died in 1733-4; she survived him; children: 1. Abigail,⁴ born Oct. 3, 1715; 2. Samuel,⁴ born April 30, 1719; 3. Israel,⁴ born June 18, 1721; lived in Danvers; married Ruth Perkins of Topsfield May 25, 1750; had children; 4. Mary,⁴ born April 30, 1725; spinster about 1755; 5. Elizabeth,⁴ born Aug. 28, 1728; living in 1734; 6. *Mehitable*,⁴ baptized Aug. 29, 1731; living in 1734. EBENEZER CHEEVER,³ cooper; married Sarah White June 11, 1718; removed to Lebanon, Conn., in 1748; children: 1. Amos,⁴ baptized May 1, 1720; 2. Nathan,⁴ baptized Jan. 6, 1722-3; 3. Sarah,⁴ baptized June 13, 1725; 4. Ebenezer,⁴ baptized Sept. 24, 1727; 5. Hannah,⁴ baptized Aug. 31, 1729; 6. Ebenezer,⁴ baptized Nov. 12, 1732; 7. Betty,⁴ baptized Nov. 23, 1735. BENJAMIN CHEEVER,³ weaver; removed to Souhegan-West (Amherst, N. H.) about 1740; married, first, Mercy Wilkins Oct. 21, 1725; second, Rachel Stacey Sept. 18, 1740; children: 1. —⁴ (daughter), born Dec. 31, 1726; died Jan. —, 1726-7; 2. Benjamin,⁴ born March 20, 1727-8; 3. Ezekiel,⁴ born Nov. 8, 1729; died Feb. 4, 1729-30; 4. Mercy,⁴ born May 3, 1731; 5. John,⁴ born May 23, 1738.

rop, Mrs. Cheever became possessed of the real estate of Captain Lathrop. The latter owned a number of acres of land at the junction of Maple and Preston streets, in Danvers; and on this lot, on the northwesterly side of Preston Street, Ezekiel, the eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. Cheever built a dwelling house in 1678. He lived here until his death, in 1731. The house resembled the Daniel Rea house, off Locust Street. The old dwelling was taken down in 1864, by Mrs. Lucretia D. Massey.

Where the "Paper mills" are located in South Middleton, on Ipswich River, a saw mill was established in the spring of 1679. The dam was built five hundred and fifty feet above the highway bridge, and the mill was situated on the southerly bank of the stream. This saw mill was constructed by John Phelps who lived in Reading a few rods over the town line, on the northerly side of the Reading road. Mr. Phelps died in the winter of 1715-6. His son John Phelps bought a piece of land on the northerly side of the river, opposite the saw mill, in 1721, and soon after built a grist mill on that side of the river opposite the saw mill. The grist mill was there in 1726. It became a fulling mill or mills, and belonged to John Maccarty, sr., clothier, and he conveyed his interest in it to his son Peter Maccarty Jan. 4, 1702-3. The father removed to Boston. It was known as Mackintire's mill in 1745. It became known as Buxton's mill, and, Nov. 5, 1757, Timothy Buxton of Middleton, miller, conveyed one half of the corn mill to John Flint. Elisha Flint of Danvers conveyed to John Flint of Middleton one half of the corn mill Oct. 27, 1761; and Nathaniel Phelps of Reading, yeoman, conveyed to John Flint of Middleton one-half of the grist mill Jan. 8, 1771. Jeremiah Flint of Middleton conveyed to his brother John Flint of Middleton one-half of the corn mill and one-half of the saw mill Dec. 6, 1781; and on the same day John conveyed to his brother Jeremiah one-half of the saw mill. This was probably in the division of their father's estate. Capt. John Flint died in 1802, possessed of one-half of the grist mill and one-fourth of the saw mill. They were then called Flint's mills. John Flint conveyed to Francis Peabody the saw mill and grist mill Feb. 25, 1832. Mr. Peabody built the paper mills immediately after his purchase of the property. From 1833 to 1838, he made book and printing paper of the very best quality; and Gales & Seaton, the celebrated printers and publishers in Washington, were its principal purchasers. When William Hickling Prescott was about to publish his *History of Ferdinand and Isabella*, the first edition of which was to be brought out simultaneously in this country and in England, he sent for Mr. Peabody and showed his samples of English paper and was very desirous of having the American copies equal, if not superior, to the English, and for that purpose contracted with Mr. Peabody to

furnish him with the paper. The quality of the paper which Mr. Peabody manufactured for this work was very satisfactory to Mr. Prescott, and was considered a very superior article and probably the best paper that could have been made in the country. His paper for blank books was well known among stationers as the best in the market. As the tariff was insufficient to make the manufacture of paper profitable he gave his attention to a new variety of goods.

In 1838, Mr. Peabody added to his mill a linseed oil mill, and engaged extensively in the making of that oil. He imported his flax seed from Europe and India. In order to secure larger supplies of seed, he chartered, in 1841, the ship *General Harrison*, and the same year purchased the ship *Isaac Hicks*, and the next year, the ship *New Jersey*. These vessels he sent to Calcutta and they returned to Salem with cargoes of Calcutta goods and great quantities of linseed. When the *New Jersey* arrived in Salem in 1843, it was said that she was the largest merchantman that had ever discharged a cargo here. She registered between six and seven hundred tons. The linseed oil manufactured by Mr. Peabody, like the other articles of his production, was of the best quality. At that time, there was only one other linseed mill in this part of the country, and that was in Medford, and belonged to Mr. Stearns.

In the manufacture of this oil, the seed was drawn up into the chamber by means of little buckets similar to those used to carry up flour to a bolting sieve. It passed first through a mill which cracked the seeds, giving them the appearance of coarse rye meal. This fell into a trough or vat where it was ground fine by the rolling mill, consisting of a pair of mill stones which stood upright and within two feet of each other. They were attached together by means of an axle, and were made to revolve rapidly, constantly rolling yet never advancing, and making a sliding as well as a rolling motion. The product was oily and looked darker than before. This was put under a very powerful press; the oil ran out like whey from a cheese press, and the cakes were so hard that they were not easily broken for consumption. Mr. Peabody shipped to London large quantities of linseed cake, which was then used extensively in England for feeding cattle. During the last year of his manufacture of this oil, he paid particular attention to a valuable flax which was grown in Bengal.

Mr. Peabody sold the plant, for ten thousand dollars, to Zenas Crane, Luther Crane and Benjamin F. Martin, all of Newton Lower Falls, with the machinery and mill privileges, Dec. 7, 1843. Zenas Crane died, and the guardian of his children released to Luther Crane, then of Cambridge, paper maker, their father's one-

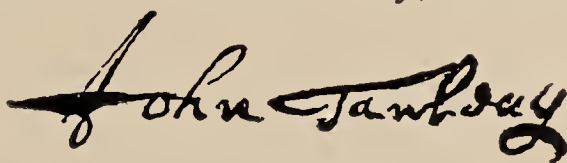
third interest in the mills, dam and land April 1, 1854. The entire title came to Stephen O. Crane of Salem about 1871, and, Dec. 5, 1873, he conveyed an undivided third of the property to Henry O. Simes of Salem, and, April 7, 1874, the other half to William Ripley of Lawrence.

George H. Hutchinson of Peabody conveyed the paper mill estate to The Middleton Paper Company, a Maine corporation, Nov. 18, 1899. The corporation conveyed the plant to Gilet Carbonizing & Degreasing Company, a Massachusetts corporation, having its usual place of business at Haverhill, July 24, 1916. A year later, the company, then having its office at Lowell, made an assignment for the benefit of its creditors, and the assignees conveyed it to Reuben J. Davis. Mr. Davis conveyed the property to Charles A. Vialle and Charles W. Tidd of Boston July 21, 1917; and they conveyed it to Essex Aniline Works, incorporated, Aug. 2, 1920. This company operates the plant for its chemical purposes.

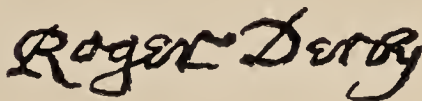
Capt. Nicholas Manning of Salem chartered the pink or ship *Hannah and Elizabeth* of Boston to bring over a number of immigrants, sailing from Dartmouth, England, in the summer of 1679. The vessel was commanded by Capt. Lot Gourding. The passengers were Mrs. Anstice Manning, sr., Anstice Manning, jr., Margaret Manning, Sarah Manning, Jacob Manning, Thomas Manning, Elizabeth Walsh, Joane Brownestis, Margaret Willing, Annis Ford, Anne Killegrove (Killegrew), Margaret Bouey, Grace Stiver, Mary Peirce, Stephen Bickford, Robert Cane, Joseph Manning, Richard Oliver, Richard Thomas, William Hutchings and his wife, George Martin and his wife, John Jackson and his wife, Clement Jackson, Sarah Jackson, Agnes Jackson, Mrs. Joane Deareing, Sarah Dearing, Joseph Dearing, Thomas Knollman, John Norway, James Tomling, Thomas Towsey, and his wife and child and servant boy, Moses Bearild, James Mudd, Richard Gourding, Aaron Smith, John Cally, sr., John Cally, jr., and Thomas Baker. The Mannings were Captain Manning's mother and his brothers and sisters and they remained in Salem. John Calley and his son John settled in Marblehead. Grace Stiver (Tiver) was in Salem in 1680, aged twenty-two. Annie Killegrove was living with Eleanor Hollingworth in 1680, aged twenty-two. Dr. John Barton, the surgeon of the voyage, settled here, and became the American ancestor of the Barton family of Salem.¹

¹For much information relative to this voyage and the service of the doctor, see Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, volume VII, pages 302-305.

Dec. 31, 1679, the selectmen ordered John Tawley,² for receiving into his family and entertaining of Thomas Boyden, probably his brother-in-law, without first obtaining a permit to do so, to secure the town from any charge arising from this act.



Roger Derby² came from Ipswich to Salem to live in 1679. He was a chandler, and the first of a line of master mariners and merchants who were the foremost of their time in the com-



¹John Tawley married Elizabeth Boyden (probably a relative of Thomas Boyden) Dec. 7, 1676; lived in Salem in 1686; and two children were born to them: 1. Elizabeth, born Oct. 1, 1680; married Samuel Ruck; 2. John, baptized Aug. 24, 1684.

²ROGER DERBY,¹ son of Richard and Alice (Leachland) Derby of Topsham, Devonshire, England, born about 1643; came from Topsham to Boston, Mass., arriving July 18, 1671; settled in Ipswich the next year, and removed to Salem in 1679; shopkeeper; married, first, Lucretia Hilman Aug. 23, 1668; she died May 25, 1689; married, second, Elizabeth (Hasket), widow of William Dynn in 1691; died Sept. 26, 1698; she died about March, 1740; children: 1. Charles,² born July 27, 1669, at Topsham; died at Canada Oct. 8, 1690; 2. Experience,² born Dec. 18, 1671, at Ipswich; married Capt. Joseph Flint June 22, 1698; 3. Samuel,² born Nov. 24, 1673, in Ipswich; 4. Roger,² born Jan. 1, 1675, at Ipswich; died, unmarried, before 1698; 5. John,² born Feb. 25, 1677, at Ipswich; mariner; died, unmarried, in the spring of 1708; 6. Richard,² born Oct. 8, 1679, at Ipswich; 7. Lucretia,² born Aug. 17, 1681; published to Joseph Bolles of Ipswich March 29, 1707; 8. Ebenezer,² born Nov. 9, 1683; died Jan. 20, 1687-8; 9. Elizabeth,² born March 10, 1692; married Thomas Palfrey April 17, 1718; 10. Margaret,² born Aug. 14, 1693; married William Osborn; 11. Anne,² born Dec. 10, 1695; married Benjamin Ives; 12. Martha,² born Sept. 30, 1697; married Joshua Hicks.

SAMUEL DERBY;² mariner; married Hannah Young about 1700, at Southold, L. I.; died at sea before 1728; she married, secondly, Daniel Clark of Topsfield Jan. 7, 1728-9; children: 1. Roger,³ born Oct. 13, 1703, in Southold; 2. Hannah,³ born in 1705, in Southold; married, first, Benjamin Hathorne; second, Miles Ward; 3. Anne,³ born in 1711; married Joshua Goodale; 4. Temperance,³ baptized July 1, 1716; married Richard Downing; 5. Samuel,³ baptized Feb. 14, 1719-20. RICHARD DERBY;² first in New England to establish the East India trade; married Martha Hasket Feb. 25, 1702-3; died July 25, 1715; children: 1. John,³ born Dec. 27, 1705; 2. Mary,³ born Jan. 9, 1707-8; married George Mugford; 3. Richard,³ born Sept. 16, 1712; 4. Martha,³ born Sept. 21, 1714; married Thomas Elkins March 30, 1736.

ROGER DERBY;³ saddler and cordwainer; lived in Lynn, Salem and Danvers; married Lydia Buxton May —, 1726; she was living in Danvers in 1766; he died in Danvers Jan. 1, 1768; children: 1. Sarah;⁴ married Joseph Aborn; 2. Lucretia;⁴ married Samuel Buffum Jan. 11, 1749-50. SAMUEL DERBY;³ shoreman and cordwainer; Freemason; removed to Danvers, thence to Lynn, and to Salem about 1766; married, first, Bridget Newhall of Lynn Aug. 13, 1745; she died March 14, 1750; married, second, Ann Williams of Lynn May 7, 1751; died April 22, 1783; she died Jan. 19, 1811; children:

merce of the world, becoming men of great influence and wealth.

1. Hannah,⁴ born April 28, 1748; married Michael Atkinson Sept. 15, 1773; 2. Bridget,⁴ born March 13, 1752; married William Lang; 3. Lydia,⁴ born April 6, 1754; married Joshua Cross; 4. Lucretia,⁴ born April 15, 1759; married Joseph Mansfield May 17, 1783; 5. Anna,⁴ born Aug. 27, 1761; married Samuel Batchelder Sept. 23, 1779; 6. *Samuel Gardner*,⁴ born April 15, 1764; 7. *John*,⁴ born May 28, 1770. HON. RICHARD DERBY;³ merchant; married, first, Mary Hodges Feb. 3, 1734-5; she died March 27, 1770; married, second, widow Sarah Hersey of Hingham Oct. 16, 1771; he died Nov. 9, 1783; she died in Hingham June —, 1790; children: 1. *Richard*,⁴ born in 1736; 2. *Elias Hasket*,⁴ born Aug. 16, 1739; 3. *John*,⁴ born June 7, 1741; merchant; master mariner; commander of ship *Rubicon* of Boston; married, first, Hannah Clark; she died May 22, 1786; married, second, Elizabeth (Cheever), widow of Nathaniel Pierce of Boston Oct. 9, 1787; she was his wife in 1795; he died at sea on his passage from Savannah to Batavia in November, 1818; 4. *Mary*,⁴ married George Crowninshield; 5. *Ezekiel Hersey*,⁴ 6. *Jonathan*,⁴ born about 1771; mariner and merchant; died April 15, 1799; 7. *Charles*,⁴ captain; mariner; died at the Sandwich Islands Sept. 22, 1802; 8. *Martha*,⁴ married Dr. John Prince; 9. *Sarah*,⁴ married John Gardner; 10. *Lydia*,⁴ married Capt. John Carnes; 11. *Samuel*,⁴ 12. *Elizabeth*,⁴ born about 1769; married Ebenezer Preble of Portland, Me., July 2, 1795.

CAPT. SAMUEL GARDNER DERBY,⁴ mariner and merchant; moved to Weston in 1817; married, first, Margaret Barton Jan. 26, 1791; she died Aug. 12, 1802; married, second, Lucy Osgood (certificate Dec. 11, 1803); she died May 4, 1812; he died in Weston Jan. 17, 1843; children: 1. —,⁵ born Oct. 24, 1791; died Oct. 25, 1791; 2. *Samuel Barton*⁵ (twin), baptized March 3, 1793; died Feb. —, 1818; 3. *Richard*⁵ (twin), baptized March 3, 1793; physician; died Dec. 23, 1815; 4. *Charles Preble*,⁵ baptized Aug. 17, 1794; living in 1804; 5. *Margaret*,⁵ baptized Jan. 24, 1796; died Aug. 12, 1813; 6. *George*,⁵ baptized May 29, 1796; died Nov. 12, 1825; 7. *Barton*,⁵ baptized Jan. 24, 1797; 8. *Mary*,⁵ baptized May 21, 1797; living in 1804; 9. *Jonathan*,⁵ born in 1798; living in 1799; 10. *Sarah*,⁵ living in 1804; 11. *William*,⁵ living in 1804; 12. *Henry*,⁵ born Oct. 15, 1803; 13. *Joseph Osgood*,⁵ baptized Oct. 28, 1804; 14. *Lucy Osgood*,⁵ baptized Jan. 26, 1806; living in 1817; 15. *Joseph Osgood*,⁵ baptized May 10, 1807; living in 1817; 16. *Martha*,⁵ baptized Nov. 5, 1810; living in 1817. JOHN DERBY;⁴ merchant tailor; representative; married Elizabeth Putnam of Danvers Aug. 24, 1794; he died March 31, 1834; she became a teacher, and died Nov. 17, 1842; children: 1. *John*,⁵ born Feb. 21, 1795; died in East Saginaw, Mich., Aug. 7, 1874; 2. *Tarrant Putnam*,⁵ born Aug. 14, 1796; 3. *Charles*,⁵ born July 20, 1798; 4. *Perley*,⁵ born May 9, 1800; drowned at sea, from brig *Hope*, Dec. 2, 1821, in an attempt to rescue a fellow sailor; 5. *Sarah Page*,⁵ born July 2, 1802; died in Boston, unmarried, July 16, 1861; 6. *Elizabeth*,⁵ born July 6, 1804; married Ferdinand Andrews of Hingham April 7, 1825; 7. *Mary Ann*,⁵ born May 6, 1806; died in Boston, unmarried, March 24, 1887; 8. *Hannah*,⁵ born Jan. 25, 1808; married Jonathan Fox Worcester. RICHARD DERBY;⁴ mariner; married Lydia Gardner Sept. 13, 1759; she died April 29, 1777; he died Dec. 8, 1781; children: 1. *Richard*,⁵ died Oct. 9, 1802; 2. *Martha*,⁵ married John Prince; 3. *Samuel*,⁵ 4. *Jonathan*,⁵ born about 1771; mariner and merchant; died April 15, 1799; 5. *Charles*,⁵ living in 1783; 6. *Lydia*,⁵ died before 1819; 7. *Mary*,⁵ 8. *Betsey*.⁵ ELIAS HASKET DERBY;⁴ merchant; married Elizabeth Crowninshield April 23, 1761; she died April 19, 1799; he died Sept. 7, 1799; children: 1. *Elizabeth*,⁵ born about 1761;

One of the forerunners of the witches of 1692 was Bridget, second wife of Thomas Oliver. In February, 1678, she was

married Nathaniel West; 2. Martha;⁵ unmarried in 1800; 3. *Elias Hasket*,⁵ born in 1766; 4. *John*,⁵ born May 9, 1767; 5. Anstiss,⁵ born Oct. 6, 1769; married Benjamin Pickman; 6. Richard,⁵ lived in Boston in 1804; wife Martha; 7. Ezekiel Hersey,⁵ born about 1777. EZEKIEL HERSEY DERBY;⁴ farmer and merchant; married Hannah Browne Fitch Sept. 19, 1794; died Oct. 31, 1852; she died in Boston Feb. 7, 1862; children: 1. Eliza Maria,⁵ born in 1795; died Oct. 29, 1813; 2. Marianne Browne,⁵ born Oct. 13, 1796; died, unmarried, Nov. 3, 1876; 3. Alfred Fitch,⁵ baptized Sept. 21, 1800; probably died young; 4. Ezekiel Hersey,⁵ baptized Sept. 21, 1800; lived in Boston; married Elizabeth Derby Pickman April 11, 1837; she survived him; 5. Hannah Matilda,⁵ born Dec. 22, 1804; died, unmarried, May 11, 1875; 6. Caroline Rosina,⁵ born Dec. 24, 1805; writer; died, unmarried, Aug. 27, 1878; 7. Emily Augusta,⁵ born in 1815; died Oct. 13, 1815; 8. Emily Maria,⁵ born Feb. 25, 1817; died July 13, 1835.

HENRY DERBY;⁵ tailor; married Mary Haraden Nov. 5, 1833; died before 1887; she died May 23, 1887; children: 1. Mary Elizabeth,⁶ born Jan. 11, 1836; died May 31, 1845; 2. John Henry,⁶ born Dec. 13, 1838; of Boston in 1903; 3. *George Franklin*,⁶ born Sept. 8, 1841; 4. Caroline Augusta,⁶ born Feb. 16, 1845; married Benjamin E. Newhall June 11, 1868; 5. *William Haraden*,⁶ born March 17, 1848. TARRANT PUTNAM DERBY;⁵ tailor; married, first, Rachel Ropes Sept. 1, 1824; she died Jan. 22, 1838; married, second, Elizabeth P. Pierce Aug. 2, 1842; he died March 6, 1850; she died Feb. 28, 1856; children: 1. Rachel Ropes,⁶ born March 27, 1825; married Edward A. Smith Jan. 25, 1849; 2. Mary Ann Brown,⁶ born April 15, 1827; 3. Elizabeth Andrews,⁶ born June 13, 1831; died Aug. 15, 1832; 4. T. Putnam,⁶ born May 15, 1833; 5. William H.,⁶ born April 6, 1836; conductor; died June 21, 1866; married; 6. Elizabeth Putnam,⁶ born Sept. 1, 1846; died, unmarried, April 22, 1926. CHARLES DERBY;⁵ jeweler and watchmaker; married Nancy Pulling Feb. 4, 1820, at Nashville, Tenn.; died Sept. 23, 1868; she died Nov. 19, 1878; children: 1. *Perley*,⁶ born Oct. 26, 1823, in Murfreesboro, Tenn.; 2. John Henry,⁶ born May 26, 1826, in Lynn; died in Salem May 15, 1830; 3. Charles Washington,⁶ born Nov. 8, 1827, in Derry, N. H.; watchmaker; married Emeline J. O'Hare; died in Salem July 12, 1902, widower; had a son (born in Lynn Sept. 22, 1867; died there Sept. 26, 1867); 4. Sarah Putnam,⁶ born Jan. 28, 1832, in South Danvers; died in Danvers March 14, 1832. SAMUEL DERBY;⁵ cordwainer; married Bethiah Watts Nov. 11, 1783; died Dec. 9, 1826; she died July 5, 1861, aged ninety-four; child: 1. *Nicholas L.*,⁶ born about 1808. GEN. ELIAS HASKET DERBY;⁵ removed to Charlestown in 1811; married Lucy —; he was living in Charlestown in 1815; died in Londonderry Sept. 16, 1826; children: 1. Elias Hasket,⁶ baptized Sept. 29, 1799; died Aug. 13, 1801; 2. Elias Hasket,⁶ baptized Oct. 11, 1801; died Nov. 15, 1801; 3. Elias Hasket⁶ (twin), born Sept. —, 1803; married Elizabeth H. Pickman; she died May 8, 1870; 4. Lucy Ann⁶ (twin), born Sept. —, 1803; 5. John Clark,⁶ baptized Dec. 22, 1805; 6. Harriet Brown,⁶ baptized Aug. 3, 1807; lived in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1878; 7. Elizabeth Augusta,⁶ baptized Jan. 20, 1811. CAPT. JOHN DERBY;⁵ mariner and merchant; married, first, Sarah Barton Nov. 23, 1791; she died Jan. 13, 1798; married, second, Eleanor Coffin of Portland Dec. 12, 1801; died Nov. 25, 1831; children: 1. John Barton,⁶ born Nov. 13, 1792; died in Boston July 8, 1867; 2. George,⁶ born Aug. 6, 1794; supercargo of brig *Coromandel*, commanded by Captain Bray; died at sea, nearly home from the East Indies, Aug. 26, 1818; 3. Elias Hasket,⁶ born

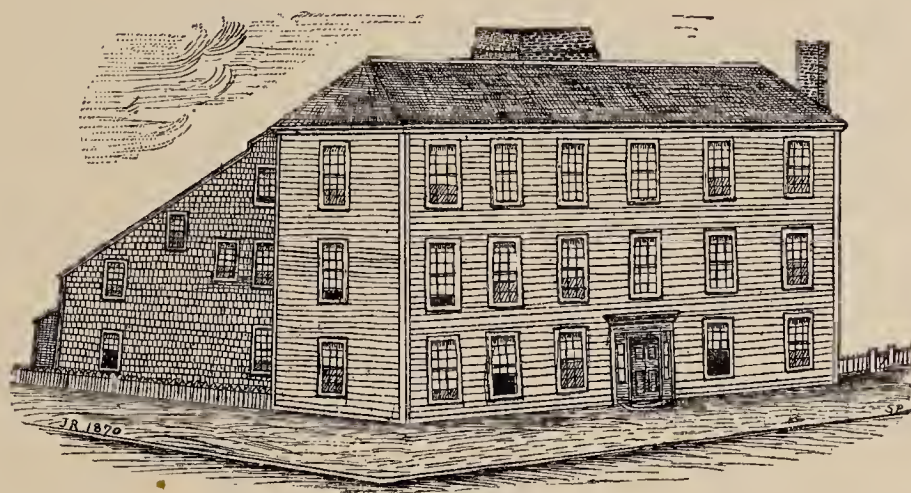
presented to the Salem court for calling her husband many opprobrious names, as old rogue and old devil, on Lord's days; and she was ordered to stand with her husband, back to back, on a lecture day, in the public market place, for an hour, both being gagged, with a paper fastened to each of their foreheads, the paper being fairly written with their offences. Upon his daughter Mary paying twenty shillings, he was released from his part of the order. Mr. Oliver died a year later; and another year later, Feb. 25, 1679-80, she was presented for suspicion of witchcraft. The court ordered that the matter be presented to the next court of assistants in Boston. A month before, when Wonn, John Ingerson's negro, was going into the woods with horses and sled, he loaded his sled with wood and came as far as William Bean's house.¹ He apparently unloaded his sled here, and returned to the woods between Norman's rocks and Fish brook. When he had reached the edge of the swamp, the horses started and snorted as if they were frightened, and would not go forward, but ran down into the swamp, "up to their bellies." They hauled the sled after them, and with much ado Wonn got them out of their harnesses and from the swamp. John Lambert, Jonathan Pickering and some youths, who noticed the incident, said that they never saw the like and thought that the horses were bewitched.

Sept. 1, 1796; died at Boston Nov. 16, 1839; 4. Nathaniel Foster,⁶ baptized Sept. 25, 1802; died Feb. 21, 1808; 5. Francis Coffin,⁶ baptized Feb. 5, 1804; 6. Mary Jane,⁶ born Jan. 30, 1807; 7. Nathaniel Foster,⁶ born Feb. 25, 1809; H. C., 1829; died July 9, 1830; 8. Elizabeth Laura,⁶ born Feb. 9, 1811; 9. Martha Coffin,⁶ born Aug. 3, 1814; 10. George,⁶ born Feb. 13, 1819; educated at Bowdoin College; physician in Boston in 1875.

GEORGE FRANKLIN DERBY;⁶ currier; married Margaret Blanchard Fitz Sept. 22, 1870; died May 30, 1924; she survived him; children: 1. Willard Franklin,⁷ born Sept. 26, 1871, in Somerville; bookkeeper; died Nov. 30, 1898; 2. Caroline Elizabeth,⁷ born June 23, 1875; clerk in probate court office; unmarried; 3. Arthur,⁷ born Sept. 8, 1877; 4. Mary Blanchard,⁷ born Nov. 23, 1878; married William Babb Moore of Cambridge Sept. 8, 1908; 5. Andrew Fitz,⁷ born Oct. 1, 1880; 6. Warren Henry,⁷ born Feb. 21, 1885; clerk; married Grace P. Taft Nov. 2, 1918. WILLIAM HARADEN DERBY;⁶ bookkeeper; married Carrie Elizabeth Small of Topsfield Oct. 27, 1886; died Jan. 1, 1916; children: 1. Roger Wildes,⁷ born Oct. 6, 1887; died Dec. 15, 1897; 2. Herbert Amasa,⁷ born Dec. 2, 1888; 3. Paul Harraden,⁷ born July 4, 1890; died June 29, 1892; 4. Sidney,⁷ born June 20, 1894; died June 20, 1894; 5. Florence A.,⁷ born April 23, 1899. PERLEY DERBY;⁶ genealogist; married Harriet Knight Dec. 1, 1850; died March 28, 1897; she died Jan. 31, 1905; children: 1. Carrie,⁷ born in 1853; married Richard Davis Nov. 9, 1871; 2. Roger P.,⁷ born Aug. 24, 1857; died April 4, 1865. NICHOLAS L. DERBY;⁶ tanner and currier; married Mary E. Smith (published Nov. 12, 1831); died June 21, 1856; she died Feb. 10, 1861; children: 1. Lucy Ann,⁷ born about 1835; died Feb. 21, 1840; 2. Lucy E.,⁷ born in 1841; died Sept. 2, 1852; 3. Anna E.,⁷ born Nov. 24, 1844; married Henry Varney Oct. 31, 1866.

¹On the southerly corner of Essex and Boston streets.

About a week later, Wonn went into the hay-house a little after noon, to get some hay for the horses, and, a second time, for some hay for the cow. He saw there the shape of Goody Oliver upon the beam with an egg in her hand. He stooped to take up the rake or pitch fork to strike her and she vanished. He was frightened and ran into the house and told his master what he had seen. Afterwards, when sitting at dinner, he saw two black cats. Mr. Ingerson had a black cat. Wonn said, "How came two black cats here?" and before he had finished he felt "three sore gripes or pinches on his side. He cried out, and had very much pain there and soreness for half an hour." John



BENJAMIN MARSTON HOUSE

Ingersoll lived at 12 Daniels Street, and Mrs. Oliver on the southerly corner of Washington and Church streets. Thus begun her reputation as a witch, and as the wife of Edward Bishop, whom she married the next year, occasioned an opportunity, when they lived on Conant Street, at Cherry Hill, in Beverly, for the accusers to bring into their toils and take out of the way another undesirable citizen in 1692.

In 1680, Benjamin Marston built a fine large house on the western corner of Essex and Cambridge streets; and, Feb. 24, 1701-2, for two hundred and ninety pounds, conveyed it with the land to James Menzies, who had recently moved from Boston to Salem. Through a mortgage, the estate became the property of Philip English. John Touzell lived in the house in 1754, when he conveyed one-half of it to William Hathorne and wife Mary and widow Susannah Hathorne. It remained in the families of English some time, and, when it belonged to the Hathornes, about 1814, they built the house out to the Essex Street line. The engraving shows the end of the original house and the new front. In 1866, Mrs. Bertram had become the owner of the whole estate,

and, Jan. 20, 1872, she conveyed the house and land to James S. Putnam, who removed the house immediately. The picture of the old house on page 149 was copied from a drawing made by John Robinson in 1870.

The town voted, March 15, 1679-80, that the selectmen have the town records transcribed.

March 18, 1679-80, the selectmen impowered Philip Cromwell to finish the gut by Gilbert Tapley's, and to impress hands and teams therefor.

Walter Palfray,¹ a sailmaker, came to Salem in 1680, and remained here during his life. His posterity have left their imprint

¹WALTER PALFRAY¹ married Margaret Manning May 6, 1680; died in the summer of 1713; she was living in 1720; children: 1. *Richard*,² born May 7, 1681; 2. *Anstis*,² born Jan. 7, 1681-2; married Richard Downing Jan. 1, 1712-3; 3. *Walter*,² born Sept. 2, 1683; 4. *Warwick*,² born Nov. 15, 1685; 5. *Margaret*,² born Nov. 15, 1687; married Nathaniel Phippen; 6. *Thomas*,² born June 24, 1689; sailmaker; married Elizabeth Derby April 17, 1718; died in the summer of 1720; she died, his widow, in 1721; 7. *Elizabeth*,² born June 9, 1693; married Joseph Grafton; 8. *Susanna*,² born June 8, 1695; married Samuel Giles.

RICHARD PALFREY;² married Hannah Harrist June 30, 1704; died before 1713; children: 1. *Walter*;³ 2. *Hannah*.³ WARWICK PALFREY;² sailmaker; married, first, Elizabeth Hunlock Nov. 11, 1714; second, widow Mary (Pickering) Ellis Nov. 2, 1749; died Nov. 1, 1756; she married, third, Jonathan Gardner Nov. 17, 1757; children: 1. *Warwick*,³ baptized Oct. 30, 1715; 2. *Walter*,³ baptized June 1, 1718; 3. *Thomas*,³ baptized Nov. 25, 1751.

WARWICK PALFREY;³ married Mary Beckford of Reading May 3, 1738; died Oct. 10, 1797; children: 1. *Elizabeth*,⁴ baptized Sept. 2, 1739; married Oliver Berry; 2. *Warwick*,⁴ born Sept. —, 1739; 3. *Richard*,⁴ baptized Jan. 3, 1741-2; 4. *Mary*,⁴ married James Very April 13, 1786; 5. *Hunlock*,⁴ born in 1747; 6. *Thomas*.⁴ WALTER PALFREY;³ married Susannah Brown Aug. 9, 1741; died Oct. 11, 1793; child: 1. *Susanna*,⁴ married Thomas Hunt. CAPT. THOMAS PALFRAY;³ trader; married widow Martha (Crowninshield) Gale Dec. 31, 1792; died April 2, 1802; she died, his widow, April 14, 1822; children: 1. *Thomas*,⁴ baptized Dec. 8, 1793; 2. *William Warwick*,⁴ born about 1793; captain; married Mary Barr Nov. 17, 1823; died Aug. 10, 1838; she died, his widow, Jan. 23, 1839; 3. *Warwick*,⁴ baptized May 3, 1795; trader; lived in Salem in 1817; 4. *John Crowninshield*,⁴ baptized Aug. 20, 1797; tinsplate worker; died, unmarried, Jan. 3, 1857.

WARWICK PALFRAY;⁴ married, first, — — —; second, widow Deborah Beckford March 3, 1763; died Oct. 10, 1797; she died, his widow, Jan. —, 1809; children: 1. *Walter*,⁵ baptized April 26, 1761; 2. *Mary*,⁵ baptized Oct. 7, 1764; of Boston, unmarried, in 1795; 3. *Jonathan*,⁵ born Aug. 23, 1764; wife Mary, of Salem, cooper, in 1795; 4. *Rebecca*,⁵ born about 1765; died May 13, 1810; 5. *Warwick*,⁵ born about 1765; 6. *Elizabeth*,⁵ baptized July 27, 1766; married Enoch May of Boston; 7. *Benjamin Ward*,⁵ baptized Nov. 8, 1767; died Dec. 11, 1793; 8. *Hannah*,⁵ married John Trask of Boston; 9. *Sally*,⁵ unmarried in 1806; 10. *Richard*,⁵ baptized Feb. 3, 1772; married Hannah Ross April 19, 1796. RICHARD PALFRAY;⁴ was deceased in 1797; child: 1. *Jonathan*.⁵ CAPT. HUNLOCK PALFRAY;⁴ mariner; married Sara Mascoll Oct. 13, 1772; she died July 31, 1796; married, second, Anna Plant,

upon the history of the town and city in commerce, trade and journalism.

a widow, Jan. 2, 1798; he died April 4, 1802; she survived him; child: 1. John Locke,⁵ born about 1787; lived in Hopkinton, N. H., cooper, in 1816; died March 23, 1818. THOMAS PALFRAY;⁴ mariner and merchant; married Hannah Dale Dec. 18, 1821; died in 1829; she died, his widow, Feb. 17, 1846; children: 1. Martha C.,⁵ born about 1822; died, unmarried, Feb. 21, 1853; 2. Benjamin C.,⁵ born about 1823; 3. Thomas,⁵ born about 1825; grocer; died Aug. 18, 1848.

WARWICK PALFRAY;⁵ feltmaker and hatter; married Hannah Chapman April 29, 1787; died Dec. 11, 1843; she died Jan. 7, 1848; children: 1. *Warwick*,⁶ baptized Oct. —, 1787; 2. *George*,⁶ born July 30, 1789; 3. *Lydia*,⁶ born Dec. 4, 1791; 4. *Hannah*,⁶ born Oct. 23, 1792; married John D. Attwill of Lynn May 10, 1820; 5. *Martha*,⁶ born Feb. 28, 1796; 6. *Nancy*,⁶ born June 20, 1798; 7. *Benjamin*,⁶ born July 6, 1801; 8. *Mary Chapman*,⁶ born Dec. 3, 1803; 9. *Edward*,⁶ born April 17, 1805; 10. *Elizabeth*,⁶ born July 29, 1807; 11. *Benjamin*,⁶ born Dec. 23, 1810. JONATHAN PALFRAY;⁵ married Elizabeth Vincent Sept. 25, 1787; died March 15, 1820; she died, his widow, Sept. 21, 1850; children: 1. *Jonathan*,⁶ baptized April 8, 1789; 2. *Elizabeth*,⁶ baptized April 8, 1789; 3. *Lydia*,⁶ baptized April 8, 1789; 4. *Nancy*,⁶ baptized April 8, 1789, died April 9, 1796; 5. *Richard*,⁶ baptized April 8, 1789; 6. *Samuel*,⁶ living in 1839; 7. *Nancy*,⁶ baptized in 1798; died Sept. 24, 1800. BENJAMIN C. PALFRAY;⁵ trader; married Eliza M. Odell; lived in Bangor, Me., in 1839, at the age of fifteen; she died July 16, 1849; child: 1. *Benjamin C.*,⁶ born July 9, 1849; died July 24, 1849.

HON. WARWICK PALFRAY;⁶ esquire; editor of Essex Register for thirty-three years; married Elizabeth Roundy Jan. 29, 1809; died Aug. 23, 1838; she died Feb. 10, 1871; children: 1. *Rebecca B.*,⁷ born Sept. 4, 1809; died, unmarried, July 1, 1884; 2. *Charles W.*,⁷ eldest son; died, unmarried, May 13, 1900. GEORGE PALFRAY;⁶ married Mary Archer Jan. 24, 1811; removed to Lynn, where she died May 15, 1847; children: 1. *George Augustus*,⁷ born about 1813; died Sept. 4, 1820; 2. *Hannah*,⁷ born Jan. 7, 1823; died Jan. 12, 1823; 3. *Caroline*,⁷ born in Salem about 1825; died in Lynn, unmarried, March 15, 1849. EDWARD PALFRAY;⁶ printer; editor of Salem Advertiser, surveyor of the port and an officer of the Boston Custom house; married Eliza Cummins Nov. 30, 1826; she died in Chelsea Jan. 3, 1845; he died at Worcester April 14, 1846; children: 1. *Eliza H.*,⁷ unmarried in 1846; 2. *Edward*,⁷ born June 8, 1833.

EDWARD PALFRAY;⁷ trader and clerk; married, first, Catherine Searl; she died Aug. 11, 1869; married, second, Martha Ellen Wales of Beverly; he died March 14, 1902; children: 1. *Edward A.*,⁸ born in 1852; 2. *George W.*,⁸ born Aug. 5, 1854; bookkeeper; died, unmarried, in Santa Barbara, Cal., April 9, 1887; 3. *Arthur S.*,⁸ born in 1856; 4. *Frank S.*,⁸ of Salem in 1903; 5. *Charles*,⁸ born Sept. 20, 1859; 6. *Joseph E.*,⁸ born April 18, 1861; died Sept. 28, 1865.

EDWARD A. PALFRAY;⁸ clerk; married Martha A. Hill Nov. 10, 1878; removed to Danvers; child: 1. *Catherine Seymour*,⁹ born March 6, 1879; died Aug. 1, 1879. ARTHUR S. PALFRAY;⁸ clerk. removed to Syracuse, N. Y., in 1898, and lived in Stratford, Conn., in 1902; married Georgianna Kimball June 8, 1878; children: 1. *Grace*,⁹ born April 26, 1880; 2. *Katie*,⁹ born Nov. 8, 1881; 3. *Marion*,⁹ born Oct. 17, 1888; 4. *May Carlton*,⁹ born Dec. 13, 1892; died Sept. 15, 1893. CHARLES PALFRAY;⁸ leather salesman; lived in Salem in 1902; married Ida Frances Prince Jan. 30, 1889; child: 1. *Madeleine*,⁹ born Dec. 27, 1892.

William Bartoll,¹ a mariner, from Marblehead, came to Salem to live in 1678.

To the general court, June 11, 1680, several considerable persons in Salem informed against Edmond Bridges, complaining that he was a disturber of the peace and quiet of the town, and promoter and manager of unrighteous and vexatious suits, and laboring to make factions in town meetings; and after notice and hearing, the court ordered that he should not plead any cause in any civil proceeding, but his own, and should be debarred from voting in town affairs, and incapable of bearing any civil or military office in Salem, during the pleasure of the court.

Zacheus Perkins of Topsfield, who had been stealing previously, met in Wenham, night before the election in May, 1680, a Frenchman, named Nicholas Jennings, whom he had known at Narraganset, but had not seen since more than once or twice. Jennings invited him to go to Salem to drink. They went to Salem in the evening, and alighted in the street near Mr. Groad's, leading their horses into an orchard, where Nicholas bade him tarry and look after the horses. About two hours later, Nicholas returned, and bade him go along with him. They came to Thomas Maule's shop. The door was open and the Frenchman went in and brought out a bundle of goods which he handed to Perkins, who took them to his home in Topsfield. Nicholas also brought out a sack of goods which he laid on his horse. They heard the watch coming, and they parted, Perkins going to Topsfield and the Frenchman to Marblehead. A silver cup which he had in his possession, Jennings said he found at Lynn and a ring at Topsfield.

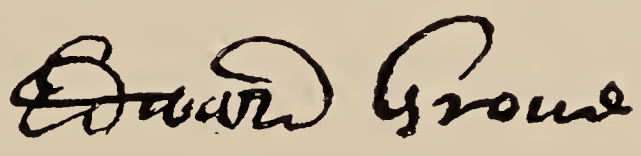
¹WILLIAM BARTOLL,¹ born about 1630, son of John and Parnell Bartoll; lived in Marblehead; married Mary —; died in 1691; she died in 170-; children: 1. *William*;² 2. *Robert*;² 3. *Mary*;² married, first, John Knight of Marblehead Oct. 17, 1681; second, — Dodd; 4. *John*;² fisherman; lived in Marblehead; married, first, — —; second, Christian, widow of Mark Morse Dec. 17, 1711; died in 1725; she was his widow in 1746; had children; 5. *Alice*,² baptized July 25, 1669, in Salem; married Thomas Watson of Marblehead Oct. 7, 1687.

WILLIAM BARTOLL;² mariner; married Susanna Woodbury; died before 1708; children: 1. *Andrew*,³ born Aug. 20, 1680; 2. *William*,³ born Aug. 4, 1682. ROBERT BARTOLL;² mariner; lived in Marblehead until 168-, when he removed to Salem; married Sarah (Margaret?) Beckett of Marblehead March 16, 1680-1; children: 1. *Margaret*,³ born Feb. 11, 1682-3; married, first, — Kempton; second, Robert Peele Nov. 15, 1709; 2. *Sarah*,³ born Feb. 7, 1685-6; married Joseph Browne; 3. *Robert*,³ born Oct. 6, 1689; lived in Marblehead; 4. *William*,³ born Jan. 16, 1691.

WILLIAM BARTOLL;³ shipwright; removed to Falmouth (Portland) in 1731; married Mary Felt May 4, 1714; children: 1. *Hannah*,⁴ born Dec. 22, 1714; 2. *William*,⁴ baptized Dec. 2, 1716.

At the time of the burglary, Maule had just received several hundred pounds worth of new goods. The merchandize which was stolen consisted of fine dukape, cambric, Holland, galum, lockram, fine white fustian, prunella, silver buttons, camlet, gimp buttons, serge, gloves, knives, silk scarfs and ribbon, to the value of twenty-two pounds. Hannah Sibley and Jonathan Flint were then servants of Maule. The court found Perkins guilty, and ordered him to pay two hundred and fifty pounds to Maule, and return to the owners the ring and the cup; also, that he be branded upon the forehead with the letter B on the sixth of the month (May) immediately after the lecture.

A large number of the influential and prominent people of the town considered that the new meeting house was insufficient to accommodate the people and represented the situation to the local court, in June, 1680, as follows: "Whereas it hath pleased God to increase the town of Salem so greatly within these few years past insomuch that contrary to former expectation the meeting house will not contain above two-thirds of us with any convenience the which is the general plea for abstaining from the public worship of God whereby the Sabbath is greatly profaned, we therefore, the inhabitants of the said town, sadly considering the same, do judge it very necessary to have another meeting house and in testimony of our real willingness have hereunto set our hands." This statement was signed by William Hathorne, George Corwin, John Corwin, William Browne, jr., Jonathan Corwin, John Price, Philip Cromwell, John Ruck, sr., Daniel Weld, Joseph Phipen, sr., John Massey, John Tomkins, sr., Edward Beecham, Thomas Goldthayt, John Pease, sr., Samuel Aburne, sr., Nathaniel Felton, sr., Zerubabell Endecott, John Hathorne, John Grafton, John Turner, Habakkuk Turner, William Bouditch, Thomas Gardner, jr., John Cromwell, John Pilgrim, William Hirst, Nicholas Manning, Daniel King, John Sanders, Robert Kitching, Edward Norris, Edward Grove,¹ John Barton, Edward Woodman,² Ebenezer Gardner, John Clifford, Joseph Hardy, jr., Nathaniel Beadle, Gilbert Peters, Peter Cheevers, Stephen Haskot, Richard Prytherich, Will. Hollingworth, Jonathan Hart, Samuel Beadle, John Landers, Jeremiah Neale, James



¹Edward Grove, born about 1626, came to Salem about 1669; was living here in 1683; and his wife Mary died here Oct. 4, 1683, aged seventy-three. His wife was Elizabeth in 1685. His daughter Mary married William Hirst.

²Edward Woodman was in Salem as early as 1680; and, June 15, 1684, Mrs. Woodman's children, Remember, Edward, John, Moses, Maverick and Samuel, were baptized here.

Powllen, Nathaniel Silsbee, Thomas Ives, Will. Curtis, Jacob Allin, Nicholas Chatwell, Samuel Prince, Richard Hide, Richard Fiinder, Christopher Phelps,¹ George Hacker, Gilbert Tapley, John Simson,² John Tapley, John Cook, Peter Miller,³ William Punchard, Nathaniel Sharp, Thomas Flint, Samuel Wakefield, Joshua Conant, James Collins, Walter Whitford,⁴ Richard Prince, Jonathan Prince, Elias Mason, Edward Wollan, sr., Ezekiel Waters, Robert Follett, Thomas Rose,⁵ John Engersoll, jr., Richard Engersoll, Nathaniel Engersoll, Nathaniel Engersoll, Will Haskoll, Edw. Wollans, jr., Pasco Foott, Huw Pasco, Zacary White, John Cooke, Samuel Phippen, John Beckett, sr., Peter Collier,⁶ Ben Ganson, Stephen Daniel, Thomas Watkins,⁷ Jno. Chaplin, Thomas Rootes, Richard Croade, George Hodges, Richard Simmonds,⁸ Moseth Voden,⁹ Jonathan Pickaren, Richard Roes,¹⁰ Andrew Woodbury, Obett Carter,¹¹ Jno. Green, Walter Monjoy, Nathaniel Pease, Jno. Williams, Joseph Williams, Isaac Williams, Francis Nurse, Thomas Beadle, Peter Badin, Philip English,

¹Christopher Phelps married, first, Elizabeth Sharp July 9, 1658; second, Jane — before 1685.

²John Simson (Simpson), born about 1639, lived in Salem as early as 1672; husbandman: wife (?) Abigail. John Simpson of Salem, shoreman, wife Mary, May, 1719. John Simpson of Salem, laborer in 1720 and 1721; wife Mary in 1721.

³Peter Miller (Millard) was of Salem in 1669; and sold house and land in Marblehead in 1677.

⁴Walter Whitford, born in 1628, was a fisherman; had wife Bridget; she was living in 1679; and he died in the summer of 1692. Their son Samuel was born here Oct. 21, 1668.

⁵Thomas Rose was of Salem in 1676, being a shoreman, and of Marblehead in 1668, and in 1676-7, when he was a fisherman.

⁶Peter Collier was born about 1652, and was living in 1682.

⁷Thomas Watkins married Elizabeth Felton Nov. 29, 1678; and had son Thomas born Dec. 15, 1678.

⁸Richard Simonds was a mariner; lived in Salem from 1677 to 1682; married Hannah Wells Aug. 16, 1679; died March 19, 1681-2; she survived him; child: 1. Richard, born Dec. 11, 1681; living in 1682.

⁹Moses Vowden came from the Isle of Jersey to Salem about 1674; married Mary Ormes March 1, 1674-5; died March 28, 1681; she was his widow in 1716; children: 1. Mary, born April 6, 1677; married Richard Palmer; 2. Elizabeth, born July 9, 1679; married John Presson Aug. 10, 1714.

¹⁰Richard Rose was a mariner, and lived at 8 Daniels Street as early as 1672; married Ruth Ingersoll June 7, 1670; died in 1684; she survived him; children: 1. Judith; died, unmarried, between 1707 and 1715; 2. Richard, born April 20, 1674; died between 1684 and 1707; 3. Ruth, baptized Feb. —, 1675-6; married William Hibert of Portsmouth, N. H.; 4. John, born Aug. 16, 1678; died between 1684 and 1707.

¹¹Obed Carter lived in Salem from 1680 until his death, in 1685. He left widow Mary Carter.

Daniel Bacon, Edw. Hillerd, Edw. Mould,¹ Jno. Norman, Will. Henfield, Pall Mansfield, Nathaniel Pickman, sr., Jno. Rogers,² Jno. Lomes, sr., Will. Pinsent,³ John Horn, jr., Jno. Lambert, sr., Jno. Lambert, jr., Daniel Webb, Edmund Feveryeare,⁴ Adam Westgate, Jno. Westgate, James Frooud,⁵ Jno. Frooud, Lenerd Tozer, Jno. Cleives, Daniel Rumball, Richard Friend,⁶ Will. Trask, Isaac Cooke, Henry Cooke, Hew Jones, Jno. Foster, sr., Jno. Foster, jr., Jno. Waters, Steven Small, Jno. Mackarter, Jno. More, Jno. Pumary, Frances Collins, Thomas Mould,⁷ William Shaw, Abraham Cole, Jonathan Neale, George Jakob, sr., George Cooke, Thomas Purchase,⁸ Jno. Trase, Thomas Robins.

¹Edward Mould was a chirurgion, left sister Elizabeth Barnes (Baron) of Clovelly, Devonshire, England, who was his nearest relative in 1692; and by his wife Willmude his son Edward was born Oct. 30, 16—. Mrs. Willmet Mould, his wife, died July —, 1684, aged about fifty-eight; and he died Nov. 9, 1688, aged fifty-eight.

²John Rogers, born about 1647, was in Salem in 1675; glazier; married Elizabeth Baxter Oct. 29, 1674; she died Feb. 11, 1713-4; he died Nov. 30, 1715, having bequeathed his estate to Rebecca, daughter of Carolina John Putnam.

³William Pinson, born about 1648, was a fisherman and husbandman; lived in Salem as early as 1676; married Rebecca Greene (daughter of sister of Thomas Robbins) Feb. 27, 1675-6; died July —, 1695; she married, secondly, Joseph Boobier of Marblehead Jan. 1, 1696-7; in his will he mentions William Pinson, minor son of his kinsman Thomas Pinson; children: 1. William, born March 26, 1677; 2. Rebecca; married John Bickford.

⁴Edward Feveryear married Tabitha Pitman Aug. 30, 1664; children: 1. Priscilla, born April 7, 1665; died June —, 1665; 2. Elizabeth, born Jan. 20, 1666-7; 3. Edward, born Feb. 15, 1668; died Aug. —, 1670; 4. John, Jan. 15, 1670; 5. Mary, born May 22, 1673; 6. Edmond, born April 23, 1676.

Edmund Feveryear (February) was a mariner; married Mary (Grafton), widow of Joseph Hardy June 6, 1688; she died Nov. 19, 1705, aged about forty-five; he died in 1710; children: 1. Grafton, born March 31, 1689; removed to Boston in 1710; married, first, Joanna Langdon March 14, 1711-2; second, B. Sarah Peirce of Portsmouth Sept. 26, 1727; had children; 2. Mary; married Henry Tew of Boston; 3. Benjamin, born Jan. 14, 1693-4; living in 1714; 4. Abigail; married — Saxton of York County, Pokowosen River, Va.

⁵James Froude was a mariner; lived in Salem as early as 1671; and was deceased in 1695.

⁶Richard Friend married Anna Curtice April 19, 1677; died in the autumn of 1681, leaving a widow. Their daughter Mary was born April 28, 1678.

⁷Thomas Mould, born about 1648; had wife Mary; was living in 1690; children: 1. Elizabeth, born in 1679; died Feb. 6, 1680-1; 2. Thomas, born in 1680; died Aug. 1, 1681; 3. Elizabeth, born in 1683; died Aug. 20, 1684.

⁸THOMAS PURCHASE¹ married Elizabeth Williams Dec. 3, 1679; child: 1. *Thomas*,² born Jan. 29, 1679-80.

THOMAS PURCHASE;² married Hannah Cook; children: 1. Jonathan,³ born Feb. 4, 1710; 2. Thomas,³ born Oct. 22, 1712.

The selectmen, at their meeting, July 2, 1680, authorized John Hathorne, in their name, to send to the court the following petition: "The selectmen of the town having taken into their serious consideration what may be the ground and cause, so many of the inhabitants come not to the public worship of God upon the Lord's day and by examination and enquiry find this meeting house we now have is not sufficient any ways suitable or comfortably to contain the number of people here, which together with other weighty considerations of our present state and condition hath caused us as a matter of duty to declare it is our judgment and apprehension that it is necessary both for the glory of God and the good of this place that there should be another meeting house built as soon as conveniently may be, and for that end in an orderly way of proceeding shall desire the advice or approbation of the Honored County Court, and if by them approved of shall then call together the freemen of the town for their concurrence therein."

There was considerable objection to the movement, and the following petition was sent to the court: "We underwritten being freemen of this jurisdiction, living in Salem, having been informed that there have been great endeavors in a private way to draw many of the freemen of this place to sign a writing for the approving of the building of a new meeting house we conceiving such a practice to be illegal and tending to division and disturbance there being no apparent necessity of it do by subscribing hereunto declare against the thing and manner of proceeding at this time desiring that when there shall be need it may be done in a fair legal way by mutual concurrence without disturbance to the peace of the church and town." This petition was signed by Bartho. Gidney, Edm. Batter, John Gedney, sr., John Pickering, Eleazer Gedney, Thomas Boyden, Joseph Hardy, sr., John Horne, sr., Manaseth Marston, Timo. Lindall, John Higginson, jr., George Kesar, John Marston, jr., Will. Dounton, Thomas Rix, Thomas Jeggells, Edward Gasken, Benjamin Felton, Henry West, Roger Hill, Thomas Stace, Francis Neale, sr., John Browne, sr., Richard Hucherson and Nathaniel Putnam. No more was heard of the attempt to build a new meeting house. But August 23d, of the next year, the selectmen voted to clapboard the meeting house.

Salem was presented for want of a bridge over Frost-fish River, on Conant Street, June 29, 1680; and, Jan. 21, 1680-1, the selectmen desired and impowered Israel Porter, Serg. John Leach and Joseph Herrick to impress men to make a horse bridge there "four logs broad." It cost five pounds, sixteen shillings and sixpence, and was done before December 6th following.

Stephen Fish,¹ Mathew Barton² and Peter Twiss³ came to Salem to live in 1680.

Nov. 1, 1680, the town accepted the layout of a nine-acre grant of land to Samuel Gardner, sr., having the land of Zachariah Marsh on the northerly side forty-four poles, the land of Robert Moulton on the westerly side sixty poles, on the southerly side the land of Samuel Fraile seventy-two poles and on the easterly side a small strip of common land twenty-four poles, and is bounded on the easterly end to the common with a small white ash and a small white oak and on the westerly end with the corner bound of Zachariah Marsh and Robert Moulton and with the corner bound of Samuel Frayle and Robert Moulton.

At the same time, the town voted that Lt. John Pickering shall have in consideration of thirty acres of land formerly granted to him, "a rocky hill to the westward of George Darling's, lying on the southward or the left hand of the road going from Marblehead to Lynn, beginning or bounded by a steep rock near the foot of the hill where also now stands a walnut tree marked as a former bound tree and is on the eastward part of the hill, so running along the southward side of the hill until it comes to Lynn line,

¹Stephen Fish married Mary Micrist Nov. 22, 1680; children: 1. Mary, born Oct. 13, 1681; 2. Sarah, born Aug. 15, 1683.

²MATHEW BARTON,¹ born about 1639; shipwright, mariner and weaver; may have lived here as early as 1688, and as late as 1713; married, first, Martha —; second, Sarah — before 1680; she was his wife in 1683; children: 1. Susanna,² born May 10, 1680; had a daughter born Dec. 26, 1708; 2. *Mathew*,² born Nov. 6, 1682; 3. Sarah,² born April 1, 1685; 4. Elizabeth,² born April 20, 1687.

MATHEW BARTON;² shoreman; married widow Elizabeth Dickenson Dec. 20, 1694; lived here in 1721; children: 1. John,³ born Dec. 6, 1695; 2. Patience,³ baptized Aug. 8, 1697; married James Mascoll Nov. 7, 1721; 3. Susanna,³ baptized March 29, 1702; 4. Susanna,³ baptized Oct. 31, 1703; married Nathaniel Knight June 29, 1723; 5. Martha,³ baptized March 30, 1707; 6. Benjamin,³ baptized Oct. 10, 1708.

³PETER TWISS¹ (Twist); yeoman and farrier; married Anne Callum Oct. 26, 1680; living here in 1734; children: 1. Peter,² born Sept. —, 1681; husbandman; married Sarah Nurse Dec. 20, 1699; 2. Anne,² born May 22, 1683; 3. Edward,² born June 29, 1685; married Hannah Eborne of Lynn Feb. 3, 1708-9; 4. *John*,² born Jan. 24, 1687-8; 5. *Daniel*,² born June 9, 1690; 6. Mary² (twin), born Jan. 11, 1693-4; 7. Sarah² (twin), born Jan. 11, 1693-4; married Thorndike Very; 8. Martha,² born June —, 1697; married Jonathan Nurse; 9. William,² born March 9, 1700-1; husbandman; married, first, Lydia Marsh Jan. 9, 1722-3; second, Mary Doughty June 6, 1728.

JOHN TWISS;² married Abigail Putney Nov. 20, 1718; children: 1. Abigail,³ baptized June 12, 1720; married Richard Phillips Jan. 3, 1739-40; 2. Hannah,³ baptized June 6, 1725. DANIEL TWISS;² married Mary Aborn of Lynn Dec. 22, 1714; children: 1. Daniel,³ born Feb. 5, 1718-9; married Lydia Callum Dec. 8, 1737; 2. Hannah,³ baptized April 5, 1730; 3. Mary,³ baptized April 5, 1730; married Thomas Needham.

then running as Lynn line runs upon the westward side of the hill until it comes to the road way, from thence as the road runs, along the northward side of the hill until it comes opposite to the great steep rock and so to run from the road to the steep rock."

Joshua Ward was run over by a cart and killed, being much bruised and breaking his arm and shoulder, as declared by a jury of inquest, consisting of Richard Croade, Samuel Shattock, Benjamin Pickman, John Norton, William Ropes, John Andrews, Jonathan Eager, Robert Willson, Robert Nowell, John Bates, John Cooke and George Trott, in their return, dated Nov. 10, 1680.

Thomas Bell,¹ a tailor, and Thomas Mason,² a fisherman, came to Salem in 1680. The latter became the ancestor of a prominent family, which has left its impress here.

¹THOMAS BELL¹ married Rebecca Ebborne Dec. 10, 1680; children: 1. Thomas,² born Aug. 26, 1681; shipwright and mariner; married Mary James; and lived in Boston; 2. George,² born June 10, 1684; 3. *Samuel*.²

SAMUEL BELL;² bricklayer; married Elizabeth —; she was his wife in 1756; he died in 1759; children: 1. Joseph;³ 2. Samuel;³ 3. Daniel;³ 4. Benjamin.³

²THOMAS MASON¹ sold land in Casco in 1680; married, first, Christian Oliver before 1687; second, Abigail (Curtice) Greenslitt Nov. 1, 1693; died; she married, third, Thomas Horton July 1, 1717; children: 1. Susanna,² born Aug. 23, 1687; married John Beckett; 2. Elizabeth,² born Feb. 18, 1695-6; 3. Thomas,² born June 2, 1697; died young; 4. *Thomas*,² born June 2, 1699; 5. Charles,² born Jan. 26, 1702; fisherman and shipwright; married Mary Meservy Dec. 3, 1724; both living in 1733; 6. Sarah,² born May 13, 1704; unmarried in 1726.

THOMAS MASON;² mariner and tailor; married Preserved Lambert Oct. 18, 1719; died in the spring of 1747; she died, his widow, April 20, 1782, aged ninety; children: 1. *Thomas*,³ born July 9, 1723; 2. Samuel,³ born July 5, 1726; died before 1782; 3. Margaret,³ married Jonathan Peele; 4. Abigail,³ died, unmarried, Oct. —, 1801; 5. *Jonathan*,³ born about 1733.

CAPT. THOMAS MASON;³ master mariner and merchant; married Abigail —; she died Nov. —, 1794; he died July 6, 1801; children: 1. Thomas,⁴ baptized April 8, 1750; married Eunice Diman April 12, 1774; died in the winter of 1781-2; she married, second, Capt. Jonathan Haraden March 11, 1782; 2. Abigail,⁴ baptized Feb. 18, 1753; married John Dabney. CAPT. JONATHAN MASON;³ mariner and merchant; married Susannah Babbidge Jan. 22, 1756; died Nov. 10, 1799; she died, his widow, June 4, 1800; children: 1. *Jonathan*,⁴ born March 30, 1757; 2. Preserved;⁴ married Henry Elkins; 3. Susannah;⁴ married John Sanders; 4. Lydia; married Benjamin Maley of Newburyport July 15, 1790; 5. William;⁴ mariner; died in 1793.

CAPT. JONATHAN MASON;⁴ merchant; married, first, Elizabeth King Jan. 19, 1779; she died June 9, 1792; married, second, Mary King Jan. 16, 1794; died July 27, 1808; she died, his widow, Sept. 5, 1834; children: 1. Thomas,⁵ born Oct. 13, 1779; died Oct. 22, 1779; 2. Elizabeth,⁵ born Aug. 25, 1780; married Archelaus Rea; 3. Thomas,⁵ born Aug. 2, 1782; died Sept. 5, 1787; 4. Jonathan,⁵ born Feb. 21, 1784; died at Port au Paix, Hispaniola, with Capt. S. Derby, in the winter of 1799-1800; 5. Thomas,⁵ born Feb. 17, 1786; died May 13, 1803; 6. Mary King,⁵ born Nov. 1, 1787; living in

The general court appointed Nov. 25, 1680, as a day of thanksgiving, God "having this year also blessed us with peace and health in a gracious measure, and hath not given us cleanness of teeth and want of bread in all our places, but having obtained help from God, we continue to be his people still, and in the full enjoyment of all our liberties, both civil and sacred, for which invaluable mercies we can never enough praise the God and giver of them."

The general court appointed Dec. 16, 1680, as a day to be kept as a fast.

Feb. 2, 1680-1, the selectmen voted to fence Burying point, and to lease it, for its herbage, to John Cromwell for seven years, at one pound a year, the town reserving liberty of burials as heretofore, the rent to be for the use of the grammar school.

Potter's lane was leased by the town to Francis Skerry May 11, 1681, and also the next two years. This was practically the Planters Street of to-day, being the way leading to the Old Planters marsh in the earliest settlement. William Vincent lived on the northern side of it, on what is now Bridge Street, and had his pottery there, as early as 1641. What appeared to be the remains of an ancient brick oven was unearthed there many years ago. In 1678, the land was called "the potter field."

Lionerd Bockwith had been here for some time, without requesting admission to the town, and was ordered to leave within ten or twelve days, March 11, 1680-1. He agreed to go, and did so.

Walter Skinner kept the town herd of cows in 1681; and in 1682, he was ordered to keep the cows two days a week towards Butts brook and Dog pond "and so to the uttermost of our bounds." He was also bellman in the latter year, and also the next two years and in 1692-3. John Simpson was bellman in 1699 and 1700. He walked through the town every night from nine o'clock in the evening until break of day, through the winter, for which he was paid eight pounds, and five shillings more toward a pair of boots. Later, he received twelve pence a night.

Feb. 24, 1680-1, the selectmen agreed with Richard Stackhouse to keep the ferry to Beverly for five years from the nineteenth, at three pounds a year, which rent is to be for the use of the grammar school.

1825; 7. Abigail,⁵ born April —, 1791; died July 6, 1791; 8. Abigail,⁵ born May —, 1794; living in 1825; 9. Thomas,⁵ born in 1797; died on brig Java, at Batavia, Nov. —, 1821; 10. Henry Elkins,⁵ born May —, 1800; married Sarah Meek Nov. 11, 1824; died Jan. —, 1825; she died Nov. 27, 1840; no children; 11. Sarah,⁵ born April 1, 1802; died Feb. 27, 1817; 12. Anna,⁵ born Feb. 10, 1805; living in 1816; 13. Ann Maria,⁵ born March 19, 1816.

May 31, 1681, the selectmen voted that Lt. John Putnam, Israel Porter and Joseph Herrick lay out a highway for the use of the inhabitants of Royal Side.

Thomas Whitecar, Israel Porter's servant, was found dead in the corn field, and a jury of inquest, consisting of Zerubable Endecott, foreman, Nathaniel Putnam, Joshua Rea, sr., Jacob Barney, Joseph Holton, Joseph Hutchinson, John Endecott, Daniel Andrew, Nathaniel Ingersoll, Thomas Haynes, Francis Gafford and Jonathan Walcott, made its return July 25, 1681, stated that the deceased died of the extreme heat of the sun, there being no sign of any injury on his body, except on his face caused by his fall.

Aug. 29, 1681, the selectmen granted several requests for wharves. John Hathorne desired a grant of land, twenty-four by fourteen feet, to set a warehouse on, at the north end of Mr. Batter's warehouse, and so downward to the run of water, for a wharf, he to maintain a highway before the warehouse. John Price desired a grant of the town's interest in the land on which his warehouse stood, next to Mr. Batter's warehouse, with the wharf thereto belonging, he to maintain a highway upon the same. They granted the town's interest in the land on which Captain Corwin's and Edmond Batter's warehouses then stood, with the wharves there belonging, they maintaining a highway thereon. William Browne, jr., desired a grant of the interest of the town, in a lot of land seventy-six feet front and one hundred and thirty-six feet upwards to a spring, in the cove against his father's house with so much room from the cove as can be spared to wharf against the cove and a sufficient cart way to it, the town to have wharfage free. Eleazer Gedney was granted the interest of the town in the land within his wharf, he to maintain the highway against it.

The old lane which ran from the northerly corner of the common to Bridge Street, opposite Lemon Street, had been taken into the lot of Lt. Jeremiah Neale.

At the same meeting of the selectmen, Lt. John Putnam was desired to take care that the law relating to catechising the children and youth be duly attended at the Village. For prevention of the profanation of the Sabbath by boys playing in and about the meeting house and disorderly running down the stairs before the blessing was pronounced, the selectmen called it to the attention of the constables and tithingmen.

Nov. 7, 1681, the selectmen chose Lt. John Putnam, Lt. Richard Leach and Ens. Israel Porter to lay out the highway at the Village from the meeting house to Mr. Bayley's corner as it was formerly settled and ordered by the committee appointed for that end.

The general court appointed Nov. 24, 1681, as a day of thanksgiving.



JOHN DARLING HOUSE

On the northwestern side of the Boston and Newburyport turnpike, opposite Ingersol Street, in Danvers, formerly stood an ancient dwelling house. It was built in 1681 by John Darling, and he resided in it. He died in 1713, and in the division of his estate the house and land adjoining to it were assigned to his son Thomas Darling. For seven hundred and seventy pounds, he conveyed the house, barn and land to Dr. Jonathan Prince Jan. 16, 1734; and Doctor Prince lived here. He died in May, 1753; and, after the death of his widow, David and Daniel Prince conveyed the buildings and land to Jonathan Ingersoll Sept. 12, 1794. Mr. Ingersoll removed to Windsor, Vt., and the estate came into the hands of Susannah M. Saunders and others, by way of a mortgage, and they conveyed it to Joseph Peabody of Salem March 1, 1827. About 1845, Mr. Peabody sold the house to John Hook, who removed it to the eastern corner of Hobart and Forest streets, where it remains, being known as the Hook-Hay house.

Another house, built in 1681 or 1682, by John Putnam, once stood on the westerly side of Dayton Street, just northerly of its junction with West Street. Mr. Putnam lived for a while in the



JOHN PUTNAM HOUSE

Carolinas, and ever after his return was known as "Carolina John Putnam." He died in September, 1722, and the house and land passed to his son Joshua, who died in 1731. The latter's daughter Hannah, wife of John Preston, became possessed of the estate, and died March 29, 1771. Her son, John Preston was the next owner of the farm; and he died Dec. 23, 1827. In 1831, his heirs conveyed it to Charles Peabody of Danvers, and he died June 8, 1875. It was released by his heirs to his son George H. Peabody, who conveyed it to Mary M. Faulkner of Hancock, N. H., Feb. 18, 1890. She reconveyed it to Mr. Peabody Nov. 28, 1894; and he sold it to Carrie E. Leadbetter of Danvers July 9, 1895. The house was large, two-story in height, having a leanto, and in front a porch. It was destroyed by fire May 21, 1904.

The first reference to the lack of services of the Catholic church in Salem was made by an Irish servant woman employed in the family of Thomas Maule in 1681. She petitioned the local court, calling herself "Joane Suiflan," later being called Suifland and Sulland, and finally appearing in the records as Sullivan. She accused Maule of being a cruel master "unto me poore creature, brought from another country and here destitute of any friend to keep me in this my misery which I endure in this my servitude, especially with my master who hath times unreasonably beat me with an unlawful weapon to strike a Christian withall, which weapon is by the English called a maunatee, or horse whip," and also that she had to wash and brew on Sabbath days, to knit and sew after she had come from meeting, and on Fast day to water the garden. Sarah Lindsey asked her about going to the public meeting, and she replied that that "was a devilish place, for



Stephen Sewall

they did not go to mass, and what should she do there, for she was resolved to stay out her time with her master and mistress and then go home to her own country again, where she might go to mass." She came from John Turner's to Maule's the year before, and she could not then speak a word of English. She stole and lied, repeated what Maule and his wife had said in the family, and used provoking language. The court dismissed her complaint.¹ In 1686, she had been sold into Antego.

Stephen Sewall,² son of Rev. Henry and Jane (Dummer) Sewall, was born in Baddesley, Warwickshire, England, Aug. 19, 1657. He was a younger brother of Chief-justice Samuel Sewall; and studied for a while at Harvard College. He became a merchant, and settled in Salem as early as 1681, at the age of twenty-four. He was a clerk of the inferior court of common pleas and general sessions of the peace; commander of the fort on Winter Island during Queen Mary's War; notary public; the first register of deeds under the provincial charter; clerk of the special court of Oyer and Terminer, which tried the alleged witches; and justice of the court of sessions.

¹See Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, volume VIII, pages 222-226.

²MAJ. STEPHEN SEWALL¹ married Margaret, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Mitchell of Cambridge June 13, 1683, and was in London the next August; died Oct. 17, 1729; she died Jan. 20, 1735-6; children: 1. Stephen,² born Aug. 7, 1684; died Dec. 22, 1684; 2. Stephen,² born Dec. 21, 1685; died Jan. 29, 1685-6; 3. Margaret,² born May 7, 1687; married John Higginson; 4. Jane,² born Dec. 20, 1688; died Dec. 23, 1688; 5. Samuel,² born Nov. 24, 1689; major; esquire; lived in Boston; married Katherine How Jan. 1, 1716-7; 6. Susannah,² born Oct. 24, 1691; married Rev. Aaron Porter of Medford Oct. 22, 1713; 7. Jonathan,² born Feb. 7, 1692-3; lived in Boston; merchant; married, first, Elizabeth Alford Dec. 17, 1718; second, Mary Payne Oct. 8, 1724; she was his widow, of Roxbury, in 1748 and 1751; had children, Jonathan Sewall, the attorney-general, being his son; 8. Jane,² born April 10, 1694; married Rev. William Cooke of Cambridge March 25, 1723; 9. Mehitabel,² born May 21, 1695; married Thomas Robie of Cambridge Jan. 17, 1722-3; 10. Elizabeth,² born Nov. 18, 1696; died Oct. 16, 1697; 11. Hannah,² born Oct. 14, 1697; died Nov. 6, 1697; 12. Mary,² born Sept. —, 1698; died July 5, 1699; 13. Mitchell,² born Oct. 29, 1699; 14. Hannah,² born Oct. 28, 1700; died Nov. 1, 1700; 15. Henry,² born Oct. 25, 1701; died young; 16. Stephen,² born Dec. 14, 1702; H. C., 1721; chief-justice of Massachusetts from 1752; died, unmarried, Sept. 10, 1760; 17. Benjamin,² born April 6, 1708.

MITCHELL SEWALL, ESQ.²; clerk of the inferior court; married, first, Mary Cabot June 4, 1729; second, Elizabeth Price Jan. 20, 1742-3; died Oct. 13, 1748; she died May 15, 1758; children: 1. Katherine,³ born about 1732; married William Pyncheon; 2. Mary,³ baptized March 13, 1736-7; married Nathan Goodale; 3. Margaret,³ born about 1736; died Nov. 3, 1773; 4. Elizabeth,³ baptized March 4, 1743-4; married Thaddeus Mason, Esq., of Charlestown; 5. Stephen,³ baptized March 15, 1746-7; of Marblehead, merchant, in 1769; 6. Jonathan Mitchell,³ baptized March 27, 1748; lawyer; merchant; poet; lived in Portsmouth, N. H.; died March 29, 1808.

Hon. Stephen Sewall, son of Maj. Stephen Sewall, was born in Salem Dec. 18, 1704. He graduated at Harvard College in 1721; and was librarian of that institution, 1726-1728, and then a tutor there until 1739. In the latter year he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts, and in 1752 he became chief-justice. He held this position, and was also a member of the council, for several years. He died Sept. 10, 1760.

Jonathan Mitchell Sewall, son of Mitchell and Elizabeth (Price) Sewall, and grandson of Maj. Stephen Sewall, was born in Salem in 1748. Both his parents died before he was eleven years old, and he was cared for by his uncle, Hon. Stephen Sewall, the judge. He studied law with his cousin, Jonathan Sewall, the attorney-general, in Boston, and John Pickering in Portsmouth, N. H., where he became admitted to the bar. He was celebrated as a lawyer, and was eminent in social qualities, being noted for wit. Love of country was strong in his nature; and his tongue and pen were both eloquent. He became widely known and very popular as a poet, and his political songs were published from Maine to Georgia. A volume of his poems were issued in 1801. For the Independence Day celebration at Portsmouth, in 1788, he prepared an ode,¹ three of its stanzas being as follows:—

That vine which from Egypt to Canaan was brought,
 With an out-stretched omnipotent arm,
 In Columbia's rich soil from Britannia's bleak isle,
 Shall flourish, and brave every storm.

When the bright golden age shall triumphant return,
 Millennium's new paradise bloom:
 While from earth's distant end, their high state to attend,
 All nations with transport shall come!

Hail, America, hail! the glory of lands!
 To thee those high honors are given,
 Thy stars still shall blaze till the moon veil her rays,
 And the sun lose his pathway in heaven!

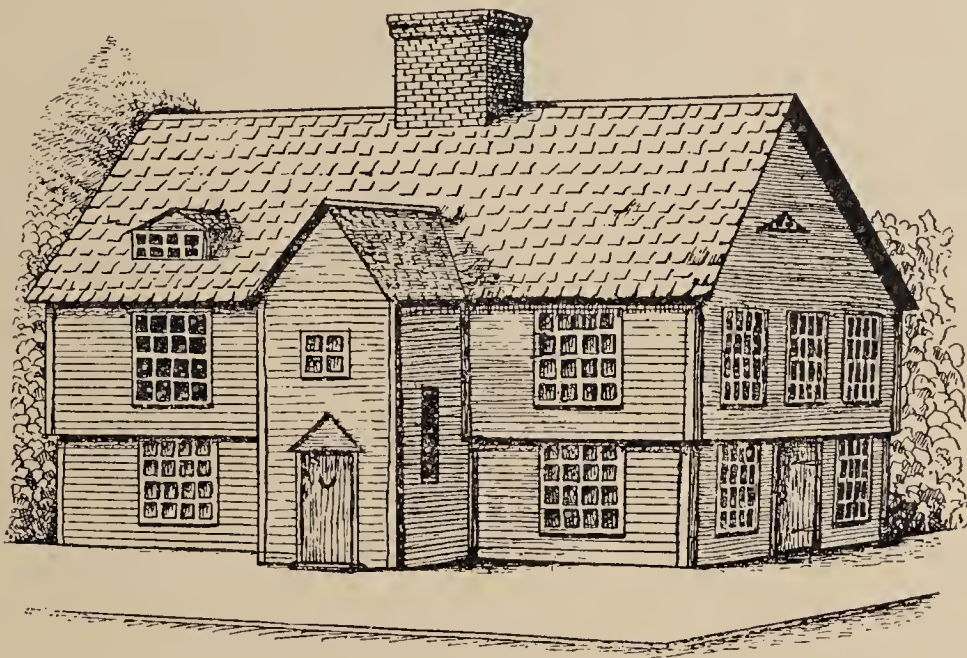
Stephen Sewall bought of Edmond Batter a lot of land on the southeastern corner of the site of the Young Men's Christian Association building on Essex Street in October, 1681, and immediately built thereon a dwelling house for his own occupancy. He died possessed of it in 1725; and his son Samuel Sewall of Boston bought the interests of the other heirs. Dec. 2, 1735, Samuel conveyed the estate to his brother Mitchell Sewall; and the latter died possessed of it in 1748. The representatives of his estate, April 16, 1751, conveyed to William Lynde the house, barn,

¹See Poets of Essex County, Massachusetts, by Sidney Perley, Salem, 1889, pages 140 and 141.



MRS. MARGARET SEWALL

coach house and land; and Mr. Lynde lived here. He died in 1753, and the estate came into the hands of his cousin William Lynde of Saybrook, Conn., at that time. Oct. 21, 1774, he conveyed the estate to Hon. Benjamin Lynde; and Judge Lynde died in 1792, having, in his will, devised the house and land to his daughter Mary, wife of Andrew Oliver. She died in 1807, leaving it to the children of her deceased son, Rev. Thomas Fitch Oliver. Upon partition of the real estate, this house and land around it were assigned to Mr. Oliver's daughters Sarah Pyncheon Oliver and Elizabeth Digby Belcher Oliver. They let the house to William Hook, a cabinet maker, until Aug. 17, 1816, when he



STEPHEN SEWALL HOUSE.

purchased the estate. He took down the ancient house on election day, 1830. The cut of the house was made many years ago from a description of it given by an aged person who remembered it.

The sawmill that had been built by the Popes was called Pope's sawmill in 1681. It was situated a few rods southerly from the Phelps Mills' station on the Salem and Lowell Railroad. It was there in 1702; and in 1834 was called Phelps mills. In 1702, it was owned by Joseph and Benjamin Pope, brothers, called "an old sawmill" and valued at sixteen pounds. It was called Joseph Pope's sawmill in 1692.

April 7, 1682, the town received a petition "of our neighbors of the farms" concerning their being a township; and it was read. It was then voted in the negative; and also that the selectmen were desired to receive from the farmers what they may present unto them as matter of grievance. January 8th following, the

selectmen agreed to meet at the house of Nathaniel Ingersoll, in the Village, a week from that day, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, to learn what further highways were necessary to be laid out amongst the farms.

John Bayley,¹ Daniel Caton,² a tailor from Bandon bridge, Ireland, and Daniel Canady³ came to Salem to live in 1681.

April 20, 1682, the selectmen ordered that the constables' watch should consist of the most part of sober men and householders.

At the same meeting, the selectmen ordered that the overseers of highways rebuild the bridge by John Proctor's and make it sufficient, with power to impress men and carts to do so.

May 2, 1682, the selectmen speak of the "late loss" of John Ruck.

Six days later, the selectmen record that they have laid out to Jonathan Pickering a parcel of land about Hardy's cove, alias Geggles' cove (where Bertram Park is now), measuring seven rods by three, adjoining in length with the land of Thomas Giggles on the east side and the cove on the west side, on the north end by the town near a saw pit and on the river on the south, which is for a building place, and is according to a grant of the town to him March 23, 1676-7, providing a sufficient cart way all along the land, upon the upper side unto Thomas Geggles' land; likewise a sufficient way at the southward end thereof, according to a former order of the town concerning land bounding upon the river or sea.

The house on Maple Street, in Danvers, in which Gen. Israel Putnam was born, was built by his grandfather Lt. Thomas Putnam in or before 1682. Thomas Putnam lived here until his death, May 5, 1686, having devised the house and one hundred and twenty acres of land to his second wife Mary and their only

¹John Bayley had children born here as follows: 1. John, born last of May, 1681; married Abigail Lozier April 15, 1703; 2. Thomas, born May 16, 1682; husbandman; lived in Middleton; married Mary Estes Nov. 13, 1714; died in Middleton Jan. 2, 1729, aged forty-seven; she was his widow, of Middleton, in 1747; had children; 3. Elizabeth, born July 16, 1684; 4. Nicholas, born Sept. 26, 1686; probably lived in Middleton.

²Daniel Caton married Mary Liscomb July —, 1681; they were living in 1710; children: 1. Susanna, born Dec. 12, 1682; 2. Mary, born Aug. 27, 1687; 3. Daniel, born Nov. 29, 1689; 4. William, born Dec. 12, 1691; 5. Selah, born Jan. 19, 1693; married John Dinsdall of Boston Nov. 8, 1719; 6. Elizabeth, born Feb. 19, 1695; married Peter Silver; 7. John, born Dec. 27, 1699; 8. Margaret, born Feb. 19, 1702; married Peter Cheevers Oct. 10, 1730.

³Daniel Canady married Hannah Cooke Nov. 10, 1681; died June 11, 1695; children: 1. Daniel, born Aug. 10, 1682; 2. David, born July 7, 1683; 3. Hanah, born Sept. 4, 1685; 4. Jonathan, born Jan. 19, 1687; 5. Isaac, born Jan. 21, 1689; 6. Eliza, born March 21, 1692.



JOSEPH PUTNAM HOUSE.

child, Joseph Putnam. Joseph died possessed of it in 1723, and the estate descended to his sons David and Israel, the general. Israel released his interest in the house and land around it to David Feb. 6, 1738. Col. David Putnam changed the roof of the house from a pitch to a gambrel roof, and removed the bevelly projection. He died in 1769, and the estate descended to his sons Joseph and Israel, who divided the property June 4, 1776, the house and sixty acres of land being assigned to Israel. Israel Putnam died Feb. 23, 1825, having devised the estate to his son Daniel Putnam. Daniel died Feb. 10, 1854, intestate, and the estate became the property of his son William R. Putnam by release deeds of the other children. Mr. Putnam conveyed it to widow Emma P. Kettelle and Susan Putnam Oct. 17, 1855. Mrs. Kettelle died July 24, 1867, having devised her interest in the estate to her sister Susan Putnam. Miss Putnam lived here, and died Dec. 2, 1900, having devised the house, barn and farm to her grandniece, Susan Mabel Hood (now Mrs. Emerson), who has since owned and resided upon the estate. In her will Miss Putnam directed "that the said Susan Mabel Hood shall neither sell nor mortgage said house or farm without first giving the descendants of my father, the late David Putnam, an opportunity to purchase said ancient house and farm, to the intent that it may be kept in the Putnam family."

The ancient house on Endecott Street, in Danvers, now belonging to William C. Endicott, Esq., was built in 1682, by Ze-



ZERUBBABEL ENDECOTT HOUSE.

rubbabel Endecott, and, originally, it had in it a hall, parlor, kitchen and chamber, being little more than one-half as large as it is now, the western rooms, upstairs and down, having been added in 1762; and the leanto was extended some four feet more in the rear at the same time. Zerubbabel Endecott died in 1684; and this house and land became his son John's. Dr. John Endecott died in London, England, where he lived, about 1694; and his widow, Anna Endecott, and their children, Robert Edwards and Anne, came to America, and, upon division of the estate, in 1720, this house and land became the property of Anne, who had married Samuel Endecott. She died in 1723, and, in 1756, this house and land became the property of their son John, by division. John Endecott lived here, and died May 11, 1783, having, in his will, devised the estate to his son John. Mr. Endecott conveyed the property to his sons Samuel and John, mariners, Sept. 10, 1793. Samuel Endecott became a merchant, and died May 1, 1828. His children and his brother John Endecott conveyed the estate to Charles Saunders of Cambridge, esquire, Dec. 31, 1829; and Mr. Saunders conveyed it to William Johnson Nov. 11, 1830. For four thousand dollars, Mr. Johnson conveyed the land and buildings to Abijah Porter of Danvers July 21, 1836; and Mr.

Porter conveyed it to his son Isaac Feb. 20, 1841. Isaac Porter conveyed the estate to Benjamin Porter of Danvers Nov. 18, 1845; and Benjamin conveyed it to John Mason of Salem March 15, 1851. Mr. Mason conveyed it to John Sparhawk of Marblehead March 23, 1854; and Mr. Sparhawk conveyed it to John S. Ives of Salem Aug. 12, 1862. Mr. Ives conveyed it to James B. Curwen of Salem Aug. 28, 1862; and Mr. Curwen conveyed it to James Bridges Endicott and William Endicott Oct. 31, 1862. James B. Endicott lived in Victoria, on the Island of Hong Kong, merchant, at the time of his decease, Nov. 5, 1870; and the executor of his will conveyed his half of the estate to William Endicott, formerly of Danvers, but then of London, England, the owner of the other half, Feb. 2, 1874. William Endicott made his will, while "temporally residing at 28 Saville Row in the County of London," England, May 4, 1892; and died in Salem July 3, 1892, having devised the estate with the house thereon, to his cousin, William Crowninshield Endicott, jr., "in the hope that the devisee and his descendants will keep the property in the family." The devisee still owns it.

John Carter,¹ a mariner, lived in Salem in 1682, and died in 1712. His house stood on the westerly side of English Street about ninety feet southerly from Derby Street, on the ancient road which skirted the shore.

May 24, 1682, the general court recommended that the military committee and selectmen of the town, with the advice of the major-general, repair or rebuild the fortification in Salem. The conference ended in a report that the old fortification was utterly unserviceable and for the erecting of a new battery or fort which was estimated to cost five hundred pounds. The country in general was concerned in the safety of this port, "which is the principal unfortified harbor in this jurisdiction, and the country generally ought to bear the expense." Oct. 18, 1682, Salem was ordered to have all their great artillery mounted on good carriages and provided with a sufficient number of cannon baskets which will hold enough provisions for those who stand by the great guns on occasion.²

The general court appointed June 22, 1682, to be a Fast day to pray that God would bless the efforts of the messengers to England from the government here.

¹John Carter married Sarah Hilliard of Boston Dec. 28, 1682; she survived him; children: 1. Sarah, born April 1. 1686; married John Roberts of Boston May 15, 1704; 2. Mary, born June 22, 1692; married John Gavet; 3. Martha, born Feb. 2, 1694; married Benjamin Clemens; 4. Lydia, born July 25, 1700; 5. Elizabeth, born Nov. 28, 1702; 6. John, baptized Sept. 14, 1707.

²Massachusetts Archives, volume 70, page 61.



THOMAS HAINES HOUSE.

The next day, the selectmen agreed with John Marston to make a pair of stocks.

The general court appointed Nov. 23, 1682, as a day of thanksgiving for the blessings of the year, peace, the preservation of its messengers to England, etc.

The old house standing corner-wise to Center Street, in Danvers, just below the present Salem Village meeting house, was built in 1681 or 1682, by Thomas Haines. He removed to Salem, in New West Jersey, and conveyed the house and land to John Allen March 23, 1703-4. Mr. Allen removed to Marblehead, and conveyed the land and house, "where I formerly dwelt," to Ebenezer Buxton June 12, 1731. June 13, 1736, Mr. Buxton sold the estate to John Putnam, who conveyed it to Benjamin Chase Sept. 20, 1754. Mr. Chase died in the winter of 1813-4, having in his will devised the property to his friend and housekeeper, widow Elizabeth Flint. She conveyed it to Salmon Phinney Feb. 1, 1816; and he sold it to Daniel King April 1, 1817. Mr. King conveyed the estate to Elijah Pope March 9, 1833. By way of a mortgage and its foreclosure, it next belonged to Elizabeth Wyman, mother of Isaac C. Wyman to whom she devised it upon her death in 1856; and he conveyed it to Mrs. Alvira T. Martin

May 1, 1867. She died Aug. 14, 1878, and her children released the estate to their father, George B. Martin, March 20, 1886. He died April 26, 1889; and the administrators of his estate conveyed it to William H. Hood Sept. —, 1891. Mr. Hood conveyed it to Mrs. Elizabeth R. Roberts Jan. 1, 1892; and she conveyed it to Everett L. Wentworth March 10, 1908. Mr. Wentworth conveyed the place to the present owner, Mrs. Bertha L. Durkee, Aug. 5, 1912.

The general court appointed Feb. 15, 1682-3, as Fast day.

Dea. Simon Willard¹ was a weaver, worsted comber and clothier, and came to Salem from Ipswich in 1681. He was born in Concord Nov. 23, 1649, and was son of Maj. Simon Willard (who was from Horsmonden Parish, Kentshire, England) of Concord and Groton. Major Willard was an important man in the colony, having general command of the military organizations in Middlesex County for more than a score of years. Dea. Simon Willard's brother, Rev. Samuel Willard, was the first minister of Groton and later colleague of Rev. Thomas Thatcher of the South Church in Boston, and as vice-president of Harvard College was at the head of that institution for six years. Dea. Simon Willard lived in the Narbonne house, 71 Essex street, from 1699 until his death, in 1731.

¹DEA. SIMON WILLARD;¹ captain; married, first, Martha Jacobs of Ipswich; she died Oct. 14, 1721; married, second, Priscilla Buttolph July 25, 1722; she was living in 1729; he died June 23, 1731; children: 1. *Jacob*,² born Sept. 17, 1680, in Ipswich; 2. *Josiah*,² born May 29, 1682, in Salem; 3. *Martha*,² born Jan. 27, 1683, in Salem; married John Sterns Sept. 24, 1718; 4. *Simon*,² born Nov. 4, 1685, in Salem; died Sept. 6, 1687; 5. *Richard*,² born Jan. 29, 1686-7.

JACOB WILLARD;² tanner and shoreman; married Sarah Flint May 3, 1704; she survived him, and died in 1743; children: 1. *Sarah*,³ born Feb. 6, 1704-5, in Salem; married Jonathan Peal; 2. *Simon*,³ born Nov. 19, 1706, in Plymouth; died early; 3. *Samuel*,³ born June 1, 1709, in Salem; died, unmarried; 4. *Jacob*,³ born Feb. 7, 1711-2, in Salem; mariner; married Martha Pope May 16, 1733; had children; 5. *Elizabeth*,³ born Nov. 4, 1714, in Salem. DEA. JOSIAH WILLARD;² captain; shoreman; clothier; married, first, Jane Jacob Nov. 24, 1708; she died April 25, 1726; married, second, Susanna Parkman of Boston Jan. 26, 1726-7; he died April 7, 1731; she died in Boston, his widow, in 1750; children: 1. *Josiah*,³ born Oct. 16, 1710; innholder, proprietor of the Crown Tavern; lived also in Boston and Marblehead; 2. *Scarlett*,³ born March 15, 1711-2; died March 15, 1711-2; 3. *Jane*,³ born March 8, 1712-3; 4. *Mary*,³ born April 18, 1715; married James Strong April 14, 1737; 5. *Margaret*,³ born Sept. 30, 1717; married Jacob Hasey Dec. 23, 1736; 6. *John*,³ born Dec. 23, 1719; 7. *James*,³ born Sept. 22, 1722. RICHARD WILLARD;² mariner; married Hannah Butman Oct. 21, 1714; died in 1734; she survived him; children: 1. *Hannah*,³ born March 24, 1715-6; married Jeremiah Butman; 2. *Martha*,³ born July 4, 1717; 3. *Richard*,² born July 11, 1719; 4. *George*,³ born Jan. 8, 1720-1; died April 12, 1723; 5. *Mehitable*³ (twin), born May 27, 1723; 6. *William*³ (twin), born May 27, 1723.

Jeremiah Rogers¹ was a wheelwright, and lived in Salem as early as 1681.

As indicating something of the troubles of Rev. George Burroughs, as pastor of the Salem Village church, and the conditions of the parish and church, Jeremiah Watts, who had lived in Salem since 1664, and was much interested in all that pertained to the parish, both materially and spiritually, wrote to Mr. Burroughs, April 11, 1682, as follows:—

M^r Burrows:

Sir when I came unto you with our neighbours the last weake I was dissapoynt^d of my intention in the maine thing I aimed att because of your freinds & my Judg m^r Gerrish: the thing I aimed att was & is this: this Villige is aiming to make it A towne: which is all verry necessary work & beneficiall unto us: but how can this be accomlisht in A way of god when brother is against brother & neighbours against neighbours all quarelling & smitting one another: will this incurig neighbours to Joyne with us to the worke: secondly ye aime to erect A church in this place which also is A good work don in gods way: but is it provibill in this poisture we are in: therefore I did intend to propound this thing unto you with the Rest with us: that you would consyder of A way to prepaire for such a worke by seting forward private Christian meeting amongst us that we may come together: for to knowe one anothers sperits: & that differences may be healed & so united together: will a Rightous & holy god owne contention & strife: will the forme of godlynes sarue onely without the power: this will sarue turn to sett up som usurping lords to smite & trample apone there fellow brethren but such foundations will not stand before A Just & holy god: but againe these private Christian meetings is our christian privildg wherein Christians are to exhort & edify one another by speaking often one to another to declaire our greivances one to another & help one another: the minister should be the leading man in this worke: but I doe perseiue that ministers doe aime to bring all pulpit preaching & there they may deliuer what they please & none must object: & this we must pay largely for: our bread must be taken out of our mouths to maintain the beasts mark: & be wholly depriued of our Christian priuillidg: these practises the scripture doth euery whaire condemn: this is the time of Anti christs' Reine & he must Reine his time: & now are the witnesses slaine: & the leaders in churches are there slayers: which I shall sufficiently proue: for I doe intend to draw up the marks of the beast Antichrist which prevaille in our tims but I see plainly its a vaine thing to debatt about these things with our fellow brethren for they are all for lording of it & trampling under

¹Jeremiah Rogers; married Abigail —; lived on the southwest corner of Town House Square; was living in 1717; children: 1. Abigail; married Nathan Bixby of Topsfield; 2. Love, born Nov. 9, 1693; married Zachariah Curtice of Boxford Oct. 30, 1709; 3. John, baptized Jan. 30, 1703-4; H. C., 1705; minister at Boxford from 1709 to 1750; removed to Leominster; married Susanna Marston March 24, 1710; died in Leominster in 1755; had chlidren, one of whom was Rev. John Rogers of Leominster.

foot: therefore I shall aply myselfe to our honored fathers: for if felow brethren haue that priuelidg to Judg there one case & Raine as lords ouer one another: then we need not to Chuse magistrats to Rull: you asked me this question when I was with you: why I was so slited of the sositys I haue bin with: now I shall giue A true answer which none of my advarsarys can deny: the Answer is this because I am singled out alone to giue my testimony for Christ discouering Antichrists marks which apeare in the land privately amongst those I haue had sositie withall: its sartain true when Antichrist Rains: if any will be faithfull for christ they must witnes against Antichrist which is self loue & louers of pleasurs more then louers of god: these must be hated by Diotrephes who loueth preeminence: the witnesses are now slaine but shortly they Rise againe.

Aprill 11.

JERE: WATTS.

For this letter, May 3d, Mr. Watts was summoned to the county court for "speaking scandalously of the ministry and writing offensively against and concerning the leaders of churches in this place." The court record says that he was "complained of for matter of great moment, tending to the scandalizing of many both ministers and others of good credit by his papers and letters, yet considering that they were in private to the persons, was admonished." Mr. Watts was before the Salem court again in June, for calling Daniel Andrews a thief, saying that he had stolen his pewter at the Village meeting house on some public day "within a month." He was ordered to acknowledge that he had done wrong in so speaking.

John Adams,¹ Peter Fountain² and Nathaniel Carrill³ were living in Salem in 1682.

The prison at Salem had so far decayed and become "altogether ruined" that it had fallen apart, and Jeremiah Rogers,

¹John Adams married Sarah —; she married, secondly, Henry Harvey Dec. 12, 1700; children: 1. Elizabeth, born Oct. 20, 1682; 2. Sarah, born Oct. 13, 1684; 3. Mary, born Feb. 15, 1687-8; 4. John, born March 16, 1689; 5. Margaret, born Feb. 11, 1692; died May 14, 1694; 6. Margaret, born March 8, 1695-6.

²Peter Fountain married Mehitable Mascoll; she was his widow in 1704; children: 1. James, born Dec. 2, 1682; 2. Sarah, born July 12, 1684; married William Reeves of Marblehead Dec. 23, 1714; 3. Mehitable, born April 22, 1687; 4. Peter, born May 10, 1689; 5. John, born March 2, 1691; died about 1698.

³NATHANIEL CARRILL¹ was a yeoman; lived in Salem Village and Boxford; married Priscilla Downing in 1683; died in 1724; she survived him; children: 1. Elizabeth;² married Daniel Woodwell Nov. 10, 1715; 2. Mary;² probably married John Bullock; 3. Hannah,² born Oct. 29, 1690; 4. Nathaniel,² born Oct. 31, 1691; 5. Samuel,² born Dec. 5, 1693; married Abigail Greenslate June 1, 1733; 6. Joanna,² born April 20, 1697; 7. —; died in 1699; 8. John,² born Nov. 12, 1701.

NATHANIEL CARRILL;² lived in Middleton; tailor; children: 1. Francis,³ baptized Nov. 3, 1717; lived in Middleton; married Sarah Lambert May 5,

who lived on the corner next to the prison, was complained of for breaking it down, and carrying away boards and joists, a door and part of one side of the building. The court decided that he was not guilty. He had said that he would turn the building into the street in the night, and had the levers, etc., with which to do so.

It appearing that there was a great need of a prison in the town, the local court, in June, 1683, ordered that a new one be built, after finding a suitable site. It was ordered to be made twenty feet square and thirteen feet stud, sufficient and strong, with a convenient yard, fenced and enclosed, and to be built forthwith. The expense of its construction was to be raised by taxation; and the worshipful Bartholomew Gedney, Esq., and the county treasurer were appointed to have charge of its erection. The old building was sold to Jeremiah Rogers for two pounds, by the selectmen, April 11, 1684.

The town voted, Nov. 5, 1683, that the prison should stand in the most convenient place to the northward of the town house; and, April 21, 1684, it was voted that the selectmen should provide a place to set the prison and house of correction on the town common or otherwise by exchange for some of the common land or by purchase, as near the town house as may be. It was erected on what is now the northerly corner of St. Peter and Federal streets, the lot being conveyed to the town by Capt. William Browne May 20, 1684. In March, 1683-4, the Ipswich court ordered that a brick chimney for one fire be made in the prison house at the expense of the county. There was a lock upon the door and iron bars for the lights. John Flint furnished the frame. The prison lot measured about seventy feet on St. Peter Street and two hundred and eighty feet in depth. This new jail was the one occupied by the persons accused of witchcraft nine years later. There was a dungeon in it.

William Dounton of Salem was appointed goal keeper and master of the house of correction, and Nov. 26, 1689, was ordered to reside in the house of correction.

1742; had children: 2. Nathaniel,³ baptized Dec. 28, 1718; 3. Hannah,³ baptized June 4, 1721; 4. Samuel,³ baptized June 23, 1723; 5. Abigail,³ baptized Aug. 22, 1725; 6. Amos,³ baptized May 5, 1728; married Mary Smith Sept. 29, 1748. JOHN CARRILL;² married Provided Southwick Jan. 15, 1728-9; children: 1. John,³ baptized Feb. 28, 1730-1; fisherman; married Sarah Whitfoot June 11, 1754; 2. Jonathan,³ baptized Aug. 6, 1732; married Mary Lander July 3, 1753; 3. Elizabeth,³ baptized Nov. 17, 1734; married Benjamin Very (published Oct. 12, 1754); 4. Mary,³ baptized Jan. 30, 1736-7; probably married Richard Fowles Sept. 10, 1767; 5. Priscilla,³ baptized June 17, 1739; 6. Ebenezer,³ baptized Jan. 17, 1741-2; married Mary Diamond Jan. 20, 1765; 7. Provided,³ baptized June 15, 1746; married Emmanuel Joseph Aug. 18, 1765; 8. Benjamin,³ baptized June 26, 1748.

March 23, 1682-3, the general court appointed Lt. Richard Leach captain and Nathaniel Putnam, lieutenant, of the foot company at Salem Village.¹ May 9, 1684, Manasseh Marston was appointed cornet of the troop in Salem.²

John Elson³ came to Salem in 1683, and died here the next year.

¹Massachusetts State Archives, volume 70, leaf 91.

²Massachusetts State Archives, volume 70, leaf 114.

³JOHN ELSON¹ married Joannah —; died in 1684; she survived him; children: 1. Dinah;² married Stephen Ingalls Jan. 2, 1690-1; 2. Margaret;² married John Harris May 22, 1695; 3. John;² 4. *Samuel*;² under age in 1683-4; 5. Ephraim;³ under age in 1683-4; 6. Benjamin,² born May 20, 1683; 7. Hannah;² married Robert Neal.

SAMUEL ELSON;² married Mary —; children: 1. Mary,³ born Nov. 10, 1686; 2. *Samuel*,³ born July 27, 1689; 3. Sara,³ baptized April —, 1692; 4. Sarah,³ born Oct. 7, 1692; married Benjamin Russell.

SAMUEL ELSON;³ mariner; married Elizabeth Procter Dec. 2, 1714; died; she married, secondly, Samuel Very (published May 28, 1737); children: 1. Samuel,⁴ baptized Sept. 8, 1717; 2. *Joseph*,⁴ born Nov. 13, 1724, in Wenham.

JOSEPH ELSON;⁴ weaver and yeoman; keeper of the almshouse; lived in Wenham and Salem; married Hepzibah Rea Aug. 29, 1751; died in Salem Sept. —, 1774; she married, secondly, John Baker (published Jan. 14, 1778); children: 1. Hannah,⁵ baptized May 26, 1765; married Hardy Ropes; 2. Joseph,⁵ baptized March 15, 1767; mariner; of Portland, Me., in 1798; 3. Benjamin,⁵ baptized Aug. 27, 1769; 4. Mehitable,⁵ baptized June 23, 1771.

NOTES. John Priest, fisherman, married Elizabeth Gray Feb. 25, 1672-3; she was his widow in 1722; children: 1. Elizabeth, born Jan. 20, 1679-80; married, first, Benjamin Ashby; second, Thomas Humphreys May 25, 1719; 2. Hannah, baptized Oct. —, 1689.

Bridget, Elizabeth, Rebecca and Zachariah, children of — Booth were baptized May 19, 1678; Mary, daughter of — Booth was baptized Dec. 16, 1678; and Elizabeth, daughter of — Booth, a joiner, was baptized June 12, 1681.

John Webb married Bridget Whitford, and had daughter Bridget born Aug. 17, 1678.

William Haskell married Mirriam Hill May 1, 1679; children: John, born Feb. 14, 1679-80; William, born Jan. 13, 1682-3.

Hannah, daughter of — Penniwell baptized May 4, 1679.

Children of — Russell were baptized as follows: Elizabeth, Mary, Samuel and Thomas, May 4, 1679; and Sarah, May 6, 1683.

Richard, son of W. Williams baptized March 10, 1678-9.

Edward Wilson lived in Salem in 1646, being son-in-law of Michael Sallows; removed to Fairfield, Conn., where he lived in 1679.

— Woodruff had daughter Mary baptized April —, 1681.

Elizabeth, daughter of — Mazury was baptized June 11, 1682.

Elizabeth, daughter of G. Allen baptized Sept. 11, 1681.

William, son of W. Brown, jr., baptized Oct. 9, 1681.

Children of — Burroughs were baptized as follows: Elizabeth, June 4, 1682; Jeremiah and Josiah, June —, 1693; George, April —, 1691; Charles, June —, 1693; married Elizabeth —; she died May —, 1711.

Thomas Daley had the following named children born: An, Sept. 16, 1682; Mary, July 6, 1685.

In the spring of 1683, Daniel Andrews plastered above the pulpit in the meeting house, and June 4th the selectmen voted to make the roof tight and to make a new door.

"The Court, considering the solemn warnings of Providence, both by signs in the heavens and the various instances and effects of divine displeasure which we have felt formerly and of late, by sword, fire, blastings, losses at sea, sickness and deaths of many eminent and useful persons amongst us, and those difficult circumstances we have been and are yet laboring under with respect to our public affairs," appointed May 10, 1683, as a Fast day.

One of the signs in the heavens must have been the Newtonian comet of November, 1680, to February, 1680-1, which was so large that some writers have stated that its tail reached from the zenith nearly to the horizon, and was proportionately as bright as it was large. The next appearance of this comet will be in the year 2225. Rev. Increase Mather said that this blazing star was "a terrible sight indeed." The strange scene which was enacted in the heavens in 1682 was more exciting and different in its effect upon the people than the comet had been. In the evening, in a strange black cloud the figure of a man appeared, with legs apart, and in complete armor, with a pike in his hands across his breast. The figure slowly vanished, and in its place followed a large ship, fully rigged and with all sails set, apparently in motion, though retaining the same position. It was seen as plainly as a ship would be seen in the harbor, and in the imagination of the people who saw it, it was the handsomest craft that they ever saw. It had a high majestic bow, headed southwardly, with a black hull, white sails and a long beautiful streamer floating from the top of the main mast. It was plainly visible for some time. It was seen plainest in Lynn, and must have been as well observed in Salem. A few minutes later, the sky was clear.¹

In the matter of the boundary between the orchard farms of Governor Endecott and Francis Nurse, Edmund Grover, who was born about 1605, testified, in 1683, that, more than forty-five years before he performed much labor for Governor Endecott at this orchard farm and cut and helped to cleave five thousand palisades, and was the first to make improvement of the farm by breaking up the ground and planting Indian corn.

The way which had been laid out from Andover (that part which is now North Andover) to Salem, which was Andover's

Henry Crosby married Deliverance Coree June 5, 1683; and their son Henry was born May 14, 1684. Mr. Crosby was living here in 1686.

Thomas Daby had the following named children baptized: Elizabeth, Nov. 2, 1684; Mary, July —, 1685.

¹See *Historic Storms of New England* by Sidney Perley, Salem, 1891, pages 25 and 27.

nearest market town, was inconvenient and had become almost impassable with carts, which the residents of inland towns had to use for transportation. The selectmen of Andover petitioned the Salem court, in June, 1683, that a better and more convenient country way might be established, and it was ordered that Andover and Salem appoint three men each, and Topsfield and Rowley Village (Boxford) one each, as a committee to meet within a month to consider a better country way, and if the committee should elect either of the existing roads or a new one be selected the towns were to make the way sufficient for a cart at their expense. Salem declined to appoint any of the committee and the rest of the committee reported at the next session of the court that they had examined the way by Jonathan Knight's house and that by Will's hill over pout pond meadow, and as it was agreed on by a former committee to be "abundantly the best way, and far nearer and the most easy for travelers," the latter was decided to be the best way. The petitioners asked to be no longer burdened with such a rocky and impassable way, as it endangered the lives and limbs of themselves and their beasts. Nov. 1, 1684, the selectmen agreed with Serg. Thomas Fuller, on behalf of Salem, to make and maintain a sufficient highway from the house of Thomas Fuller, jr., to the Andover line, according to the order of the county court, for cart and foot, for seven years, and to finish the way the ensuing winter. December 30th, the town agreed that the highway to be laid out at Will's hill should go over John Gingell's meadow where the bridge is now set and that the damage done to the meadow by the construction of the causeway should be made good by the town. Both of these roads have continued to be used to this day, however.

Nov. 5, 1683, the town voted that Richard Clifford be given the use for twenty-one years of about ten rods of land upon the rocks beyond the bridge, where he had built a small house; and Israel Thorne was given ten rods for twenty-one years at the same place.

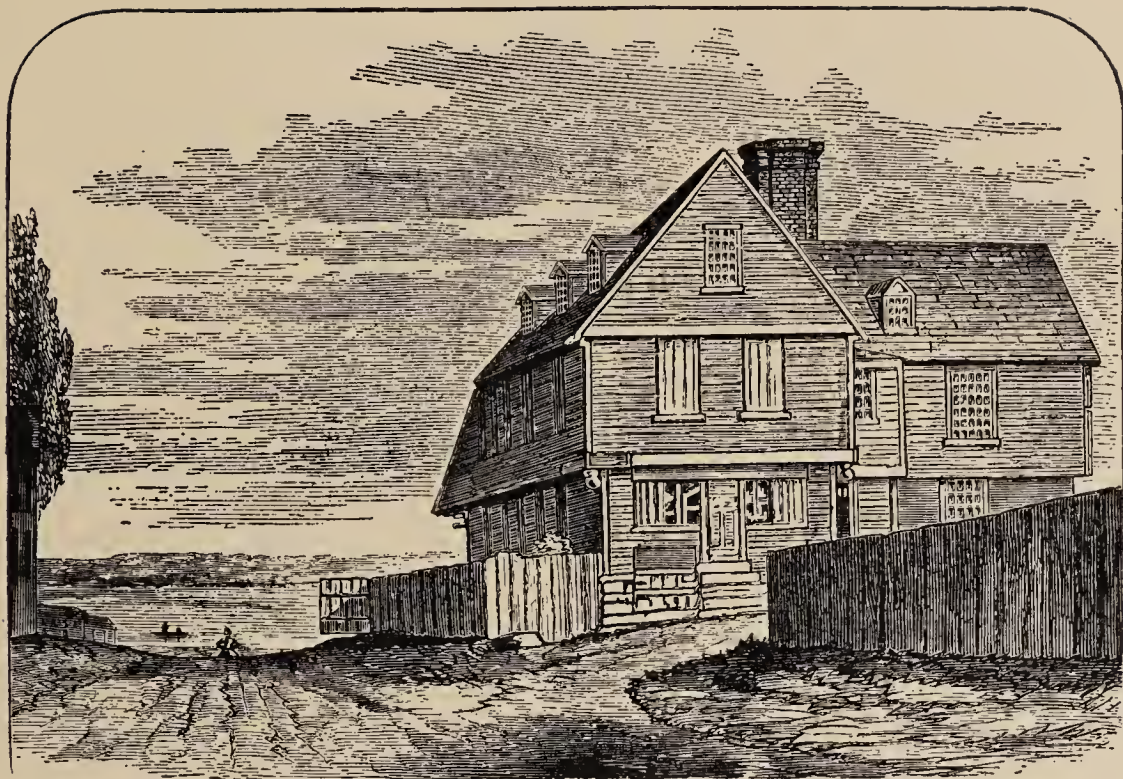
CHAPTER IX.

THE CORWIN BURGLARY.



ON the northern corner of Essex and English streets, stood the ancient house of Philip English, which was built by him in 1683. It was popularly called English's "great house," and remained in his family until 1749, when it was sold to Joseph Brown. The title was in the Brown family until 1756, when it was sold to John Touzell, a goldsmith, who resided in it. He died Aug. 17, 1785; and in his will he devised it to his sister, widow Susanna Hathorne, and to his cousin John Touzell Hathorne.

Rev. William Bentley wrote in his journal of this old mansion, April 15, 1791, as follows: "Went over the well-known house of English near the Neck gate. The cellars are completely finished. The stone wall is built of as large stones as are now in use which contradicts the opinion that they generally built of small stones of choice, at that age. There is a hearth, very large oven, and all conveniences. The rooms are the largest in town. The floors are laid in plank and are sound at this day, the sweep at the hearth where they are worn down having a curious appearance. The upper part of the house among the peaks have curious partitions and very much room." Even the cellars are plastered." May 21, 1793, Doctor Bentley again wrote as follows: "The mansion house now standing and most completely furnished for the times, having cellars, stoned at bottom, lathed and plastered overhead upon the floors above, divided for all purposes, furnished with fire places, and ovens, laid in lime, floors which are good now after one hundred years, pantries, counting house, shop and various apartments, halls, was more splendid in that day. Two gable ends in the west part, and another in the east have been taken down, a plank floor was laid upon the top, and an entire balustrade around it, extending to the peaks, upon which were erected ornaments rising two feet. At the southern door was an open fence, with a gate and knocker. Over the shop door was a balcony with



PHILIP ENGLISH HOUSE.

seats, and a door communicating with the southern chamber, and the dial was over the door."

In 1812, Mrs. Hathorne's part went to her only child, Susanna Ingersoll. Mr. Hathorne died in 1805, and his part was conveyed to Miss Ingersoll in 1818. The house became deserted, and dangerous to those who entered it, and she took it down during the week beginning April 29, 1833. The picture of this house was engraved from drawings made by J. R. Penniman May 13, 1823, and by Miss E. V. Dalrymple in 1833.

The old bakery, so-called, which formerly stood at 23 Washington Street, was built by Benjamin Hooper¹ in 1683. The or-

¹BENJAMIN HOOPER¹ was son of "Mathew" Lemon, and was born here Jan. 21, 1656-7; the will of Robert Lemon of Salem, dated Aug. 2, 1665, bequeathed "twenty pounds to he that do marry with my dafter matthe"; cordwainer; married Eleanor Clark July 21, 1681; died in 1718; she was living in 1702; children: 1. Martha,² born May 27, 1682; married John Punchard; 2. Benjamin,² born June 1. 1684; died in or before 1718; 3. Joseph² (twin), born March 19, 1687; died before 1718; 4. Mary² (twin), born March 19, 1687; married Benjamin Bush; 5. Charles,² born July 12, 1689; 6. James,² born Oct. 15, 1691.

CHARLES HOOPER;² cordwainer; married, first, Mary Lowther (published Nov. 6, 1714); she died April 30, 1716; married, second, Hannah Neal Nov. 27, 1718; she was his wife in 1743; married, third, Abigail Bennett Dec. 1, 1745; died Jan. 21, 1759; she died Feb. 2, 1795; children: 1. Elizabeth,³ born April 24, 1716; died before 1758; 2. Hannah,³ baptized Sept. 18, 1720; married John Phippen; 3. Mary,³ baptized June 28, 1724; married Samuel Gale; 4. Benjamin,³ baptized Dec. 26, 1725; married Mary Fowler



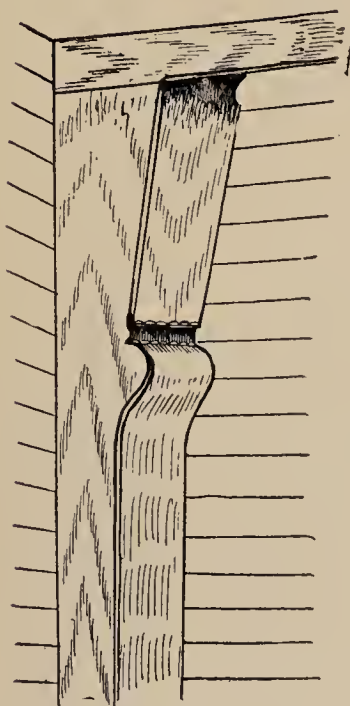
BENJAMIN HOOPER HOUSE.

iginal portion of the house was where the second story overhung the first, and the westerly end was slightly cut off when Washington Street was widened, probably in 1840, when the tunnel was

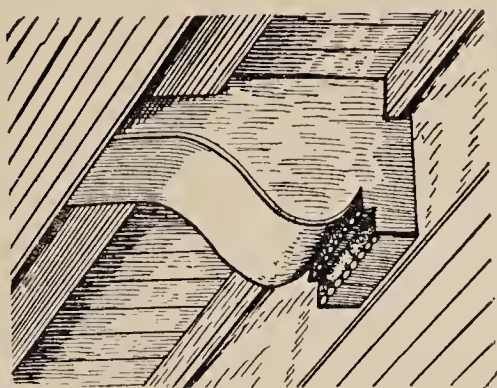
Aug. 20, 1751; died Sept. 27, 1796; 5. Robert,³ baptized March 30, 1729; died in the summer of 1794. JAMES HOOPER,² boatbuilder; married Mary Field June 11, 1713; died about 1769; children: 1. Mary,³ baptized Feb. 6, 1714-5; married Samuel Symonds; 2. Elizabeth,³ baptized March 13, 1714-5; unmarried in 1784; 3. Sarah,³ baptized Sept. 23, 1716; 4. Abigail,³ baptized Aug. 3, 1718; 5. Benjamin, born Jan. 25, 1719-20; cordwainer; died in 1783; 6. Abigail,³ baptized Nov. 19, 1721; married John Webb Dec. 8, 1748; 7. James,³ baptized Aug. 30, 1724.

JAMES HOOPER,³ boatbuilder; married, first, Sarah Blaney April 10, 1744; second, Abial Bright (published March 21, 1777); died in 1780; she was his widow in 1793; children: 1. James,⁴ boatbuilder; died in the summer of 1794; 2. Sarah,⁴ married John Leach (published Dec. 28, 1776); 3. Mary,⁴ married Osman Trask of Beverly Aug. 6, 1771; 4. Benjamin,⁴ born about 1765; mariner; lived in Salem in 1794; 5. John,⁴ born about 1769; laborer; living in 1794; 6. Abigail,⁴ married Nathaniel Phippen.

constructed. The great chimney was at the easterly end of the original house. The fire place was one of the very largest of its time, and was removed many years ago. The spaces between the upright timbers were filled with bricks set in clay, and the laths were split from the log. The timbers are heavy and of oak, and the posts are shouldered and more ornamental than most, as shown in the illustration. The floors of the second story are supported by oak beams about a foot square, and the above cut shows the exposed end under the overhang.



POST.



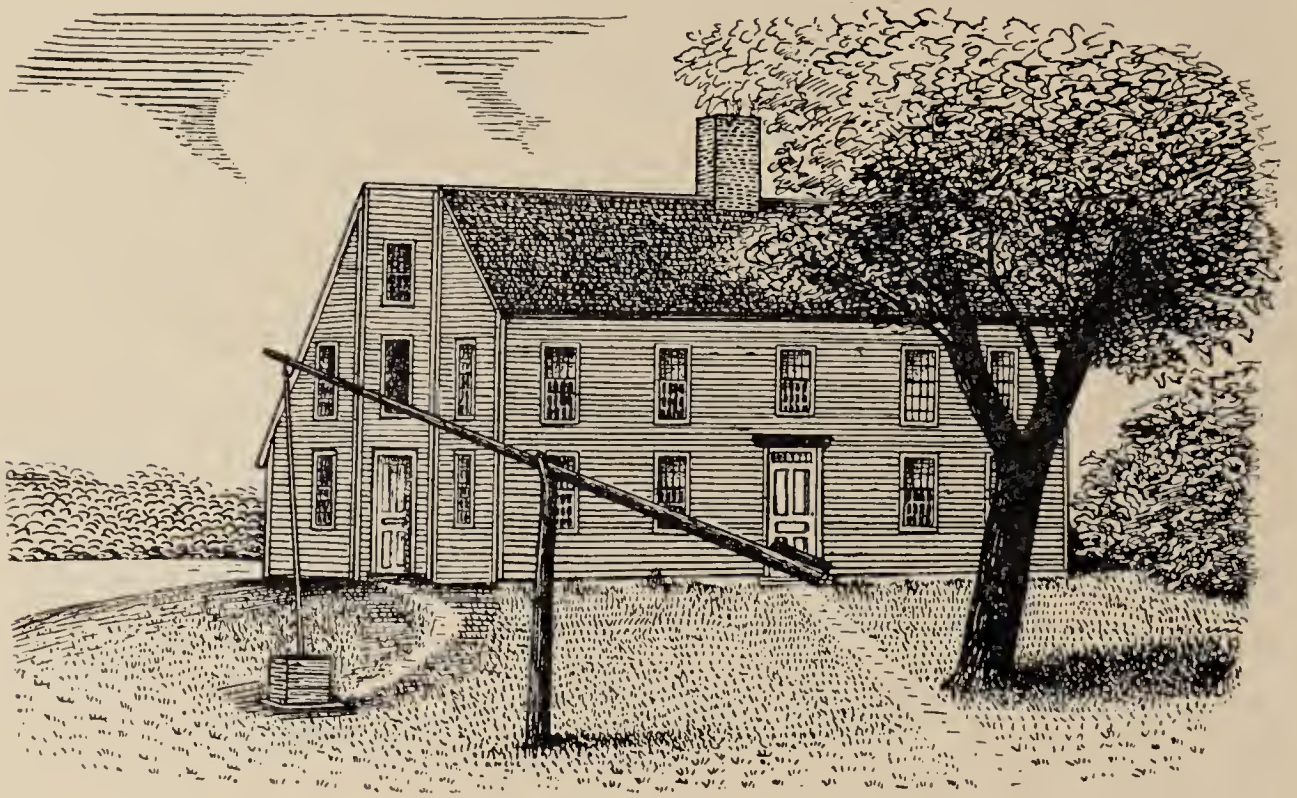
END OF BEAM.

Mr. Hooper died about 1693, and his son Benjamin succeeded him in the ownership of the house. He died in 1718, and the heirs, his brother and sisters, released the title to their brother James Hooper the same year. James Hooper was a boatbuilder, and died in 1783. Through part owners of the property, in 1797, the entire title vested in Henry Rust, a mariner, who removed to Norway, Me., and died possessed of the house and land. The executor of his will conveyed the estate to Miss Elizabeth Rowell May 11, 1822, and fifteen days later she married John Gardner. She died, his widow, May 5, 1862, and her children and heirs conveyed the estate to Mrs. Eliza J. Hathaway, wife of Eleazer Hathaway, Aug. 25, 1865. Mr. Hathaway was a baker, and he had his bakery in the basement of the house as early as 1864. She died, a widow, Sept. 22, 1884, having devised the estate to her son, George G. Hathaway, who continued the baking business here until 1913, when Miss Caroline O. Emmerton bought the house and removed it to the House of Seven Gables Settlement, at the foot of Turner Street, where it now stands.

The ancient Skerry house at the foot of Conant Street was built by Francis Skerry¹ in 1863. He died the next year, having devised the estate to his grandnephew Francis Skerry, the home-

¹Francis Skerry had no children; left widow Mary; had brother Henry Skerry of Salem and brother Robert Skerry, the latter named living in England.

stead being then appraised at two hundred pounds. Francis died in 1736, having devised it in his will to his brother Ephraim Skerry, and also gave him a deed of it on the same day, Aug. 20, 1736. Ephraim Skerry died in 1741, having devised the house and land to his son Henry. Henry Skerry died in 1781, and the house became divided, but was reunited in the ownership of Samuel Webb in 1843. Mr. Webb died April 5, 1865, having devised



FRANCIS SKERRY HOUSE.

the estate to his sister Mary Barton's children, who conveyed the property to M. Colby Abbott June 11, 1866. Mr. Abbott died July 22, 1907; and the house and land have remained in the family. The cut shows the house as it appeared originally. About ten feet has been cut from the eastern end, an ell added to the western, and the ancient bevelly projection built out to the front of the house. In this house are found the usual ancient shouldered posts, and the early laths split from the log.

Capt. Lewis Hunt,¹ a mariner, was in Salem in 1684.

¹CAPT. LEWIS HUNT¹ lived on the northerly corner of Washington and Lynde streets; married, first, Mary Lake Nov. 27, 1684; she died March 27, 1695; married, second, Elizabeth Palfray Nov. 30, 1696; died in 1717; she was his widow in 1729; children: 1. Lewis,² born March 9, 1693; 2. Mary² born June 7, 169-; married, first, William Stacey; second, Dea. Paul Langdon; 3. Elizabeth,² born Sept. —, 1697; died Feb. 4, 1697-8; 4. John,² born June —, 1699; died Aug. 17, 1699; 5. William,² born Aug. 5, 1701; 6. Elizabeth,² born Dec. 4, 1703; married Joseph Bowditch; 7. Ruth,² born Jan. 14,



NATHANIEL FELTON HOUSE.

The ancient Felton house of the late Mrs. Harriet Rhoades, on Hog Hill, in Peabody, was built by Nathaniel Felton about 1683. The house faces due south, and, originally, was only about one-half its present size, the oldest being the eastern part, including the front door and hall way. Nathaniel Felton lived here, and died in January, 1732-4; having, in his will, devised the house and land around it to his son Jonathan Felton, who then dwelt in it.

1705; died, unmarried, Oct. 19, 1792; 8. Hannah,² born Sept. —, 1711; died, unmarried, Nov. 17, 1783; 9. Margaret,² baptized Feb. 21, 1713-4.

WILLIAM HUNT;² mariner and merchant; married Eunice Bowditch Dec. 12, 1728; she died Aug. 30, 1764; he died Sept. 19, 1780; children: 1. Eunice,³ born Oct. 25, 1730; married Samuel Carlton; 2. Elizabeth,³ born Nov. —, 1732; died, unmarried, Dec. 31, 1787; 3. Mary,³ born in 1734; married Abraham Rand Jan. 2, 1760; 4. Ruth,³ born in 1736; married Samuel Holman; 5. Hannah,³ born in 1738; married Ebenezer Beckford of Danvers May 26, 1772; 6. William,³ baptized June 17, 1739; 7. Hannah,³ baptized Nov. 2, 1740; 8. William,³ born Dec. —, 1743; 9. Sarah,³ born in 1747; distracted; died, unmarried, Oct. 6, 1811; 10. Lewis,³ born March 23, 1746; 11. John,³ baptized Dec. 16, 1750; living in 1810(?).

WILLIAM HUNT;³ baker; married Elizabeth Gilman Nov. 26, 1767; died May 29, 1769; she was his widow in 1787; children: 1. Tamar,⁴ baptized Sept. 6, 1778; married Elnathan Blood (certificate July 5, 1800); 2. Lydia,⁴ baptized Sept. 12, 1784; married Thomas Jones (certificate March 21, 1801).
DEA. LEWIS HUNT;³ baker; married, first, Sarah Orne Nov. 22, 1770; she died Nov. 17, 1781; married, second, Mary Bowditch April 7, 1782; died Oct. 22, 1797; she died, his widow, March 21, 1829; children: 1. Eunice,⁴

Subsequently, the place was owned by his son Nathaniel, who died possessed of it Feb. 8, 1776. In his will, he devised the estate to his son Nathaniel, who died, possessed of it, May 20, 1836. The last named Nathaniel devised it to his son, Col. Nathaniel Felton. Colonel Felton was a yeoman, and lived here until his decease, Nov. 15, 1865, having, in his will, devised it to his sons William H. Felton and Nathaniel Ward Felton. William died here, having conveyed his half interest in the house and lot to his brother Nathaniel April 27, 1874. Nathaniel W. Felton conveyed the estate to his sister, Mrs. Harriet Rhoades of Peabody, Aug. 10, 1908; and she lived here until her decease, April 14, 1918. The executor of her will conveyed it to her nephew Burton R. Felton Jan. 27, 1919.

Jan. 28, 1683-4, Roger Eliot, March 3d, Nicholas Perle, and, May 10th, William Roach,¹ were admitted inhabitants of the town, they having previously been allowed inhabitants of the colony.

THE CORWIN BURGLARY.

The great Corwin burglary was conceived by Elizabeth, daughter of William Lord and wife of William Godsoe,¹ who lived at what is now the northerly corner of Washington and Front streets. She was then twenty-four years old, and had lived as a servant at Capt. George Corwin's, whose house stood at 214 Essex Street. She informed her husband and his associates as to where Captain Corwin's money was kept, and how easy it could be

baptized Sept. 1, 1771; 2. Sarah,⁴ living in 1797; 3. William,⁴ baptized Feb. 19, 1775; 4. Eunice,⁴ born Sept. 15, 1777; married John Russell Dec. 3, 1806; 5. William,⁴ born Dec. 23, 1779; 6. ———,⁴ died Oct. 15, 1782; 7. Lewis,⁴ born Jan. 30, 1783; died July 25, 1800; 8. Mary,⁴ born April 22, 1784; died Oct. 10, 1785; 9. John,⁴ born Dec. 14, 1785; apothecary; living in 1822; 10. Samuel,⁴ born Aug. 21, 1787; died May 25, 1790; 11. Joseph,⁴ born June 28, 1789; died Aug. 7, 1808; 12. Mary,⁴ born May 10, 1791; living in 1822; 13. Elizabeth,⁴ born Jan. 5, 1793; married Ebenezer Hinman Feb. —, 1815; 14. Benjamin Bowditch,⁴ born Sept. 9, 1795; died Oct. —, 1820; 15. Deborah,⁴ born Oct. 6, 1797.

WILLIAM HUNT,⁴ baker; married Mary Dean Oct. 30, 1803; died March 4, 1813; she was his widow in 1813; child: 1. Lewis,⁵ born July 16, 1805; died, by accident, May 1, 1823.

¹William Roach, weaver, married Hannah Potter; died in the spring of 1705; she married, secondly, Daniel Darling April 15, 1717; children: 1. William, born Aug. 12, 1692; tanner and whale-fisherman; lived in Truro, Cape Cod, in 1718; innholder at Provincetown in 1732; 2. Hannah, born Oct. 12, 1694; married Nathaniel Jackson of Plymouth March 18, 1718-9; 3. Elizabeth, born April 16, 1697; married David Webb Oct. 16, 1717; 4. Mary, born Oct. 26, 1699; married Samuel Symonds; 5. Joseph; cordwainer; had removed to Boston in or before 1725.

¹William Godsoe, born about 1651, was a mariner; lived here from 1675 to 1683; married Elizabeth Lord April 17, 1680; children: William, born March 4, 1680-1; James, born Dec. 1, 1682.

secured. She said that she had a false key and could go into a certain closet when she pleased, and that the key was one of the closet keys of the house, and would unlock his counting house door. She also tried to persuade them to rob him of two thousand pounds, which she said was hidden in the Captain's dwelling house cellar, in an entry or passage, and that they might get in at the great room window, and if there were any noise they might escape. It was said by some one in Godsoe's presence that Pen (Penelope), Captain Corwin's daughter, who was in her fourteenth year, stated that her father had put three thousand pounds in money under ground, one thousand for her mother, one thousand for herself and one thousand for her sister Susanna. Upon hearing the statement, Godsoe exclaimed, "O, that blessed place! or, 'If a body knew that blessed place!'" Mrs. Godsoe said to one of the neighbors that if John Collier, who was then twenty-eight years old, and others did not get it she would.

Godsoe told Collier about the Corwin money, and Collier haunted Godsoe until, as the latter said, he could not endure to see Collier come into his house, and was glad when he could be abroad in his boat. In the previous autumn, John Guppy and Collier frequented Godsoe's house often, telling him what a gallant life they lived, not wanting pork, rum, molasses, corn or mutton, which they said they procured at their pleasure; they asked him to join with them, for they frequently went into Mr. Batter's warehouse for pork and fetched out a hundred weight at a time; they had taken many sheep from the common and from Royal Side, etc.

March 6. 1683-4, came, and Collier and his associates went to Godsoe's house three times before the latter would agree to go with them to Corwin's house. He endeavored to persuade them from the commission of the crime, until they said that if he would not go with them they would pull him out of his bed. So they took a dark lantern, with which Mrs. Godsoe furnished them, and he went along with them, but did not go into the house, nor step upon Corwin's ground, but stood in the street near the house. The party consisted of Godsoe, Collier, Nathaniel Pickman and David, a negro belonging to John Pilgrim (who lived at 155 Essex Street).

Collier desired to set Captain Corwin's house and the meeting house on fire that night, and said that he would lay the town in ashes, but they prevented him, whereupon he said that he would fire the ship upon the stocks at Bartholomew Gedney's yard.

About ten o'clock in the evening, Pickman and the negro climbed over the fence, and at one o'clock opened the gate. A ladder had been brought from John Horne's, who lived at 77 Washington Street, and one of the men opened Captain Corwin's

closet window. Pickman said the first who entered should have a double share. Collier said, a share and a half is enough, and went up the ladder, entered the closet and found a parcel of New England money, which he handed down to them. Then they handed to him Godsoe's dark lantern, and he found five bags, which he handed out through the casement window.

They got away safely, and took the money to Godsoe's house and divided the New England portion, each one having an earthen dish full, and Godsoe's portion being twenty-seven pounds. The English and Spanish money, Pickman and Gatchell carried away to Stage Point, where the Naumkeag Cotton mills stand, and dug a hole in the ground with a spade, and hid it in two large bags, and about forty pieces of eight were buried under a flat stone some distance away. Five hundred pounds in all were stolen.

The miscreants were discovered soon after. The case came before the Salem court in the following June, and the trial took place at an adjourned sitting of the court, July 29th, when Captain Corwin entered a formal complaint, charging burglary in breaking open his dwelling house in the night-time, and for a cloak the proposal of some of them to set his dwelling house and the meeting house on fire. The judges were Thomas Danforth, Esq., deputy-governor, Maj. Nathaniel Saltonstall, Esq., of Haverhall, James Russell, Esq., Samuel Appleton, Esq., of Ipswich, John Woodbridge, Esq., Robert Pike, Esq., of Salisbury and John Hathorne, Esq., of Salem. The trial jury consisted of Thomas Laughton, foreman, Timothy Lindall, Lt. John Pickering, Charles Redford, Nathaniel Beadle, John Norman, sr., Ens. John Fuller, Capt. William Dixey, Zachariah Herrick, Erasmus James, William Sargent and John Ellithorp.

The persons charged with the crime were Nathaniel Pickman, John Collier, William Lord, sr., Reuben Guppy, Jane Lord, Abigail Guppy, Deborah Winter, Richard Harris, John Gatchell, Wibra Getchell, Thomas Gatchell, Thomas Russell, Bethiah Getchell and David (Mr. Pilgrim's negro, who was departing for Barbadoes when the theft was discovered) and William Godsoe and his wife who were confined in the prison at Ipswich from July 1st till the 25th, when they broke out of the place of their confinement, with their fetters on, by pulling up a part of the floor and undermining the groundsill. They returned to Salem, and William Longstaffe concealed them and furnished him with a shirt. So Longstaffe was also complained of for his aid.

The examination of Mrs. Godsoe shows the assumption of guilt in every question, and was evidently to catch her inadvertently into giving testimony that could convict her as a confession. This was taken by John Hathorne, assistant, June 27th, as follows:—

Question. Did not you see the money that was brought to your house that night Capt. Corwin's money was stolen? Answer. No, I never see it.

Ques. What dish was that which that money was shared in that was stolen from Capt. Corwin's? Ans. I know not, nor never did know of any money divided or shared at our house.

Q. What silver basin that is you had in your house? A. I never had any.

Q. Where that silver basin is that was stolen from Capt. John Corwin's? A. She knows nothing about it.

Q. Where that silver basin is that was hid upon the boards by that chimney in their chamber? A. She never had any in her house.

Q. Where is that silver basin that was hid under ground before that search for Capt. Corwin's money was stolen? A. She knows of none.

Q. What goods was that that Joseph Gatchell brought into your house one night? A. He never brought none that I now of.

Q. What key that Joseph Gatchell used when he carried the goods from her house that was put under that pulpit? A. I know not.

Q. Did you never know any money brought into your house in that night this spring or this year? A. No.

Q. Have you any dark lanthorn in your house? A. We had one and have it still.

Q. Had you any pieces of 8/8. A. No.

Q. Did you never change any pieces of 8/8 either formerly or of late? A. No, I had none to change.

Many witnesses were introduced into the trial of this case, and the examination of them gives a good deal of information. William Godsoe, in his defence, cited Deuteronomy, 19:19, and quoted the English proverb: "The more the merrier, the fewer the better cheer."

John Collier is described as a baker, "a short thick and full faced man, of brown colored hair, and ordinarily waves, a light colored worsted chamblet loose coat."

William Godsoe and his wife were each sentenced to be branded with the letter B in the forehead, whipped thirty-nine stripes or pay ten pounds. John Guppy, as an accessory, and John Gatchell and his son Thomas Gatchell, Nathaniel Pickman and John Collier were each ordered to pay treble damages, be severely whipped thirty-nine stripes or pay ten pounds. William Longstaff was publicly admonished.¹ John Collier was in prison in June, 1685, when the selectmen desired and impowered Lt.

¹See the records and files of the Salem quarterly court for many documents relating to this case and the times and conditions of social life here. The branding was done by constable Flinder, for which he was paid two pounds. The Godsoes disappeared from Salem.

Samuel Gardner to order Collier's removal out of it for his relief, as he was distracted.

The excitement attending this robbery perhaps hastened Captain Corwin's death, as he lived only about five months after the trial.

CHAPTER X.

THE HUGUENOT IMMIGRATION.



MARCH 8, 1683-4, the selectmen appointed Samuel Gardner, jr., to keep the town books.

On the thirty-first of the month, the town granted to Thomas Gardner Jeggles Island,¹ lying in the South River, before the house of Joseph Hardy, sr., and to Samuel Gardner, sr., the interest of the town in the island in Mr. Humphrey's pond (Suntaug Lake).

Samuel Shadock, sr., complained of Obadiah Rich of Salem for burglary and theft, and the Ipswich court ordered, in March, 1683-4, that Rich be branded in the forehead with the letter B.

April 2, 1684, the town appointed Bartholmew Gedney, Esq., Capt. William Browne, Samuel Gardner, sr., Jonathan Corwin, John Hathorne and Thomas Gardner, as a committee to settle the employment of the poor in spinning, etc., and they were allowed fifty pounds of the town's money to buy a stock of wool. John Wareing, probably from Roxbury, was apparently in charge of this movement, as Aug. 21, 1685, he was allowed five pounds to pay his spinners. He had been admitted as an inhabitant of the town March 17th previously.

April 2, 1684, the selectmen agreed with Joseph Hardy, jr., to carry Thomas Clark to Barbadoes. Clark had lived in the house of Sarah Thorne for eight weeks, and continued to do so. Samuel Aby of Salem Village was sworn as a freeman in Ipswich court in 1683-4.

On the third of April, Mr. Pilgrim was given liberty to make a gate to go into Burying Point at his own charge.

On the latter date, the selectmen laid out to Thomas Bell a piece of land from the northeast corner of his house two rods which reaches about ten feet to the westward of the house, three rods wide towards the brook and the length eight rods from the

¹Pickering's coal plant now occupies the site of this island.

house, that is, two rods wide at the house and three wide below at the brook and eight rods long, which makes twenty rods, the house being included in it.

May 10, 1684, the selectmen "ordered that a warrant be given to a constable to warn the 'pey' baker at Mr. Willard's to depart the town, and also to warn Mr. Willard not to entertain him any longer."

Edward Badger was of Salem in 1684; and John Baxter was then called a chirurgeon. Edmund Dolbier,¹ a pewterer, lived in Salem from 1684 to 1691 at least; and William Luscomb,² a cooper, also came the same year.

The general court appointed Oct. 9, 1684, as a day of thanksgiving for restraining the excess of rain in the spring, etc.

¹Edmund Dolbier had children born here as follows: Elizabeth, born Oct. 3, 1684; Sarah, born Jan. 29, 1685-6; Thomas, born Dec. 1, 1687; Barnard, born Sept. 18, 1689; died Feb. 27, 1689-90; Barnard, born April 18, 1691.

²WILLIAM LUSCOMB¹ married Susannah —; children: 1. Mary;² married Daniel Caton July —, 1681; 2. Joanna,² baptized at adult age Jan. 16, 1686-7; 3. John,² born about 1668; 4. William,² born about 1675.

JOHN LUSCOMB;² lived in Lynn, and returned to Salem; married Abigail Brewer of Lynn; died before 1707; she survived him; children: 1. Joseph;³ lived in Salem; died in 1717-8, and administration was given to his brother-in-law, Thomas Gildon of Deal, Kentshire, England; 2. Samuel,³ born Sept. 16, 1693, in Lynn. WILLIAM LUSCOMB;² housewright; married Jane Garland; died in the winter of 1733-4; she survived him and died before 1740; children: 1. Mary,³ born May 7, 1700; married John Mugford; 2. John,³ born Oct. 23, 1702; 3. Frances,³ born Oct. 14, 1706; died Sept. 15, 1707; 4. Jane,³ born Oct. 14, 1707; unmarried in 1726; 5. William,³ born Feb. 25, 1709-10; died March 5, 1709-10; 6. Sarah,³ born Aug. 8, 1712; died Oct. 8, 1714; 7. William,³ born March 17, 1716-7.

SAMUEL LUSCOMB;³ gunsmith and shipwright; married, first, Elizabeth Beal of Marblehead Jan. 20, 1715-6; second, Mary Stacy April 17, 1746; died in the winter of 1751-2; children: 1. William,⁴ born Nov. 1, 1716; died before 1751; 2. Elizabeth,⁴ born Aug. 12, 1718; married Benjamin Abbott Oct. 19, 1740; 3. Martha,⁴ born Aug. 9, 1721; married Benjamin Tyler Oct. 19, 1740; 4. Samuel,⁴ born Aug. 9, 1722; 5. Thomas,⁴ born March 21, 1724-5. JOHN LUSCOMB;³ removed to Newport, R. I., before 1740; married Mary Earle Dec. 13, 1721-2; they were living in Newport in 1740; children: 1. John,⁴ baptized Oct. 20, 1724; 2. Samuel,⁴ baptized July 31, 1726; married Susannah West Jan. 12, 1752; died Jan. 14, 1808; 3. Mary,⁴ baptized Aug. 25, 1728; 4. Jane,⁴ baptized Jan. 17, 1730-1. WILLIAM LUSCOMB;³ housewright; married Sarah Henderson Nov. 16, 1740; she was his wife in 1767; he died June —, 1783; children: 1. Sarah;⁴ married Benjamin Lander Feb. 11, 1762; 2. Elizabeth;⁴ married Thomas Marston June 18, 1764; 3. Jane;⁴ married Jonathan Johnson of Kittery Aug. 7, 1766; 4. William,⁴ born in 1746; 5. Love;⁴ married John Herron Sept. 20, 1770; 6. Abigail,⁴ baptized Oct. 27, 1751.

SAMUEL LUSCOMB;⁴ gunsmith, shipwright and clockmaker; married, first, Hannah Ashby Nov. 19, 1744; she was his wife in 1750; married, second, Lydia (Begoë), widow of Benjamin Neal Aug. 20, 1752; died March —, 1781; she died in 1789; children: 1. Elizabeth,⁵ baptized July 13, 1746;

The commissioners of the colonies appointed the twenty-second of the same month as a fast day, because of the "epidemic sickness."

Maj. Charles Redford¹ was a merchant, and lived in Salem from 1684 to his decease, in 1691. He was sheriff of the county in 1688 by appointment of Sir Edmund Andros.

Capt. George Corwin died Jan. 3, 1684-5, at the age of seventy-four, being one of the wealthiest and most aristocratic men in New England at this time. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Herbert and widow of John White, and his second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Gov. Edward Winslow of Plymouth and widow of Robert Brooks. His son John Corwin married Margaret, daughter of John Winthrop, jr., governor of the united colonies of Connecticut, and George, son of this John Corwin, was the sheriff who executed the alleged witches. Captain Corwin's son Jonathan was one of the witch judges, and the latter's son George became pastor of the First Church. The daughters married into the family of William Browne of Salem and the Wolcott and Lyde families of Boston. After the decease of Captain Corwin, his widow made a list of things which belonged to her and were intermingled with the estate of Captain Corwin. She mentions a pender basket and chairs in the glass

married — Howard; 2. William,⁵ baptized Sept. 21, 1746; 3. Hannah,⁴ born June 25, 1748; married Jonathan Ropes; 4. Samuel,⁵ baptized June 3, 1750; gunsmith and housewright; removed to Epping, N. H., before 1794; married Anna or Hannah —; 5. Henry,⁵ gunsmith in 1791; 6. Martha,⁵ born in 1758; married Richard Luscomb July 1, 1776; 7. Mary,⁵ baptized Feb. 4, 1753; 8. Mary,⁵ baptized Feb. 17, 1754; married Benjamin Luscomb July 5, 1783; 9. Samuel,⁵ baptized May 30, 1756; 10. John,⁵ baptized March 18, 1759; 11. Richard,⁵ baptized Oct. 31, 1762. THOMAS LUSCOMB;⁴ married Miriam Dike of Dunston May 19, 1747; died Oct. 5, 1760; children: 1. Sarah,⁵ baptized Sept. 6, 1747; 2. Thomas,⁵ baptized Feb. 5, 1748-9; 3. Marion,⁵ baptized June 16, 1751; 4. —,⁵ born in 1756; died Nov. 14, 1758. WILLIAM LUSCOMB;⁴ painter; married Susanna Cook Jan. 20, 1773; died April 10, 1827; children: 1. William,⁵ born in 1773; 2. Mary,⁵ married Hero Nichols of Reading Nov. 14, 1805; 3. Sukey,⁵ baptized July 13, 1788; died Sept. 21, 1789; 4. Susanna,⁵ born Oct. 22, 1792; married Israel Woodbury.

WILLIAM LUSCOMB;⁵ painter; married Mehitable Mansfield Sept. 14, 1794; died Feb. 4, 1820; she died July 24, 1825; children: 1. Elizabeth Mansfield,⁶ born in 1796; died, unmarried, July 28, 1818; 2. Mehitable,⁶ born in 1798; married Rev. Thomas Driver; 3. William,⁶ baptized Jan. 16, 1800; died young; 4. William G.,⁶ baptized Nov. 8, 1801; merchant; died at Panama, unmarried, Aug. 4, 1826; 5. Mary,⁶ baptized Oct. 9, 1803; married Benjamin C. Rhodes of Baltimore June 4, 1822; 6. Martha Tucker,⁶ born Oct. 4, 1804; married Stephen Webb; 7. Lucy Osgood,⁶ born Oct. 10, 1807; married Capt. Abner Goodhue June 30, 1828.

¹Maj. Charles Redford married Elizabeth, widow of John Turner; and probably died on a voyage at sea. He left a brother, William Redford, and sisters Mary and Sarah Redford.

chamber; a wicker basket which was given to her by Masenti; two turkey carpets in the halls; a small Japan trunk; a large tankard plate that was her former husband's, Mr. Robert Brooks, with "our" arms; a plate sugar box given by Governor Winslow to her; a porringer sent by Governor Winslow to John Brooks; a small hand silver candlestick given to said Brooks by Mr. Herbert Pelham; a silver spoon given by the Lord Mayor (Sir William Peakes of London); a silver watch; etc.

The seating of the people in the meeting house in the town continued to be done by the selectmen. Jan. 19, 1684-5, Mr. Lindol, Mr. King, John Grafton, Mr. Kitchin and Samuel Gardner, jr., were seated in the second seat below that of the men; Lt. Thomas Putnam's wife in the first pew of the women; and Mrs. King in the second pew of the women. May 8, 1685, Samuel Pickman was seated in the second seat next behind the seat in which Jeremiah Neale then sat. March 1, 1685-6, the widow of Thomas Gardner was seated in the seat next the pews; George Lockar's wife in the seat where Goody Nurse sat; Joshua Conant in the seat behind Lieutenant Pickering's seat; and Joshua Grafton in the seat with Mr. Thomas Gardner.

The Salem Village parish voted, Sept. 11, 1684, that six case-ments should be made in its meeting house, a canopy set over the pulpit and the desk made flatter; and, March 6th following, it was voted to set up two end galleries.

Josiah Wolcott¹ was a merchant and lived at 218 Essex Street in the house of his wife Penelope, daughter of Capt. George Corwin. Mr. Wolcott was a judge of the court of common pleas. He died in 1721.

Walter Phillips² came from Lynn, and built a house on the westerly side of Sylvan Street, in Danvers, just northerly of Rum

¹HON. JOSIAH WOLCOTT¹ married, first, Penelope Corwin Feb. 19, 1684-5; she died Dec. 28, 1690; married, second, Mary Freke of Boston May 1, 1694; he died July 6, 1721; she survived him; children: 1. Elizabeth,² born March 30, 1688; died July 12, 1702; 2. Josiah,² born Dec. 21, 1690; died Jan. 4, 1690; 3. Freke² (son), born March 26, 1696; died July 7, 1696; 4. Thomas,² born June 23, 1697; died Sept. 13, 1697; 5. Mehitabel,² born Aug. 3, 1698; died July 6, 17—; 6. Josiah,² born July 11, 1700; died July 31, 1700; 7. John,² born Sept. 1, 1702; 8. Elizabeth,² born April 1, 1705; died Jan. 24, 1716; 9. Mary,² born July 13, 1706; died July 29, 1706; 10. Sarah,² born Nov. 29, 1708; died Sept. 2, 1720; 11. Freke² (daughter), born Oct. 9, 1712; married Edward Kitchen Nov. 19, 1730.

JOHN WOLCOTT;² H. C., 1721; merchant; married Elizabeth Papillon of Boston Jan. 28, 1730; died in 1747; she married, second, John Needham Feb. 11, 1739-40; children: 1. John,³ born Nov. 2, 1731; died Nov. 27, 1731; 2. Josiah,³ born April 16, 1733.

²WALTER PHILLIPS¹ married Margaret —; died Nov. —, 1704; children: 1. Jane;² married Benjamin Hutchinson Nov. 14, 1689; 2. James;² 3. Tabitha;² living in 1704; 4. Margaret;² living in 1704; 5. Walter;² lived

bridge, in 1685. He conducted an inn as long as he lived. He died in 1704.

Feb. 2, 1684-5, the selectmen laid out to John Hathorne about one rod of ground, lying between the land of John Marston, which was formerly Henry West's, and the land of Capt. George Corwin, which was formerly Thomas Tuck's, to range with the street from the southeast corner of the land of John Marston unto the northeast corner of Capt. George Corwin's land, where Thomas Tuck's shop stood.

Robert Wilson,¹ a husbandman, lived in Salem as early as 1685; and William Driver,² a tallow chandler, came in that year.

The ancient house in which Nathaniel Hawthorne was born, 27 Union Street, was built by Benjamin Pickman before 1686.

in Lynn; yeoman; married Elizabeth Blaney (published Oct. 17, 1713); 6. Sarah;² married Rufus Herrick June 2, 1714.

JAMES PHILLIPS;² yeoman; continued his father's inn; married Sarah Stevens Feb. 12, 1693-4; died in 1743; she was his widow in 1743; children: 1. James,³ baptized Sept. 7, 1701; married Elizabeth Taylor Feb. 25, 1724-5; 2. Samuel,³ baptized Sept. 7, 1701; 3. Sarah,³ baptized Sept. 7, 1701; 4. Elizabeth,³ baptized Aug. 16, 1702; married Robert Edwards Endecott Nov. 24, 1720; 5. Lydia,³ baptized July 1, 1705; 6. John,³ baptized June 27, 1708; 7. Bethiah,³ baptized June 17, 1711; 8. Hannah,² baptized Aug. 7, 1715; married Dr. Amos Putnam March 18, 1743.

¹ROBERT WILSON¹ was born about 1663; married Elizabeth Cook about 1685; died in the winter of 1716-7; she survived him; children: 1. Elizabeth;² married Samuel Cook April 18, 1705; 2. Robert;² 3. Isaac;² 4. Abigail;² married Thorndike Procter.

ROBERT WILSON;² husbandman; married Mary Procter March 6, 1717-8; died May —, 1761; she survived him; children: 1. Robert;³ potter; married Mary Shullaber April 7, 1742; they were living here in 1772; 2. Isaac;³ 3. Jonathan;³ cordwainer; lived in Salem in 1744; 4. Mary;³ married Samuel Cook of Watertown Oct. 9, 1760; 5. Sarah;³ 6. Elizabeth;³ 7. Martha;³ 8. Benjamin³ born about 1733; lived in Danvers; married Lydia Bancroft of Lynn (published Oct. 12, 1759); she died July 5, 1811; he died Jan. 6, 1818; had children; 9. Joseph;³ potter; lived in Dedham in 1764. ISAAC WILSON;² carpenter; married Mary Stone Jan. 9, 1717-8; died in 1728; she survived him; children: 1. Elizabeth;³ married John Southwick; 2. Isaac,³ born in 1720; wheelwright; 3. Robert;³ husbandman; lived in Danvers; married Elizabeth —; had children; 4. Mary,³ baptized March 28, 1736; married Joseph Southwick.

²WILLIAM DRIVER¹ was a soldier in King Philip's War; married Mary Glover before 1681; died in 1691; she married, secondly, Daniel Grant March 6, 1692-3; children: 1. William,² born about 1781; cordwainer; living in 1702; 2. Mary;² died young; 3. John,² born July 3, 1685; 4. Thomas,² born March 23, 1786-7; 5. Elizabeth,² born April 28, 1689; died Aug. 25, 1690; 6. Michael,² born July 13, 1691.

THOMAS DRIVER;² tailor; married Mary Ingalls Jan. 1. 1712-3; children: 1. Thomas,³ born Oct. 6, 1713; 2. Thomas,³ born Oct. 16, 1715; 3. Stephen,³ baptized March 25, 1716; 4. Mary,³ baptized Oct. 19, 1718; married William Murray May 3, 1737; 5. Margaret,³ baptized Dec. 23, 1722; died young; 6. Margaret,³ baptized Feb. 7. 1724-5; married Thomas Phippen; 7. Hannah,³ baptized Oct. 29, 1727; 8. Anna,³ baptized Oct. 19, 1729. CAPT. MICHAEL DRIVER;² master mariner; married Sarah Gray Nov. 4,

He died in 1719, possessed of the house, barn and land, and his son, Joshua Pickman of Boston, mariner, conveyed the estate to Jonathan Phelps of Beverly, a blacksmith, June 22, 1745. Mr.

1714; died July 1, 1729; she married, secondly, Capt. Paul Mansfield (published July 24, 1731); children: 1. Michael,³ baptized July 7, 1723; died young; 2. Sarah,³ baptized July 5, 1724; married, first, Benjamin Bray; second, John Webb; 3. *Michael*,³ born July 29, 1726; 4. Elizabeth,³ baptized Feb. 11, 1727-8; married John Bray.

STEPHEN DRIVER;³ married Susanna Pope of Boston Feb. 21, 1736-7; died Nov. 3, 1748; she married, secondly, — Porter; children: 1. Susanna,⁴ baptized Feb. 11, 1738-9; died young; 2. Mary,⁴ baptized July 27, 1740; 3. *Stephen*,⁴ baptized Dec. 20, 1741; 4. Susanna,⁴ baptized Oct. 16, 1743; 5. Martha,⁴ baptized Dec. 2, 1744; died young; 6. Martha,⁴ baptized June 8, 1746; 7. Thomas,⁴ baptized July 17, 1748; died in 1748. CAPT. MICHAEL DRIVER;³ master mariner; married Sarah Bray Jan. 17, 1754; died Aug. 25, 1785; she died Sept. 24, 1817; children: 1. Michael,⁴ born Dec. 28, 1754; master mariner; died, unmarried, at sea, before 1785; 2. Hannah,⁴ born Feb. 25, 1757; married Thomas Barnes in 1778; 3. *Benjamin*,³ born Feb. 6, 1760; 4. Paul Mansfield,⁴ born July 9, 1762; died, unmarried, Sept. —, 1788; 5. *Thomas Poynton*,⁴ born March 22, 1766; 6. Sarah,⁴ born Jan. 23, 1768; married George K. Smith June 10, 1796; 7. *Stephen*,³ born March 17, 1772.

STEPHEN DRIVER;⁴ housewright; married, first, Hannah —; second Elizabeth Lawrence of Marblehead Nov. 16, 1770; she died Nov. 5, 1823; he died Oct. 27, 1830, aged ninety-one; children: 1. Stephen,⁵ born about 1766; 2. Joseph,⁵ baptized Aug. 2, 1772; 3. Hannah⁵ (twin), baptized Jan. 15, 1775; married Stephen Grover of Malden Dec. 16, 1798; 4. Susan⁵ (twin), baptized Jan. 15, 1775; died Nov. 29, 1849; 5. Thomas,⁵ baptized March 30, 1777; married Mary (Daland), widow of William Archer Feb. 19, 1804; she died; he survived her in 1819; no children; 6. Elizabeth,⁵ baptized June 13, 1779; married John Bell Feb. 27, 1802; 7. Richard,⁵ baptized March 10, 1782; died young. BENJAMIN DRIVER;⁴ married Hannah Wellman Feb. 26, 1786; died Nov. 13, 1811; she died July 14, 1847; children: 1. Hannah,⁵ born Sept. 3, 1786; married Israel Dodge of Wenham Nov. 7, 1809; 2. Sarah,⁵ born March 14, 1788; married John Preston Sept. 26, 1811; 3. Benjamin,⁵ born April 26, 1790; died Sept. 16, 1794; 4. Mary,⁵ born Oct. 5, 1791; died Nov. 12, 1793; 5. Michael,⁵ born Feb. 27, 1793; died Jan. 20, 1814; 6. Benjamin,⁵ born Dec. 9, 1794; died Oct. 30, 1797; 7. Mary,⁵ born April 21, 1796; died Oct. 4, 1797; 8. Eliza,⁵ born Sept. 15, 1798; married Nathaniel Alley of Lynn Jan. 25, 1840. THOMAS POYNTON DRIVER;⁴ married Rebecca Wellman June 26, 1791; died in a naval engagement at the Battle of the Nile, in Aboukir Bay, Egypt, Aug. 2, 1798; child: 1. Rebecca,⁵ born in 1792; married Joseph Dalton. STEPHEN DRIVER;⁴ married Ruth Metcalf June 27, 1795; she died Aug. 25, 1837; he died March 24, 1850; children: 1. Ruth,⁵ born Jan. 9, 1796; married Charles Millett; 2. *Stephen*,⁶ born Sept. 1, 1797; 3. *Thomas*,⁵ born Sept. 5, 1799; 4. *Joseph Metcalf*,⁵ born April 4, 1801; 5. *William*,⁵ born March 17, 1803; 6. *George*,⁵ born May 7, 1805; 7. Catherine Metcalf,⁵ born Feb. 4, 1807; married Ebenezer Buswell; 8. Henry,⁵ born Sept. 19, 1808; lived in Nashville, Tenn., in 1886; married Elizabeth Carter Maclin; had children.

STEPHEN DRIVER;⁵ shoemanufacturer; married, first, Mary Beckford Jan. 14, 1821; she died Nov. 27, 1834; married, second, Susanna Payson Smith Sept. 1, 1835; died in Danvers Sept. 16, 1868; she was living in 1887; children: 1. Stephen Beckford,⁶ born Dec. 18, 1821; died Jan. 2, 1822; 2. Mary Beckford,⁶ born Nov. 13, 1822; married William Phippen Fuller; 3.

Phelps removed hither and continued his trade. He conveyed the house and land to his son-in-law Daniel Hathorne, a mariner, Sept. 28, 1772. Captain Hathorne died April 18, 1796, possessed of the estate, and his son Nathaniel Hathorne lived here after his

Stephen Beckford,⁶ born Aug. 10, 1824; died Aug. 22, 1824; 4. Helena Elizabeth,⁶ born Jan. —, 1826; died Feb. 27, 1826; Elizabeth,⁶ born March 13, 1828; married David Brainard Brooks June 12, 1851; 6. *Stephen Pierson*,⁶ born Dec. 20, 1829; 7. George Hibbert Smith,⁶ born Oct. 1, 1836; died Sept. 11, 1839; 8. Susan Smith,⁶ born Oct. 1, 1839; teacher in Mount Holyoke Seminary; lived in Salem and died in Danvers, unmarried, April 6, 1920; 9. George Hibbert Smith,⁶ born Feb. 4, 1842; served in the Civil War; singer; lived in Lynn; married Lucretia Goddard Larkin Nov. 19, 1868; had children; 10. Samuel,⁶ born Aug. 29, 1844; lived in Lynn and Haverhill; married Laura Marston Putnam Oct. 22, 1868; had children. REV. THOMAS DRIVER,⁵ clergyman; married Mehitabel Luscomb May 20, 1821; died in Lynn Jan. —, 1873; she died there Feb. —, 1875; children: 1. William Luscomb,⁶ born in 1824; lived in New Orleans, La.; married Elizabeth —; died Feb. 2, 1868; had a child; 2. Stephen Henry,⁶ born May 20, 1826; went to California in 1849, returned to Boston in 1875; lived in Roxbury, unmarried, in 1887; 3. Charles Millet,⁶ born April 25, 1830, in Boston; 4. George Washington,⁶ born April 28, 1832, in West Dedham; 5. Joseph Grafton,⁶ born in 1836, in West Dedham. REV. JOSEPH METCALF DRIVER,⁵ Baptist minister; married Maria Antoinette Saunders Nov. 24, 1828; she died in 1874; he died at Windsor, Vt., Dec. 22, 1878; children: 1. Joseph Metcalf,⁶ born Aug. 15, 1829, at North Reading; married Ella J. Burnham of Keene, Aug. 25, 1860; 3. Stephen William,⁶ born April 17, 1833, in Sharon; sur-N. H., April 4, 1870; lived in Windsor in 1887; had children; 2. John Saunders,⁶ born July 28, 1831, in Randolph; lawyer; died, unmarried, in Beverly; married Martha Hamilton Clarence Sept. 6, 1866; they lived in Cambridge in 1887; had a child; 4. Thomas,⁶ born Dec. 21, 1834, in Salem; served in the Civil War; lived in Cambridge; married, first, Frances Augusta Orvis June 30, 1855; she died May 18, 1879; married, second, Eline Dryhurst (Pierce), widow of George H. N. Cushman; they lived in Chicago, Ill., in 1887; had children; 5. Edward Augustus Holyoke Saunders,⁶ born July 19, 1840, in Malden. CAPT. WILLIAM DRIVER,⁵ master mariner; removed to Nashville, Tenn., in 1837; married, first, Martha Silsbee Babbage Feb. 20, 1827; she died Sept. 5, 1837; married, second, Mary Jane Parks of Nashville Jan. 26, 1838; she died Sept. 13, 1878; he died at Nashville March 2, 1886; children: 1. William Christopher,⁶ born Oct. 12, 1827; jeweler; Freemason; married Anna M. Reece about 1856, at New Orleans; died there July 2, 1874; she was his widow in 1885; had a daughter; 2. Eben Ropes,⁶ born Sept. 7, 1833; returned, in 1884, to Boston, where he was living in 1887, unmarried; 3. Martha Silsbee,⁶ born July 11, 1836, in Salem; married William Henry Summers of Surrey, England, June 8, 1858; 4. Mary Jane,⁶ born Nov. 5, 1838, in Nashville; 5. George Wills,⁶ born Oct. 5, 1840; 6. Delilah Ann,⁶ born Sept. 2, 1842; 7. Henry Lynch,⁶ born March 23, 1845; 8. Robert Parks,⁶ born June 21, 1847; 9. Delilah Ann,⁶ born Sept. 7, 1849; 10. Elizabeth Ropes,⁶ born March 21, 1852; 11. Ruth Metcalf,⁶ born June 16, 1856; 12. Thomas Pitcairn,⁶ born Sept. 10, 1858. GEORGE DRIVER,⁵ cordwainer, cabinet maker and boot and shoe dealer; married, first, Mary Pitman April 28, 1829; she died May 28, 1830; married, second, Sophia Derby (Field), widow of Kendall Flint Aug. 12, 1835; she died March 21, 1870; he died April 7, 1887; children: 1. Sophia Osgood,⁶ born March 23, 1841; teacher in the State Normal School at Salem; died, unmarried, June 15, 1908; 2. Ruth Helen,⁶ born March 20, 1843; married Rev. Jasper Frederick Wight-



BENJAMIN PICKMAN HOUSE.

father's decease. The children of Captain Daniel Hathorne released their interest in the property to Simon Forrester March 8, 1816. Mr. Forrester died in 1817, and the executors of his will conveyed the estate to his widow, Rachel Forrester, Oct. 28, 1817. The Hathornes and Forresters conveyed it to Isaac Cushing, a merchant, June 7, 1850; and Mr. Cushing conveyed it to Miss Hannah Beckett for her life, and died in 1859. Miss Beckett died in 1873. Mr. Cushing's heirs conveyed the estate to James Hafey May 22, 1873. Mr. Hafey conveyed it to his wife Elizabeth, who died, a widow, Jan. 12, 1879. The title passed to her widowed sister, Mrs. Catherine Quinlan of Westerly, R. I.; and, June 16, 1882, she conveyed it to William White, in whose family the title and possession remain.

man April 12, 1882; 3. Sarah Ellen,⁶ born Sept. 17, 1849; lived in Toronto, Can., unmarried, in 1887.

STEPHEN PIERSON DRIVER;⁶ served in the Civil War; poet and singer; removed to Lowell; married Mary Palfrey Goodhue Feb. 1, 1855; they lived in Lowell in 1885; she died in Salem Nov. 30, 1914; children: 1. Alice Goodhue,⁷ born Aug. 15, 1856; married George William Ely June 6, 1877; 2. George Pierson,⁷ born May 8, 1859; died young; 3. Mary Beckford,⁷ born Jan. 19, 1862; 4. Margery Watson,⁷ born May 27, 1864; 5. Edith Louise,⁷ born April 23, 1866; died young; 6. Theodore Goodhue,⁷ born Aug. 15, 1870, in Salem.

John Henderson lived in the house which formerly stood at 11 Washington Street. John Dounton, son of William Dounton, who lived in the next house towards Federal Street, then sixteen years old, was in Henderson's house Oct. 29, 1684, with a loaded gun. By "chance medley" and "careless discharging" of the gun, he shot and killed a child of six years of age, named Rebecca Booth, who was there. The boy was indicted for murder, and the case was heard in the court of assistants, at Boston, in March following. The court sentenced him to pay a fine of ten pounds and to pay to the parents of the girl five pounds, or be whipped fifteen stripes publicly at Salem on the next lecture day, and also to pay all charges of prosecution and fees of court. In open court, his father gave security to make the payments. Mr. Dounton was then keeper of the Salem prison.

At a meeting of the selectmen, Feb. 23, 1684-5, they appointed Lieutenant Pickering and Samuel Gardner, jr., to lay out to Capt. William Browne land in exchange for the land the town had of him on which the prison stands. This committee laid it out the sixth of the next April, the description in the record of it being given in detail.

March 9, 1684-5, the town granted to Samuel Gardner, jr., about ten acres of land lying by his farm on which Thomas Gould then dwelt, for his making an alphabet and transcribing part of the town books.

In 1684, Thomas Maul testified that on the piece of common land between Captain Trask's and the reputed land of John Pickering, sr., near the long pond, on the way to Lynn, the town had cut wood for the past fifteen years, and that about the time of the Indian wars it was generally cleared of both wood and timber.

April 6, 1685, the selectmen laid out to Serg. Ele Geoyles a lot of five acres of land measuring sixteen rods on the west end, eighteen rods on the east end and forty-six rods in length, being bounded southerly by the country road, west by land lately laid out to Capt. William Browne, north by land of the grantee and east by the town common.

The general court appointed March 12, 1684-5, as a fast day, "considering our present and awful circumstances."

May 8, 1685, the selectmen appointed that part of the common against the front of Mr. Bradstreet's pasture as a place on which persons may shoot at a mark.

June 25, 1685, the selectmen decided to replenish the town's stock of ammunition by adding to it six hundred weight of bullets, about three thousand flints and half a hundred weight of match.

On the same day, the selectmen voted to repair or rebuild the Marblehead bridge in conjunction with Marblehead. The Salem court ordered that as the bridge was of great use to Marblehead

the county pay five pounds towards the repair of the bridge, and that the towns of Salem and Marblehead equally pay the balance of the cost of the repairs.

March 8, 1684-5, Mary Jacobs, daughter of George Jacobs, jr., fell into a well and was drowned.

John Homan, who had been living in Manchester, had lately come to Salem, and was now incapacitated in his limbs, being unable to work. His family then dwelt upon Long Island, N. Y. Sarah Thorne took care of him for nineteen weeks.

As small pox was then raging in the Island of Barbadoes, the selectmen ordered, July 5, 1685, that all cotton wool imported from that place into the harbor of Salem should be landed at Baker's Island, and there to remain until the selectmen further ordered. Robert Bartol's ketch brought in a lot of cotton wool from there, and the selectmen ordered, on the twenty-eighth of that month, that it might be landed in one week's time and delivered to the owners, it having been well aired.

Thomas Demerit,¹ a mariner, John Dale,² yeoman, and John Callum³ lived in Salem as early as 1685.

¹Thomas Demerit married Mary Brock Oct. 22, 1685, at Marblehead; children: Thomas, born Dec. 2, 1687; John, born Aug. —, 1688; Mary, born Aug. —, 1692.

²JOHN DALE¹ (Deal) married Elizabeth —; children: 1. *John*,² born Nov. 2, 1685; 2. Elizabeth,² born March 1, 1687-8; 3. Lydia,² born Feb. 24, 1688-9; married George Cloyce May 16, 1717; 4. Mary,² born June 7, 1691; 5. Samuel,² born Nov. 21, 1694; husbandman; living in 1740; 6. Sarah,² baptized Nov. 10, 1700; 7. Jane,² baptized Nov. 10, 1700; married Samuel Mazury Oct. 3, 1726; 8. Ruth,² baptized April 23, 1704.

JOHN DALE;² housewright and husbandman; married Abigail Putnam Jan. 31, 1716-7; she died June 24, 1744; he died April 13, 1763; children: 1. John,³ baptized Sept. 13, 1718; 2. *Archelaus*,³ born Sept. 7, 1720; 3. Elizabeth,³ born July 18, 1723; 4. Anne,³ born April 9, 1726; 5. Betty,³ born Oct. 7, 1728; married, first, Israel Putnam; and, second, Archelaus Fuller; 6. Ebenezer,³ born March 7, 1730-1; lived in Danvers; married Rebecca Preston April 1, 1755; died Sept. —, 1772; had children; 7. Timothy,³ born May 9, 1733; 8. Abigail,³ born Jan. 17, 1736-7.

ARCHELAUS DALE;³ housewright; lived in Danvers; married Margaret Elliot of Middleton (published May 12, 1751); died Feb. 27, 1797; she died Sept. 23, 1815; children: 1. Archelaus,⁴ born Sept. 22, 1751; died Aug. 24, 1829; 2. Roger,⁴ born July 26, 1753; 3. Ruth,³ born June 25, 1755; 4. Betty,⁴ born April 9, 1757; 5. Eunice,⁴ born May 14, 1759; 6. John Eliot,³ born Nov. 1, 1761; 7. Lydia,⁴ born Sept. 6, 1763; 8. Becca,⁴ born July 14, 1765; 9. Joseph,⁴ born Feb. 19, 1767; 10. Lucy,⁴ born Aug. 1, 1769; 11. Philip,⁴ born June 4, 1772; 12. Eben,⁴ born July 10, 1774.

³JOHN CALLUM¹ married Elizabeth Beans Nov. 30, 1685; children: 1. Elizabeth,² born Sept. 9, 1686; married Abel Robinson May 18, 1711; 2. *John*,² born Feb. 11, 1688; 3. William,² born Nov. 18, 1691; married Elizabeth Hacker Sept. 10, 1716; 4. Abigail,² born Nov. 7, 1694; married James Cox Jan. 18, 1716-7; 5. Mercy,² born Aug. 7, 1696; married Samuel Short Sept. 18, 1719; 6. Jonathan,² born Dec. 18, 1698; died Nov. —, 1704; 7. David,² born Dec. 15, 1700.



JOHN WARD HOUSE.

The general court appointed July 16, 1685, as a fast day on account of sickness, etc.

July 28, 1685, the selectmen desired and impowered Captain Gedney, Captain Browne and Capt. Jonathan Corwin to agree with Mr. John Baker at Boston for the new bell which he had there, if they should find it good and suitable for this town, or otherwise to agree with Baker for the new bell that is now here.

Nov. 2, 1685, the town granted to Samuel Gardner, sr., about half an acre of land on the right hand of the highway going to Topsfield, near Robinson's brook. This was laid out March 1st following and bounds were recorded. The town also granted to Nicholas Durel a small piece of land to set a house on near or about Golethrite's brook, if any can be found there.

The ancient house which formerly stood on the northerly corner of St. Peter Street and Ives court was built in 1685 by John Ward, who died possessed of it in 1732, having, in his will, devised it to his son Benjamin Ward. It was known as Captain Ward's mansion house, and he died possessed of it in 1774. The estate descended to his daughter Deborah, wife of Warwick Palfrey. She died, a widow, in 1806; and the administrator of her estate conveyed it to Temple Hardy Dec. 6, 1816. Mr. Hardy

JOHN CALLUM;² husbandman; married Elizabeth Lowther Oct. 1, 1717; they were both deceased in 1727; children: 1. Elizabeth,³ born about 1718; married John Webb Nov. 9, 1738; 2. Mary,³ born about 1721; living in 1727.

conveyed it to Stephen B. Ives March 8, 1853; and he conveyed it to David P. Wetherbee April 12, 1871. Mr. Wetherbee died in 1874; and the trustee under his will conveyed the house and land to the county of Essex Feb. 28, 1887. The county gave the house to the Essex Institute about thirteen years ago, and it was removed to the Institute garden, where it was restored and is now on exhibition.

Hugh Chapwell and Robert Grenoa lived in Salem in 1685. Thomas Baston and his wife at that date lived in Salem Village. Sarah, daughter of widow Solart, married, first, Daniel Poole, and, in 1685-6, she was wife of William Good. Mr. Good had a daughter Dorothy, born here about 1691, and he was cared for by the town in 1699, and the daughter as late as 1721.

Jan. 4, 1685-6, Anthony Randall, Feb. 15th, John Baline, and the twenty-second George Herrick,¹ an upholsterer, were admitted as inhabitants of the town.

March 19, 1685-6, the town voted to build a new gallery in the meeting house, with convenient and well-finished seats, and to bring the present gallery one seat forward.

Before this time, the way to the grist mill on South River was by way of Summer and High streets. To make the mill more convenient, the town voted, March 19, 1685-6, to lay out and establish a highway over Mr. Ruck's creek, and it was laid out, twelve feet wide, before July 16th following. It began at the way from Doctor Emery's or Tawley's house toward John Norman's (now Norman Street), "over the mouth of the creek to the highway that leadeth to the mill" (now High Street). This new way is now called Mill Street.

At the same time, the town voted to lay out and settle a highway from Ingerson's lane to come out near Francis More's dwelling house.

The general court appointed March 25, 1686, as a fast day on account of spreading of small pox and more than ordinarily severe winter and the loss of cattle thereby.

By reason of the prevalence of small pox in the Island of Barbadoes, the selectmen ordered, April sixteenth following, that all cotton wool now imported into the harbor or hereafter during the time of that sickness there shall be landed at Winter Island, in the warehouse which was Capt. John Curon's, and there remain till further notice.

¹George Herrick married Martha —; and he was killed May 3, 1695. She survived him. In the inventory of his estate is mentioned one hundred acres of land at the Eastward, by Wells and Cape Porpas. Their three children were born here, as follows: 1. Hester, born March 7, 1687-8; 2. Martha, born April 28, 1689; 3. Howett, born Jan. 22, 1691-2.

William Frost¹ was admitted as an inhabitant of the town June 14, 1686.

Isaac Stearns,² a glazier, William Curkeet,³ Philip Cox⁴ and William Knight, a rope maker, then thirty-three years of age, lived in Salem as early as 1686.

Capt. William Trask rebuilt his grist mill just before his death, in 1666; and Thomas Robbins became "loader" at the mill, and was "the book keeper" there for seventeen years,—until 1686, at least.

Michael Derick⁵ of Salem and Samuel Carrill, at eight o'clock in the evening of Nov. 1, 1686, having guns with them, both fired through a door of the house of John Archer, which stood on the northerly side of Charter Street, between Elm and Walnut streets, now included within Hawthorne Boulevard, and shot Mr. Archer's son Joseph, who was then eleven years of age. The doctors stated that it caused a compound fracture of the "major fossile (or greater bone of the leg)", the bone being "much broken" and the wound "laid open to the marrow," and about three inches

¹WILLIAM FROST¹ married Mary Wakefield; she was his wife in 1677; children: 1. Mary,² born July 31, 1677, in Salem; 2. *William*;² 3. Nathaniel;² captured by Indians in 1690.

WILLIAM FROST;² married, first, Rachel —; second, Elizabeth (Bush), widow of Thomas Searle April 5, 1706, in Salem; died Sept. 23, 1721, in Salem; she was his widow in 1730; children: 1. Rachel,³ born Sept. 30, 1695, in Wells; married Joseph Goodin April 2, 1724, in Salem; 2. Benjamin,³ born June 24, 1707, in Salem; 3. Elizabeth,³ born Aug. 22, 1708, in Salem; married John Brown Sept. 1, 1726, in Salem; 4. Benjamin,³ born Sept. 24, 1710, in Salem; 5. Hannah,³ born July 4, 1712, in Salem; married John Prince; 6. Mary,³ born Dec. 2, 1713, in Salem; married William Browne; 7. William, born Oct. 4, 1715, in Salem; shipwright; lived in Boston; married Ann Leaky Jan. 4, 1738; had children; 8. Lydia,³ born May 22, 1717, in Salem; married William Cook Nov. 17, 1737, in Salem.

²ISAAC STEARNS;¹ lived at 6 Summer Street; married Hannah Beckett; died in 1692; she married, secondly, John Chapman Dec. 7, 1694; children: 1. Rebecca,² born Jan. 15, 1685; married Ebenezer Glover; 2. Isaac,² born July 28, 1687; died May 1, 1712; 3. *John*,² born Dec. 10, 1690.

JOHN STEARNS;² tailor; married, first, Martha Willard Sept. 24, 1718; second, widow Rebecca Beadle Oct. 27, 1726; he was dead in 1736; she was his widow in 1742; children: 1. John,³ born Aug. 7, 1719; living in 1739; 2. Martha;³ married Samuel Masury July 4, 1753; 3. Elizabeth;³ married Francis Boorn of Swansea Nov. 2, 1755; 4. Hannah;³ living in 1739; 5. Eunice;³ living in 1742; 6. Deborah;³ married George Osborn.

³William Curkeet married Lydia Glanfield May 10, 1686; children: 1. Lydia, born Aug. 31, 1686; 2. William, born April 18, 1689; 3. Robert, born Nov. 11, 1697; 4. Benjamin, born Oct. 13, 1706.

⁴Philip Cox married Remember —; children: 1. Moses, born Dec. 20, 1686; 2. Philip, born last of July, 1689; 3. Henry, born first week of Sept., 1691-2; 4. Eliazer, born Sept. 20, 1694.

⁵Michel De Rich's wife had a daughter born here Jan. —, 1689-90. John Derich married Martha Foster Oct. 25, 1698 (9?); and their children were born here as follows: Elizabeth, Nov. 27, 1700; John, July 25, 1703.

long. The expense of the boy's sickness was large, doctors' bills, etc.¹

At a meeting of the selectmen, June 14, 1686, "on a motion of the farmers for the laying out of highways, according to former allowance of land for that purpose we appoint Lt. John Putnam, Joshua Rea, William Sibley and Jonathan Walcott to be a committee to lay out a highway accordingly from Jonathan Putnam's house to Lt. John Putnam's house, from thence to Alexander Osburne's house, from thence to Beaver dam, from thence to John Darling's, from thence to the log bridge commonly called Captain Corwin's bridge at Ipswich River." The latter portion of the way went over what is now Dayton and West streets to the bridge. Most of the way this road has been obsolete for a century.

On the same day, the board of selectmen considered the matter of laying out a highway from Henry Kenney's and Alexander Osborne's to the meeting house (Nichols and Forest streets).

¹Files of the Essex Quarterly Courts, volume 46, leaf 77.

NOTES. William Marston, probably son of William Marston (volume II. page 218), married Elizabeth — Sept. 24, 1690; children: William, born Feb. 14, 1692-3; Benjamin, born Dec. 18, 1694; Elizabeth, born Aug. 25, 1700.

Benjamin Bush, a mariner, married Mary Hooper Oct. 23, 1718, and their daughter Mary was born Feb. 6, 1720-1.

John Caiton, grandson of Mary Caiton was baptized Dec. 10, 1721.

Joseph Sibley married Susanna Follett Feb. 4, 1683-4; died in 1718; left widow Sarah; children: Joseph, born Nov. 9, 1684; John, born Sept. 18, 1687, Jonathan, baptized May 1, 1690; Hannah, baptized May —, 1695; Samuel, baptized May 16, 1697; William, baptized April 7, 1700; Benjamin, baptized Sept. 19, 1703.

James Wilkins married Margaret Braye April 20, 1684; children: Margaret, born July 11, 1685; Elizabeth, born July 21, 1687; James, born March 10, 1689-90.

Jonathan, son of El Edwards was baptized Nov. 9, 1684.

Thomas Packer married Hephzibah —; she died Jan. 22, 1684-5; child: Susannah, born Feb. 1, 1684-5; died Oct. 21, 1686.

Esther Horne was baptized March —, 1685.

Thomas Mitchell married Martha Tarball May 18, 1685; child: Mary, born Jan. 27, 1687-8.

Children of Oliver Manering were born as follows: Elizabeth, May 10, 1685; Sarah, July 25, 1687.

Elizabeth Andrews was baptized Aug. 9, 1685.

George, son of George Harney was born Nov. 30, 1687.

Philip, son of Philip and Mary Dory was born April 9, 1686.

Children of — Lawson were baptized as follows: Thomas, June —, 1686; Jane, Oct. 2, 1687.

David Pulciver was baptized June —, 1686.

John Starkey married Susannah Batten July 19, 1686; she married John Guppy Jan. 26, 1699-1700; child: Susanna, born Dec. 2, 1687.

Children of Silvester and Mary Witheridge were born as follows: Prudence, Oct. 8, 1686; Sylvester, March 17, 1688.

William Coman was baptized Nov. 7, 1686.

October 8th, the selectmen laid out to Samuel Gardner, sr., in satisfaction for a highway of sixty rods of land, forty-nine or fifty rods of land near Robinson's brook.



ANTHONY NEEDHAM HOUSE.

The old Needham house, between the turnpike and railroad, on the northerly side of Lowell Street, in Peabody, was built by Anthony Needham, jr., in 1686. He was a yeoman, and lived here. He died in the winter of 1757-8, having devised the estate to his son Jasper Needham. Jasper died April 3, 1794, having devised his "homestead farm" to his son Stephen Needham. Stephen died Dec. 28, 1801, having devised to his son Jasper all his land and buildings in Danvers. Jasper died June 26, 1807; and the title to the estate came to his son Elias Needham, who died, possessed of it, Feb. 27, 1885. In his will, Elias devised it to his son Joseph Shed Needham. Joseph died May 29, 1900, having devised the ancient house and land adjoining to his daughter Sarah Jane Clarkson Needham, who was a prominent school teacher in Boston. She died, unmarried, Aug. 30, 1914, having devised the use of it to her sisters, Mrs. Augusta L. Arvedson of Peabody and Mrs. Minna P. Brooks of Haverhill, for their lives, and at the death of the survivor to become the absolute estate of her three nieces, Mary Alice Taylor, Mattie Brooks and Julia Brooks.

THE HUGUENOT IMMIGRATION.

The word Huguenot first appeared in France about the middle of the sixteenth century,—being a term of reproach,—oath comrades or confederates. From the Catholic church they came out as followers of Calvin, being a minority of the religious people of that country, and of course an unpopular class. They had the simplest Christian faith, happiest when least observed and their faith purest when least developed. Under the supremacy of the Catholic church, these Protestants had little freedom in civil life, and many left the country. Their farms became ruined and business lessened. The government was wise to the conditions of the country, and, in 1598, passed the edict of Nantes. Its effects were as advantageous to the Catholic as the Protestant; people returned to the country, and prosperity resumed.

The Protestants began to organize churches in 1655, the first being established at Paris, and soon afterwards in fifteen other communities. When these churches began to be formed and edifices built, the edict received repeated modifications with lessening favor to the Protestants. The Huguenots could no longer accumulate property nor educate their children, and they were interested in a simple republican form of government, which most of the French people did not wish. The Protestants grew in piety and purity as the political arena was closed to them. In 1660, there were about two million Huguenots,—the best, most enterprising and able, and the thriftiest citizens in the land.

In 1685, the edict of Nantes was revoked, and this was the end of the civil rights and freedom of conscience of all Huguenots in France. By the revocation of the edict, all Protestant places of worship were demolished, all such religious services were forbidden and all children were ordered to be baptized in the parish churches. Hundreds of the people were slain or sent to the galleys for life, and the rest conformed, escaped or disappeared. To them, there was no safety. This persecution was one of the greatest mistakes of the government. By it, France lost its greatest and best merchants and commerce, and increased greatly ignorance and poverty among its people.

In secrecy, thousands left the country as they could find or make occasion, and went to England, West Indies and to the American colonies of the English, with neither money nor education, and lived among people whose language was strange to them. The great enjoyment they found in New England was freedom to a hitherto unknown degree.

The French possessions in America (Nova Scotia, etc.), called La Cadie (Acadia) were settled by the French in 1604, and, in 1633, the Protestants were excluded from that region. From that

time, thousands of them carried into the Massachusetts Bay Colony their industrial skill, intelligence and genuine moral worth.

By way of its commercial relations with the Isle of Jersey, in the British Channel, which belonged to Great Britain, Salem was well known to the French there as early as 1660; and subsequently a number of persons from that island established themselves here, Philippe d'Anglois (Philip English), John Touzell, Jean Le Brun (John Brown), Nicholas Chevalier, Peter Morrall, John Vouden, Edward Feveryear, Mary Butler, Rachel Dellaclose, the Valpys, Lefavors, Beadles, Cabots and others, being natives of Jersey. Most of the population of Jersey and Guernsey were of French descent and spoke a French dialect and were principally of the persecuted Protestants.

In 1662, a body of French Protestants who had been expelled from the city of La Rochelle, in France, petitioned the governor and magistrates of the Massachusetts Bay Colony for liberty to settle here.

Philip English, who became a wealthy merchant in Salem, brought from Jersey a number of young men and women. The Huguenots found in him their greatest friend.

In 1682, a few fugitives found their way hither in such a state of destitution that it appealed powerfully to sympathy. The governor and council of the Bay Colony informed the churches that "several French Protestants have fled hither for shelter by reason of the present sufferings in their country." They came recommended by known persons of eminent integrity in London. The next Thursday after this information was received was a general fast, and ministers were requested to take up collections in the afternoon of that day.

Salem was not slow to show its compassion towards these immigrants, and, in September, 1686, a considerable sum was collected, and passed over to the council. On the twenty-seventh of that month, the council ordered that "the money lately gathered at Salem by way of contribution for the poor distressed French Protestants be returned thither for the necessary support of the French lately arrived there and to be distributed according to discretion."¹

October 26th following, Mr. Willard was paid by the town eight shillings for a barrel of beer given to the French people; and on the twenty-first of the next month there was a contribution for them.

Their church services, though modified, were somewhat objectionable to the Puritans, though they failed to qualify the cordial regard they had for the French exiles. "'Tis my hope," said

¹Massachusetts Archives, Council Records, 1686 and 1687, page 79.

Cotton Mather, "that the English churches will not fail in respect to any that have endured hard things for their faithfulness to the Son of God."

But these refugees needed assistance only temporarily, as their habits of industry and thrift enabled them, in a free country, to soon provide for their wants.

Among these people from La Rochelle who came to Salem was Pierre Baudouin, who sprang from one of the most ancient and important families of that place. He went first to Ireland and took refuge in Dublin. He secured a position in the royal customs, but soon came to Salem.

To New York in 1686, and from thence to Boston, in the fall of 1687, came a number of these French from the Island of St. Christopher, in the West Indies. With them came David de Bonrepose, who was their minister, and continued to serve them in New York and Boston. M. de Bonrepose's brother, Elias de Bonrepose, a merchant, and the latter's family came with him. Elias came to Salem and bought a house and some land in an excellent location, on the southwesterly side of Central Street, opposite Hardy Street, in Peabody. One of the company in Boston wrote that their number was fast diminishing, as they were moving out into the country. He wrote as follows: "There are several French families here, that have bought habitations already improved from the English and have obtained them on very reasonable terms. M. de Bonrepose, our minister's brother, has purchased one at a distance of fifteen miles from this place, and within one league of a very pretty town, having a considerable trade, which they call Salem, for sixty-eight pistoles of ten livres of France each. The house is very pretty, and was never built for fifty pistoles. There are seventeen acres of land, completely cleared, and a small orchard."¹ M. de Bonrepose sold his place and removed from Salem Jan. 28, 1691. He had petitioned Governor Andros for naturalization.

Sept. 9, 1687, the ship *John*, James Thomas, commander, from France, fleeing from persecution, arrived in the harbor of Salem. Leaving that country secretly, the vessel came without due papers, and was thereupon seized by the customs authorities here. Captain Thomas, himself a Frenchman, notified the authorities of the facts and requested that the vessel be formally taken and disposed of, that the seamen might receive their pay. The officials were not in a hurry to do so, and the vessel rode at anchor in "the Road of Salem" eleven weeks before appraisers were appointed. The appraisers were John Price, Thomas Gardner and Stephen Sewall, merchants. They were sworn by Bartholmew Gedney two days

¹Probably written from Boston in the winter of 1687.

To his Excellency of Edmond Andros ^{K^{nt}}
Captain Generall and Governour in Chief of his
Majesties Territory and Dominion of New England

The Petition of James Thomas Commander of the Ship John.

Humblly sheweth.

Whereas yo^r ^{E^t} with severall passengers brought in ^{the} Ship for sake of
their Religion to avoid the great persecution against the Protestants in France
were necessitated to leave the said Kingdom to seeke out a place where they
might live in peace in the free exercis^e of their Religion according to a good
conscience; and being encouraged by severall of their Friends that they would
be received and be welcome in this Country, accordingly resolved to come, and
upon the ninth day of September instant arrived at the port of Salem, not coming
upon a designe of Trade, but onely flying for shelter from the ^{sa}id persecution
and on the fourteenth of the same month the said Ship John was seized, and is
still continued under the said seizure.

Yo^r ^{E^t} humbly prayeth that yo^r ^{E^t} would be pleased to
order a speedy Trial to be made of the ^{sa}id Ship, and if
thereupon judgement should be given against her, that
yo^r ^{E^t} Excellency would be so kind and favourable upon
consideration had of the premis^{es} as to remit the parts
that will belong unto his Majesty and yo^r ^{E^t} Excellency, the
Ship being but of inconsiderable value, that so there may
be something wherewith to pay the Seamen some part of their
wages and yo^r ^{E^t} may be enabled to procure some release
for himselfe and to live in a time of such great distress.

Boston: 24th Septemb^r 1687.

And yo^r ^{E^t} ^{E^t} in duty bound shall
for ever pray for yo^r ^{E^t} happiness
and prosperity.

James Thomas

later. The vessel, called a bark, with its tackle was valued at thirty pounds. The following is a copy of the petition of Captain Thomas:—

To his Excellency S^r Edmond Andros K^{nt}

Captain Generall and Governour in Chiefe of his
Majesties Territory and Dominion of New-England

The Petition of James Thomas Comander of the Ship John
Humbly Sheweth—

Whereas yo^r Pet^r with severall passengers brought in s^d Ship for sake of their Religion to avoid the great persecution against the Protestants in France were necessitated to Leave the said Kingdom to seeke out a place where they might live in peace in the free exercise of their Religion according to a good conscience, and being encouraged by severall of their Friends that they would be received and bid welcome in this Country, accordingly resolved to come, and upon the ninth day of September instant arrived at the port of Salem, not comeing upon a designe of Trade, but onely flying for shelter from the s^d persecution and on the fourteenth of the same month the said Ship John was seised, and is still continued under the said Seizure. Yo^r Pet^r humbly prayeth that yo^r Ex^{cy} would be pleased to order a Speedy Tryal to be made of the s^d Ship, and if thereupon Judgement should be given against her, That yo^r Excellency would be so kind and favourable, upon consideration had of the premifses) as to remit the parts that will belong unto his Majesty and yo^r Excellency, the Ship being but of inconsiderable value, that so there may be something wherewith to pay the Seamen some part of their wages and yo^r Pet^r may be enabled to procure some releife for himselfe and to live in a time of such great distrefs.—

And yo^r Pet^r as in duty bound shall
for ever pray for yo^r Ex^{cys} happinefs
and prosperity.—

Boston: 24^o Septemb^r 1687.

J THOMAS¹

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume II, page 41.

CHAPTER XI.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF ANDROS.



THE New England colonists had from the first seen a vision of light, distant and weak, sometimes dim, sometimes brilliant, from which no European tragedy could tempt their gaze; toward it they persistently and constantly proceeded. When, in 1661, parliament ordered the Massachusetts magistrates to return their charter to England, the general court sent, instead, a memorial, signed by Endecott, as governor, and managed to keep on good terms with royalty by this firm diplomacy. A benignant letter from Charles II was followed by a declaration of colonial rights, including the right to reject "any parliamentary or royal imposition prejudicial to the country and contrary to any just act of colonial legislation."

March 4, 1661, Capt. Thomas Breedon testified before the new council for foreign relations that the governments of New England had transgressed their power, by legislation and administration repugnant to English law, that they did not manage their trade to the advantage of the crown, and that they were otherwise acting "as if they intended to suspend their absolute obedience to the king's authority." The next month, the council reported that the laws of the Massachusetts Bay Colony were contrary to those of England, that the colonists looked on themselves as a free state; and that there was necessity for settling the country there in due obedience to the king. There flowed to the king petitions from disgruntled persons who had suffered from the authorities here, requesting that English laws might be enforced by a governor-general.

Charles II was proclaimed king in August, 1661, at Boston, "amid the cold observation of a few formalities." Bradstreet and Norton were sent to England to answer complaints against the Bay Colony. They succeeded so well, that, when they returned to New England, in September, of the next year, they brought a letter from the king, dated June 28, 1662, in which he promised that

"we will preserve and do hereby confirm the patent and charter heretofore granted unto them by our royal father of blessed memory, and that they shall freely enjoy all the privileges granted unto them in and by the same." But this confirmation and promise of pardon were conditioned upon the administration of justice in the king's name and the repeal of all laws "contrary and derogatory to our authority and government." It was also required that the use of the book of common prayer "be not denied, that persons of good and honest lives and conversations be admitted to the sacrament of the Lord's Supper and their children to baptism, and that suffrage should no longer be restricted to Congregationalists. There was also a peremptory order for the surrender of the regicides, Whalley and Goffe, who had come to Boston in July, 1660. Though the demands were moderate, for the Puritans "the question of obedience was the question of liberty." The demands were published by the general court, but general compliance with them was postponed indefinitely. The government in England had already entered upon securing more control of the colonies here.

Early in 1664, an English man-of-war with commissioners aboard, came to Boston. These officials openly professed that they came on account of New York matters, but they were here really to bring New England colonies into complete subjection to the crown. The duplicate Massachusetts charter was delivered to trustworthy men for safe keeping, the militia were reviewed and fortifications put in order. In October, the Bay Colony sent to their "Dread Sovereign" a characteristic address. It spoke of the commissioners as four persons clothed with arbitrary power and "one of them (Samuel Maverick) our known and professed enemy." Many public meetings were held, at which strong speeches were made. The next February, the commissioners returned to Boston, and requested that the people be assembled on election day to hear a message from the king, but as the Bay charter contained no authority for such a gathering, on that ground the request was refused. They went to Plymouth and the Connecticut and Rhode Island colonies with better results. The commissioners were very successful in alienating the sister colonies from that of the Bay.

In May, 1665, the commissioners returned to Boston, and demanded a positive answer to the question, "Do you acknowledge His Majesty's commission, wherein we are nominated commissioners, to be in full force!" After four days, the general court answered, "We humbly conceive it is beyond our line to declare our sense of the powers, interest, or purpose of your commission; it is enough for us to acquaint you what we conceive is granted to us by His Majesty's royal charter." When the day of election came, May 24, 1665, a trumpet sounded and a herald made proclamation in the name of the general court of Massachusetts, that

"in observance of their duty to God and to His Majesty and to the trust committed unto us by His Majesty's good subjects in this colony, we cannot consent unto, or give our approbation of the aforesaid gentlemen," the commissioners. Liberty claimed its right under the law; the long-growing issue had been joined.

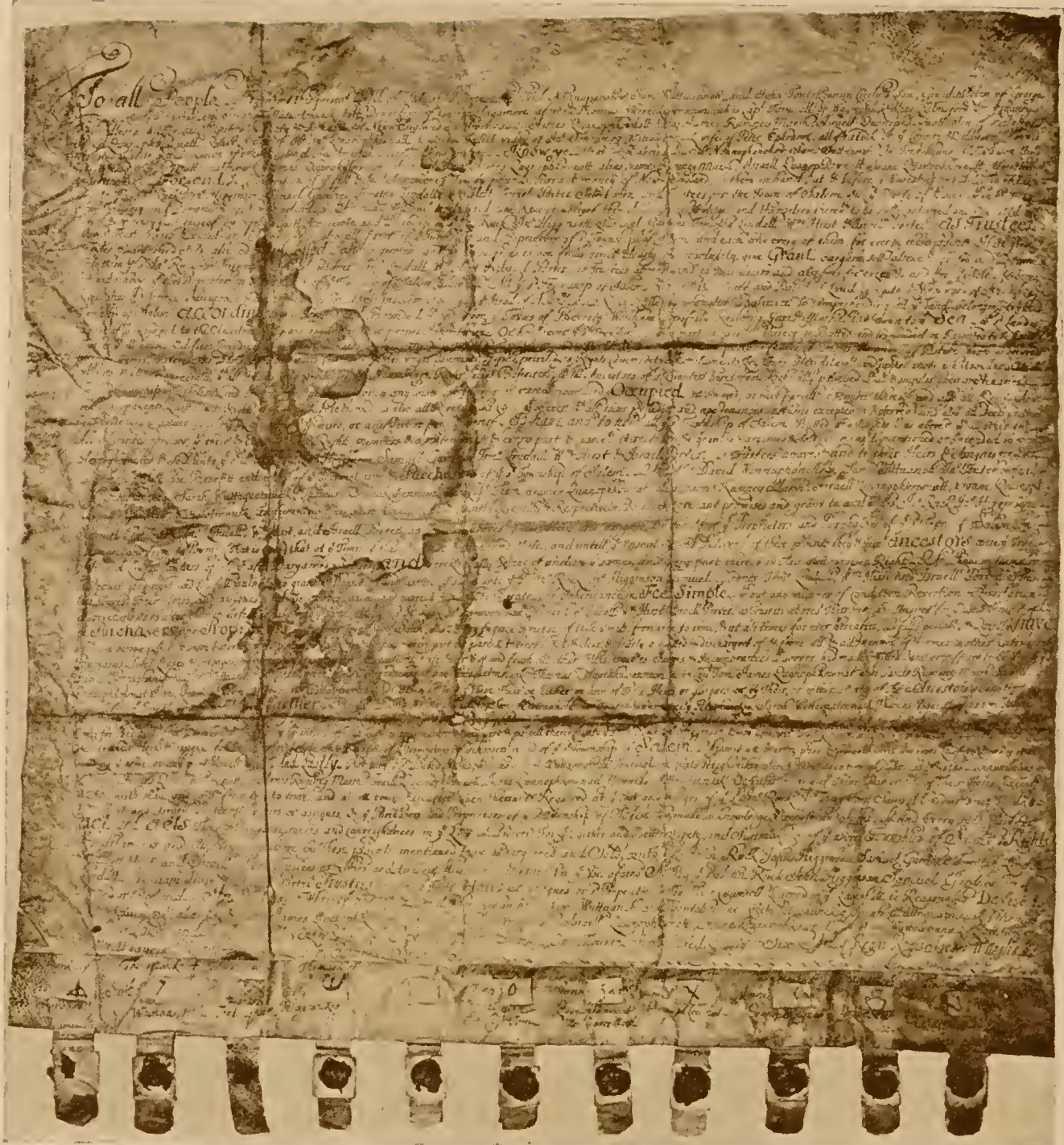
The commissioners used up all their money and credit, and were recalled. While on their return, a Dutch cruiser captured their papers.

Next, the king ordered that Governor Bellingham and others be sent forthwith to England, and the general court refused to comply with the mandate. To some it seemed madness to thus defy the king. But there was a strange method in the madness, a rare perception of ripe opportunity, and a shrewd mingling of obedience with disobedience, of loyalty with defiant love of liberty. Heroes as well as bigots, these men had resolved to defend the theocracy that they, with God's help, had established.

Knowing the tremendous need of the people and government after the great London plague of 1665, and the fire in London which laid in ruins the whole city from the tower to the temple, the Bay Colony provisioned the English fleet in the West Indies and sent to the king a shipload of masts for his navy, which was a mighty blessing to England. They presented these helps by way of humble thanks to His Majesty "for the many and continued expressions of his tender care and fatherly respect to this his colony."

Upon the death of Gov. John Leverett, in 1679, Simon Bradstreet of Salem was elected governor. He had been one of the assistants since 1630, and deputy governor from 1672 to 1679 inclusive. He continued in the office of governor during the remainder of the colonial period, except during the time of the regime of Sir Edmund Andros as royal governor of the New England colonies.

Upon the death of Charles II, Feb. 6, 1685, his brother, the duke of York, as James II, became king. His accession to the throne was proclaimed in Boston April 20th. Twenty days later, Salem instructed its deputies to the general court as follows: "Especially you are to take heed in all things, wherein this general court shall have to deal, relating to the affair pending between His Majesty and this colony, so as not to engage us in any unlawful action; if any such thing should appear, you are to express your dissent by all lawful means." Anxiety filled the hearts of the colonists. It seemed wise not to legislate until the royal pleasure was known, and the attendance at the court was therefore small, the Salem members not appearing at all. There was a conference of the court and elders, July 21st, at which Rev. John



INDIAN DEED OF SALEM

Higginson of Salem led in prayer. They agreed to address the king, and ask his continuance of the charter.

May 12, 1686, the general court convened, and the two deputies of Salem, six days later, were ordered by the town, that, "in case Mr. Dudley, etc., said to be nominated and authorized by his majesty to erect another government here, do publish a legal nullification of our charter, and a commission from the king, for their acceptance of the government here, then our instruction to you is, that you give no countenance to any resistance, but peaceably withdraw yourselves, as representing us no longer." Joseph Dudley was appointed President of New England and arrived with his commissioners May 15, 1686. His commission was proclaimed ten days later, and he immediately revised the courts, instituting the Inferior Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace in place of the quarterly courts. Stephen Sewall and John Appleton were appointed clerks Sept. 28, 1686. The court yielded to Dudley and his council, among whom were William Brown and Bartholmew Gedney of Salem. These men advised the abandonment of the charter, and therefore had been left off the board of assistants at the election, May 7, 1684. Joseph Dudley was Governor Bradstreet's nephew. Before yielding to the new government, the court declared that they did not understand the justness of Dudley's commission, and adjourned to October, but did not meet again during Andros' administration. The handwriting of Edmund Randolph, in making the appointments of the members of the council of Andros indicates the important part he had in overthrowing the colonial government and in forming the new one.

James determined that New York and New England should be eventually united under Maj. Edmund Andros, as governor-general. He was first appointed over New York, and, in 1677, having some trouble in New Jersey, he visited England and returned to New York as Sir Edmund. In 1680, in England, he received full exoneration of his New Jersey matter, and became a gentleman of the king's privy chamber.

A commission was issued to Andros, dated June 3, 1686, to be captain general and governor in chief over Massachusetts Bay Colony, Plymouth, New Hampshire, Maine and the Narraganset country—all New England, and also as vice-admiral.

To secure themselves as far as possible the town of Salem obtained from the Indians depositions¹ as to the bounds and limits of Naumkeag, in September and October, 1686, and also a deed of release² of the territory, dated October 11th of that year. The

¹These Despositions are recorded in Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaves 131 and 132; and are given in full in volume I. pages 41-44.

²The original deed, which is written on parchment, was recorded April

consideration paid for the deed was twenty pounds in current money, and the grantees were John Ruck, John Higginson, Samuel Gardner, Timothy Lindall, William Hirst and Israel Porter, "selectmen and trustees for" the town and all other "proprietors and purchasers." The territory described in it comprises the present municipalities of Salem, Peabody and Danvers. The following as a copy of the document:—

To all People To whome this present Deed of Sale shall come David Nonnupanohow Sam Wuttaannoh, and John Tontohqunne Cicely's Son, Grandchildren of George Sagamore Cicely Petaghuncksq Sarah Wuttaquatinnusk, both Daughters of George Sagamore afores^d Thomas Vkquenkufsennum alias Cap^t Tom, all of Waymeficks alias Chelmsford In y^e County of Middlesex Within his Majesties Territory & Dominion of New England In America James Quanophkownatt; alias James Rumney Marsh, Israell Quanophkownatt, Son of s^d James Joane Quanophkownatt, Relict, Widow of Old Jn^o Quanophkownatt Yawataw relict widow of Jn^o Oonsumoq Wattawtinnusk wife of Peter Ephraim, all of Natick, In y^e County Middlesex wthin his Majes^{ties}: Territory & Dominion of New-England In America afores^d Send Greeting. Know ye. that we y^e aboves^d David Nonnuphanohow, Sam Wuttaannoh Jn^o Tontohqunne Cicely's Son Cicely Petaghuncksq Sarah Wuttaquatinnusk Thomas Vkqueakufsennum alias Cap^t Thom. James Quanophkownatt alias James Rumney Marsh, Israell Quanophkownatt Joane Quanophkownatt Yawataw Wattawtinnusk For and In Consideration of y^e full & Just Summe of Twenty poundes, Currant money of New England, To them in hand, at & before y^e Ensealing and delivery of these Presents By Jn^o Ruck Jn^o Higginson Samuel Gardner, Timothy Lindall, W^m Hirst, Israel Porter, Select men and Trustees for the Towne of Salem In y^e County of Essex wthin his Majesties Territory and Dominion of New England, In America. Well and truley paid, The Receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge, and themselves therewth to be fully satisfied and Contented and Thereof & of every part thereof doe hereby acquitt, Exonerate and Discharge y^e s^d Jn^o Ruck, Jn^o Higginson Samuel Gardner Timothy Lindall, W^m Hirst & Israell Porter.: as Trustees aboves^d Their Heirs Execut^s and Administ^s as also all y^e rest of y^e purchasfers and Proprietors

26, 1687, in Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 125. The document was in the possession of Col. John Higginson until May 25, 1713, when he delivered it to the selectmen, who placed it in the care of William Gedney, town treasurer. It was afterwards preserved by being kept in a small tin box. It suffered somewhat from being packed too closely, and frequently folded and unfolded; and, in 1852, a glass frame was prepared, and in that it was spread and hung in the council chamber. In that condition it remained until 1926, when it was still better preserved and is now in the vault in the city hall. The city documents of 1852 state that the deed is a document "of remarkable beauty and elaborateness of execution, and of much intrinsic value and local interest."

See The Indian Land Titles of Essex County, Massachusetts, by Sidney Perley, Salem, 1912, pages 77-87.

of s^d Township of Salem, and each and every of them, for ever by these p^rsents Have given granted Bargained Sold aliened Enfeoffed and Confirmed and by these p^rsents doe fully freely clearly and absolutely Giue Grant bargain Sell aliene Enfeoffe and Confirme Vnto them y^e s^d Jn^o Ruck, Jn^o Higginson Samuel Gardner, Tim^o Lindall, W^m Hirstt & Israel Porter, as Trustees aboves^d, and to Their Heirs and assigns forever, To and for y^e Sole use benefitt and behoof of the Proprietors in & purchafers of y^e Township of Salem afors^d All y^e s^d Township of Salem Viz all that Tract and Parcell of Land lying to y^e Westward of Neumkeage River alias Baisriver whereupon y^e Town of Salem is Built So proceeding along to y^e Head of Neumkeage River, Called by y^e English Baisriver, so Comprehending all y^t Land belonging to the s^d Township of Salem according as it is Butted and Bounded wth and upon y^e Towns of Beverly, Wenham Topsfeild, Redding Linne & Marblehead, down to y^e Sea, w^{ch} s^d Land is a part of w^{tt} belonged to the Ancesto^rs of y^e Grantors and is Their proper Inheritance Or howsoever y^e s^d Township or any part or parcell thereof is Butted and Bounded or Reputed to be bounded Together wth all houses Edifices Buildings lands yards Orchards Gardens meadows marshes Feedings Grounds Rocks stones beach flatts pastures fences Commons, commons of Pasture, Woods underwoods swamps, waters, water courses, Dams Ponds headwares fishings fowlings wayes Easements, Profitts, privileges, Rights, Commodities Emoluments Royalties Hereditamen^{ts} and app^rtenances whatsover as also all Mines mettalls mineralls wth all Islands & p^riviledges of Neumkeage River alias Baisriver, w^{ch} the Ancesto^rs of s^d Granters heretofore Rightfully possesed wth all & singular Their app^rtenances To y^e s^d Township of Salem and other y^e p^rmises belonging or in any wise app^rtaining or therewth now used Occupied or Injoyed, as part parcell or member thereof, and also all Rents Arrearages of Rents, Quitt Rents Rights of all things abovenamed as also all Rivers creeks Coves w^tsoever wth all their p^riviledges and app^rtenances (nothing excepted or Referved) and also all Deeds writings and Evidences w^tsoever Touching and Concerning y^e p^rmises or any Part or parcell Thereof To have and to hold all y^e s^d Township of Salem Butted and Bounded as aboves^d wth all other the Above Granted p^rmises, wth their & Every of their Rights members & app^rtenances & every part and parcell thereof hereby granted bargained & Sold, or mean't mentioned or Intended to be Hereby granted & Sold unto y^e s^d Jn^o Ruck Jn^o Higginson Samuel Gardner Tim^o Lindall W^m Hirst & Israel Porter as Trustees aboves^d and to their Heirs & Assignes for Ever To and for y^e Sole Vse Benefitt and behoof of y^e Proprietors in & Purchasers of y^e s^d Township of Salem And y^e s^d David Nonnuphanohow, Sam Wuttaanoh Jn^o Tontohqunne Cicely Petaghuncksq Sarah Wuttaquatinnusk Thomas Vsqueakisennum, alias Cap^t Thom. James Quanophkownat, alias James Rumney Marsh, Israell Quanophkownatt, Joane Quanophkownatt Yawataw, Wattawtinnusk For themselves Their Heirs Executo^{rs} Adm^{rs} Jointly severally & Respectively, Do hereby Covenant promise and grant to and with y^e s^d Jn^o Ruck Jn^o Higginson Samuel Gardner Tim^o Lindall W^m Hirst and Israell Porter, as Trustees aboves^d Their Heirs and assigns on behalf of y^e Proprietors and Purchafers of y^e s^d Town of Salem in Manner and form following

(That is to say) that at y^e Time of this p^rsent Bargain and Sale and untill y^e Ensealing and Delivery of these p^rsents they & their ancestors were y^e True Sole and Lawfull owners of all y^e afore Bargained p^rmises and were Lawfully Seized of and in y^e same and Every part thereof in Their own proper Right. And haue in themselves Full power, good right and Lawfull authority to grant Sell, convey and assure y^e same unto y^e s^d Jn^o Ruck, Jn^o Higginson Samuel Gardner, Tim^o Lindall W^m Hirst and Israell Porter, as Trustees aboves^d Their Heirs and assigns for y^e Vse aboves^d as a good perfect & absolute Estate of Inheritance in Fee Simple wthout any manner of Condition Reversion or Limitation w^tsoever So as to alter change defeat or make void y^e same And that y^e s^d Jn^o Ruck, Jn^o Higginson Sam^l Gardner Tim^o Lindall W^m Hirst & Israell Porter as Trustees aboves^d Their Heirs and Assignes, for y^e use & benefitt of the Purchasers and Proprietors of y^e afores^d Township of Salem Shall & may by force & Vertue of these p^rsents, from time to time & at all times forever hereafter, Lawfully peaceably & Quietly haue Hold use occupy posses & Injoy y^e above granted p^rmises wth their app^rtenances & every part and parcell thereof, Free & clear & clearly acquitted & discharged of & from all manner of Former & other Gifts grants Bargains, Sales, Leases mortgages, Joyntures Dowres Judgm^{ts} Executions Forfeitures & of and from all other Titles, troubles, charges, & Incumbrances w^tsoever had made comitted Done or suffered to be done by y^e s^d David Nonnuphanohow Sam Wuttaanoh Jn^o Tontohqunne Cicely Petaghuncksq Sarah Wuttaquatinnusk Thomas Vsqueakussennum, alias Cap^t Tom James Quanophkownat, alias James Rumney Marsh Israell Quanophkownat Joane Quanophkownatt Yawataw Wattawtinnusk Or Either or any of them Their or Either or any of Their Heirs or assigns, or by Their or either or any of Their Ancesto^rs at any time or times before y^e Ensealing hereof, And farther y^t y^e s^d David Nonnuphanohow Sam Wuttaanoh Jn^o Tontohqunne Cicely Petaghuncksq Sarah Wuttaquatinnusk Thomas Vsqueakussennum alias Cap^t Tom James Quanophkownatt alias James Rumney Marsh Israell Quanophkownatt Joane Quanophkownatt Yawataw Wattawtinnusk Their Heirs Executo^{rs} & Administr^{rs} Joyntly & Severally Shall and will from time to time & at all Times for ever hereafter Warrant and defend y^e above granted Premises wth Their App^rtenances and every part & parcell thereof unto y^e s^d Jn^o Ruck Jn^o Higginson, Sam^l Gardner Tim^o Lindall W^m Hirst Israell Porter Trustees as aboves^d and to their Heirs & assigns for Ever To & for y^e Sole use & Benefitt of y^e Proprietors & Purchasers in and of y^e s^d Township of Salem Against all & every p^rson & p^rsons w^tsoever, any wayes Lawfully Claiming or demanding y^e same or any part Parcell thereof And Lastly That they y^e s^d David Nonnuphanohow Sam Wuttaanoh Jn^o Tontohqunne Cicely Petaghuncksq Sarah Wuttaquatinnusk Thomas Vsqueakussennum alias Cap^t Tom James Quanophkownatt alias James Rumney Marsh Israell Quanophkownatt Joane Quanophkownatt Yawataw Wattawtinnusk Or Either or any of Them Their or any of Their Heirs Execut^{rs} or Administr^{rs} shall and will from time to time and att all times hereafter when thereunto Required at y^e cost and charges of y^e s^d Jn^o Ruck Jn^o Higginson Samuel Gardner Tim^o Lindall, W^m Hirstt and Israell Porter Their heirs or assigns, Or y^e Purchasers

and Proprietors of y^e s^d Township of Salem, Do make acknowledge, Execute, and Suffer all and Every such farther act and acts Thing & Things assurances and Conveighances in y^e Law whatsoever For y^e Further and Better Surety and Suremaking of y^e aboves^d Township of Salem wth y^e Rights Hereditaments and app^rtenances above by These p^rsents mentioned to be Bargained and Sold vnto y^e s^d John Ruck John Higginson Samuel Gardner Timothy Lindall William Hirst and Israell Porter Trustees as aboves^d and to their Heirs and assignes for y^e Vse afores^d As By y^e s^d John Ruck John Higginson Samuel Gardner Timothy Lindall William Hirst & Israel Porter Trustees as aboves^d Their Heirs or assignes, or s^d Proprietors, or By Their Counsell Learned in y^e Law shall be Reasonably Devised Advised or Required. In Witness Whereof The s^d David Nonnuphanohow Sam Wuttaanah John Tuntohgunne Cicely Petaghuncksq Sarah Wuttaquatinnusk Thomas Vksqueakussennum alias Cap^t Tom James Quanophkownatt alias James Rumney Marsh Israell Quanophkownatt Joane Quanophkownatt Yawataw Wattawtinnusk Have hereunto Set their hands and Seals The Eleuenth Day of October Anno Domini One thousand Six hundred Eighty & Six Annoq Regni Regis Jacobi II^{di} angliã Scotiã Franciã & Hyberniã Fidei Defensoris Secundo

The mark of Daudid Nonnuphanohow

The marke of Sam^l Wuttaannoh

The mark of John Tontohgunne

The mark of Cicely Petaghuncksq

The mark of Thomas Vsqueakussennum alias Cap^t Tom

James james Quanophkownatt alias Rumney marsh

The mark of Israel Quanophkownat

The mark of Jane Quanophkownatt

The mark of Yawataw

The mark of Wattawtinnusk

Signed Sealed & Delivered By David Nonnuphanohow Cicely Petaghuncksq Thomas Vsqueakussennum alias Cap^t Tom, James Quanophkownat alias Rumney Marsh Israell Quanophkownat Joane Quanophkownatt Yawataw Wattawtinnusk as Their Act and Deed In y^e Presence of us After y^e Same was Read to Them

ANDREW ELLIOTT SEN^R

THOMAS WEST

JOHN HILL SR

SAMLL HARDIE S^R

WILLIAM WOODBERY

This Instrum^t was acknowledged By David Nonnuphanohow Cicely Petaghuncksq Thomas Vsqueakussennum alias Cap^t Tom James Quanophkownat; alias Rumney Marsh Israell Quanophkownat Joane Quanophkownatt Yawataw Wattawtinnuske To be Their act and Deed This Eleventh Day of Octob^r 1686

Before me BARTHOLOMEW GEDNEY, One of His Majesties Councill for his Territory & dominion of newengland in America.

September 29th, Andros received the New England seal as it was called. Its design was a bishop's mitre. The impressions

of this seal are exceedingly rare. It is said that only two are known to exist, and the only perfect impression is in the clerk of courts' office in Salem. It is on the letter of appointment of the administrator of the estate of Stephen Daniel of Salem. The letter is engrossed on parchment, and signed by the secretary.

Dec. 20, 1686, a British frigate entered Boston Harbor, having Andros on board, and two companies of royal troops. The specter which had been the nightmare of the colonists for half a century had become flesh. Andros published his commission at once, thus superseding the authority of Dudley.

While Joseph Dudley was the local head of the administration, the members of the council had been chosen from the several colonies and Dudley appointed from Salem the two assistants, William Brown and Bartholomew Gedney, who had advised surrendering the colonial charter, and had been dropped from the list of assistants.

Andros was responsible to no one but the king; his seat was in Boston, where he lived; and his control entirely superseded all previous governments. He claimed that there were no legal towns and that the king owned the soil. The writer sees in this the survival of the old scheme of the claimants of the Mason grant, which had failed when intrusted to the good offices of Charles II. Whether his brother James II appreciated the real meaning of his troubling the Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire colonies to put themselves under the absolute power of the crown, not so much for the interest of the government, as for private ends, is surmised by the claim of Andros to the title to the lands here, and the appearance of Edward Randolph as the lieutenant of the governor,—the man who was so prominent in the attempt to recover the title to Laconia some years before.

In March, 1689, while passing through Salem, on the way to Boston from the scenes of the Indian War, Andros and his attorney general Graham, Secretary West, Judge Palmer and others, most of whom were their attendants, and Stephen Sewall, called on Rev. John Higginson, as he had done in other places of prominent and influential citizens, and asked the latter as to "Whether all the lands in New England were not the king's?" Mr. Higginson told him that he was surprised with such a question, and was unwilling to speak upon it, as it was a legal matter and not religious. Andros then strongly urged him to speak, and replied, "Because you are a minister, therefore, we desire to know your judgment in it." Mr. Higginson wrote of the conversation: "I told him, if I must speak to it, I would only speak as a minister from scripture and reason, not meddling with the law. He said, the king's attorney was present there to inform what was law. I then said, I did not understand that the lands of New England

were the king's, but the king's subjects, who had for more than sixty years had the possession and use of them by a two-fold right warranted by the word of God. 1. By a right of just occupation from the grand charter in Genesis 1st and 9th chapters, whereby God gave the earth to the sons of Adam and Noah, to be subdued and replenished. 2. By a right of purchase from the



SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

Indians, who were native inhabitants, and had possession of the land before the English came hither, and that having lived here sixty years, I did certainly know that from the beginning of these plantations our fathers entered upon the land, partly as a wilderness and vacuum domicilium, and partly by the consent of the Indians, and therefore care was taken to treat with them, and to gain their consent, giving them such a valuable consideration as was to their satisfaction, and this I told them I had the more certain knowledge of, because having learned the Indian language in my younger time, I was at several times made use of by the government, and by divers particular plantations as an interpreter in treating with the Indians about their lands, which being done and

agreed on, the several townships and proportions of lands of particular men were ordered and settled by the government of the country, and therefore I did believe that the lands of New England were the subjects' properties, and not the king's lands. Sir Edmund Andros and the rest replied, that the lands were the king's, and that he gave the lands within such limits to his subjects by a charter upon such conditions as were not performed, and therefore all the lands of New England have returned to the king, and that the attorney general then present could tell what was law, who spake divers things to the same purpose as Sir Edmund Andros had done, slighting what I had said, and vilifying the Indian title, saying, they were brutes, etc., and if we had possession and used the land, they said we were the king's subjects, and what lands the king's subjects have, they are the king's, and one of them used such an expression, wherever an Englishman sets his foot, all that he hath is the king's, and more to the same purpose. I told them so far as I understood, we received only the right and power of government from the king's charter within such limits and bounds, but the right of the land and soil we had received from God, according to his grand charter to the sons of Adam and Noah, and with the consent of the native inhabitants as I had expressed before. They still insisted on the king's right to the land as before, whereupon I told them, I had heard it was a standing principle in law and reason, *nil dat qui non habet*; and from thence I propounded this argument, he that hath no right, can give no right to another, but the king had no right to the lands of America before the English came hither, therefore he could give no right to them. I told them, I knew not of any that could be pleaded, but upon a Popish principle, that Christians have a right to the lands of the heathen, upon which the pope as head of the Christians had given the West Indies to the king of Spain, but this was disowned by all Protestants. Therefore I left it to them to affirm and prove the king's title. They replied and insisted much upon that, that the king had a right by his subjects coming and taking possession of this land. And at last Sir Edmund Andros said with indignation, 'Either you are subjects or you are rebels,' intimating, as I understood him, according to the whole scope and tendency of his speeches and actions, that if we would not yield all the lands of New England to be the king's, so as to take patents for lands, and to pay rent for the same, then we should not be accounted subjects but rebels, and treated accordingly. There were many other various replies and answers on both sides, but this is the sum and substance of that discourse."

Andros continued the local courts with slight changes and he appointed Stephen Sewall of Salem clerk of the quarterly sessions

and inferior court of pleas in the county of Essex, June 22, 1687.

The towns were allowed to have a meeting in May annually, but in August, 1687, Andros ordered that in every town a meeting should be held to choose a commissioner, as previously, to join the selectmen for assessing taxes. This order was generally considered contrary to the rights of English men, because it was taxation without representation. Non-compliance produced convictions and fines and imprisonment in several towns.

Andros is said to have had no sense of humor, no appreciation of the condition of the English in America and no tolerance for political views that differed from his own. His administration, although arbitrary in form, was mild in practice. He caused all probate business to be done before him in Boston, sometimes causing parties and witnesses to travel two hundred miles in the pathless forest, and this that he might receive great fees.

Governor Bradstreet was considered to be the head of the moderate party, and thought the charter had better be surrendered than that it be taken away, as in the former case it might be more easily resumed; but strenuously opposed the arbitrary proceedings of Andros.

The dissatisfaction in England with their king was taken advantage of by William, prince of Orange, and James abdicated the throne and obtained the shelter of the court of France. William and Mary, daughter of James, were proclaimed sovereigns of England Feb. 13, 1688-9.

There were rumors that Andros was plotting with the king of France to turn the New England colonies over to him; and evidence came to light subsequently that at the time of James' defection and probable overturn of his government in England the occasion would be an opportune time to effect this. France sent thirteen warships to Boston to secure the country. English ships of war captured several of them before they were clear of the coast of France, and captured and dispersed the others, and some were lost about Newfoundland. This would have accomplished Andros' wish, if he had been permitted to remain here.¹

Early in April, 1689, rumors of the English revolution reached here, and the militia of several places marched to Boston to, in some way, end the tyranny of Andros. The news of the abdication of James and the accession of William and Mary reached Boston on the eighteenth, about eight o'clock in the morning, and men in various parts of the town armed, and an hour later drums were beaten through the town and an ensign was set on the beacon. Then, Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Danforth, Major Richards,

¹See affidavits of commanders of Salem vessels, Thomas and Mary and Margaret.

Doctor Cooke, Mr. Addington and others were conducted to the council house by a company of soldiers under the command of Captain Hill. Meanwhile, the people in arms took Justice Bullivant, Justice Foxcroft, Mr. Randolph and many more and put them in the prison. About noon, in the gallery of the council house was read a declaration of the gentlemen, merchants and inhabitants of Boston and the country adjacent, stating that the charter had been illegally vacated and the people were put under a president and council, without the liberty for an assembly; that the commission was illegal in form, as the way of its being obtained was malicious and unreasonable; that His Majesty's desire was no other than the happy increase and advance of these provinces by their more immediate dependence on the crown of England; that they took courses to dampen and spoil trade; that the commission was superseded by another yet more absolute and arbitrary, with which Sir Edmund Andros arrived as their governor with a council to make laws and raise taxes as he pleased, and to bring soldiers from Europe to support what he might impose upon the people; that he began to carefully load preferments principally upon men who were strangers or haters of the people, and they were getting rich, and they would gravely inform the people that it was not for their Majesty's interest that they should thrive; that fees were extraordinary and intolerable; that the laws they made were impossible for the people to know, and as dangerous to break; that he would not suffer them to be printed nor fairly published; that the land so ruled as once New England was, with fears and sighs, behold the wicked walking on every side, and the vilest men exalted; he claimed that we had no interest in the land, and granted lands to his pawns; and that complaints to the king unavailed. The unwelcome government could be endured no longer; the blood of the people was up.

After reading the declaration of the causes of the uprising, a message was sent to the fort to Sir Edmund Andros, informing him how unsafe it was for him not to give himself up, and the fort and government forthwith. This, he was loth to do. About two o'clock, the town was generally in arms, militia companies having gone by land and water from towns even from Topsfield to do their part, whatever it might be, in the roundup of the men connected with the government by Andros. Twenty companies were in Boston, and about fifteen hundred armed men were at Charlestown, being unable to enter Boston. John Nelson was in general command of the soldiers. The excitement was intense. Nelson demanded the surrender of the fort and the governor. At length, Andros came down, and, with his subordinates, was conveyed to the council house, where Bradstreet and his associates waited to receive him. To him, Mr. Stoughton first spoke, telling

him that he might thank himself for the present disaster that had befallen him and his government. He was then conducted to John Usher's house, where, under strong guards, he was confined that night, and the next day conveyed to the fort (where he was on the twenty-ninth, Lieutenant Colonel Ledge being with him.) The fort was then under the command of Nelson. Others were confined in the castle. It was a bloodless revolution.

The events of that day terminated with a great procession followed by a dinner at the town house. On the twentieth, Bradstreet and others became a council of safety, Brown and Gedney being of them; and John Hathorne was invited to join them.

The following is a copy of a broadside issued in Boston that day, calling upon Andros to renounce his government:—

AT THE TOWN HOUSE IN

B O S T O N:

April 18th 1689

SIR,

OUr Selves as well as many others the Inhabitants of this Town and Places adjacent, being surprized with the Peoples sudden taking to Arms, in the first motion whereof we were wholly ignorant, are driven by the present Exigence and Necessity to acquaint your *Excellency*, that for the Quiet-
ing and Security of the People Inhabiting this Country from the imminent Dangers they many wayes lie open, and are exposed unto, and for your own Safety; We judge it necessary that you forthwith Surrender, and Deliver up the Government and Fortifications to be Preserved, to be Disposed according to Order and Direction from the Crown of *England*, which is suddenly expected may Arrive, Promising all Security from violence to your Self, or any other of your Gentlemen and Souldiers in Person or Estate: or else we are assured they will endeavour the taking of the Fortifications by Storm, if any opposition be made.

To *Sr. Edmond Andros* Knight.

William Stoughton,
Thomas Danforth,

Simon Bradstreet,
John Richards,
Elifha Cook,
Isaac Addington,
John Foster,
Peter Sergeant,
David Waterhouse,
Adam Winthrop,
John Nelson

Wait Winthrop,
Samuel Shrimpton,
William Brown,
Barthol. Gidney.

Boston Printed by *Samuel Greene* 1689.

On Friday, the 26th, Andros attempted to escape in the disguise of woman's apparel, and passed two guards, but was detained by a third, being discovered by his shoes, not having changed them. In a second attempt to escape he was successful, his servant having made the sentinel drunk. Andros disappeared from Boston.

On Saturday, August 3d, he was discovered at Newport, R. I., a little before noon, having gone thither by water. After much agitation of the authority and people, he was secured before sunset, and conducted to Lt. Col. Peleg Sanford's house, which had been determined as the place of his detention. A company of soldiers surrounded the house both day and night.¹ Upon the arrest of Andros, Dep.-Gov. John Coggeshall of Rhode Island, wrote to Governor Bradstreet, and informed him of the arrest and detention of their prisoner, requesting directions as to his disposition. On the sixth, Bradstreet replied to Coggeshall, thanking him for his service and requesting him to send Andros under military guard to Bristol with all speed. Soldiers from Boston met Andros at the place appointed, and, by way of Seaconk, the prisoner was safely brought to Boston.² In due time he was sent to England.

A writer, reviewing the history of New England, wrote, in 1689, that "New England differs from other foreign plantations, in respect of the grounds and motives, inducing the first planters to remove into that American Desert; other plantations were built upon worldly interests. New England upon that which is purely religious. . . . The hazards they run, and the difficulties which they encountered, in subduing a wilderness, cannot be easily expressed in a large tract: But the Almighty God, by a wonderful providence, carried them through all; . . . being settled under a good and easy government, the plantations increased and prospered wonderfully; yea, so as cannot be paralleled in any History; never was place brought to such a considerableness in so short a time; that which was, not long since, a howling wilderness, in a few years time, became a pleasant land, wherein was abundance of all things meet for soul and body, which can be imputed to nothing else, but to their religion, the Gospel bringing a fulness of blessings along with it. . . . And indeed New England hath, upon the best accounts which can be mentioned, outdone all America."³

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 107, leaf 248.

²The original correspondence, etc., in this matter are on file in the Massachusetts Archives, volume 107, leaves 248a and 249a.

³Force's Tracts, volume IV, No. 11.

CHAPTER XII.

PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT.



IMMEDIATELY after the overthrow of the government of Andros, the freemen assembled in their respective towns and voted to resume the colonial government. The meeting of the town of Salem for this purpose was held May 7, 1689; and it was unanimously voted that the charter government as it was in 1686, with the same governor, deputy-governor and assistants, be renewed, and that a general court be formed as soon as possible, "having always due respect and our dependence on the crown of England." They chose John Price and Jonathan Corwin delegates to a convention of the delegates chosen therefor, to be held in Boston on the ninth. This convention organized a "Council for the Safety of the People and the conservation of Peace," with the former officers, and adopted the colonial laws for the government. It was an interesting coincidence that these proceedings occurred in the month of the old election and convention of the general court. A general court was thereupon elected and all the functions of the former government were soon in operation.

This course of the colonists indicated to the king and more strongly to the leaders of the people in England the courage and determination and independence of the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay.

Jan. 24, 1689-90, the general court sent a letter of instructions, signed by Governor Bradstreet, in its name, to the Massachusetts agents in England, requesting them to lay before the king the intolerable inconveniences that the colony was exposed to by means of the arbitrariness and illegality of the late commission and by reason of ill instruments in those hands principally the execution of the law; the utter inconsistency that there was between the very being of this plantation and the mischievous aims and practices of the French king; the just and amazing fears the people were surprised with upon the notice they had of the late King

James being in France, lest Sir Edmund Andros, whose governor and confidant he was, should betray them into the power of that country, other circumstances concurring to strengthen those fears; the despair the people were brought to, when, instead of defending them in their just rights and properties, those in the late government sought to turn them out of the lands and possessions upon which under God they had their dependence for a necessary livelihood; the probability there was that the war with the natives was caused by the injury done to Monsieur Castiene, who was in affinity with them and had a great influence upon them; to solicit in parliament or elsewhere as may befit the confirmation of our ancient charter and all its rights and privileges, civil and sacred; to solicit the liberty of coinage; to lay before His Majesty the case of Pemaquid, the great inconvenience they were under by the ill neighborhood of the French in Canada and Acadia and places adjacent and pray his favor and direction in that matter; and if there be opportunity to endeavor to obtain such privileges as might be of further benefit to the colony.

The courts which had been established by Dudley, with some changes, were allowed by the council to continue. Benjamin Gerish remained as clerk of the courts, and April 24, 1689, he succeeded Thomas Offley as collector of the port. He held both offices until his death, in 1713.

This provisional government existed until the arrival of Sir William Phips with the new province charter, in May, 1692.

Many new settlers came to Salem at this period, some from other towns and many from abroad. Martin Masury,¹ William Majery² and William Andrews³ were also here in 1688. John Kettle⁴ was living here in 1685, and Samuel Sibley was here in

¹Martin Masury had children: John, born Aug. 25, 1688; Sarah, born Feb. 22, 1691; Elizabeth, born Oct. 13, 1693.

²William Masury had wife Abigail in 1690; daughter Abigail, born Feb. 11, 1689-90; married John Gray.

³William Andrews married Seeth —; children: 1. Elizabeth, born in 1685; died Jan. 3, 1688; Seeth, baptized June 8, 1690; Samuel, born Aug. 4, 1693; Jonathan, baptized Nov. 21, 1696; Elizabeth, baptized June 26, 1698.

⁴JOHN KETTLE;¹ wife Elizabeth; died in Salem Oct. 12, 1685; children: 1. *James*;² 2. —.

⁴JOHN KETTLE;¹ wife Elizabeth; died in Salem Oct. 12, 1685; children: Street, next easterly of Frost-fish River, in Danvers; wife Elizabeth; died in 1712; children: 1. John³ (twin), born Dec. 9, 1689; died young; 2. Nathaniel³ (twin), born Dec. 9, 1689; died young; 3. James,³ born Dec. 27, 1691; potter and leather dresser; lived in Charlestown in 1715; wife Hester; they were living in 1740; 4. Elizabeth,³ born Jan. 19, 1693; lived in Charlestown, unmarried, in 1715; 5. *John*,³ born July 3, 1696; 6. Jonathan,³ baptized May 25, 1701; lived in Salem in 1733 and in Charlestown in 1740; married Elizabeth Moor; 7. Mary,³ baptized May 30, 1703; married William Porter, at Beverly, Dec. 8, 1725.

1686.¹ Samuel Clemons,² Peter Henderson,³ a mariner, John Henderson,⁴ a seaman, and John Lowther⁵ were living here in 1687. Oliver Elkins⁶ and Samuel Phillips,⁷ a goldsmith, came here in 1687.

JOHN KETTLE;⁸ married Mary Batchelder June 25, 1719; died Jan. 31, 1723-4; she survived him; children: 1. James,⁴ born Sept. 15, 1720; living in 1724; 2. John,⁴ born Jan. 12, 1722-3; living in 1737.

¹Samuel Sibley was son of John Sibley (see volume I, page 206); cooper; married Mary Woodrow; children: 1. Samuel, baptized Jan. 7, 1686-7; 2. Benjamin, baptized May 4, 1690; 3. Mary, baptized May 4, 1690; 4. William, baptized May 4, 1690; 5. Rebecca, baptized Oct. 25, 1691; 6. Lydia, born — 29, 1694(?); 7. Elizabeth, baptized between 1693 and 1699.

²Samuel Clemons married —; children: 1. Samuel, born Jan. 7, 168-; 2. William, born March 1, 1689; 3. John, born Jan. 22, 1690; married Mary Henderson Dec. 3, 1712; 4. Benjamin, born Feb. 28, 169-; married Martha Carter (published Aug. 6, 1715).

³Peter Henderson was a fisherman; married Hannah Glover April 2, 1687; died in 1722; she died in 1751; children: 1. Hannah, born March 3, 1689-90; spinster in 1736; 2. John, born Nov. 7, 1691; 3. Mary, born April 12, 1692; married John Clemens; 4. Peter, born Feb. 4, 1693-4; 5. Sarah, born March 27, 1698; married George Day; 6. William, born Jan. 18, 1706-7; cordwainer; living in 1733; 7. Eunice, born Jan. 5, 1702-3; married Anthony Brown of Boston; 8. Daniel, born Sept. 24, 1700; eldest son in 1721; mariner; wife Elizabeth; living in 1739; 9. Lois, born Oct. 22, 1705; married Thomas Bright Oct. 16, 1723.

⁴JOHN HENDERSON¹ was of Salem as early as 1681; married Abigail — May 6, 1687; children: 1. Margaret,² born Feb. 10, 1687-8; 2. John,² born June 3, 1690; 3. Martha,² born March 17, 1692.

JOHN HENDERSON;² married Hannah Farr of Lynn Sept. 10, 1712; died in 1741; children: 1. John,³ born Feb. 18, 1712-3; probably died young; 2. David,³ born Feb. 27, 1714-5; 3. Margaret;³ married William Lander Aug. 7, 1738; 4. Martha;³ married Jonas Parnall May 31, 1745.

DAVID HENDERSON;³ married Elizabeth Darling of Marblehead Dec. 12, 1743; she married, secondly, Nathaniel Cockran Nov. 1, 1753, and lived here in 1772; child: 1. David,⁴ baptized June 9, 1745; lived in New Boston, N. H., in 1766.

⁵John Lowther (Loader) was born about 1660; married Elizabeth Curtis April 6, 1687; was dead in 1718; she was his widow in 1737; children: 1. Mary, born Aug. 6, 1687; married Charles Hooper; 2. John, born May 20, 1689; barber in 1711; 3. William, born Feb. 10, 1691-2; married Ruth Giles Dec. 13, 1711; 4. Nicholas, born Aug. 31, 1693; 5. Elizabeth, born Oct. 1, 1695; married John Callum; 6. Jared, born Nov. 1, 1697; lived in Salem, shipwright, in 1718; 7. Daniel, born Dec. 3, 1699; barber; lived in Salem in 1718; 8. Abigail, born Feb. 6, 1701-2; married Benjamin Allen; 9. Martha, born March 29, 1705; married Paul Kemball Oct. 5, 1725; 10. James, born May 9, 1707.

⁶Oliver Elkins probably removed to Marblehead, where he died in 1722; children: 1. Mary, baptized April —, 1687; married John Lightfoot Oct. 11, 1722, in Marblehead; 2. Thomas, born Sept. 30, 1689; lived in Marblehead; married Elizabeth Gale Jan. 16, 1718; had children; 3. Sarah; married William Peach of Marblehead Jan. 4, 1710-1; 4. John; living in 1723; 5. Elizabeth; living in 1723; 6. Robert, baptized May 3, 1696.

⁷Samuel Phillips married, first, Mary Emerson May 26, 1687; she died Oct. 4, 1703; married, second, Sarah (Pickman), widow of Benjamin May-

George Felt,¹ son of George and Elizabeth (Wilkinson) Felt of North Yarmouth, Me., and Charlestown, Mass., was bap-

field April 27, 1704; he was living in 1722; she was his widow in 1744; children: 1. Samuel, born Feb. 17, 1689-90; 2. Sarah, born Jan. 28, 1691-2; 3. Mary, born Aug. 5, 1694; 4. Ruth, born Sept. 4, 1696; 5. Elizabeth, born March 5, 1698-9; died Aug. 7, 1700; 6. John, born June 22, 1701; living in 1722; 7. Patience, born Aug. 8, 1706; living in 1722.

¹GEORGE FELT;¹ married Philippa Andrews; children: 1. *George*;² 2. *Samuel*;² 3. *Jonathan*;² 4. *Mary*;² married Josiah Wood of Rowley Dec. 12, 1689.

GEORGE FELT;² blockmaker; came to Salem about 1690; married, first, Hannah Holmes; she died Dec. 29, 1693; married, second, Jemima (Bonfield), widow of Oliver Luckus of Marblehead Feb. 27, 1695-6; died Feb. 24, 1729-30; she died in 1748; children: 1. *Mary*,³ born Oct. 13, 1687, at Casco Bay; married William Bartol; 2. *George*,³ born May 10, 1690; married Susannah Bacon March 26, 1713; 3. *John*,³ born May 8, 1692; died young; 4. *Jonathan*,⁴ born March 21, 1693; died in 1711; 5. *Jemima*,³ born Feb. 19, 1696-7; married Jonathan Ashby; 6. *John*,³ baptized May 14, 1699; killed by Indians at Kennebec River April 25, 1724; 7. *Bonfield*,³ baptized Feb. 8, 1701-2; 8. *Benjamin*,³ baptized July 22, 1705. SAMUEL FELT;² tailor; settled in Salem about 1690; married Elizabeth —; removed to Rowley about 1702; died there; children: 1. *Mary*,³ born in Falmouth; married Samuel Palmer Nov. 6, 1707; 2. *Elizabeth*,³ baptized June 7, 1696, in Salem; married Benjamin Poor of Rowley; 3. *Samuel*,³ baptized June 5, 1698, in Salem; joiner and farmer; lived in Somers, Conn.; married, first, Rachel Kibbee of Somers; she died July 24, 1745; married, second, widow Elizabeth Bement Feb. 27, 1746; he died in Somers March 23, 1788; had children; 4. *Joseph*,³ baptized May 26, 1700, in Salem; died young; 5. *Joseph*,³ baptized July 20, 1701, in Salem; farmer and wheelwright; lived in Somers, then a part of Enfield and West Springfield; married Hannah Bigbee of Somers Aug. 10, 1736; had children; 6. *Phineas*,³ baptized Jan. 9, 1703-4, in Rowley; 7. *Mehitabel*,³ baptized in 1706, in Rowley; 8. *Abigail*,³ baptized Dec. 24, 1710, in Rowley. JONATHAN FELT;² removed to Salem about 1690; blacksmith and anchorsmith; married, first, Elizabeth Purchase of Marblehead Jan. 3, 1694-5; second, Elizabeth Blaney; died in 1702; she was published to John Taylor July 15, 1710; children: 1. *Elizabeth*,³ born Nov. 4, 1695; married George Trask; 2. *Jonathan*,³ born March 4, 1699; 3. *Hannah*,³ born April 20, 1702; married Edward Britton Jan. 11, 1727-8.

BONFIELD FELT;³ coaster and blockmaker; married, first, Margaret Armstrong Oct. 27, 1724; second, widow Mary Bacon Sept. 23, 1762; children: 1. *Margaret*,⁴ born Oct. 7, 1725; married John Sluman; 2. *Jemima*,⁴ born June 15, 1727; married Joseph Mascoll; 3. *Sarah*,⁴ born Aug. 8, 1729; married William Smith; 4. *George*,⁴ born Dec. 13, 1730; died young; 5. *Abigail*,⁴ (triplet), born Feb. 1, 1732-3; died March 4, 1732-3; 6. —⁴ (son) (triplet), born Feb. 1, 1732-3; died March 4, 1732-3; 7. —⁴ (son) (triplet), born Feb. 1, 1732-3; died Feb. 2, 1732-3; 8. *George*,⁴ born June 13, 1734; 9. *John*,⁴ born March 29, 1737; mariner; died in 1796; 10. *Mary*,⁴ born Oct. 9, 1739. CAPT. BENJAMIN FELT;³ married, first, Abigail Knap Feb. 16, 1727-8; she died Nov. 12, 1748; he married, second, Elizabeth Ropes Nov. 15, 1750; he died March 1, 1769; children: 1. *Abigail*,⁴ baptized Dec. 8, 1728; 2. *Benjamin*,⁴ baptized Oct. 14, 1733; 3. *Abigail*,⁴ baptized June 12, 1737; married, first, Stephen Swasey; second, Edward Russell Dec. 8, 1768; 4. *Jonathan*,⁴ baptized Nov. 11, 1739; died young; 5. *Jonathan*,⁴ baptized March 20, 1742-3; died young. JONATHAN FELT;³ fisherman and blacksmith;

tized Jan. 26, 1639-40; married Philippa Andrews Nov. 25, 1662; was killed by the Indians at Casco Bay in September, 1676; she

married Hannah Silsbee July 26, 1721; children: 1. *Jonathan*; 2. *John*; 3. *Elizabeth*; married John Atkinson; 4. *Nathaniel*; 5. *David*; 6. *Joseph*.

BENJAMIN FELT; cooper; married, first, Sarah Waters May 14, 1756; second, Mary Byrne Dec. 7, 1775; died Oct. —, 1810; children: 1. Sarah, baptized Oct. 2, 1757; married Moses Hood June 10, 1784; 2. Jonathan, baptized June 10, 1759; 3. Benjamin, baptized June 7, 1761; 4. George, baptized June 8, 1766; died young; 5. John, baptized Sept. 24, 1786; married Rachel Smith Aug. 7, 1804; 6. Mary, baptized Sept. 24, 1786; 7. George, baptized Sept. 24, 1786; 8. Abigail, baptized Sept. 24, 1786; married Charles Getchell Sept. 23, 1804; 9. Margaret Byrne, baptized Sept. 24, 1786; married William Hall July 27, 1812. JONATHAN FELT; fisherman; married Sarah Reeves July 18, 1744; died before 1761; she died in 1787; children: 1. Mehitable; married Samuel Beckford May 31, 1793; 2. Hannah; 3. Jonathan, born in 1754; soldier of the Revolution; died in 178-. CAPT. JOHN FELT; cordwainer and shoreman; removed to Danvers in 1777; married, first, Deborah Skerry Jan. 1, 1750-1; second, Catherine (Berry), widow of John Turner May 19, 1757; died in Danvers Jan. 29, 1785; she died in 1803; children: 1. Hannah, baptized June 7, 1752; married Joseph Blaney of Lynn; 2. John, born Sept. 14, 1754; 3. George, born April 23, 1758; died of small pox March 8, 1774; 4. Katherine, born Jan. 27, 1760; married Edward Brown Jan. 18, 1779; 5. Deborah, born June 2, 1765; died young; 6. Joseph, baptized March 1, 1767; 7. Ephraim, baptized Dec. 4, 1768; died at sea in 179-; 8. Benjamin, born Dec. 11, 1770; 9. Deborah, baptized June 13, 1773; 10. George Washington, born April 30, 1776. NATHANIEL FELT; shipwright; married Mary Mugford Oct. 1, 1749; died Nov. 2, 1789; she died in 1807; children: 1. Nathaniel, baptized Oct. 6, 1751; cabinet maker; died April 20, 1792; 2. Mary, baptized Feb. 9, 1752; 3. Jonathan, baptized June 10, 1753; "Old Hunter"; died, unmarried, Sept. 29, 1796; 4. John, baptized Feb. 6, 1757; 5. William, baptized Jan. 21, 1759; 6. James, baptized Dec. 12, 1762; master mariner; died, unmarried; 7. Henry, baptized Jan. 6, 1766; H. C., 1815; name changed to "Henry Felt Baker"; married Caroline Boit; merchant in Boston; had children. DAVID FELT; fisherman, shoreman and merchant; married Susannah Becket Nov. 8, 1758; she died Oct. 12, 1798; he was drowned at sea April 26, 1807; children: 1. Susana, born June 15, 1760; married English Thomas March 18, 1787; 2. David, born Feb. 12, 1762; died at sea at the age of twenty-nine; 3. John, born March 25, 1764; 4. Hannah, born April 27, 1766; died, unmarried, Feb. —, 1790; 5. Jonathan; died young; 6. Jonathan, born April 26, 1770; master mariner; died, unmarried, at Baltimore, Md., Feb. 13, 1818; 7. Nathaniel, born Aug. 15, 1772; 8. Rebecca, born Dec. 27, 1774; died, unmarried, March 24, 1862; 9. Joseph, born May 18, 1777; 10. Betsey, born Nov. 26, 1783; died, unmarried, in November, 1808. JOSEPH FELT; served in the Revolution; fisherman; lived in Salem and Marblehead; married, first, Mary Swan of Marblehead Dec. 8, 1757; second, widow Abigail Lewis of Lynn Jan. 13, 1774; children: 1. Joseph, born in 1760; mariner; married Hannah Atkinson May 27, 1787; died May 30, 1832; she died Nov. 4, 1832; no issue; 2. Thomas; 3. Robert; served in the Revolution; 4. Molly, born in 1779; married John Lewis of Lynn April 9, 1797. GEORGE FELT; mariner; married, first, Sally Lander May 22, 1806; second, Margaret Byrne Jan. 28, 1822; she died Sept. —, 1825; he died in 1828; child: 1. Margaret, born about 1823; married Enoch Kerby Noyes of West Newbury Oct. 11, 1843. CAPT. JOHN FELT; served in the Revolution; mariner; married Mary Porter Feb. 13, 1780; died Sept. 12, 1796;

came to Salem in 1682, when she married, secondly, Samuel Platts of Rowley; Mr. Platts died; she married, thirdly, Thomas Nelson

she died Dec. 27, 1817; children: 1. Mary,⁶ born Nov. 26, 1780; died Nov. 25, 1795; 2. John,⁶ Oct. 27, 1782; 3. Jonathan Porter,⁶ born April 5, 1785; 4. Deborah,⁶ born April 20, 1787; married Jacob Clarke March 20, 1808; 5. Sally,⁶ born July 24, 1790; married Benjamin Webb May 6, 1810; 6. Ephraim,⁶ born Feb. 16, 1795. JOSEPH FELT;⁵ married Sarah Bradish Dec. 29, 1793; both died in 1845, she Jan. 20; children: 1. Joseph,⁶ born in 1796; farmer; died, unmarried, Sept. 30, 1863; 2. Sarah,⁶ born July 7, 1799; died, unmarried, Aug. 15, 1859; 3. Johnson,⁶ sea captain; married Ellen Maria Brown March 25, 1830, in Boston; died in Africa after 1841; 4. Ephraim,⁶ born Dec. 31, 1802; 5. Catherine,⁶ born in 1804; died, unmarried, Feb. 10, 1878; 6. Ruth A.,⁶ born in 1808; married Charles Hoffman Sept. 2, 1835. BENJAMIN FELT;⁵ pump and block maker; married Sarah Ward Oct. 25, 1794; died Nov. 25, 1854; she died Jan. 18, 1860; children: 1. Mary,⁶ born June 23, 1796; married Thomas Symonds; 2. Sarah Ward,⁶ born July 16, 1798; died, unmarried, Aug. 22, 1866; 3. Catharine,⁶ born Sept. 1, 1800; married John Jewett of Ipswich April 24, 1825; 4. Benjamin,⁶ born Oct. 25, 1802; 5. Nancy Singleton,⁶ born Aug. 12, 1804; died, unmarried, in South Boston in 1887; 6. Eleanor,⁶ born Oct. 25, 1806; married John Tillson of Boston Nov. 25, 1827; 7. Henrietta Augusta,⁶ born Sept. 25, 1808; married David Elwell Saunders March 5, 1838; 8. Edward B.,⁶ born Dec. 20, 1810; 9. John,⁶ born April 9, 1814; sailor and storekeeper; went to Crescent City, Cal., where he died Dec. 27, 1855. GEORGE WASHINGTON FELT;⁵ painter; married Dorcas Hart Aug. 25, 1799; died July 23, 1847; she died Jan. 2, 1863; children: 1. George Washington,⁶ born Aug. 26, 1799; mariner; lived in New York City; married Phebe Porter; died in Sailor's Snug Harbor, Staten Island, N. Y., June 21, 1857; she died in New York about 1874; had children; 2. John,⁶ born Aug. 16, 1801; 3. Ephraim,⁶ born Aug. 17, 1803; 4. Catharine Manning,⁶ born Oct. 15, 1804; married Jonathan Mellen Plaisted of Boston July 19, 1835; 5. Alfred Washington,⁶ born Jan. 13, 1807; married; died in Tallahassee, Fla.; had children; 6. Dorcas Ann,⁶ born March 19, 1809; died Oct. 22, 1829; 7. Mary,⁶ born Dec. 22, 1811; died March 20, 1812; 8. Mary Ann,⁶ born July 9, 1813; married Joseph Warren Whitman of Newburyport Nov. 24, 1830; 9. Lucinda Brown,⁶ born Oct. 3, 1816; married Edward Brown Symonds; 10. Frances Caroline,⁶ born July 31, 1820; died, unmarried, Sept. 12, 1862. CAPT. JOHN FELT;⁵ served in the Revolution; mariner; married Susannah Ropes (published Nov. 18, 1780); died suddenly while going on board his vessel in Salem Harbor Aug. 1, 1785; she died about 1798; children: 1. Susannah,⁶ born in 1782; married John Marston June 1, 1804; 2. Mary,⁶ born in 1784; married, first, Jacob Lakeman March 9, 1806; second, John Waters of South Danvers Aug. 19, 1816. WILLIAM FELT;⁵ served in the Revolution; seaman; married Jane Harridan Nov. 17, 1780, in Gloucester; died April 5, 1799; she died March 28, 1832; children: 1. Mary,⁶ born Sept. 2, 1781; died July 14, 1783; 2. William,⁶ born June 9, 1784; died July 22, 1785; 3. William,⁶ born Sept. 5, 1786; mariner; married Susanna Haskell of Gloucester July 29, 1809; she died July 19, 1810; he died May 2, 1819; 4. Mary,⁶ born March 3, 1789; married Samuel Kennedy Sept. 16, 1810; 5. Phebe,⁶ born Feb. 27, 1793; married John Haskell Davis of Gloucester Nov. 3, 1816; 6. Nathaniel,⁶ born Feb. 15, 1795; died Feb. 15, 1795. CAPT. JOHN FELT;⁵ master mariner; married Elizabeth Curtis Aug. 18, 1784; died at Martha's Vineyard Aug. 23, 1802, on his way home from India; children: 1. John,⁶ born Aug. 12, 1785; died on board the brig Hope, on his passage from Havanna, Dec. 10, 1805; 2. David,⁶ born Feb. 15, 1787; died April 26, 1807; 3. Joseph Barlow,⁶ born Dec. 23, 1789; D. C., 1811; LL D., 1857;

of Rowley April 9, 1690; and her children came to Salem.

clergyman, being settled over churches in Sharon and Hamilton; librarian of Massachusetts Historical Society; president of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society; author of *Annals of Salem*, *History of Ipswich*, *History of Massachusetts Currency*, *Customs of New England*, *Ecclesiastical History of New England*, etc.; married, first, Abigail Adams Shaw Sept. 18, 1816; she died in Boston July 5, 1859; removed to Salem in 1861; married, second, Catherine (Bartlett) Meachum of Haverhill Nov. 16, 1862; died Sept. 3, 1865, without issue; 4. Elizabeth Curtis,⁶ born June 6, 1792; married William Osgood April 20, 1817; 5. Jonathan,⁶ born Jan. 14, 1794; died Nov. 15, 1796; 6. Robert,⁶ born April 11, 1796; died Sept. 13, 1797; 7. Hannah,⁶ born Jan. 9, 1798; died Oct. 4, 1799; 8. Susan,⁶ born June 10, 1800; died, unmarried, Jan. 28, 1877. NATHANIEL FELT;⁵ married Hannah Reeves of Danvers April 8, 1791; died Oct. 16, 1823; she died Sept. 26, 1856; children: 1. Hannah,⁶ born July 25, 1792; married Samuel Ropes; 2. Nathaniel,⁶ born Oct. 27, 1795; died at sea March 14, 1815; 3. Susan,⁶ born Jan. 6, 1797; married Joseph Pulsifer of Ipswich Nov. 2, 1823; 4. Eliza,⁶ born Feb. 18, 1799; died, unmarried, April 5, 1876; 5. Jonathan,⁶ born June 6, 1801; died at sea June 21, 1823; 6. Mary,⁶ born March 13, 1803; died Jan. 18, 1809; 7. Martha Dudley,⁶ born Feb. 18, 1805; died, unmarried, Aug. 19, 1888; 8. John Gillingham,⁶ born Jan. 6, 1807; 9. Mary Ann,⁶ born May 5, 1809; married Samuel Hopkins Larrabee; 10. Adeline,⁶ born Feb. 28, 1811; married Francis Bodine Simon; 11. Rebecca,⁶ born July 25, 1815; married Nathan Farnham April 18, 1843; 12. Nathaniel Henry,⁶ born Feb. 6, 1816. CAPT. JOSEPH FELT;⁵ master mariner; city treasurer; married Mehitabel Ervin Nov. 23, 1799; she died Aug. 22, 1846; he died May 21, 1856; children: 1. Mehitabel Ervin,⁶ born Jan. 10, 1800; died Dec. 29, 1802; 2. Mehitabel Gardner,⁶ born Dec. 20, 1802; married Ira Cheever; 3. Susan Becket,⁶ born Jan. 10, 1805; married Alfred Dutch of Boston Sept. 24, 1829; 4. Augusta,⁶ born Feb. 15, 1807; died, unmarried, May 10, 1881; 5. Elizabeth Ellen,⁶ born Dec. 8, 1808; died, unmarried, May 27, 1886; 6. Joseph Charles,⁶ born June 27, 1811; died on board ship Fenelon, at Cuba, March 15, 1827; 7. Caroline Rebecca,⁶ born July 28, 1813; died, unmarried, March 9, 1892; 8. Maria Louisa,⁶ born April 16, 1823; married Charles De Bacon of Chelsea Oct. 4, 1848.

CAPT. JOHN FELT;⁶ master mariner; married Betsey Shillaber Oct. 12, 1809; lost at sea April 3, 1811; she died March 8, 1871; child: 1. Sarah Elizabeth,⁷ born Oct. 29, 1810; died July 19, 1889. CAPT. JONATHAN PORTER FELT;⁶ master mariner; lived in Virginia from 1839 to 1844; married Margaret Heussler of Newburyport Sept. 10, 1810; died Oct. 22, 1860; she died April 26, 1863; children: 1. John,⁷ born June 28, 1812; died Nov. 8, 1814; 2. Jonathan Porter,⁷ born Nov. 28, 1813; 3. John,⁷ born Nov. 15, 1815; 4. Margaret Elizabeth,⁷ born Sept. 8, 1817; died June 5, 1818; 5. George Heussler,⁷ born Oct. —, 1820; died Nov. 11, 1821; 6. Margaret Heussler,⁷ born Sept. 9, 1823; died March 3, 1879; 7. Mary Porter,⁷ born Nov. 9, 1827; married Rev. Charles White, D. D., Dec. 17, 1856; 8. Mary Jane,⁷ born Oct. 11, 1838. EPHRAIM FELT;⁶ dry goods dealer; lived in Utica, N. Y., from 1828 to 1834; married Elizabeth Ropes Oct. 6, 1822; died Dec. 7, 1872; she died Nov. 28, 1873; children: 1. Samuel Ropes,⁷ born July 14, 1823; died Dec. 7, 1823; 2. Ephraim Porter,⁷ born March 14, 1825; died Dec. 11, 1842; 3. George Ropes,⁷ born Feb. 7, 1827; died in Utica Oct. 28, 1828; 4. Sarah Elizabeth,⁷ born May 2, 1829, in Utica; died April 3, 1840; 5. George Ropes,⁷ born Dec. 21, 1831, in Utica; 6. Charles Wilson,⁷ born Nov. 18, 1834; 7. Ann Baker Kennedy,⁷ born May 15, 1839; died Dec. 1, 1860. EPHRAIM FELT;⁶ married Elizabeth Prescott Abbott of Hollis, N. H., March 2, 1831; died Jan. 11, 1867; she died July 12, 1887; children: 1. Eliz-

The selectmen agreed, April 23, 1688, that the pound by Isaac Cooke's, which was made by the proprietors of the North field,

abeth;⁷ died when five months old; 2. Elizabeth Ann,⁷ born in 1833; married David Parsons Staniford Jan. 12, 1854; 3. Sarah Jane;⁷ lived here, unmarried, in 1918. BENJAMIN FELT;⁶ block and pump maker; married Hannah Raymond of Beverly April 26, 1826; died Nov. 12, 1874; she died Dec. 26, 1890; children: 1. Sarah Elizabeth,⁷ born May 2, 1829, at Utica; married Nathan Hardy Millett Jan. 3, 1854; 2. Catherine Jewett,⁷ born Sept. 22, 1838; married Edward Smith Thayer. EDWARD B. FELT;⁶ married Mary West of Beverly Feb. 25, 1834; died Dec. 27, 1855; she died Sept. 16, 1888; children: 1. Edward A.;⁷ died at sea in 1868; 2. Benjamin W.,⁷ born in 1839; died in Cambridge May 13, 1871; 3. Annie Singleton,⁷ born July 29, 1846; married, first, James B. Egan Jan. 1, 1866; second, Capt. John C. Pond March 9, 1874. JOHN FELT;⁶ married Elizabeth Very Sept. 28, 1826; died Sept. 20, 1829; child: 1. John Very,⁷ born Oct. 24, 1829; grocer; died, unmarried, Jan. 25, 1875. EPHRAIM FELT;⁶ painter; married Lucy Beadle July 1, 1828; died Sept. 7, 1851; she died April 14, 1893; children: 1. John Beadle,⁷ born Sept. 10, 1830; 2. George Washington,⁷ born Sept. 17, 1833; cooper and sailor; died, unmarried, April 25, 1896; 3. Lucy Ann,⁷ born Nov. 27, 1834; married Andrew Jackson Tibbetts June 14, 1840; 4. Charles Henry,⁷ born Aug. 19, 1840; died Dec. 10, 1867. JOHN GILLINGHAM FELT;⁶ married Mary Ann Pickman Deland May 13, 1830; died Nov. 14, 1876; she died Sept. 25, 1895; children: 1. John Henry,⁷ born Dec. 12, 1830; married Sarah E. Marshall April 20, 1854; 2. Samuel Quarles,⁷ born Oct. 17, 1833; died Sept. 20, 1869; 3. Mary Eliza,⁷ born Feb. 25, 1837; married Henry Webb Perkins Dec. 23, 1858; 4. William Harrison,⁷ born March 4, 1841; died Dec. 25, 1860. NATHANIEL HENRY FELT;⁶ tailor; Mormon; removed, in 1845, to Nauvoo, Ill., and thence to Salt Lake City, Utah; married, first, Eliza Ann Preston Oct. 3, 1839; she died in Salt Lake City June 19, 1875; married, second, Sarah Strange of Bangor, Me., March 17, 1854; third, Mary Louisa Pile of Bath, England, Dec. 7, 1856; he died in Salt Lake City Jan. 27, 1887; children: by first wife: 1. Joseph Henry,⁷ born May 9, 1840; lived in Salt Lake City; married Sarah Louisa Bouton Dec. 24, 1866; 2. Nathaniel Preston,⁷ born in Nauvoo June 2, 1846; 3. Margaret Eliza,⁷ born Oct. 6, 1849; 4. John Gillingham,⁷ born Feb. 6, 1852; 5. Albert William,⁷ born Sept. 25, 1853, in Salt Lake City; 6. George Francis,⁷ born Dec. 8, 1857; 7. Charles Brigham,⁷ born Jan. 13, 1860; 8. Adaline Augusta,⁷ born March 11, 1861; 9. Mary Alice,⁷ born March 29, 1863; 10. Annette Rebecca,⁷ born Aug. 25, 1865; by second wife: 11. James,⁷ born Jan. 9, 1855; 12. Edward Hunter,⁷ born Nov. 25, 1857; 13. Mary Ira,⁷ born Jan. 22, 1860; 14. Eliza Ann,⁷ born Nov. 12, 1861; by third wife: 15. David Pile,⁷ born Aug. 7, 1860; 16. Nathaniel Henry,⁷ born Dec. 2, 1861; 17. Adelia,⁷ born May 19, 1864.

JONATHAN PORTER FELT;⁷ married Ann Baker Kennedy Jan. 22, 1838; she died Jan. 30, 1839; he was lost on the burning steamer Lexington on Long Island Sound Jan. 13, 1840; child: 1. Jane,⁸ born Dec. 11, 1838; died Dec. 11, 1838. JOHN FELT;⁷ lived in Fredericksburg, Va., from 1838 to 1844; married Elizabeth Milod Bowditch Sept. 30, 1847; died March 11, 1907; children: 1. John Porter,⁸ born Aug. 18, 1848, in Wenham; 2. Georgiana Cheever,⁸ born Oct. 25, 1853; died Oct. 1, 1860. GEORGE ROPES FELT;⁷ bookkeeper; removed to Peabody, where they live; married Ann Elizabeth Kendrick May 5, 1854; she died May 5, 1893; he died July 7, 1900; children: 1. Sarah Elizabeth,⁸ born Feb. 28, 1855; married Samuel Otis Loud of Merrimac Jan. 9, 1879; 2. Mary Kendrick,⁸ born Feb. 22, 1858; married Arthur Burrage French April 15, 1885; 3. George Ropes,⁸ born

should be a legal pound; and, May 16th following, that the pound near John Green's house on Rial Side should also be a legal pound, and be kept in repair by the proprietors there.

John Attwater¹ and Samuel Rea,² a weaver, were here in the winter of 1687-8, and William Smith,³ a tailor, in 1687.

Nathaniel Mather was son of Rev. Increase and Maria (Cotton) Mather of Boston, where he was born July 6, 1669. His father was president of Harvard College; and two of his brothers were Reverends Cotton and Samuel Mather. He entered Harvard at the age of twelve, and took his first degree at the age of sixteen, when he gave a Hebrew oration, so great a scholar had he become at that tender age. His acquaintance with general literature and science of those times was extraordinary; and he excelled in mathematics, classics and theology. He was a hard student and a good scholar, but too close application, probably without relaxation, produced ill-health. At the age of fourteen, he dedicated himself to

Sept. 25, 1860; removed to Peabody; 4. Ann Perley,⁸ born Jan. 17, 1864; married Charles George Williams July 14, 1886; 5. Alice Buffum,⁸ born April 15, 1869; bookkeeper; lived in Peabody in 1918; 6. Ephraim,⁸ born April 19, 1873; died Nov. 11, 1876. CHARLES WILSON FELT;⁷ newspaper publisher; lived in Salem, Danvers, Wakefield, Harvard and Northborough, and in Manchester and Liverpool, England, from 1868 to 1872; married, first, Martha Seeth Ropes of Elizabeth, N. J., June 2, 1863; she died Sept. 11, 1868; married, second, Jemima Green of Manchester, England, Dec. 18, 1870; children: 1. Charles Frederick,⁸ born April 29, 1864, in Salem; civil engineer in Colorado; 2. Mary Miller,⁸ born Oct. 12, 1865, in Salem; died April 6, 1867; 3. Ephraim Porter,⁸ born Jan. 7, 1868, in Salem; living in 1891; 4. George Heibert,⁸ born April 4, 1872, in Liverpool; 5. Elizabeth Ann,⁸ born Oct. 20, 1877, in Northborough; 6. Benjamin Francis,⁸ born Oct. 2, 1879, in Northborough. JOHN BEADLE FELT;⁷ cooper; removed from Salem in 1863, and afterward lived in Chelsea, East Boston and Cambridge; married Sarah Ellen Pulsifer of Andover Dec. 31, 1861; died in Salem March 14, 1905; children: 1. Grace Thompson,⁸ born Nov. 23, 1862, in Salem; married William Franklin Green of Somerville Oct. 16, 1889; 2. George Ropes,⁸ born Dec. 14, 1863, in Salem; died in East Boston Sept. 11, 1867; 3. Frederick Edward Hanson,⁸ born April 17, 1870.

JOHN PORTER FELT;⁸ bookkeeper; lives in Salem; married Katherine Lavinia Barrows of Watertown Oct. 18, 1883; child: 1. Marion,⁹ born March 15, 1885; lived in Salem in 1911.

¹John Attwater married Mehitabel —; was dead in 1693; she survived him; children: John, born Dec. 20, 1687; Francis, born Oct. 2, 1690.

²Samuel Rea married Mary —; died in 1717-8; children: 1. Samuel, born March 12, 1687-8; lived in Attleborough in 1718; 2. William, born April 18, 1691; died Aug. 21, 1693; 3. — (daughter), born Dec. —, 1693; 4. Robert, born Dec. 26, 1695; 5. Jonathan, born July 9, 1697; had son Amos baptized May 22, 1726; 6. Benjamin, born April 7, 1699; 7. Abel, born June 6, 1701; married Hannah Goodale Jan. 3, 1722-3; had daughter Mary baptized Oct. 27, 1723; 8. Elizabeth, born July 31, 1703; 9. Hepsibah, baptized April 20, 1707.

³William Smith was in Salem in 1682; married Mary Ruck; they removed to Newport, R. I., in 1693 or 1694; children: Margaret, born Dec. 21, 1688; Mary, born Aug. 10, 1690; William, born Sept. 8, 1692.

God. His dedication consisted of devotion to prayer for personal sanctity, and he deliberated so much and so seriously that he became morbid and melancholy. He had taken his second degree at college just before his death. He had contracted ill habits of posture of body, which, persisted in, produced effects which made



GRAVESTONE OF NATHANIEL MATHER.

him appear like an old man. He died in Salem Oct. 17, 1688, at the age of nineteen, and was buried in the Charter Street burying ground, where his gravestone still stands. It is said that his brother Cotton wrote the epitaph upon it. The following is a copy of the inscription:—

M^R
NATHANAEL MATHER
DEC^D OctOBER Y^e 17
1688
An Aged person
that had seen but
Nineteen Winters
in the World.

Some changes occurred in the meeting house in 1688. November 9th, the selectmen voted to build a gallery the whole length of the north side of the meeting house, with four seats and a bench from the side of the house into the body of it, two pairs of convenient stairs to the gallery, and to frame in two girts throughout unto the south and north main posts, with balusters. There was then a pillar next the pews. In April, 1690, the selectmen gave liberty to Francis Skerry, John Smith, George Felt,



BENJAMIN HOULTON HOUSE.

Abraham Purchase, Jonathan Felt, jr., Jonathan Archer, Benjamin Neale and Jeremiah Neale to build a seat in the east gallery of the meeting house and sit in it, provided they take in as many as it will conveniently hold. The next month, the selectmen granted liberty to Francis Skerry, John Neal, jr., John Smith, George Williams, Jeremiah Neal, jr., William Robinson, Robert Moray, Henry Skerry, jr., Henry Williams and Henry Lunt to build a seat just before the seat in which John Ropes sat, and if the seat would hold more they were to take them into it.

November 16, 1691, the town appointed a commission to "seat the meeting house."

In this year appears in the local records the old saying: "hee had as good be hanged for an old sheep as a young lamb."

The Judge Holton house so called on the corner of Center and Holton streets, in Danvers, was probably built by Benjamin Houlton at about the time of his marriage, in 1688. He died Sept. 17, 1689. A posthumous child, named Benjamin, was born Jan.

14, 1689-90; and the latter lived there until his death, in the autumn of 1744. Captain Houlton was succeeded by Samuel Holton, who died Jan. 18, 1777. The title then descended to the latter's son Hon. Samuel Holton, who lived there, and died Jan. 2, 1816. In his will, he devised the house and land to Mary Putnam, wife of Jethro Putnam, and to his grand-daughter Mary Ann Putnam, daughter of his son-in-law Ezekiel Putnam. The house was divided between these devisees, the western half being released to Mary Ann and the eastern half to Mary. Mary Ann apparently released her interest to Mary, and the latter died April 29, 1840. Her sons, Hiram Putnam of Syracuse, N. Y., and Philemon Putnam of Franconia, N. H., released their interest in the estate to their sister Harriet's husband, Israel Adams of Danvers, Jan. 1, 1842; and Mr. Adams lived there. He died Feb. 28, 1857, and his executor sold the place at auction to Thomas Palmer of Danvers April 30, 1864. After the old manse had been a tenement house for many years, Mr. Palmer conveyed the property to General Israel Putnam Chapter of Daughters of the American Revolution April 1, 1921. It is the home of this patriotic society.

The watch in the town had become neglected, and, April 12, 1689, the selectmen ordered that two watchmen should walk and watch on the Neck and two at the west end of the town. In March, 1697, the selectmen bought of John Mascoll, for thirty shillings, a building for a watchhouse, removed it to the Neck, and in it built a chimney the next December. The only light the town furnished for it was that from candles. The blockhouse was there in July of that summer. A watch house was built at the Village, at the expense of the town, in June, 1690.

John Marston was ordered by Colonel Gedney to make carriages for the guns (seven for Salem and three for Marblehead). These carriages cost thirty-six pounds, six shillings and five pence, and were paid for from the treasury of Andros' government.¹

Serg. Thomas Putnam, by order of the military company of Salem Village, sent a petition to the general court, June 18, 1689, stating that Lt. Nathaniel Putnam was then in command of the company, as the captain had died (before May 12, 1686), and that by general concurrence Jonathan Walcott, who had been their lieutenant for the last three years, was desired to be captain, Nathaniel Ingersoll, lieutenant, and Thomas Flint, ensign. These new officers were confirmed two days later.

Abraham Walcott² was living in Salem as early as 1689, and

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 129, leaf 365.

²Abraham Walcott married Abigail Briggs of Reading April 30, 1689; children: Abigail, born Feb. 13, 1689; Nathaniel, born Feb. 11, 1693.

John Walk,¹ a mariner, and Abraham Pearce,² a weaver and husbandman, also in that year. Patrick Keen (Kiene) and Joseph Stacey,³ cordwainers, and John Ward,⁴ a currier, were also living in Salem in 1689.

While William Hobbs and Hugh Raine were quarreling and scuffling together, with blows, they fell into the water and Hobbs was drowned. The jury which held an inquest on the body of the dead man, July 27, 1689, comprised Timothy Lindall, John Buttolph, Joseph Horne, Isaac Williams, Edmond Dolbear, Isaac Starnes, Robert Gray, Thomas Hinget, John Cromwell, Peter Cheever, Samuel Wakefield and Oliver Elkins.

There was sorrow when Samuel Shattock passed on, June 6, 1689, in his seventieth year. It was twenty-eight years before that he had been banished, on pain of death, because he was one of the Friends of Salem, and had sailed for England to secure an audience with Charles II, who was then preparing for his coronation. Through the influence of some people there, he succeeded in securing a conference with the king, who listened to Shattock's statement concerning affairs in the colony, particularly in reference to taking the lives of his subjects on the plea of difference in religious belief. The king caused to be prepared a letter, addressed to Governor Endecott, prohibiting the prosecution of the

¹John Walk married Abigail —; died, probably in Barbadoes, in 1693-4; children: John, born May 5, 1689; living in 1694; Jehodan, baptized Aug. —, 1691; Abigail, born July 28, 1693; married Samuel Osgood.

²ABRAHAM PEARCE¹ married Isabell —; she was his wife in 1704; he was dead in 1735; child: 1. *Samuel*,² born May 10, 1689.

SAMUEL PEARCE;² husbandman; married Hannah Brown April 27, 1721; died in 1744; she survived him; children: 1. Abraham,³ baptized April 15, 1722; yeoman; married Mary Procter Aug. 22, 1744; lived here in 1746; 2. Samuel,³ baptized Oct. —, 1723; husbandman; married Mary King July 12, 1749; they were living here in 1751; 3. —³ (daughter), baptized Aug. —, 1725; 4. John;³ living in 1744; 5. Jonathan,³ baptized March 22, 1729-30; 6. Isabella,³ baptized April 24, 1732; 7. James,³ baptized April 14, 1734; 7. Hannah,³ baptized April 24, 1737; 9. Joseph,³ baptized July 23, 1738.

³Joseph Stacey died in 1690, leaving brothers, William and John Stacey.

⁴JOHN WARD¹ married Jehodan Harvey Aug. 22, 1689; she was his wife in 1722; he died Oct. 7, 1732; children: 1. Jehodan,² born March 27, 1690-1; married Ebenezer Felton; 2. John,² born Dec. 5, 1692; died before 1732, leaving son John; 3. Elizabeth,² born Dec. 5, 1694; married Samuel Gray; 4. *Benjamin*,² born Feb. 11, 1698-9; 5. Abigail,² born Feb. 9, 1700-1; married George Peal Jan. 31, 1723-4; 6. Margaret,² born Feb. 17, 1703-4; married John West; 7. Mary,² born June 29, 1706; married Thomas Dean.

CAPT. BENJAMIN WARD;² married Deborah Gillingham May 5, 1724; she died April 6, 1736; he died in 1774; children: 1. Benjamin,³ born April 8, 1725; cordwainer and shoreman; married Mary Osgood May 19, 1751; she died April 30, 1796; he died Aug. 11, 1806; 2. John,³ born May 20, 1729; 3. Deborah,³ baptized May 2, 1731; married, first, Pinson Bickford Dec. 9, 1756; second, Warwick Palfray March 3, 1763; 4. Jonathan,³ baptized July 22, 1733; 5. Martha,³ baptized Jan. 25, 1735-6; married William Webster Nov. 21, 1754.

Quaker cases further, and entrusted it to Shattock for delivery to the governor. Shattock immediately returned to New England



GRAVESTONE OF SAMUEL SHATTOCK.

and hastened to the governor in Boston. This order ended this course here. Shattock's body was laid in the Charter Street burying ground, and today his gravestone, which is pictured above, marks the spot, while the burial places of the principal persecutors are forgotten.

On the records of the Salem Village church is the death of Nicholas Reed, "Edw. Putnam's man, killed by the Indians," Oct. 2, 1689, aged eighteen years. Whether he lost his life in that parish or elsewhere is unknown. July 3d of the next year, there is another entry in those records as follows: "Godfrey Sheldon was killed by the Indians," aged twenty-four. Nothing more is known of his death.

At a town meeting held in Salem Feb. 21, 1689-90, the Villagers requested that the Village might be allowed to become a township; and the matter was referred to the next general town meeting, March 24, 1689-90, at which time the request was denied.

The Villagers then petitioned the general court, by a petition dated Dec. 9, 1690, to be exempt from the maintenance of the meeting house and ministry in the town, and it was allowed by the court February 10th following; and, March 22, 1691-2, the town voted that the Villagers should be free from such expense.

John Walker¹ of Salem, a glover, was a soldier in the Eastward parts against the Indian enemy, in the summer of 1689.

Benjamin Mayfield² lived here as early as 1690.

April 22, 1690, the town voted that the lower part of the Neck below Ram's Horn cove might be planted by some poor persons during the town's pleasure, under the regulation of the selectmen.

May 5, 1690, the selectmen voted to lay out the land in the Neck which formerly belonged to old Mr. Richard Hollinsworth.

Wolves appear to be getting common and troublesome at this time, and a number of them were killed, for which the town paid a bounty of thirty shillings each. They were taken in what is now Middleton and the western part of Peabody. William Way, Jacob Fuller and Thomas Fuller killed one each in the spring of 1690; Nathaniel Howard, Jacob Fuller and Nathaniel Carrel, jr., one each in December, 1690; Isaac Very and Benjamin Very one the next February. In the winter of 1697-8, Jacob Fuller and Joseph Southwick were paid for killing one wolf each, and, in 1699, Abraham Smith killed one.

The highway which is now West Street, in West Peabody, was ordered by the selectmen, May 28, 1690, to be laid out by Israel Porter and William Hirst, from Joseph Flint's to Mr. Humphrey's farm and so to Lynn line. Apparently, it ran across Winona Street and the Humphrey grant to the Lynn line, westerly of Suntaug Lake.

Christian Trask, wife of John Trask,¹ who lived on Rial Side, took her own life June 3, 1690, by cutting her windpipe with a small pair of scissors, from which she died "an untimely death,"

¹John Walker and his wife Abigail had a son, John, born May 5, 1693.

²BENJAMIN MAYFIELD¹ married Sarah Pitman (Pickman) April 10, 1690; died; she married, secondly, Samuel Phillips April 27, 1704; child: Samuel,² born Feb. 6, 1690-1.

SAMUEL MAYFIELD;² married Hannah —; died May 9, 1750; children: Hannah,³ baptized Dec. 8, 1723; Rachel³ (twin), baptized Dec. 19, 1725; Sarah,³ baptized May 5, 1728.

¹John Trask married, first, Christian Woodbury April 9, 1679; she died June 3, 1690; married, second, Mary Dean of Beverly Oct. 30, 1690; children: 1. Christian, born Jan. 20, 1680; died Dec. 2, 1687; 2. John, born Oct. 27, 1683; 3. Edward, born Nov. 14, 1685; 4. Elizabeth, born Aug. 25, 1687; 5. William, born Jan. 1, 1689-90; 6. Josiah, born Dec. 10, 1691.

being only twenty-nine. This family lived down the old lane leading to the ferry, on the southerly side of Conant Street, south of the Cherry Hill farm house. Mrs. Trask was daughter of Humphrey Woodbury. She had been "out of her right senses" for about a month previous to that time. The jury of inquest made their return on the twenty-fourth. The jury consisted of Joshua Rea, sr., James Putnam, Joshua Rea, jr., Edward Bishop, jr., Joseph Herrick, Daniel Andrew, Nathaniel Hayward, Thomas Rayment, Benjamin Balch, James Kettle, William Rayment, jr., and Edward Bishop.¹ On the Beverly town records, her death is recorded as follows: Christian, wife of John Trask of Salem, "being violently asalted by the tentations of Satan, cut her owne throte with a paire of sisers to the astonishment and greif of all, espesially her most nere relations."

John Harad, sr., who lived in West Peabody, was found dead between his oxen and cart, as the jury of inquest were informed by his widow and son David. The return of the jury, dated — 9, 1690, states that they found neither wound nor bruise upon his body, only a little scratch on his face and some blood about it, and decided that he died "a sudden death." The jury were Samuel Cutler, Robert Moulton, Samuel Frail, Joseph Foster, Thomas Greaves, Thomas Buffington, sr., Ebenezer ———, Lt. Anthony Nedom, Samuel Stone, Zachariah Marsh, Daniel Canadie and William Osborn.²

The quarterly court appointed John Rogers³ of Salem, glazier, marshall of the County of Essex, June 24, 1690, in place of Lt. Jeremiah Neale, who had resigned; and Capt. John Appleton was appointed county treasurer, at the same time, in place of Capt. John Higginson.

April 24, 1690, John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin were authorized and instructed by Governor Bradstreet to visit the Eastern parts, particularly Maine, to perpetuate the settlements against the Indians, etc.⁴

The town reported to the general court, May 14, 1690, that the town had, at the expense of the colony, and against the foreign enemy, repaired the fort at Winter Island and built a breastwork elsewhere and purchased eleven guns and ammunition at an expenditure of three hundred pounds.⁵

¹Quarterly Court Files, volume 50, leaf 19.

²Quarterly Court Files, volume 50, leaf 20.

³John Rogers lived in Salem as early as 1675, and died in 1715, having devised his property to his "niece" Rebecca Putnam, daughter of "Carolina" John Putnam.

⁴Massachusetts Archives, volume 36, leaves 16 and 53a, and volume 37, leaf 15.

⁵Massachusetts Archives, volume 36, leaf 58.

At this time, the general court ordered that twenty men out of the Middle Essex regiment should be taken for strengthening Albany against the French and Indians.¹ John Higginson had blunderbusses in 1690.²

July 1, 1690, a jury of inquest reported that they had investigated the death of Margaret Rix, daughter of James Rix, and found that she was drowned in the river by her father's house, which was situated on the Summer Street side of the creek and in the rear of the house next above Creek Street. The deceased was apparently a young child. The jury consisted of John Norman, foreman, Daniel Bacon, sr., Daniel Lambert, James Sanders, John Marston, jr., Thomas Field, John Cook, Robert Nowell, sr., Benjamin Ashby, Jonathan Very, Joseph Neal and John Andrews.³

Peter Osgood,⁴ from Andover, a tanner, became a prominent citizen of Salem this year. Abraham Purchase,⁵ a blacksmith, and Humphrey French,⁶ a tailor, also settled here at this time.

Peter Osgood

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 36, leaf 59.

²Massachusetts Archives, volume 36, leaf 379.

³Quarterly Court Files, volume 50, leaf 20.

⁴DEA. PETER OSGOOD,¹ born in Andover Aug. 30, 1663, being son of John and Mary (Clements) Osgood; was representative; deacon of First Church; married Martha Ayers of Haverhill May 19, 1690; died Sept. 24, 1753, aged ninety; she died Sept. 10, 1760, aged ninety-one; children: 1. Mary,² born April 15, 1691; married Benjamin Woodbridge of Boston Sept. 9, 1715; 2. Peter,² born March 13, 1692-3; 3. Samuel,² born Nov. 6, 1695; 3. Peter,² born June 2, 1697; died, unmarried; 4. John,² born June 16, 1700; died, unmarried; 5. William,² born Dec. 23, 1702; H. C., 1721; died, unmarried, in 1745; 6. James,² born Aug. 1, 1705; H. C., 1742; clergyman in Stoneham; married Abigail Fiske; died March 2, 1745(?); had children.

SAMUEL OSGOOD,² currier; married Abigail Walk Jan. 21, 1720-1; died in 1741; children: 1. Abigail,³ baptized Feb. 3, 1722-3; married Samuel Calley July 7, 1748; 2. Samuel,³ baptized Aug. 7, 1726; 3. Martha,³ baptized March 24, 1727-8.

⁵Abraham Purchase; anchorsmith; married Ruth Williams; died in 1724; she was his widow in 1748; children: 1. John, born Aug. 22, 1695; cordwainer; living in 1757; 2. Elizabeth, born June 14, 1698; married Joseph Ropes; 3. Ruth, born June 10, 1702; married Joseph Mascoll; 4. Benjamin, born March 2, 1705-6; 5. Sarah; married Samuel Waters Sept. 21, 1733.

⁶Humphrey French; married Abigail —; died in the fall of 1712; she survived him; children: 1. Abigail, born Sept. 28, 1693; married John Darling of Framingham Sept. 4, 1735; 2. Elizabeth, born Aug. 11, 1698; married Nathaniel Gould; 3. Deliverance, born April 6, 1701; married Ebenezer Marsh; 4. Mercy, born Feb. 18, 1702-3; married George Marsh (published Feb. 1, 1728-9); 5. Mary, born Nov. 21, 1707; married Daniel Carriel of Sutton.

In August, 1690, the Salem vessels joined the rest of the fleet which were at Nantasket to sail for Canada, and Bartholmew Gedney and the rest of the committee of Salem for that affair were then with them.¹ The ketch Lark of Salem, commanded by Capt. Stephen Cross, had been in the expedition to Canada, and had returned to Salem this year, and the arms on board were deposited in Mr. Derby's warehouse.²

Oct. 15, 1690, in a petition, Bartholmew Gedney spoke of booty that should be received for scalps (Indian's?).³

Nov. 25, 1690, the selectmen appointed Joseph Pope, surveyor of the highway between his house and the house of Thomas Flint, sr., to mend it at his own expense where it was damaged by his stopping the water. Mr. Pope lived opposite the mill at the southerly end of his mill pond at Phelps' mill, in West Peabody, and Mr. Flint lived at the western corner of Russell Street and Goodale's lane.

The house now belonging to Mrs. Looney on Pope's lane, in Danvers, was probably built by John Walcott about 1690, and it belonged to him in 1700. It was the homestead of Zachariah Goodale, and, with his wife Elizabeth, he conveyed the house and land to his son David Goodale, for their support, June 5, 1753. David Goodale lived here, and, for five hundred and nine pounds, he conveyed the estate to Nathaniel Pope Dec. 5, 1753. Mr. Pope died in November, 1800; and the homestead descended to his son Elijah. Elijah died Feb. 16, 1846, and the estate became the property of Jasper Pope, who conveyed it to Stephen S. Purdy of Peabody Jan. 18, 1887. Mr. Purdy conveyed it on the same day, to Mary Elizabeth Pope, wife of Jasper Pope, the previous owner. Mr. Pope died June 23, 1887; and Mrs. Pope conveyed the estate to James F. Mudge of Lynn May 25, 1889. Mr. Mudge lived here until Oct. 1, 1909, when he conveyed the property to Samuel Harris and Max Linsky of Salem. These grantees mortgaged the place to Mr. Mudge, who foreclosed the mortgage, and conveyed the place to Mrs. Caroline A. Looney of Salem April 2, 1913. The picture of the house on the opposite page is from a photograph taken about 1889. It shows the original end of the house, the eastern part having been added much later. Originally, there was a one-story lean-to. Mrs. Looney has raised the roof and made it a gambrel in design.

Nov. 25, 1690, Samuel Gardner petitioned the Salem court, stating that several wounded and sick men, who had been lately disbanded from His Majesty's service were brought into Salem,

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 36, leaf 33.

²Quarterly Court Files, volume 50, leaf 26.

³Massachusetts Archives, volume 36, leaf 189.



JOHN WALCOTT HOUSE.

and who did not belong here, and were in great need of relief, some of them not having friends to help them, and asked the court to relieve them. Feb. 23, 1690-1, the selectmen allowed eight shillings for entertaining aboard the ship *Mayflower* the sick people who came from Canada.

May 18, 1691, the selectmen empowered Israel Porter and Daniel Andrew to lay out a highway from the house of Ens. Thomas Flint to the country road by the house of John Porter. This is apparently that part of Lowell Street, now in Peabody, between Prospect and Russell streets.

On the same day, the selectmen appointed Israel Porter, Captain Sewall, Mr. Gerrish and Mr. Andrew to lay out a way from the country road to Francis Skerry's marsh. This was probably a legal location of the present Planters Street, which was the original way to the old planters' marsh.

March 18, 1690-1, the selectmen voted to buy twelve barrels of powder for the use of the town.

Robert Swan, sr., of Haverhill, husbandman, and John Rowland of Marblehead were prisoners in the Salem jail, and April 21, 1691, William Dounton lived in the prison, and was its keeper. Rowland called for a pot of beer of Rebecca Dounton, the jailer's wife, who had a license to sell such beverage. When goody Dounton opened the door to go for the beer, the two prisoners walked out; and in a canoe they went across North River. Mrs. Dounton made a complaint of this prison breach and forcible escape July 15th following.

Stephen Ingalls,¹ a tailor, Samuel Lane,² a blacksmith, and Thomas Darling³ and William Richards,⁴ husbandmen, settled in Salem in 1691.

Edward Bishop¹ requested the selectmen, Feb. 23, 1690-1, to furnish him a way to his house. This house was some distance northerly from the ancient way which ran northerly of Cherry Hill from Putnamville to Trask Street, in Beverly.

¹STEPHEN INGALLS¹ married Dinah Elson Jan. 2, 1690-1; children: 1. Mary,² born Nov. 5 (6?), 1691 (2?); married Thomas Driver; 2. Dinah,² born Feb. 24, 1693-4; married Joshua Witherell; 3. Stephen,² born June 15 (16?), 1696; 4. *Ephraim*,² born Sept. 10, 1698; 5. John,² born in 1699; died about 1700; 6. Margaret,² born April 24, 1703; married John Hill.

EPHRAIM INGALLS;² married Hannah Manning March 9, 1726-7; died April 15, 1766; children: 1. Hannah,³ born March 7, 1727-8; married Joseph Motey; 2. Mary,³ baptized March 29, 1730; 3. Stephen,³ baptized March 26, 1732; 4. Margaret,³ baptized March 23, 1734-5; married Joseph Scott; 5. Mary,³ baptized Jan. 15, 1737-8; married Daniel Bray; 6. *Ephraim*,³ baptized April 20, 1740; 7. Sarah,³ baptized May 9, 1742; married Nathan Brown Nov. 25, 1764.

EPHRAIM INGALLS;³ married Betty Randall Dec. 8, 1763; died Dec. 31, 1815; children: 1. Ephraim,⁴ baptized May 12, 1765; 2. Hannah, baptized June 29, 1766; 3. Mary,⁴ baptized Sept. 18, 1768; 4. Ephraim,⁴ baptized June 16, 1771; 5. Samuel,⁴ baptized Sept. 19, 1773; 6. Betty,⁴ baptized May 27, 1777.

²Samuel Lane married Abigail —; they were living in 1707; children: — (daughter), born Jan. 24, 1690-1; died Feb. 10, 1690-1; 2. — (daughter), born Nov. 23, 1694; 3. Samuel, baptized June 16, 1700; 4. Elizabeth, baptized June 16, 1700; 5. Hannah, baptized June 16, 1700; 6. Mary, baptized June 16, 1700; 7. Phebe, baptized May 25, 1701.

³Thomas Darling married Joana —; wife Sarah in 1734; children: 1. Mary, born March 16, 1690-1; 2. Margaret, born June 4, 1695; 3. Elizabeth, baptized May 19, 1700; 4. John, baptized March 8, 1702; 5. John, baptized June 10, 1705; 6. Joseph, baptized July 13, 1707; 7. Elizabeth, baptized July 23, 1710; 8. Jonathan, baptized July 6, 1712; 9. Ebenezer, baptized May 6, 1716; 10. Amos, baptized Sept. 4, 1720; 11. Sarah, baptized March 24, 1722-3 (mother was Sarah).

⁴William Richards; children: — (son), born in 1691(?); — (daughter), born July 14, 1692; — and — (twin daughters), born Aug. 15, 1693; died Aug. 15, 1693.

¹Edward Bishop, son of Edward and Sarah (Wilde) Bishop of Salem; married Susanna Putnam; children: 1. Josiah, born March 23, 1691-2; husbandman; lived in Ipswich, and removed to Newbury in 1727; married Sarah Adams Feb. 7, 1716-7; had children; 2. — (daughter), born about 1694(?); 3. Susannah, baptized Aug. 13, 1699; 4. James, baptized Aug. 14, 1699; bricklayer and mason and husbandman; lived in Ipswich, and removed to Gloucester about 1751; married, first, Sarah Holmes of Ipswich; second, Sarah Millett of Gloucester; died in 1764; she survived him; had children: 5. Enos, baptized Dec. 24, 1799; 6. Hannah, baptized Dec. 19, 1703; 7. Daniel, baptized Dec. 3, 1704, in Beverly; 8. Lydia, baptized June 23, 1706; 9. Benjamin, baptized March 9, 1711-2; husbandman and cooper; lived in Newbury, and removed to Rowley about 1764; married Lydia Goodwin of Newbury March 18, 1739-40; she was his wife in 1765; he died Feb. 20, 1763; had children.

Henry Thrasher had a house in Salem in 1691. Joseph Whipple,¹ a husbandman, came from Ipswich to Salem Village in 1691, and lived in the middle of what is now Maple Street, about two hundred feet westerly of Whipple's bridge, in Danvers.

Francis Ellis,² a mariner, and William Coffin³ and John Martin,⁴ husbandman, came to Salem to live in 1692.

May 18, 1691, the selectmen allowed three shillings for digging a grave and ringing the bell for a man or woman in the summer time, and in the winter time when the frost was in what it was worth.

¹JOSEPH WHIPPLE,¹ son of John Whipple of Ipswich, married Sarah Hutchinson in 1691; children: 1. Sarah,² born Feb. 25, 1691-2; married Phineas Dodge of Wenham Sept. 21, 1726; 2. Lydia,² born Feb. 2, 1693-4; married Nathaniel Goodale; 3. John,² born Oct. 23, 1695; 4. John,² baptized July 4, 1697; married Susanna Comings of Topsfield Feb. 14, 1721-2; 5. Mary,² born Sept. 21, 1699; married Seth Huttson of Marlboro Dec. 23, 1726; 6. *Joseph*,² born Feb. 2, 1701-2; 7. Matthew,² born Aug. 25, 1704; living in 1740; 8. Ruth,² baptized Feb. 16, 1706-7; married Samuel Upton; 9. Susannah,² baptized March 6, 1708-9; married Paul Upton; 10. Stephen,² baptized Sept. —, 1711; mariner; lived in Danvers; married Mary —; she was his widow and lived in Ipswich in 1774; 11. —,² baptized April —, 1714; 12. Jonathan,² baptized May 6, 1716; cooper; lived in Danvers; married Keziah Ayerill of Middleton (published May 4, 1754).

DEA. JOSEPH WHIPPLE,² husbandman; married Sarah Swinerton Nov. 12, 1724; died Sept. 19, 1740; she married, secondly, Solomon Martain of Andover Oct. 20, 1748; children: 1. Elizabeth,³ born July 6, 1725; died in 1752; 2. Matthew,³ born Feb. 28, 1726-7; husbandman; lived in Danvers; married Sarah Putnam of Bedford April 4, 1751; died June 26, 1756; she married, secondly, Samuel Herrick of Reading Oct. 13, 1761; had children; 3. Sarah,³ born May 22, 1729; married Benjamin Batchelder April 11, 1750; 4. Mary,³ born Dec. 9, 1731; living in 1760; 5. Joseph,³ born Dec. 26, 1733; physician in Manchester; married Eunice —; supposed to have been lost at sea in 1777; she died Dec. 16, 1782; had children; 6. Job,³ born May 28, 1739; living in 1760.

²CAPT. FRANCIS ELLIS¹ conducted Ship Tavern; married Sarah Willard; died in 1708; she died in 1716; children: 1. Francis,² born Feb. —, 1691-2; 2. *Thomas*,² baptized Aug. 18, 1695; 3. Sarah,² baptized Aug. 18, 1695; married Thomas Foot; 4. Mary,² baptized Aug. 18, 1695; married Philip English; 5. Elizabeth,² baptized Sept. 24, 1699; living in 1707; 6. William,² born Jan. 7, 1701-2; living in 1707.

CAPT. THOMAS ELLIS,² master mariner; married Sarah Smith (published Oct. 18, 1712); children: 1. Francis,³ born Jan. 29, 1716; 2. Thomas³ (twin), born March 28, 1719; 3. Richard³ (twin), born March 28, 1719; 4. William,³ born Jan. 29, 1720; 5. Mary,³ born Jan. 29, 1722; 6. Sarah,³ born Feb. 28, 1724; 7. Samuel,³ born March 28, 1727.

³William Coffin married Sarah Aborn; children: William, born "Feb. last," 1691; 2. Henry, born Nov. 11, 1694; Mary, born Feb. 14, 1699-1700.

⁴John Martin was son of Samuel Martin of Andover; married, first, Abigail —; she died Jan. 31, 1695-6; married, second, Abigail —; removed from town in 1709; children: 1. — (daughter), born Sept. 23, 1692; 2. — (son), born — 9, 1694(?); 3. Miriam, baptized April 7, 1700; 4. Abigail, born April 14, 1702; 5. John, baptized June 13, 1703; 6. Mary, baptized June 13, 1703.

Nov. 16, 1691, the town appointed a commissioner to seat the meeting house.

Dec. 29, 1691, the selectmen learned that the Villagers had petitioned the general court for an allowance towards keeping a school in the Village.

John Houlton built his house at 27 Centre Street, in Danvers, about 1691. He was a cooper, and lived here until his death, in the winter of 1721. In his will, he devised the use of this property to his wife Mary for her life, and then absolutely to his nephew Joseph Buxton. The latter died in the summer of 1750, having devised the use of the estate to his wife Abigail, and then absolutely to his son Joseph. Joseph Buxton, jr., was a cooper; and, for one hundred pounds, conveyed the house, barn and land to his son Anthony April 22, 1754. Anthony Buxton was also a cooper, and conveyed the estate to widow Miriam Gifford of Marblehead Aug. 18, 1777. John Cross, a housewright, owned the house, barn and land as early as 1801; and he conveyed the

NOTES. Derick Jacobson, a Dutch boy, was apprenticed to Michael Coombs of Salem, mariner, May 29, 1688; and Coombs assigned his interest in the boy to Capt. George Dennis of New London Jan. 23, 1688-9.—*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 8, leaf 105.*

Debora and Enos, children of Ruth (Knight) Bateman were baptized June —, 1688.

Thomas, son of Thomas and Martha Coats born June 27, 1688.

Mary, daughter of William and Hannah Coxe born July 13, 1688.

George, son of George and Hannah Peeke born Aug. 8, 1688.

Children of Charles Steward were baptized as follows: James, Oct. —, 1688; Charles, April 27, 1690.

A son of Daniel Elliot was baptized April 26, 1689, and died July 16, 1690, aged one year.

Children of Francis Elliot (brother of Thomas Elliot, who died in 1694) were baptized in the Village as follows: — (son), Sept. 16, 1690(?); — (daughter), Aug. 30, 1692.

Elizabeth and Mary, daughters of Eli. Keisar were baptized May —, 1689.

Elizabeth, Thomas, Weltham and William, children of — Walters were baptized Nov. 10, 1689.

Thomas Walters born July 15, 1689.

John, son of Samuel, son of John Neal, born Nov. 1, 1689.

William Candidge married Mary Bacon Nov. —, 1689; and their son William, born Nov. 17, 1690, was published to Anne Holland of Boston Sept. 19, 1713.

Children of John Giles were born as follows: Sarah, Jan. 24, 1689-90; John, May 31, 1693; — (son), Jan. 2, 1695-6; Samuel, May 31, 1701.

Thomas, son of "sister" Kory was baptized May 4, 1690.

James Holgrave married Deborah Gray June 14, 1690; children: James, born Dec. 4, 1692; Deborah, born Nov. 14, 1694.

Mary French was baptized July 6, 1690.

Jacob Phillips died of small pox Sept. 19, 1690; his widow was Sarah in 1691-2; daughter Silence was born — 8, 1690(?); published to Daniel Rogers Dec. 9, 1710.

Abigail Locyer was baptized Sept. 21, 1690.



JOHN HOULTON HOUSE.

property to Elijah Hutchinson of Middleton, housewright, Feb. 28, 1805. Mr. Hutchinson removed hither, and continued working at his trade. He died Sept. 9, 1818; and the administrator of his estate conveyed the land and buildings to David Wilkins of Danvers, blacksmith, May 7, 1819. Mr. Wilkins' shop stood southerly from his house on land of Samuel Small; and he conveyed

John Harwood, sr. (see volume II, page 48), died in 1690, leaving a widow Em Howard and children, Jonathan, John, David and Alice.

Esther, daughter of Thomas Darby was baptized Oct. 19, 1690.

George and Mary, children of Hannah Holmes were baptized Oct. 26, 1690.

Robert Murrill had sons baptized at Thomas Putnam's in 1690(?); May 14, 1693; and in 1695-6.

Children of Samuel and Mary Gale were born as follows: Mary, Jan. 17, 1690-1; Samuel, Jan. 25, 1693-4; Sarah, Nov. 19, 1699; Ebenezer, baptized June 28, 1702.

Anna, daughter of Sarah Harvey born at Ryall Side last of September, 1671.

Elizabeth Stevens was baptized Nov. —, 1691.

Children of M. Cheverlay were baptized as follows: Mary and Richard, Jan. —, 1691-2; Philip, Oct. —, 1692.

Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Bridges, who removed to Framingham, was born July 28, 1692.

the house, barn, shop and land to Solomon Wilkins of Middleton, esquire, Dec. 30, 1823. Solomon Wilkins conveyed the estate to David S. Wilkins of Danvers April 22, 1833; and the latter, a yeoman, conveyed the property to Frederick A. Wilkins and Reuben Wilkins July 14, 1842. Reuben released his interest in the place to Frederick May 18, 1863; and the latter died Sept. 23, 1895, having devised the estate to his son George A. Wilkins. The latter conveyed the estate to his wife Laura A. Wilkins Jan. 13, 1911, and they still reside upon the homestead. The house stood originally facing southwesterly, being corner to the street. The photograph from which this engraving was made was taken many years ago.

For school purposes, April 5, 1692, Jacob Barney conveyed for seven pounds, to Israel Porter, John Leach, Nathaniel Howard, sr., Joseph Herrick, sr., Benjamin Porter, Joshua Ray, sr., Thomas Rayment, sr., Edward Bishop, 2d, John Trask, jr., John Creasey, Joshua Rayment, jr., and John Flint, sr., all of Salem, two acres of land on Rial Side, lying on the easterly corner of Conant and Foster streets.¹ May 20, 1703-4, the selectmen provided that Joseph Herrick and his neighbors have forty shillings for the encouragement of their school for that year.

¹Essex Registry of Deeds, book 25, leaf 63.

CHAPTER XIII.

PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.



IN 1688, the colony sent agents to England to attempt to secure the restitution of the colonial charter. They soon became convinced that there was no chance for success. A new charter was decided upon in September, and was dated Oct. 7, 1691. This made the two Massachusetts colonies and Maine and Acadia a royal province under the name of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. The following is an abbreviated copy of the charter:—

William & Mary by the grace of God King and Queene of England Scotland France and Ireland Defenders of the Faith &c. To all to whome these presents shall come Greeting Whereas his late Majesty King James the First Our Royall Predecessor by his Letters Patents vnder the Greate Seale of England bearing date at Westminster the Third Day of November in the Eighteenth year of his Reigne did Give and Grant vnto the Councill established at Plymouth in the County of Devon [the territory described in the colonial charter] . . . And whereas the said Governour and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England by vertue of the said Letters Patents did settle a Collony of the English in the said parts of America and divers good Subjects of this Kingdome encouraged and invited by the said Letters Patents did Transport themselves and their Effects into the same whereby the said Plantacon did become very populous and divers Counties Townes and Places were created erected made set forth or designed within the said parts of America by the said Governour and Company for the time being And Whereas in the Terme of the holy Trinity in the Thirty Sixth yeare of the Reigne of Our dearest Vncle King Charles the Second a Judgment was given in Our Court of Chancery then sitting at Westminster vpon a Writt of Scire Facias brought and prosecuted in the said Court against the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England that the said Letters Patents of Our said Royall Grandfather King Charles the First bearing date at Westminster the Fourth day of March in the

Fourth yeare of his Reigne made and granted to the said Governour and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England and the Enrollment of the same should be cancelled vacated and annihilated and should be brought into the said court to be cancelled . . . And whereas severall persons employed as Agents in behalfe of Our said Collony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England have made their humble application vnto Vs that Wee would be graciously pleased by Our Royall Charter to Incorporate Our Subjects in Our said Collony and to grant and confirme vnto them such powers priviledges and Franchises as [in] Our Royall Wisdome should be thought most conducing to Our Interest and Service and to the Welfare and happy State of Our Subjects in New England and Wee being graciously pleased to gratify Our said Subjects And alsoe to the end Our good Subjects within our Collony of New Plymouth . . . the Province of Main the Territorie called Acadia or Nova Scotia . . . Cape Cod and Cape Malabar . . . the Narragansett Country . . . Isles of Cappawock and Nantukett . . . and also all Islands and Isletts lying within tenn Leagues directly opposite to the Main Land within the said bounds and all Mines and Mineralls aswell Royall Mines of Gold and Silver . . . To have and to hold the said Territories . . . to Our said Subjects the Inhabitants of Our said Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England and their Successors to their only vse and behoofe for evermore To be holden to Vs Our Heires and Successors as of Our Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent by Fealty only in free and Comon Soccage yeilding and paying therefore yearly to Vs Our Heires and Successors the Fifth part of all Gold and Silver Oar and pretious Stones which shall from time to time and at all times hereafter happen to be found gotten had and obteyned in any of the said Lands and premises or within any part thereof Provided neverthesse and Wee doe for Vs Our Heires and Successors Grant and ordeyne that all and every such Lands Tenements and Hereditaments and all other estates which any person or persons or Bodyes Politique or Corporate Townes Villages Colledges or Schooles doe hold and enjoy or ought to hold and enjoy within the bounds aforesaid by or vnder any Grant or estate duly made or granted by any Generall Court formerly held or by vertue of the Letters Patent herein before recited or by any other lawfull Right or Title whatsoever shall be . . . held and enjoyed according to the purport and Intent of such respective grant . . . And Provided alsoe that nothing herein contayned shall . . . prejudice any right . . . which Samuel Allen of London Merchant claiming from and vnder John Mason Esq deceased . . . And Wee doe further for Vs Our Heires and Successors Will Establish and ordeyne that from henceforth for ever there shall be one Governour One Leivtent or Deputy Governour and One Secretary of Our said Province . . . appointed . . . by Vs Our Heirs and Successors and Eight and Twenty Assistants or Councillors . . . Chosen in such forme and manner as hereinafter in these presents is expressed . . . Wee doe by these presents for Vs Our Heires and Successors Nominate Ordeyne make and Constitute Our Trusty and Welbeloved Simon Broadsteet John Richards Nathaniel Saltonstall Wait Winthrop John Phillips James Russell Samuel Sewall Samuel Appleton Bartholomew Gedney John Haw-

thorn Elisha Hutchuson Robert Pike Jonathan Curwin John Joliffe Adam Winthrop Richard Middlecot, John Foster Peter Serjeant Joseph Lynd Samuell Hayman Stephen Mason Thomas Hinckley William Bradford John Walley Barnabas Lothrop Job Alcott Samuell Daniell and Silvanus Davis Esquiers the first and present Councillors or Assistants . . . Isaac Addington Esquier to be Our first and present Secretary . . . these Our Letters Patents shall not in any manner Enure or be taken to abridge bar or hinder any of Our loveing Subjects whatsoever to vse and exercise the Trade of Fishing vpon the Coasts of New England . . . And lastly for the better providing and furnishing of Masts for Our Royall Navy Wee doe hereby reserve to Vs Our Heires and Successors all Trees of the Diameter of Twenty Four Inches and vpwards of Twelve Inches from the ground . . . In Witnesse whereof We have caused these our Letters to be made Patents Witnesse Ourselves att Westminster the Seaventh Day of October in the Third yeare of Our Reigne

By Writt of Privy Seale

PIGOTT.

Sir William Phips was in England at the time the charter was being prepared, and he was appointed governor and William Stoughton deputy-governor. The news of their appointment became known here in January following, and Phips arrived May 14th. He died Feb. 18, 1694-5; and Stoughton was acting governor until 1699, when the Earl of Bellomont, who had been appointed the year before, came to New England. Bellomont was governor over the Massachusetts Bay Province and also of New York, New Hampshire and New Jersey. He went to New York in 1700, leaving Stoughton in charge here. Bellomont died in March, and Stoughton in July following. Joseph Dudley was appointed governor for Massachusetts and New Hampshire immediately after.

Sir William Phips was born in Woolwich, Maine, Feb. 2, 1651, being son of James Phips, who was a gunsmith, from Bristol, England. William tended sheep until he was eighteen, not having learned to read. He was restless and had a spirit of adventure, and a longing for the sea and a sailor's wandering life, with its novelty and hardships. When he was twenty-one, he went to Boston, where he worked at the trade of a ship carpenter for a year, and learned to read and write. He married the widow of a merchant of Boston, who possessed a considerable estate. He occasionally proposed schemes for golden benefits. He conjured hopes of discovery of rich mines of gold and silver; and vessels which had sunk with much treasure on board were fruitful subjects for his attention. Finally, after the failure of several such ideas he sought and found the wreck of a Spanish vessel at the Bahamas, which yielded little. He learned of another ship, richly laden,

which had been sunk near Port de la Plata, about fifty years before, and he induced the Duke of Albemarle and some other men to fit out a vessel and give him command for the same purposes. He sailed for the neighborhood where he thought the wreck might be, and, upon examination of the shores, some sunken ship's guns were found in the water. Some Indian divers, which he had brought with him went down and one of them brought to the surface an ingot of silver worth two or three hundred pounds sterling. Some three hundred thousand pounds worth of treasure was secured, among it being gold and silver bullion and precious stones and coin. King James II knighted him for his success. The king wished him to remain in England and hold some office, but his home was in New England, and he wished to serve the colony in its distressed condition. Later, Phips personally requested James to restore the privileges of The Massachusetts Bay Colony charter, but the king declined, saying, "Anything but that, Sir William."

He returned from England in the summer of 1689, when the Indian War was raging on the Eastern frontier, and he offered his services to Governor Bradstreet, who accepted them. He said, "I knew, that if God had a people anywhere it was here; and I resolved to rise and fall with them. . . . I am now in the prime of my age and strength, and, I thank God, I can endure hardships. . . . I will now expose myself when I am able, and as far as I am able, for the service of my country; I was born for others, as well as myself."

Schenectady, in New York, and Salmon Falls, in New Hampshire, experienced awful destruction, and the capture of Fort Penaquid, in Maine, rendered the frontier of that region full of danger. The combination of the Indians and the French in their joint warfare upon the English settlers greatly enhanced the cruelties of savage depredations.

Port Royal, the capital of French Acadia, was a center of operations; and the general court, Jan. 4, 1690-1, passed an order encouraging merchants to undertake the reduction of Penobscot, St. John's and Port Royal. Phips sought to interest the merchants to support an expedition for this purpose, but failed, and the council had to attempt it at the public expense. March 22d following, the court resolved that five hundred men be impressed for that service. Upon his offer, Phips was requested to take chief command of all the forces and of the shipping and seamen. A small fleet of seven or eight vessels, having on board several hundred men, was prepared at Nantasket. April 18th, instructions were delivered to him by Governor Bradstreet. Ten days later, Phips sailed from Nantasket, and arrived at Port Royal May 11th.

The French governor was taken by surprise, and soon surrendered. Phips demolished the fort, and left a small garrison in the town. Upon his return, he took formal possession of the seacoast from Port-Royal to Penobscot.

He returned to Boston on the thirtieth, and took his place on the board of assistants, to which he had been elected two days before.

An expedition against Canada was next prepared, and Phips was its commander-in-chief. Thirty-two vessels, having on board twenty-two hundred men were ready by the middle of July. The fleet sailed from Nantasket August 9th; and it appeared before Quebec October 5th. This exploit was unsuccessful.

Phips then went to England, and while there was appointed governor of the new province Jan. 3, 1691-2. He returned to New England, arriving in Boston May 14th. The next Monday morning, the sixteenth, he was conducted from his house to the town house, escorted by a large body of militia and a number of prominent men. The exercises opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Allen, the new charter was read, and then the governor's commission. At this time in the proceedings the venerable Governor Bradstreet resigned the chair to Governor Phips. The commission of William Stoughton, the deputy governor, was then read. Sir William was then conducted with the same escort to a public dinner, and afterwards to his own home. He allowed the representatives of the people to govern as best they could for their own good, but within the laws of England and the charter, and told them so, saying that he accepted the office for this purpose.

Complaints were made by Joseph Dudley against Phips to the king, who ordered the latter to come to England to defend himself. He left Boston Nov. 17, 1694; and he died in England the eighteenth of the next February, at the age of forty-four. His remains were buried in St. Mary's church, in Woolnoth. He left no children. His widow re-married.

The following is a list of the representatives sent to the popular branch of the council in 1693 and from 1695 to 1720 inclusive: William Bowditch, 1712; Benjamin Browne, 1693, 1699; John Browne, 1707, 1709, 1713; Samuel Browne, 1698, 1701, 1704, 1705; Philip English, 1700; Daniel Epes, 1708, 1715; John Gardner, 1719; Samuel Gardner, 1697, 1698, 1701, 1703, 1705, 1707, 1710; William Hirst, 1693, 1695; Timothy Lindall, 1717-1720; Benjamin Lynde, 1703, 1706, 1711, 1712; Benjamin Marston, 1696; Mannasseh Marston, 1700; Peter Osgood, 1714, 1715, 1717, 1718, 1720; John Pickering, 1714, 1716; Jonathan Putnam, 1710; Joseph Putnam, 1716; John Turner, 1702; Francis Willoughby, 1713; Josiah Wolcott, 1699, 1702, 1704, 1706, 1708, 1709.

The leading officers of the town during this period are herewith given. The following is the list of selectmen from 1689 to 1720 inclusive: Daniel Andrew, 1691, 1692, 1701, 1702; Thomas Barton, 1717, 1718, 1720; William Bowditch, 1718-1720; Benjamin Browne, 1699; John Browne, 1705, 1708, 1711; Samuel Browne, 1695, 1696, 1699, 1700, 1702, 1703; Philip English, 1692, 1701, 1715, 1716; Daniel Epes, 1702-1708; Benjamin Flint, 1718-1720; Edward Flint, 1689, 1693-1695, 1697, 1701; Thomas Flint, 1692, 1706; Abel Gardner, 1713, 1714; John Gardner, 1709, 1710; Samuel Gardner, 1689-1691, 1693, 1696-1698, 1700, 1702, 1704, 1706-1710; Thomas Gardner, 1689, 1692; William Gedney, 1711-1714; Benjamin Gerrish, 1690, 1691, 1694-1696, 1699, 1718, 1720; Joseph Herrick, 1702-1704, 1713, 1714, 1716; John Higginson, 1689, 1692, 1699, 1703, 1704, 1707, 1709; William Hirst, 1690, 1691, 1694-1700, 1702-1705; James Houlton, 1715-1720; Robert Kitchen, 1692-1694; James Lindall, 1711; Timothy Lindall, 1692, 1695-1698; Benjamin Lynde, 1712, 1713; Jacob Manning, 1718-1720; Benjamin Marston, 1692; Mannasseh Marston, 1692, 1697; Jeremiah Neale, 1701; Joseph Orne, 1710, 1715-1717; Peter Osgood, 1701, 1706, 1709, 1713, 1714; Deliverance Parkman, 1692; John Pickering, 1690, 1691, 1693, 1694, 1710, 1716, 1717; William Pickering, 1714-1719; Israel Porter, 1690-1698, 1700; John Price, 1689; Walter Price, 1704-1706, 1708, 1711-1715; Benjamin Putnam, 1706-1710; John Putnam, 1689, 1690, 1693; Jonathan Putnam, 1698, 1703-1705, 1707, 1709, 1710, 1718-1720; Joseph Putnam, 1700, 1701, 1711, 1712, 1715-1717; Nathaniel Putnam, 1689; Samuel Ruck, 1717; Stephen Sewall, 1690, 1691, 1693-1700, 1702, 1703, 1710, 1715; John Trask, 1700, 1711, 1712; John Turner, 1697, 1705-1709; Francis Willoughby, 1712-1714; Josiah Wolcott, 1692, 1699, 1701, 1705, 1707, 1708, 1711, 1712.

The following is a list of the town treasurers from 1695 to 1720 inclusive: Benjamin Gerrish, 1695-1698; Samuel Browne,¹ 1699-1710; William Gedney, 1711-1720.

The following is a list of the town clerks of Salem from 1689 to 1720 inclusive; Samuel Gardner, 1689, 1690; Robert Kitchen, 1693,² 1694; John Croade, 1695-1698; John Higginson, 3d, 1699; Daniel Epps, 1700-1708; John Higginson, 1709, 1710; Walter Price, 1711-1715; Francis Willoughby, 1716; Thomas Barton, 1717-1720.

The governor appointed Bartholmew Gedney, Esq., of Salem to be judge of probate court in or before 1693.

¹Samuel Browne was elected, having agreed to serve gratuitously.

²The annual salary of Robert Kitchen for keeping the town's books was three pounds.

The local town government went on under the new provincial administration as before. The people spoke through their town meeting, which developed them in citizenship. In it, all matters pertaining to local affairs were discussed as before, and initiated, protested or approved. Nowhere else were there colonies like these in self-government. Military affairs were also continued as before the change.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE WITCHCRAFT DELUSION.



THOUGH, separately, curiosity and the desire for notoriety have their harmless limitations, when combined they have wrought many and disastrous evils. Beginning with a desire to learn certain things which seemed mysterious, and therefore fascinating to them, and without a thought of anything more than the amusement of a passing hour, some girls in Salem Village (now a part of Danvers) listened to stories told to them by Tituba, a West Indian servant in the household of Rev. Samuel Parris, pastor of the church in that parish. These were weird tales which she had learned in her childhood from the people of her race and her island home. She taught the children to perform certain tricks which seemed interesting because they were inexplicable to the elders of their families and the neighbors.

This was the first phase of the origin and development of the so-called witchcraft delusion of 1692. These things, more or less harmless in themselves, when coupled with belief in the occult, which was then still held by both learned and ignorant, caused the ignoble and awful deaths of a score of people here.

This faith in the evil hidden or mysterious forces in the spirit world was practically confined to biblical witchcraft, that is, the belief which was held by the religious people in Judea two thousand years ago. This idea was not taught, but was inborn; and practically may be said to be this,—that there were two beings, both entirely spiritual in their nature, one, God, of supreme power and goodness, the other, Devil, almost equal to God in ability, but subject, nevertheless, to the supreme authority, and was intensioned to overthrow all goodness and destroy the organized forces of God's kingdom. These two spiritual existences were regarded as individual personalities,—so much so that even now Devil is represented in human form with horns and hoofs. The heathen also showed God by idols, in similar form, but without Devil's

appendages. Devil was believed to have been cast out of Heaven, for breach of its law; and ever after he sought to oppose the will of God, not simply as an insidious influence, but boldly and directly. In all eras, wrong done by and to the people was deemed to be from the judgment of God or the direction of Devil,—as, for example, that insanity or disease was the direct work of the latter. Pastors of churches generally naturally endeavored to eradicate or weaken all such influences and inroads of Devil among their people.

Rev. Samuel Parris became minister of the Salem Village church in 1689. He came from the West Indies, where he had been a merchant, and where the atmosphere was saturated with faith in witches and demoniac influences and the mysterious was as commonplace as life itself.

The parsonage in Salem Village was situated about a hundred feet northerly from the present parsonage house. When Mr. Parris came there he had brought with him John and his wife Tituba, who had been his slaves in the West Indies, and here they continued in his service. Like the colored race generally, and especially of the tropics, Tituba was a believer in the occult, and delighted in the exploitation of the mysterious and wonderful. She told stories of inexplicable happenings and impressively spoke of her faith in the existence of spirits, especially those which were evil. Her auditors were the two young girls in the household. These were Elizabeth Parris, aged nine, daughter of the minister, and her cousin, Abigail Williams, aged eleven. This was toward the end of December, 1691. Tituba also taught the girls the practice of arts associated with such wonderful and unseen powers. These children became greatly impressed and influenced by the introduction to such conditions and mysteries.

An older girl, who lived at 177 Dayton Street, learned of the new amusement of the girls at the parsonage, and she, too, became interested. This was Ann Putnam, twelve years of age; and although *anne Putnam* she lived a mile away was occasionally there. The addition of an older girl furnished a suggestion of further practices which would be pronounced wonderful or at least mysterious. They soon began to exhibit queer actions, as creeping into holes and under chairs, putting themselves into odd postures, making antic gestures, and uttering loud cries and unintelligible expressions, as children had done before and since, especially girls. To the ordinary person even of that time, these performances were regarded as the ordinary trend of a childish imagination, but instead they were taken seriously.

The actions of the children, under the guidance of Tituba, were apparently unreasonable, even in children, and they became

noticed and subjects of comment. The attention they received encouraged them to do more extraordinary things, and Mr. Parris became perplexed and dismayed.

Dr. William Griggs had moved into the town, to a house on the southerly side of Conant Street, easterly of Folly Hill (now in Beverly), just a week before Mr. Parris consulted him as to what was the matter with the girls. This was probably Doctor Griggs' first call, and as there was no physician in the Village parish, and he was living practically within it, and, of course, was looking for a start in practice there, and there could be no stronger supporter in the parish than the minister, readily and guilely acquiesced on the opinion of Mr. Parris that it was a case of witchcraft. Nevertheless, honesty may have led the doctor into the declaration in favor of witchcraft, for both of them, although professionals, were believers along the same trend of thought and practice. Probably, if the exhibitions of the girls had been ignored at this time Salem witchcraft would have never existed.

A new and very important lime-light was thrown upon these young and unsophisticated girls. They immediately became the central figures of a wide interest and attention, and were regarded with awe. Witchcraft existed in this small New England hamlet! The parents of the children tried fasting and prayer. Neighboring ministers were called in consultation, and the children performed before them, each succeeding rehearsal becoming more developed and natural. It was generally agreed that Devil was working here. Physicians of the soul agreed with the physicians of the body. Prayers were unavailing; and from that time the children were called, "afflicted."

The question then arose, "Who bewitched them?" Perhaps we do not now understand what was intended by the question put to the children as to who "afflicted" them. It might have been understood by the girls to be who troubled them to do the things they did. They would certainly have truthfully replied, "Tituba." But the word was soon understood to mean something very different. It must be remembered that the whole matter was confined to acts and statements of these three children, who were respectively nine, eleven and twelve years old and, later, Mercy Lewis, who was seventeen. This was a new and bald question for the girls, who were importuned to tell. They at first cried out, "Tituba," as they would naturally do. But, doubtless, at Tituba's suggestion, they also named Sarah Good and Sarah Osborn, the two women of the Village who were most disliked. Mrs. Good was about middle-aged, lived apart from her husband, William Good, and tried to support her children by begging. Her hopeless and forlorn condition prejudiced her in the parish. No one cared for her.

Sarah Osborn, whose second marriage was unhappy, was depressed and her mind affected, and she was ill and bed-ridden. These women were the safest of all in the parish for the girls or Tituba to accuse. The girls had undoubtedly heard them spoken of as hags or worse, for they were subjects of many detrimental discussions. Before this period, the girls had created a sensation in that credulous time; but now it assumed great and awful proportions. Before, there were only a few harmless childish antics,—now began a series of incidents by which a score of human lives paid the penalty of ignorance of the representatives of the “learned” professions.

News,—bad news,—travels fast. Few had known of these mysterious evidences; but, now, the whole community was alarmed. From near and far, people came to witness the exhibitions which the children found were very important, and they became the center of interest everywhere.

The children declined to say anything as to why or how they performed. They had not thought of that phase of it, except that they did not wish to tell tales of Tituba. At this stage of the matter she said she knew how to discover witches and that she would prepare some concoction for them to take. This affronted the children. They had trusted her and refused to tell of her part in the mystery; and, now, whatever she meant by her promise to discover them to be in the control of some being of whom they knew nothing beyond what they heard in the pulpit of the awfulness of demons, the girls turned on her and cried out that she pinched, pricked and tormented them, falling into fits. Tituba denied that she was a witch herself.

The girls only named the persons, and without evidence or investigation on which to found a legal complaint, Joseph Hutchinson, Edward Putnam, Thomas Putnam and Thomas Preston, four leading men of the parish, signed a complaint for the arrest of the accused. The warrant, which was duly issued by John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin, the Salem magistrates, upon the complaint, February 29th, was served by George Locker, constable, who made return that he had “brought the person of the within Sarah Good.” The warrant charged her with “suspicion of witchcraft done to Elizabeth Parris, Abigail Williams, Ann Putnam and Elizabeth Hubbard.” Elizabeth Hubbard was from the household of Doctor Griggs. She was seventeen, niece of Mrs. Griggs, and a servant in the family.

Tituba, Mrs. Good and Mrs. Osborn were duly arrested March 1st and they were examined the seventh, being taken to Boston at the completion of their examination for confinement there.

In the course of the examination of Tituba, she was asked if she ever went on a witch expedition with Good and Osborn, and she replied, "They are very strong and pull me to go with them." "Where did you go?" asked one of the magistrates. "Up to Mr. Putnam's and make me hurt the child." "Who did make you go?" "A man that is very strong, and these two women, Good and Osborn, but I am sorry." "How did you go? What do you ride upon?" "I ride upon a stick or pole, and Good and Osborn behind me; we ride taking hold of one another; I don't know how we go, for I saw no trees or path, but was presently there when we were up." She declared that she never practised witchcraft in her own country. Asked what sights she saw when she went abroad, she replied, "I see a man, a dog, a hog, and two cats, a black and red, and the strange monster was Osborn's that I mentioned before, this was the hairy imp. The man would give it to me but I would not have it." Mr. Parris refused to pay the fees for Tituba's support, and after thirteen months she was sold to pay her prison fees.

The girls were now learning the nature and methods of witchcraft, how witches rode on broom sticks, how by simply wishing to do so they hurt, pinch and bite other people, by so treating an image or doll, representing the subject of their wicked actions and thoughts. Also, about black cats making animals and people sick.

The examinations of the accused were begun on Tuesday, March 1st. They were intended to have been held in the tavern of Lt. Nathaniel Ingersol; but the house was inadequate to accommodate the large numbers who came to participate in the opening of the great drama of the new world, and the magistrates adjourned to the meeting house.

Sarah Good was taken to Ipswich jail immediately, and was brought on horseback to Salem Village, a distance of ten miles each way, on the morning of the day of the hearing, and returned that night, and again came the next morning. On the seventh, with Tituba and Mrs. Osborn and her own daughter, Dorothy, five years old, she was taken to the prison in Boston. She appeared to be less infirm than she has been generally regarded. On her trips between Salem and Ipswich, she jumped off her horse three times, railed at the magistrates and endeavored to kill herself.

Calef says that she had been long accounted a "melancholy and distracted woman." Her examination shows two conditions very clearly, one, that, knowing nothing of the fact or nature of witchcraft, it was probably suggested to her that if she confessed she would be released, as many others understood in the trials which followed, though any such statement seems to have been ignored in the final decision of the cases; and, the other, that she was not a weakling.

These confessions were of little importance, except to support the accusers and the promulgation of the idea that Devil was here endeavoring with all his powers to overthrow the church and its work. Devil should have been given credit for greater sense, for the people of that parish were doing that very thing thoroughly without any effort on his part.

At her examination, Mrs. Good's testimony was taken by Ezekiel Cheever, as follows:—

The examination of Sarah Good before the Worshipful Esqrs. John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin.

Sarah Good, whose evil spirit have you familiarity with? None. Have you made no contracts with the devil? No.

Why do you hurt these children? I do not hurt them. I scorn it. Who do you employ then to do it? I employ nobody.

What creature do you employ then? No creature: but I am falsely accused.

Why did you go away muttering from Mr. Parris' house? I did not mutter, but thanked him for what he gave my child.

Have you no contract with the devil? No.

Hathorne desired the children all of them to look upon her and see if this were the person that hurt them, and so they all did look upon her and said that this was one of the persons that did torment them. Presently they were all tormented.

Sarah Good, do you not see now what you have done. Why do you not tell us the truth? Why do you thus torment these poor children? I do not torment them.

Why do employ then? I employ nobody. I scorn it.

How came they thus tormented? What do I know? You bring others here and now you charge me with it.

Why who was it? I do not know but it was some you brought into the meeting house with you.

We brought you into the meeting house. But you brought in two more.

Who is it then that tormented the children? It was Osburn.

What is it you say when you go muttering away from person's houses? If I must tell I will tell.

Do tell us, then. If I must tell, I will tell. It is the commandments: I may say my commandments, I hope.

What commandment is it? If I must tell you, I will tell; it is a psalm.

What psalm?

(After a long time she muttered over some part of a psalm.)

Who do you serve? I serve God.

What God do you serve? The God that made heaven and earth (though she was not willing to mention the word "God"). Her answers were in a very wicked, spiteful manner, reflecting and retorting against the authority in base and abusive words; and many lies she was taken in. It was here said that her husband had said that she was either a witch or would be one very quickly. The worshipful Mr. Hathorne asked him his reason why he said so of her, whether he had

ever seen anything by her. He answered: "No, not in this nature, but it was her bad carriage to him; and indeed," said he, "I may say with tears, that she is an enemy to all good."

Hathorne wrote an account of this examination himself, as follows:—

Salem Village, March the first. 1692. Sarah Good, upon examination, denied the matter the fact, viz., that she ever used any witchcraft or hurt the above said children, or any of them. The above named children, being all present, positively accused her of hurting them sundry times within this two months, and also that morning. Sarah Good denied that she had been at their houses in said time or near them or had done them any hurt. All the above said children then present accused her face to face. Upon which they were all dreadfully tortured and tormented for a short space of time, and, the affliction and tortures being over, they charged said Sarah Good again that she had then so tortured them, and came to them and did it, although she was personally then kept at a considerable distance from them.

Sarah Good being asked if that she did not hurt them, who did it, and the children being again tortured, she looked upon them, and said it was one of them we brought into the house with us. We asked her who it was. She then answered, and said it was Sarah Osburn, and Sarah Osburn was then under custody, and not in the house, and the children, being quickly after recovered out of their fit, said that it was Sarah Good and also Sarah Osburn that then did hurt and torment and afflict them, although both of them at the same time at a distance or remote from them personally. There were also sundry questions put to her, and answers given thereunto by her according as is also given in.

This statement of the clerk shows that the testimony, as taken by Mr. Cheever, was interspersed with comments of his own; though the statement of the evidence of Hathorne is given correctly as the evidence appeared. It is true that all the reported testimony in the whole episode of the delusion was written by persons who were prejudiced in favor of the persecution. Much of it was taken by Mr. Parris himself; and he was intensely partial. It should be stated that the prisoners were not allowed counsel.

Sarah Osborn was then about sixty years old, and under popular ban for the treatment her second husband and herself had given the sons of herself and her first husband, in attempting to secure to themselves the boys' interest in their father's estate. At this time, she was "a bed-ridden old woman." Her examination occurred on the first three days of March, and it was very similar to that of Mrs. Good. She denied that she was a witch, had familiarity with any evil spirit, had made a contract with Devil, had hurt the children or employed any one to hurt them. Mr. Hathorne desired all the children to stand and look upon her, and see if they did not know her, which they all did. They all

said that she was one of those that afflicted them. With Tituba and Mrs. Good, she was taken to Boston, feeble as she was from the mental strain and excitement of her arrest and examination, the exposure in traveling to and from the Ipswich jail several times. The hardships of life in jail, the irons which secured her, the ill-treatment and brutality of the jailer proved fatal to her, and she died in the Boston prison May 10th. The bill of items in the account rendered the country treasurer, of the support of the witchcraft prisoners contains this item: "Sarah Osborne from March 7 to May 10, when she died, 9 weeks and 2 days, £1, 3s." Both Mrs. Good and Mrs. Osborn were kept in irons; and Mrs. Good's child, Dorothy, continued in the jail in Boston with the mother. Of these accused, only Mrs. Good was ever tried.¹

Having seen Tituba, Mrs. Osborn, Mrs. Good and the latter's child on the way to jail, the girls became aware that they were important and famous, and they were emboldened to become pert and impudent. At the service in the meeting house on Sunday, March 20th, when the Psalm previous to the sermon had been sung, and before Rev. Mr. Lawson, the preacher, could approach the desk, Abigail Williams cried out, "Now stand up and name your text." When he had read it she exclaimed in a loud and insolent voice, "It's a long text." A Mrs. Pope, who, apparently, wished to enjoy the notoriety which had been acquired by the girls, and had attempted to maintain a part as one of them, while the sermon was being delivered, broke in with "Now there is enough of that." While delivering this sermon, Mr. Lawson referred to the doctrine he had expounded in the morning service, and Abigail Williams rudely ejaculated, "I know no doctrine you had. If you did have one, I have forgot it."

A warrant for the arrest of an aged member of the church for witchcraft had been issued the day before, but had not been served. Of this the girls were aware, and in the service Abigail Williams called aloud the name of the accused who was present, and said, "Look where she sits upon the beam sucking her yellow-bird betwixt her fingers!" and Ann Putnam joined in by exclaiming, "There is a yellow-bird sitting on the minister's hat, as it hangs on the pin in the pulpit." Mr. Lawson said afterward, in the simpleness of his mind, that these occurrences "in the time of public worship did something interrupt me in my first prayer, being so unusual." Apparently, neither admonition nor punishment followed these demonstrations.

Mary Black, a negro belonging to Nathaniel Putnam, was examined for witchcraft April 22d. Mr. Parris took down the evidence as follows:—

The examination of Mary Black (a negroe) at a Court held at Salem Village 22 Apr. 1692 By the magistrates of Salem

Mary, you are accused sundry acts of witchcraft: Tell true be you a witch? Silent.

How long have you been a witch? I cannot tell you.

Why do you hurt these folks I hurt no body

Why doth? I do not know

Her master saith a man sat down upon the form with her about a twelve month agoe.

What did the man say to you? He said nothing.

Doth this Negro hurt you? Severall of them said yes.

Why do you hurt them? I did not hurt them.

Do you prick sticks? No I pin my Neckcloth

Well take out a pin, & pin it again.

She did so, & several of the afflicted cryed out they were prickt. Mary Walcott was prickt^t in the arm till the blud came, Abigail Williams was prickt in the stomach Mercy Lewis was prickt in the foot.

m^r Samuel parris being desired to take in wrighting the Examination of Mary Black And upon heareing the same and seeing what wee did then see together with y^e Charge of y^e afflicted persons then present Wee Committed s^t Mary black

JOHN HATHORNE

JONATHAN CORWIN

Assis^{ts} ¹

She was released at the time of the general delivery Jan. 11, 1692-3.

Mrs. Sarah Buckley and her daughter Mary Whittridge, both of Salem Village, were arrested, and examined May 18th. The examination of Mrs. Buckley was as follows:—

The examination of Sarah Buckley. 18. May. 1692

Abig: Williams said this is the woman that hath bit me with her swagged teeth a great many times.

Mary Walcutt, Ann Putnam, & Susan Sheldon unable to speak.

Mercy Lewis said she see her upon her feet last night. Mary Walcotts testimony read

Eliz: Hubbard said I see her last sab. day hurt Mary Walcot in the meeting house but I do not know that she hurt me.

Ann Putnam's testimony read

Mary Warren said that she saw this Woman & a great company & that this woman would have her the said Warren go to their Sacrament up to m^r Parris.

Susan: Sheldon said this Woman hath tore her to peices & tempted her with the book

Ann Putnam carried to this examinant in a fit was made well upon the Examnants grasping her Arm

Susan: Sheldon the like.

Mary Warren the like

When the examinant was pressed to confess she said she did not hurt them. she was innocent.

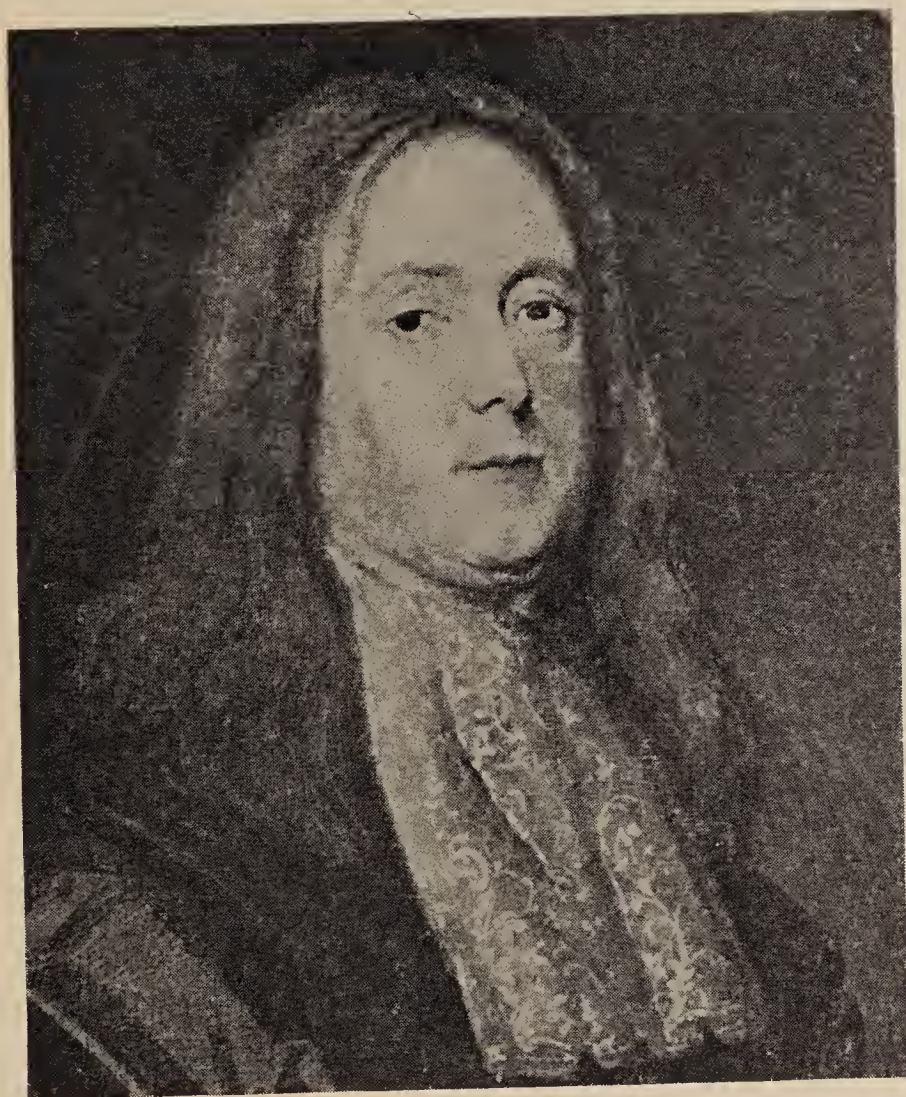
Susan: Sheldon said there is the Black man whispering in her ear.

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 135, leaf 20.

This is a true Copy of the substance of the Original examination of the abovesd Sarah Buckley. Witness my hand upon my Oath taken this day in Court 15 Sept 1692.

SAM PARRIS¹

These two women, mother and daughter, remained in confinement until January following, when they were tried, and acquitted.



WILLIAM STOUGHTON.

Thomas Newton, the Crown's attorney, spent May 21st at Salem Village. He wrote to Isaac Addington at Boston, from Salem on that evening, saying that he had been there all day, and "I have beheld most strange things scarce credible; . . . the afflicted spare no person of whatever quality." He said that the examinations were tedious, and suggested that Tituba and Mrs. Thatcher's maid be kept separate.²

As the delirium proceeded, the girls added fits, fainting and raving to their accomplishments; accusations rose from outcasts to

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 135, leaf 22.

²Massachusetts Archives, volume 135, leaf 25.

persons of high reputations; and the witches were declared to be *Samuel Parris* guilty, not simply of pinching, etc., but of horrible murder, even by a clergyman. Mr. Parris removed his daughter to a place of retirement in the trouble.



SAMUEL SEWALL.

Here were jails, in which were many prisoners, to be tried, but no court. This was a condition which the colony was in when Sir William Phips arrived in Boston with the new provincial charter, May 14, 1692. In this charter, the general court to be elected was authorized to establish courts; but there was not time to hold an election for this purpose, and the cases must be tried and disposed of. In cases of an emergency, it had long been a practice in England for the king to appoint Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer to hear and decide the causes. Governor Phips, as the personal representative of the king, issued a commission for such a court May 25th, and on Friday, the twenty-seventh, the members were

Wm Stoughton.

appointed. William Stoughton, the deputy-governor, was named first, and therefore always presided as its chief-justice. He was educated for the ministry and not the law. His associates on the commission

Nath^l Saltonstall

numbered eight in all, and were Nathaniel Saltonstall of Haverhill, Major Bartholmew Gedney, John Hathorne and

John Hathorne

Jonathan Corwin, of Salem, and Maj. John Richards, Wait Winthrop, Peter Sargent and Capt. Samuel Sewall, of Boston. These men were among the ablest in the colony, in the social scale and in capacity.

Jonathan Corwin

Samuel Sewall was son of Rev. Henry and Jane (Dummer) Sewall and brother of Maj. Samuel Sewall of Salem, and was born in Bishopstoke, England, March 28, 1652. He learned to read at Baddesly, and was afterward educated at the grammar school at Ramsey. He came to America with his parents, arriving at Boston, July 6, 1661. The family settled in Newbury, where he was prepared for college by Rev. Thomas Parker. He graduated at Harvard College in 1671, at the age of nineteen, and received the degree of A. M. three years later. He became a "resident fellow" of Harvard, and, March 1, 1674, was appointed "keeper of the college library." He intended becoming a clergyman, and studied theology, but his marriage with Hannah Hull, daughter of the mint master, probably diverted him from his purpose. As an assistant, he became, *ex-officio*, a judge of the superior court. As a judge of the court of Oyer and Terminer, he acknowledged his error in condemning the accused, and publicly craved forgiveness from God and man. He resigned as chief-justice of the Province in 1728, and died Jan. 1, 1730, at the age of seventy-seven. Of his children, his son Samuel married Rebecca, daughter of Gov. Joseph Dudley, his daughter Elizabeth married Grove Hirst, who was born in Salem, and whose daughter Mary married Sir William Pepperrell. The portrait of Chief-justice Samuel Sewall on the opposite page is from the original painting in the possession of Cecil Hampden Cutts Howard of Bebee, Arkansas.

Their views of witchcraft were substantially the same as of the English judges.

Samuel Sewall

Saltonstall withdrew at the time of the first session of the court, as he was "very much dissatisfied with the proceedings of it." The clerk of the court was Stephen Sewall, brother of Samuel Sewall. Thomas Newton was appointed special king's attorney for these cases, and prepared the earlier ones for the court. He

then resigned, and the attorney general, Anthony Checkley, took charge of the prosecution. The sheriff, took the place of marshall

George Corwin

of the colonial court. This was George Corwin, nephew of Jonathan Corwin of the court. Judge Corwin was forty years

of age, and George was only twenty-six. John Hathorne lived where the Holyoke Building stands, Jonathan Corwin in the "Witch house" and the sheriff on the site of the Washington House. The court sat in the court house which stood in the middle of Washington Street, opposite the Masonic Temple.

The first session of the court was held the next Thursday and Friday, June second and third, and early in the next week. The case of Bridget Bishop was the first tried. Why she was the first one tried, instead of the first accused, is unknown, unless it was because she was here in Salem, and Mrs. Good was in Boston prison, with her five-year-old child. Mrs. Bishop was wife of Edward Bishop, and they lived on the northerly side of Conant Street, now in Beverly, on the westerly corner of the westerly entrance to the Cherry Hill farm. The Bishops then conducted a house for the entertainment of travelers, and dispensed cider. Mrs. Bishop's guests remained up late at night, playing checkers and drinking and being merry. Their neighbors complained of them; and years before they were convicted of theft and lying. In 1680, Mrs. Bishop was tried for witchcraft, but was discharged; and news of these things had become known by the childish accusers, probably from Elizabeth Hubbard, who was her neighbor, and had lived in the family of Doctor Griggs long enough to discover how obnoxious the Bishop family were to the people of that vicinity.

A warrant for the arrest of Mrs. Bishop was issued, Monday, April 18th, and she was arrested the next day and committed to jail. Five indictments were found against her. They were for practising witchcraft upon Mercy Lewis, Abigail Williams, Mary Walcott, Elizabeth Hubbard and Ann Putnam respectively.

Indictments were apparently drawn in blank and filled in as required. Apparently, the clerk knew that a considerable number of indictments would be found, and to facilitate their issuance he prepared them in complete form, except the date, name of the accused, the place and the name and residence of each one upon the witchcraft was believed to be practised. The form was as follows:—

Essex in the Province
of the Massachusetts
Bay in New England
Ss

Anno R R° & Regine Guli-
elmi & Marie &c. Quarto
Annoq Domini 1692.

The Juriors for our Sou^r
Lord and Lady the King and Queen doe pre-

sent that Sarah Buckley wife of William Buckley of Salem In the County of Essex Shoemaker In & vpon the Eighteenth day of may In the yeare aforesaid and divers other days and times as well before as after Certaine detestable acts called Witch craft of Sorceries Wickedly mallitiously and feloniously hath used practised and Exercised at and in the Towne of Salem in the County of Efsex aforesaid in upon & against one Ann: Puttnam of Salem aforesaid Single Woman by which said Wicked acts y^e said Ann Puttnam y^e Day & yeare aforesaid and divers other days and times, both before and after was and is Tortured afflicted Consumed Pined Wasted & Tormented and also for sundry other Acts of Witchcraft by the said Sarah Buckley Comitted and done before and since that time against Our Sou^r Lord and Lady the King & Queen theire Crowne & Dignity and the forme in the Stattute In that case made and Prouided.¹

At the trial of Mrs. Bishop, as soon as she came into the court room all the children fell into fits. She was told that "They say you bewitched your first husband to death." She said: "If it please your worship, I know nothing of it." Leading questions repeated in various forms did not make her confess any of the charges against her. When she turned up her eyes, the eyes of the children were turned up also, and they manifested the usual evidences of torture in the court room.

William Stacey testified that when he had the small pox some thirteen years before she professed great love for him; and sometime afterward he did some work for her and she paid him three pence. He put the money in his pocket, but after going a few rods could not find it. One day he met her going to mill and she asked him if his father would grind her grist. He said, "Why do you ask?" She answered, "Because folks count me a witch." He said that he had no doubt that his father would grind it, and after going about six rods from her with a small load in his cart the off wheel sank into a hole upon plain ground and he was forced to get some one to help him get the wheel out. Afterwards, he went back to look for the hole, but could find none. At midnight, one winter, he said that he felt something cold pressing on his teeth between his lips, and he saw her sitting on the foot of his bed. She hopped upon the bed and about the room. Sometime afterward, on a dark night, as he was going to his barn, he said he was taken or hoisted from the ground, thrown against

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 135, leaf 23.

a wall, then taken up again and thrown down a bank at the end of the house. He afterward met Mrs. Bishop by Isaac Stearn's brickkiln, and after he had passed his horse stood still with a small load going up hill, so that the horse, trying to draw, "all his gears flew in pieces and the cart fell down."

Rev. John Hale of Beverly testified that Christian Trask, wife of John Trask, a neighbor of Mrs. Bishop, required of him that Mrs. Bishop be not permitted to receive the sacraments till she had given satisfaction for some offences, as, her entertaining "certain people in her house at unseasonable hours in the night to keep drinking and playing at shuffle-board whereby discord did arise in the other families and young people were in danger to be corrupted." Mr. Hale greatly feared that "if a stop had not been put to those disorders Edward Bishop's house would have been a house of great profaneness and iniquity." Mr. Trask stated that his wife was taken distracted the night after she had complained of Mrs. Bishop, and committed suicide by cutting her throat with a pair of scissors, so small that, after Mr. Hale had observed them, he said that he then judged it impossible for her "to mangle herself so without some extraordinary work of the devil or witchcraft." This was in 1690.¹

Two witnesses testified that on taking down the cellar wall in the old Bishop house where Mrs. Bishop lived in 1685 they found in holes in the wall several poppets made of rags and hog's bristles with headless pins in them with the points sticking out.

Samuel Shattuck testified that a few years before, his eldest child, who had hitherto been healthy, was "taken in a drooping condition," and as Mrs. Bishop "came often to the house it grew worse and worse." Sometimes, as the child was standing at the door he would fall out, as if he had been thrust out by an invisible hand, and bruise his face. Sometimes, the child would go out in the garden and get on a board; and when he was called he would walk to the end of the board and hold out his hands as if he could come no further, and he would have to be lifted off.

John Lander testified that Mrs. Bishop came into his room one night, and sat on his stomach. He said that he put out his hands, and she grabbed him by the throat and choked him. Another time, one Sunday, when he remained at home and the door was shut, he saw a black pig in the room. It came toward him, and he tried to kick it, but it vanished. Immediately afterward, he sat down in a narrow bar and saw a black thing jump into the window. It came and stood just before his face upon the bar. Its body looked like that of a monkey. Being greatly frightened, and not able to speak or help himself by reason of fear, it spoke to

¹See page 237 for an account of the suicide of Mrs. Trask.

him and said, "I am a messenger sent to you for I understand you are troubled in mind, and if you will be ruled by me you shall want for nothing in this world." He endeavored to clasp his hands upon it, and said, "You devil, I will kill you!" He could feel no substance, and it jumped out of the window. Immediately, it came in by the porch, although the doors were shut, and said, "You had better take counsel." Whereupon, he struck at it with a stick, but struck the ground sill. Then his arm was disabled, and, opening the door, he went out and saw Mrs. Bishop in her orchard going toward her house. When he saw her he had no power to set one foot before the other.

John Bly and his wife had a dispute with the Bishops about a hog. They testified that the hog was taken with "strange fits," jumping up and knocking her head against the fence, and seemed to be blind and deaf. It would not eat, neither let her pigs suck, but foamed at the mouth. They gave it red ochre and milk, which made it better, but soon "it did set off jumping and running, as if she was stark mad, and after that was well again, and we did then apprehend or judge and do still, that said Bishop had bewitched said sow."

John Cook deposed that five or six years previously he was assaulted with the shape of the prisoner in his chamber, and so terrified that an apple that he held in his hand flew strangely from him into his mother's lap, six or eight feet distant.

Mrs. Bishop was convicted; and a warrant was duly issued on Wednesday, the eighth of June, for her execution. It reads as follows:—

To George Corwin gent High Sheriff of the county of Essex greeting:

Whereas Bridget Bishop, als Oliver, the wife of Edward Bishop of Salem in the County of Essex, sawyer, at a speciall court of Oyer and Terminer held at Salem the second day of this instant month of June for the countyes of Essex, Middlesex and Suffolk before William Stoughton Esq. and his associate justices of the said court was indicted and arraigned upon five several indictments for using, practicing and exercising on the nynteenth day of April last past and divers other days and times before and after certain acts of witchcraft on and upon the bodyes of Abigail Williams Ann Putnam junr. Mercy Lewis May Walcott and elizabeth Hubbard of Salem Village single women whereby their bodyes were hurt afflicted pined consumed wasted and tormented contrary to the forme of the statute in that case made and provided. To which indictment the said Bridget Bishop pleaded not guilty and for tryal thereof put herself upon God and her country whereupon she was found guilty of the felonyes and witchcraft whereof she stood indicted and sentence of death accordingly passed agt her as the law directs. Execution whereof yet remains to be done. These are therefore in the name of their maj^{ties} William and Mary

now King and Queen over England &c to will and command you that upon Fryday next being the tenth dy of this instant month of June between the hours of eight and twelve in the aforenoon of the same day you safely conduct the sd Bridget Bishop als Oliver from their majesties goal in Salem aforesd to the place of execution and there cause her to be hanged by the neck until she be dead, and of your doings herein make return to the clerke of the sd court and pr cept. and hereof you are not to faile at your peril and this shall be your sufficient warrant given under my hand seal at Boston the eighth dy of June in the fourth year of the reign of our Sovirgne Lord & Lady William & Mary now King and Queen over England &c annoqr dom 1692.

WILLIAM STOUGHTON

[Return on the warrant:]

According to the within written precept I have taken the body of the within name^d Bridgett Bishop out of their majesties goal in Salem and safely conveyed her to the place provided for her execution and caused ye sd Bridgett to be hanged by the neck untill she was dead and *buried in the place*¹ all which was according to the time within required and so I make returne by me.

GEORGE CORWIN *Sheriff*.

Thus the first victim of the remarkable episode was tried, convicted and executed. It is easy to imagine the procession as it left the jail on St. Peter Street, passing down the narrow lane to the main street, and then winding its crooked way toward the nearest common land outside the town. Mrs. Bishop probably rode in a cart, drawn by a horse and guarded by officers, and following them were the curious of the town, wondering what it would be like. At what is now Boston Street, it turned to the right, and, passing over the town bridge, entered the Common land at the left to a spot now between Proctor Street and the late homestead of Solomon Stephens. There, upon a tree, her tragic end occurred. Malevolence had had its will.

The next to be tried by a jury was Mrs. Sarah Good, who was brought from Boston jail for this purpose. It must be remembered that these defendants were not allowed to have legal counsel, even if they could have procured them; and if they had had such assistance they could have had no power to stem the tide of superstition and delusion. Probably the written examinations of the accused taken at her original inquisition were put in as evidence, and oral testimony of various witnesses was introduced.

Deliverance Hobbs confessed that when she was at a meeting of the witches in Mr. Parris' field, at which Rev. George Burroughs preached to them, she saw Sarah Good among them. Her

¹These italicized words were crossed out in the original.

daughter Abigail Hobbs, who then aged fourteen, testified that when she was with Sarah Good, whom she knew to be a witch, she (Abigail) was taken deaf; and Mary Walcott saw both Mrs. Good and Abigail run their fingers into Abigail's ears, and a little after Abigail said that Mrs. Good told her she should not speak. Mary Walcott said that "Sarah Good is a witch, and brought her the book to sign."

William Batten, William Shaw and Deborah Shaw testified that Susan Sheldon's hands were tied in such a manner that they were forced to cut the string. Sheldon told them that it was Goody Duston of Reading that tied her hands; that she had been thus tied four times in two weeks, the last two times by Sarah Good. They also stated that whenever she touched the string she was bit; also to a broom being carried out of the house and put into a tree.

Johanna Chilburn testified that the apparition of Sarah Good and her last child appeared to her and said that its mother murdered it; Mrs. Good said she did it because she could not attend it, and that the child told her that she was a witch, and then she said she gave it to the devil.

Henry Herrick testified that Sarah Good came to his father's house and wished to lodge there; but the father forbade it, and she went away grumbling. She was followed and forbidden to sleep in the barn. She then said that it would cost his father one or two of his best cows. Jonathan Batchelder added to this that about a week after two of his "master cattle" were removed and younger cattle put in their places, and since then several cattle had been let loose in a strange manner.

Elizabeth Hubbard, one of the afflicted girls, said that she saw the apparition of Sarah Good, "who did most grievously afflict her by pinching," and so continued hurting her until the first day of March, and then tortured her on that day, which was the day of her examination. She had also seen the apparition of Sarah Good afflict Elizabeth Parris, Abigail Williams, Ann Putnam and Sarah Vibber. "One night," she continued, "Samuel Sibley, that was attending me, struck Sarah Good on the arm." Susannah Sheldon said she had been most grievously tortured by the apparition of Sarah Good "biting, pricking, pinching and almost choking me to death." June 26th, Mrs. Good most violently pulled her down behind a chest and tied her hands together with a wheel band and choked her, and William Battin and Thomas Buffinton were forced to cut the band from her hands, for they could not untie it. During the examination of Mrs. Good, this girl appeared to be afflicted, and said that Mrs. Good, by invisible hands, took a censer off the table and carried it out of doors.

Ann Putnam deposed that she saw the apparition of Sarah Good February 25th previously and Mrs. Good tortured her most grievously, and two days later she told Ann that she was Sarah Good. Ann did not know her name before. Then Mrs. Good pinched her most grievously, and afterwards at several times she urged Ann to write in her book. Also, on March 1st, being the day of her examination, Mrs. Good tortured her, and at several times continued to torture her. On the first day of March, she said she saw the apparition of Mrs. Good go and afflict the bodies of Elizabeth Parris, Abigail Williams, Elizabeth Hubbard and Sarah Vibber.

Sarah Vibber was a woman thirty-six years old, and she testified that Mrs. Good tortured Mercy Lewis on April 11th, and herself on May 2d, pressing her breath almost out, and also afflicted her infant so that she and her husband could not hold it. She further said that afterward the apparition had pinched, beat and choked her, and pricked her with pins. Subsequently, one night, her apparition came into Mrs. Vibber's room, pulled down the clothes and looked at her four-year-old child, and it had a great fit.

About three years previously, being destitute of shelter, Mr. and Mrs. Good were taken into the house of Samuel Abbey out of charity; and they stayed there until Mrs. Good was of "so turbulent a spirit, spiteful and so maliciously bent, that she had to go; and ever afterward she "carried it very spitefully and maliciously towards them." After she had gone from their house they began to lose cattle, and several of them "in an unusual manner, in a drooping condition, and yet they would eat." Altogether, they lost seventeen in two years, besides sheep and hogs; and they verily believed that they died of witchcraft. They further testified that William Good told them that he went home one day and told his wife that the Abbeys had lost two cows, and she said she did not care if the Abbeys lost all their cows. They concluded their testimony with this statement: "Just that very day that the said Sarah Good was taken up we the deponents had a cow that could not rise alone, but since presently after she was taken up, the said cow was well and could rise so well as if she had ailed nothing."

Sarah Gadge deposed that Sarah Good came to her house about two and a half years previously, and wanted to come in. Mrs. Gadge told her that she could not, for she was afraid that she had been with them that had had the small pox. She left muttering and scolding. The next morning, Gadge's cows died, "in a sudden, terrible, and strange unusual manner so that some of the neighbors said and deponent did think it to be done by witchcraft." The testimony of these witnesses shows that several persons had had personal encounters with Mrs. Good which naturally produced ill-feeling against her.

It is refreshing to learn that during this trial there was one incident, amid all the falsifying and incredulous testimony, that cleared up the truth of one statement at least, and that was following the statement by one witness that Mrs. Good had stabbed her, breaking off the point of the knife-blade in so doing, which point the witness took from her clothes where she said she was stabbed. This spectacular incident was impressive, as it was intended it should be. A young man arose in the court, and drew from his pocket the knife, stating that he had broken off the point of the blade the day before and had thrown away the tip, which the witness had found and was now using against the defendant.

Mrs. Good's daughter Dorothy, only five years of age, was called to testify against her mother. She said that her mother had three birds, one black and one yellow, and that these birds hurt the children and afflicted persons. Mercy Lewis, Mary Walcott and Ann Putnam made three depositions, in which they said that the little girl came, as an apparition, to them, and afflicted them, biting, pinching and choking them, and urging them to write in her book. Dorothy was arrested and taken to the jail with her mother. She probably remained in prison until the general delivery in the following January. She grew up to be a town charge, and was supported by the town as late as 1720.

Mrs. Good was sentenced to be hanged.

Mrs. Rebecca Nurse, wife of Francis Nurse, who then lived in the ancient Nurse house, off Pine Street, was complained of by the Putnams who issued the original complaints, and she was arrested on a warrant, dated March 23, 1692. She was retained at Nathaniel Ingersoll's inn, and her preliminary examination occurred the next day. At the request of the magistrates, John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin, assistants, the report of the proceedings was made by Rev. Mr. Parris as follows:—

What do you say (speaking to one of the afflicted), have you seen this woman hurt you? Yes, she beat me this morning.

Abigail, have you been hurt by this woman? Yes.

Ann Putnam in a grievous fit cried out, that she hurt her.

Goody Nurse, here are two, Ann Putnam the child and Abigail Williams, complain of your hurting them. What do you say to it? I can say before my eternal father I am innocent and God will clear my innocency. Here is never a one in the assembly but desires it. But if you be guilty, pray God discover you.

Then Hen. Kenny rose up to speak. Goodm. Kenny, what do you say? Then he entered his complaint and farther said that since this Nurse came into the house he was seized twice with an amas'd condition. Here are not only these but here is ye wife of Mr. Thomas Putnam who accuseth you by credible information & that both of tempting her to iniquity and of greatly hurting her. I am innocent & clear & have not been able to get out of doors these 8 or 9 days.

Mr. Putnam, give in what you have to say. Then Mr. Edward Putnam gave in his relate.

Is this true, Goody Nurse? I never afflicted no child, never in my life.

You see these accuse you. Is it true? No.

Are you an innocent person relating to this witchcraft? Here Thomas Putnam's wife cried out, did you not bring the black man with you? Did you not bid me tempt God and dye? How oft have you eat and drunk your own damnation?

What do you say to them? O Lord, help me—and spread out her hands & the afflicted were grievously vexed.

Do you see these afflicted persons & hear them accuse you? The Lord knows I have not hurt them. I am an innocent person.

It is very awful for all to see these agonies and you an old professor, thus charged with contracting with the devil by the effects of it, and yet to see you stand with dry eyes when there are so many wet. You do not know my heart.

You would do well if you are guilty to confess and give glory to God. I am as clear as the child unborn.

What uncertainty there may be in apparitions I know not, yet this with me strikes hard upon you, that you are at this very present charged with familiar spirits, this is your bodily person they speak to. They say now they see these familiar spirits come to your bodily person, now what do you say to that? I have none, sir.

Possibly you may apprehend you are no witch, but have you not been led aside by temptations that way? I have not.

Tell us, have you not had vissible appearances more than what is common in nature? I have none nor never had in my life.

Do you think these suffer voluntarily or involuntarily? I cannot tell.

That is strange, every one can judge. I must be silent.

They accuse you of hurting them & if you think it is not unwillingly but by design you must look upon them as murderers. I cannot tell what to think of it.

Afterwards when this was somewhat insisted on she said, I do not think so. She did understand aright what was said.

Well, then, give an answer now, do you think these suffer against their wills or not? I do not think these persons suffer against their wills.

Why did you never visit these afflicted persons? Because I was afraid I should have fits too.

Upon motion of her body fits followed upon the complainants abundantly and very frequently.

Is it not an unaccountable case that when you are examined these persons are afflicted? I have got nobody to look to but God.

Again upon stirring her hands the afflicted persons were seized with violent fits of torture.

Do you believe these afflicted persons are bewitched? I do think they are.

When this witchcraft came upon the stage there was no suspicion of Tituba (Mr. Parris' Indian woman), she professed much love to that child. Betty Parris. but it was her apparition did the mischief, and why should not you also, be guilty, for your apparition doth hurt also? Would you have me belie myself?

She held her neck on one side and accordingly so were the afflicted taken.

Then authority requiring it, Sam. Parris read what he had in character taken from Mr. Thomas Putnam's wife in her fits.

What do you think of this? I cannot help it, the devil may appear in my shape.

This a true account of the sum of her examination, but by reason of great noises by the afflicted and many speakers many things are pretermitted memorandum.

Nurse held her head on one side and Elizabeth Hubbard (one of the sufferers) had her neck set in that posture, whereupon another patient, Abigail Williams, cried out, set up Goody Nurse's head, the maid's neck will be broke, and when some set up Nurse's head, Aaron Way observed that Betty Hubbard's was immediately righted.

Mrs. Nurse was placed in jail, and June first was brought before the grand jury. The next day they returned four indictments against her, for afflicting Ann Putnam, Mary Walcott, Elizabeth Hubbard and Abigail Williams.

For her trial, the court came in on the second; and its session was apparently adjourned until the twenty-eighth. Depositions of Ann Putnam, Mary Walcott, Elizabeth Hubbard, Abigail Williams and Sarah Vibber were in evidence against her. These charged Mrs. Nurse with biting, pinching and pricking them, and that they saw her apparition hurting each other. Ann Putnam said that she urged her to write in her book; and Mary Walcott that the apparition of Mrs. Nurse told her that she would kill her if she did not write in the book, and that Mrs. Nurse "told her she had a hand in the death of Benjamin Houlton, John Harwood, Rebecca Shepard and several others."

Abigail Williams claimed that on several days in May, Mrs. Nurse afflicted her, and tempted her to leap into the fire, and that she had "seen the apparition of a sacrament sitting next to the man with a high crowned hat." It had also confessed to her "its guilt in committing several murders with her sister Cloys." Sarah Vibber deposed that she had been pinched and choked by the defendant's apparition.

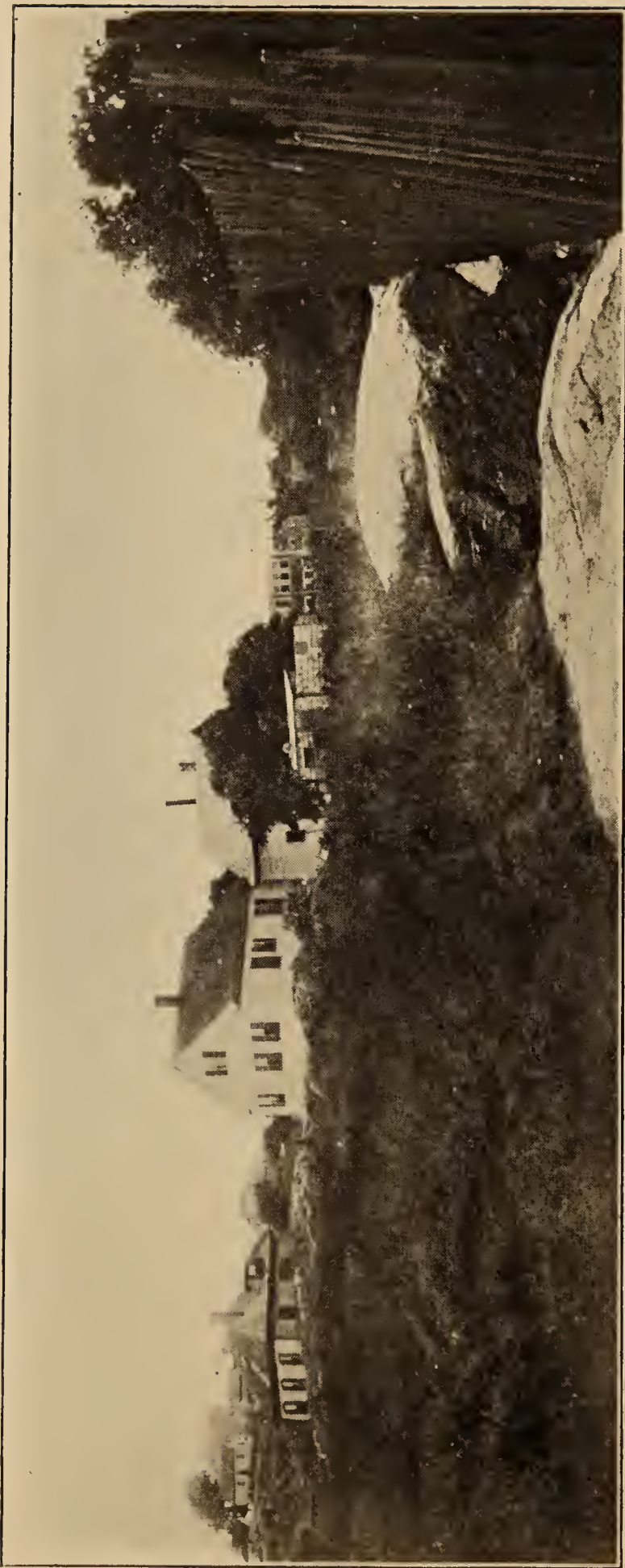
Johannah Childin testified that on June 2d the apparition of Mrs. Nurse and Goodman Harwood appeared to her and Harwood looked Mrs. Nurse in the face and said to her that she murdered him by pushing him off the cart and struck the breath out of his body.

Edward Putnam deposed that on March 26th Ann Putnam, sr., was bitten by Mrs. Nurse, as she said, about two o'clock the same day she was struck with a chain, the mark being in a band of a round ring and three strokes across the ring; she had six blows with a chain in the space of half an hour, and she had a remarkable one with six strokes across her arm; and that he saw the mark, both of the bite and chain.

Widow Sarah Holton deposed that, about three years before, her husband Benjamin Holton was as well as ever she knew him in her life, until one morning Mrs. Nurse came to their house and fell to railing at him because their pigs got into her field, though the pigs were sufficiently yoked and Nurse's fence was down in seven places; all that the Holtons could say did not pacify her and she continued to rail and scold for a long time, calling to her son Benjamin to get a gun and kill the pigs and let none of them go out of the field, though Mr. Holton never gave her a cross word. Within a short time after this, Mr. Holton went out very early in the morning, and when coming in he was taken with a strange fit in the entry, being made blind and struck down two or three times, so that when he came to himself he said that he thought that he would never come into the house any more; and all summer afterward he continued in a languishing condition, being much in pain in his stomach and often struck blind; about a fortnight before he died he was taken with strange and violent fits, and acted very much as if he would die, and the doctor who was with him could not discover what his distemper was, and the day before he died he was cheery, but at about midnight was again most violently seized with fits till the next night about midnight, when "he departed this life by a cruel death."

The jury returned a verdict of not guilty June 28th. When it was announced the accusers in court cried with renewed vigor and were taken in the most violent fits, rolling and tumbling about, creating a scene of the wildest confusion. The judges sent the jury back to reconsider the case, as they were told that they had not considered all points in the case. Practically, the judges told them to find the defendant guilty, which they did. She was thereupon sentenced to be hanged. That afternoon, she was excommunicated from the church.

The first general court under the provincial charter held its initial meeting at Boston June 8, 1692. The witchcraft judges united with the governor and council in requesting the opinion of the ministers of the churches on the matter of the witchcraft trials. Cotton Mather prepared the answer for the clergymen. He wrote from the viewpoint of a believer in witchcraft, and under the circumstances certainly manifested a more judicious position than the magistrates. He said:—



PLACE OF EXECUTION OF THE ALLEGED WITCHES

We judge that, in the prosecution of these and all such witchcrafts there is need of a very critical and exquisite caution, lest by too much credulity for things received only upon the devil's authority, there be a door opened for a long train of miserable consequences, and Satan get an advantage over us; for we should not be ignorant of his devices.

As in complaints upon witchcraft there may be matters of inquiry which do not amount unto matters of presumption, and there may be matters of presumption which yet may not be matters of conviction, so it is necessary that all proceedings thereabout be managed with an exceeding tenderness toward those that may be complained of, especially if they have been persons formerly of an unblemished reputation.

When the first inquiry is made into the circumstances of such as may lie under the just suspicion of witchcrafts, we could wish that there may be admitted as little as possible of such noise, company and openness as may too hastily expose them that are examined, and that there may be nothing used as a test for the trial of the suspected, the lawfulness whereof may be doubted by the people of God, but that the directions given by such judicious writers as Perkins and Barnard, may be observed.

Presumptions whereupon persons may be committed, as much more, convictions whereupon persons may be condemned as guilty of witchcrafts, ought certainly to be more considerable than barely the accused persons being represented by a spectre unto the afflicted, inasmuch as it is an undoubted and notorious thing, that a demon may by God's permission appear, even to ill purposes, in the shape of an innocent, yea, and a virtuous man. Nor can we esteem alterations made in the sufferers, by a look or touch of the accused, to be an infallible evidence of guilt, but frequently liable to be abused by the devil's legerdemain.

We know not whether some remarkable affronts given the devils, by our disbelieving these testimonies, whose whole force and strength is from them alone, may not put a period unto the progreess of the dreadful calamity begun upon us, in the accusation of so many persons, whereof some, we hope, are yet clear from the great transgression laid to their charge.

There were three others who were tried at this sitting of the court, and were convicted. These were Sarah (Averill), wife of John Wildes of Topsfield, Elizabeth (Jackson), wife of James How of Ipswich and Susannah (North), wife of George Martin of Amesbury.

The executions of these five convicted persons occurred on Tuesday, July 19th. Again, on that day, a larger procession proceeded from the jail on St. Peter Street, to Essex Street, and thence by Essex and Boston streets, to the old highway, into which they turned to the left to the spot where Mrs. Bishop had been executed in June, and there in the same way upon trees their lives were taken. As Mrs. Good stood upon the ladder, about to be ushered

into eternity, Rev. Mr. Noyes, the assistant pastor of the Salem Church, told her: "You are a witch, and you know you are a witch." "You are a liar," was her indignant reply; "I am no more a witch than you are a wizard, and if you take my life, God will give you blood to drink."

Mercy Lewis, one of the girls, who lived in the family of Thomas Putnam, had been in the family of Rev. George Burroughs when he was pastor of the Salem Village church, and knew of his troubles while he was there.¹ A warrant for his arrest was issued in Portsmouth, N. H., April 30, 1692, when he was preaching at Wells, Me., and he was taken to Salem with all speed, being suspected "for confederacy" with Devil in oppressing sundry persons of Salem. He was accordingly brought to Salem May 4th. Depositions charging Burroughs with being concerned in the witchcraft matter had been made as early as April 23d. Mrs. Deliverance Hobbs had deposed that she was "at a meeting of the witches in Mr. Parris' field when Mr. Burroughs preached and administered the sacrament to them." May 9th, he was examined, Stoughton and Sewall coming down from Boston to assist Hathorne and Corwin therein. The ministers of the local and neighboring churches joined in the private inquiry. They asked him about his partaking of the sacrament of the Lord's supper; and he said that he could not tell, but it was a long time before. When he entered the court room many if not all the bewitched apparently were tortured. Susan Sheldon testified that Mr. Burrough's two wives appeared in their winding sheets and said he killed them. He was asked to look at Sarah, and, when he looked back at her, most or all of the afflicted who stood behind him fell down. When Mercy Lewis' deposition was about to be read, she "fell into a dreadful and tedious fit." It was so with Mary Walcott, Elizabeth Hubbard and Susan Sheldon. Being asked what he thought of these things, he answered that it was an amazing and

Mercy Lewis humiliating providence, but he understood nothing of it, and he said, as some may have observed, when they begin to name any one they cannot do it. The bewitched were apparently so tortured that they were removed from the room.

Ann Putnam testified that Burroughs' first two wives appeared to her when he was present; that they turned their faces towards him and "looked very red and angry," and told him that he had

¹John Ruck of Salem was appointed guardian of Charles, George, Jeremiah and Josiah, children of Rev. George Burroughs, by the Salem probate court June 6, 1693; and they were all living in 1701. The son Charles, by wife Elizabeth, had children: George, born Aug. 24, 1706, and Charles, born March 15, 1710-1.

been a cruel man to them; that they should "be clothed with white robes in heaven when he should be cast down to hell." As soon as Mr. Burroughs disappeared, she said the two wives turned towards her, their faces being as pale as a white wall, and told her that he had murdered them. "One told me," she said, "she was his first wife and he stabbed her under the left arm and put a piece of sealing wax on the wound, and she pulled aside the winding sheet and showed me the place." The second wife told her, she said, that "that wife which he hath now, killed her in the vessel as she was coming to see her friends."

Mercy Lewis deposed that on the night of May 9th, Mr. Burroughs carried her up on a high mountain and showed her all the kingdoms of the earth and told her that he would give them to her if she would write in his book, and if she refused to do so he would throw her down and break her neck. She said that she would not write in the book if he threw her down on a hundred pitchforks.

Benjamin Hutchinson testified that he met Abigail Williams one day, about eleven o'clock in the forenoon, in Salem Village, when Burroughs was in Maine, a hundred miles away. She said that she then saw Burroughs. Hutchinson asked where. She answered, "There," and pointed to a rut in the road. Hutchinson threw an iron fork toward the place where she said she saw Burroughs, and she fell in a fit. Having come out of the fit, she said, "You have torn his coat, for I heard it tear." Hutchinson asked, "Whereabouts?" "On one side," she said. Then Hutchinson went into Ingersoll's tavern, into a great room, and Abigail came in and said, "There he stands." Hutchinson said, "Where? where? and he drew his rapier. Then Abigail said, "He is gone, but there is a gray cat." Hutchinson said, "Whereabouts?" "There," she said, "there." Then Hutchinson struck with his rapier, and Abigail fell in a fit; and when she had come out of it she said, "You killed her." Hutchinson said that he could not see a cat, and then Abigail said that the spectre of Sarah Good had come in and carried away the dead animal.

Samuel Sheldon stated that Mr. Burroughs brought a book for him to sign, and said that if he would not do so he would tear him to pieces. Sheldon told him he would not sign it, and then Burroughs said he could not starve him to death, but he would choke him so that his vitals would do him but little good. Then Burroughs asked him whether he would go to the Village the next day to testify against him, as he was to be examined then. Sheldon replied that he should go. He then said that he would kill him before morning. He then appeared to him at the house of Lt. Nathaniel Ingersoll, and told him that he had been the death of three children at the eastward and had killed two of his wives,

the first he smothered, and the second he had choked and killed two of his children.

Mr. Burroughs was a very large man and of prodigious strength. This was also testified as evidence that he received it from Devil. Samuel Webber, Thomas Greenslit and Simon Willard bore testimony of this. The instances were holding out a heavy musket, having a barrel six or seven feet in length, at arm's length, and lifting a barrel of molasses or cider.

He was the most important person condemned at these trials.

The next accused who was tried was Elizabeth Procter, wife of John Procter. She was complained of April 4, 1692, by Capt. Jonathan Walcott and Lt. Nathaniel Ingersoll, for afflicting Abigail Williams, John Indian, Mary Walcott, Ann Putnam and Mercy Lewis. She was arrested on the eleventh, and taken to Salem for examination, together with Sarah Cloyes, wife of Peter Cloyes and sister of Rebecca Nurse. Thomas Danforth, Samuel Appleton, Samuel Sewall and Isaac Addington sat with Hathorne and Corwin on this occasion. Mr. Procter accompanied his wife in court, and as the girls cried out against him he was also arrested and tried. John Indian testified that Mrs. Procter came in her shift and choked him, and that she brought the book for him to write in. The court asked Mercy Lewis, Ann Putnam and Abigail Williams if Mrs. Procter hurt them, and they were dumb, being unable to speak. The court then asked Mrs. Procter, "What do you say, Goody Procter, to these things?" She answered, "I take God in heaven to be my witness, that I know nothing of it, no more than the child unborn." Turning to Ann Putnam, the court asked the latter, "Ann Putnam, doth this woman hurt you?" She replied, "Yes, sir, a great many times." Then Mrs. Procter looked at the girls, and they fell into fits. Abigail Williams said to Mrs. Procter, "Did not you tell me that your maid had written?" She answered, "Dear child, it is not so. There is another judgment, dear child," Then Abigail and Ann had fits. By and by, they cried out, "Look you, there is Goody Procter on the beam." The court said to Mr. Procter, "What do you say, Goodman Procter, to these things?" He answered, "I know not; I am innocent." Once, during this examination, Abigail Williams offered to strike Mrs. Procter, and as her fingers touched her hood they were burned, she said.

Mr. and Mrs. Procter were tried at the August sitting of the court. He was accused of afflicting Mary Walcott, Mercy Lewis and Mary Warren; and she of Mary Walcott and Mercy Lewis. The girls gave their ordinary testimony. Elizabeth Booth stated that on the eighth of June Hugh Jones appeared to her and said that Elizabeth Procter killed him because he had a pot of cider of her which he had not paid her for; and on the same day Eliz-

abeth Shaw appeared to her and told her that Elizabeth Procter and John Willard killed her because she did not have the doctors she advised her to have; that John Fuller appeared to her and told her that Elizabeth Procter killed her because she would not give her apples when she sent for some; that the apparition of Law Shapling and Doctor Zerubabel Endecott appeared and said that Elizabeth Procter killed them, and the apparition of Robert Stone, sr., said that John Procter and his wife killed him, and at the same time Robert Stone, jr., appeared and said that said Procter and his wife killed him because he took his father's part.

John Bailey and his wife were on their way on horseback from Newbury to Boston and had spent the night of May 24th in Salem, deposed that on the next morning, he and his wife were on their way to Boston and when they came in sight of Procter's house (at Procter's Crossing in Peabody) a hard blow was struck on his breast, which caused great pain in his stomach and "amazement" in his head. No one but his wife was in sight, and she sat back of him. When they came to Procter's house, he saw the Procters there. Procter looked out of the window, but his wife stood just within the door. Bailey told his wife of it, but she saw nothing but a little maid at the door. Afterwards, about a mile from the house, he was taken speechless for some time. His wife asked him several questions, and told him, if he could not speak, to hold up his hand, which he did, and his dumbness immediately left him. When they came to the Salem road (corner of County Street, in South Peabody), he received another blow on his breast, which caused so much pain that he could not sit on his horse. When he alighted, he saw a woman coming toward them about sixteen or twenty rods away. Mrs. Bailey could not see her. He remounted, and there stood a cow where he had seen the woman. If it were known just what had occurred while Mr. Bailey was at the tavern of Lieutenant Ingersoll, the incidents to which he testified might be explained.

Both Mr and Mrs. Procter were convicted and sentenced to be hung. Great efforts were made to save them. Rev. John Wise of Ipswich and thirty-one of the Procters' old neighbors in that town signed a petition in his behalf to the court of assistants, as follows: "We reckon it within the duties of our charity, that teaches us to do as we would be done by, to offer thus much for the clearing of our neighbors' innocency, viz, that we never had the least knowledge of such a nefarious wickedness in our neighbors since they have been within our acquaintance. As to what we have ever seen or heard of them, upon our conscience we judge them innocent of the crime objected."

Nathaniel Felton and twenty of their nearer Salem Village neighbors signed a similar petition, saying: "We whose names are

underwritten, having several years known John Procter and wife do testify that we never knew or understood that they were ever suspected to be guilty of the crime now charged upon them, and several of us, being their near neighbors, do testify, that to our apprehension, they lived christian like in their family, and were ever ready to help such as stood in need of their help."

Mr. Procter wrote a letter to Reverends Increase Mather, Allen, Moody, Willard and Bailey, which was signed by himself and several of his fellow prisoners, in which he said: "Here are five persons who have lately confessed themselves to be witches, and do accuse some of us of being along with them at a sacrament, since we were committed into close prison, which we know to be lies. Two of the five are (Carrier's children) young men, who would not confess anything until they tied them neck and heels, till the blood was ready to come out of their noses. My son William Procter, because he would not confess that he was guilty when he was innocent, they tied him neck and heels till the blood gushed out at his nose."

The prisoners asked that they might be tried in Boston, and, if not, that they might be tried by other magistrates, and that some of the ministers might be present at the trials, "hoping thereby you may be the means of saving the shedding of our innocent blood." The requests were unnoticed. Being pregnant, Mrs. Procter was not executed with the others, and her child was born January 27th following. The court subsequently ordered her execution, but Governor Phips reprieved her. Not only had her husband been hung, but three of her children had been imprisoned and her home stripped. This family seems to have been made the object of special persecution, probably because of Mr. Procter's opposition to the proceedings. With others, he said that if he had John Indian in his custody he would beat the devil out of him.

George Jacobs, sr., his son George Jacobs, jr., the latter's wife Rebecca and their daughter Margaret, were accused of witchcraft, and the father was tried at this sitting of the court. He was examined May 10th, and the accusing girls were present in full force. His examination was as follows:—

I am as innocent as the child born to-night. I have lived thirty-three years here in Salem.

What then? If you can prove that I am guilty I will lie under it.

Sarah Churchill said, last night, I was afflicted at Deacon Ingersoll's, and Mary Walcott said. it was a man with two staves. It was my master.

Pray do not accuse me. I am as clear as your worships. You must do right judgments.

What book did he bring you, Sarah? The same book that the other woman brought.

The devil can go in any shape.

Did he not appear on the other side of the river and hurt you? Did not you see him? Yes, he did.

Look there, she accuseth you to your face, she chargeth you that you hurt her twice. Is it not true? What would you have me say? I never wronged no man in word or deed.

Here are three evidences. You tax me for a wizard. You may as well tax me for a buzzard. I have done no harm.

Is it not harm to afflict these? I never did it.

But how comes it to be in your appearance? The devil can take any license.

Not without their consent. Please your worships, it is untrue, I never showed the book. I am silly about these things as the child born last night.

That is your saying. You argue you have lived so long, but what then, Cain might live so long before he killed Abel and you might live long before the devil had so prevailed on you. Christ hath suffered three times for me..

What three times? He suffered the cross and gal——

You had as good confess (said Sarah Churchill) if you are guilty.

Have you heard that I have any witchcraft?

I know that you lead a wicked life.

Let her make it out.

Doth he ever pray in his family?

Not unless by himself.

Why do you not pray in your family? I cannot read.

Well you may pray for all that. Can you say the Lord's prayer? Let us hear you.

He might [missed] in several parts of it and could not repeat it right after many trials.

Sarah Churchill, when you wrote in the book you was showed your master's name you said. Yes sir.

Well, burn me or hang me I will stand in the truth of Christ. I know nothing of it.

Sarah Churchill gave positive evidence against Mr. Jacobs, and subsequently Sarah Ingersoll deposed that Sarah Churchill came to her, crying and wringing her hands, seemingly much troubled in spirit. She asked her what the matter was. She answered that she had undone herself. Miss Ingersoll asked what was it about, and she answered, that it was in belying herself and others in saying that she believed that she had set her hand to the book. She answered, and said, "No, no, no; I never did." She was asked then what made her say she did. She answered that it was because they threatened her, and told her they would put her into the dungeon along with Mr. Burroughs, and thus at several times she followed Miss Ingersoll, telling her that she had

undone herself. Miss Ingersoll asked her why she did not deny she wrote it, and she said it was because she had stood so long in it that now she did not dare to. She said, also, that if she told Mr. Noyes but once she had set her hand to the book, he would believe her, but if she told the truth and said she had not set her hand to the book a hundred times he would not believe her.

May 14th, warrants were issued for the arrest of George Jacobs, jr., and his wife Rebecca. Mr. Jacobs escaped, but his wife was arrested, and as she was taken away by the officers, her four little children followed her, but they could not go far, as the youngest was but two years old. They were left behind, and were cared for by neighbors. She was kept in irons eight months, then indicted, and set to trial Jan. 3, 1692-3, being promptly acquitted. Many features of the witchcraft regime equalled in cruelty and a spirit of persecution similar to that shown to the Quakers.

Their daughter Margaret Jacobs testified against her grandfather, and the day following his execution, she wrote from Salem jail a letter to her father, as follows:—

Honored father,—After my humble duty remembered to you, hoping in the Lord of your good health, as blessed be God I enjoy, though in abundance of affliction, being close confined here in a loathsome dungeon, the Lord look down in mercy upon me, not knowing how soon I shall be put to death, by means of the afflicted persons. My grandfather having suffered already and all his estate seized for the king. The reason of my confinement is this, I having, through the magistrates threatenings, and my own vile and wretched heart, confessed several things contrary to my own conscience and knowledge, though to the wounding of my own soul, the Lord pardon me for it. But O, the terrors of a wounded conscience, who can bear? But blessed be the Lord, he would not let me go on in my sins, but in mercy, I hope, to my soul, would not suffer me to keep it in any longer, but I was forced to confess the truth of all before the magistrates who would not believe me, but tis their pleasure to put me here, and God knows how soon I shall be put to death. Dear father, let me beg your prayers to the Lord on my behalf, and send me a joyful and happy meeting in Heaven. My mother, poor woman, is very crazy, and remembers her kind love to you, and to uncle, viz. d—A—, so leaving you to the protection of the Lord, I rest your dutiful daughter.

MARGARET JACOBS.

From the dungeon
in Salem prison,
Aug. 20, 1692.

Margaret Jacobs was then only sixteen. At the next session of the court, she confessed that she had done wrong, as follows:—

The Lord above knows I know nothing in the least measure, how or who afflicted them, they told me without doubt I did, or else they would not fall down at me, they told me if I would not confess I should be put down into the dungeon and would be hanged, but if I would confess I should have my life. The which did so affright me with my own vile heart, to save my life made me make the like confession I did, which confession, may it please the honored court is altogether false and untrue . . . Whatever I said was altogether false against my grandfather and Mr. Burroughs, which I did to save my life and to have my liberty, but the Lord, charging it to my conscience, made me in so much horror that I could not contain myself before I had denied the confession, which I did, though I saw nothing but death before me, choosing rather death with a quiet conscience than to live in such horror, which I could not suffer. Whereupon my denying my confession I was committed to close prison.

When she was brought to trial, she was troubled with "a disorder in her head," and her case was continued. She remained in confinement after the jail delivery because she could not pay the fees and charges of the jailer.

John Willard of Salem Village, who is said to have been a grandson of Bray Wilkins, early assisted in arresting the accused, but he had expressed sympathy with those under condemnation, and said, "Hang them, they are all witches." On election day, Bray Wilkins and his wife and Rev. Deodat Lawson were at Lt. Richard Way's house for dinner, and Willard and Henry Wilkins came in later. The old man Wilkins said that he thought Willard did not look on him kindly, as he said, he looked after such a sort upon him as he never before discerned in any one. Wilkins was taken very sick that afternoon and remained so for several days. He was carried home, and found Daniel Wilkins, who had advised his father not to go to Boston with Willard, also very ill. The old man himself became sick again, and Mercy Lewis and Mary Walcott were sent for to come and solve the mystery of so much sickness in the family. They "saw the apparitions of Sarah Buckley and John Willard upon the throat and breast of Henry Wilkins," and saw them press and choke him until he died. Mercy Lewis then went to the room where old Bray Wilkins lay, and she was asked if she saw anything. She replied, "Yes, they are looking for John Willard." A little later she exclaimed, "There he is upon his grandfather's belly."

A warrant for the arrest of Willard was issued May 10th, on complaint of Thomas Fuller and others; but he could not be located until the eighteenth, when he was produced in court, having been found in Groton. He was given a preliminary examination at Beadle's Tavern, in Salem, at which the following deposition of Mrs. Ann Putnam was probably put in evidence:—

The shape of Samuel Fuller and Lydia Wilkins this day told me at my house by the bedside, who appeared in winding sheets, that if I did go and tell Mr. Hathorne that John Willard had murdered them they would tear me to pieces . . . At the same time the apparition of John Willard told me that he had killed Samuel Fuller, Lydia Wilkins, Goody Shaw and Fuller's second wife, and Aaron Way's child, and Ben Fuller's child and this deponent's child, Sarah, six weeks old, and Philip Knight's child with the help of William Hobbs, and Jonathan Knight's child and two of Ezekiel Cheever's children with the help of William Hobbs; and Elliott and Isaac Nichols with the help of William Hobbs . . . Joseph Fuller's apparition also the same day came to me and told me that Goody Corey had killed him.

Willard was tried at the August sitting of the court, when the others were tried. Susan Sheldon, who was eighteen years old, testified that, at Nathaniel Ingersoll's house, May 9th, she saw the apparitions of four persons, William Shaw's first wife, the widow Cook, Goodman Jones and his child, and among them came the apparition of Willard, to whom these four said, "You have murdered us." These four having so stated, they turned as red as blood, and turning round to look at Sarah they became as pale as death. These four desired her to tell Mr. Hathorne. Willard heard them speak, and he pulled out a knife, saying that if she did he would cut her throat. . . . On another occasion there came to her a shining man and told her to go and tell Hathorne. She told him she would if he would hunt Willard away. The shining man held up his hands and Willard vanished. About two hours later, the same appeared to her again and Willard with them. She asked them where their wounds were, and they said there would come an angel from Heaven who would show them, and forthwith an angel came. The angel lifted his winding sheet, and out of his left side he pulled a pitchfork tine and put it in again. He likewise opened all the winding sheets and showed all the wounds. The white man told me to tell Mr. Hathorne of it, and Susan told him to hunt Willard away, and she would. He held up his hand, and Willard vanished. She also said that she saw Willard suckle the apparition of two black pigs on his breasts.

Willard was also found guilty, and was sentenced to be hanged. Martha Carrier of Andover was also tried and convicted at this sitting of the court. All five,—Burroughs, Procter, Jacobs, Willard and Carrier,—were executed on Friday, August 19th. Another procession formed at the jail on St. Peter's Street on that day, and with the victims in a cart, proceeded to the place of the former hangings. All of them protested their innocence; but Cotton Mather, who was there told them that they all died by a righteous sentence. When Mr. Burroughs was upon the ladder, he made a statement of his innocence so solemnly and seriously

that the people, who were present in large numbers, admired him for it; and it seemed to some that the spectators would hinder the execution. He closed his prayer by repeating the Lord's



THE CREVICE.

prayer so composedly and fervently that it was very affecting and drew tears from many. The accusers, who were there to see the culmination of their work, said that the black man stood and dictated to him. It seemed to make no difference whether the accused could repeat the Lord's prayer or not, to them it was evidence of guilt of witchcraft either way, as they pleased. As soon as the hangings ceased, Cotton Mather, who was on horseback, spoke to the people, and declared that Mr. Burroughs was not an ordained minister and that Devil was often transformed into an angel of light. This somewhat appeased the people. When Mr. Burroughs was cut down, he was dragged by the halter to a hole or grave between the rocks, about two feet deep, his shirt and breeches being pulled off, and an old pair of trousers of one of the other men who was executed, put on. He was put into the hole with the bodies of Willard and Mrs. Carrier. One of his hands and his chin and a foot of one of the others were left

uncovered. After dark, Joshua Buffum went to the crevice and covered the exposed parts of their bodies. Mr. Buffum lived at the junction of Boston and Fowler streets.

Elizabeth Woodwell deposed that she saw him on a lecture day come in and sit in the middlemost seat of the men's seats by the post. Mary Warren said that he was hostile to her because he thought that she caused John Procter to ask more for a piece of meadow than he was willing to give. John Derick, sixteen years of age, testified that Corey, about August 20th, came to his house and told him that he wanted some platters, for he was to have a feast; he said he had a good mind to ask the boy's dame, but he said she would not let him have them; so he took the platters and carried them away. In about half an hour he returned the platters and said nothing.

This was a preliminary examination. He was never formally tried, as he would not plead. He was committed to jail about April 18th. At the September sitting of the court, he was arraigned and requested to plead, that is, to appeal to his country, to a jury trial, which at that time all persons charged with crime must do before a jury could try them. He "stood mute," and would not plead. The old English law furnished but one remedy for this situation. The prisoner should "be remanded to the prison from whence he came and put into a low dark chamber, and there be laid on his back on the bare floor, naked, unless when decency forbids; that there be placed upon his body as great a weight as he could bear, and more, that he hath no sustenance, save only on the first day, three morsels of the worst bread, and on the second day three draughts of standing water, that should be nearest to the prison door, and in this situation this should be alternately his daily diet till he died, or, till he answered."¹ Giles Corey suffered this rather than to appeal to his countrymen, as he was fully convinced that he must die anyway, and he was obstinate enough to cheat the gallows. If the law was literally carried out, he probably suffered in the dungeon of the jail. This is the only instance in the history of New England where this law was applied. Tradition says that he asked that more weight might be added, that he might die the sooner. When he was dying, his tongue protruded from his mouth, and the sheriff forced it in again. Sewall's diary states, under date of Monday, September 19, 1692, "About noon at Salem, Giles Corey was pressed to death for standing mute; much pains was used with him two days, one after another, by the court and Captain Gardner of Nantucket who had been of his acquaintance, but all in vain." It has been suggested that Corey did this because conviction for the crime would have

¹Blackstone, IV., 265.

meant the forfeiture of his estate, but the fact is that he had executed a deed before this to his sons--in-law. Civil and criminal charges had followed him most of his life.

The day following Corey's death, Thomas Putnam sent to Judge Sewall the following communication: "Last night my daughter Ann was grievously tormented by witches, threatening that she should be pressed to death before Giles Corey, but through the goodness of a gracious God, she had, at last, a little respite. Whereupon there appeared unto her (she said) a man in a winding sheet who told her that Giles Corey had murdered him by pressing him to death with his feet; but that the devil then appeared unto him and covenanted with him and promised him that he should not be hanged. The apparition said, God hardened his heart that he should not hearken to the advice of the court, and so die an easy death; because, as it said, it must be done to him as he had done to me. The apparition also said that Giles Corey was carried to the court for this, and that the jury had found the murder; and that her father knew the man and the thing was done before she was born."

The September sitting of the court began the sixth and ended on the seventeenth.

March 19th, a warrant was issued for the arrest of Martha Corey, wife of Giles Corey, and she was immediately taken into custody. She was examined before Justices Hathorne and Corwin. A woman of superior judgment and discretion, from the beginning she resolutely and persistently denounced the whole witchcraft proceedings. She endeavored to persuade her husband not to attend the hearings, nor to countenance the prosecutions in any manner. It is said that once she took his saddle off his horse to prevent him from going to an examination.

When the girls first mentioned the name of Mrs. Corey, Edward Putnam and Ezekiel Cheever went to see her about the matter, March 12th. They saw Ann Putnam on the way, and asked her what clothes Mrs. Corey wore when her apparition appeared to her as Ann had said. Ann said that she was so blinded she could not see. Arriving at the Corey house, Mrs. Corey said to them, "I know what you have come for. You are come to talk with me about being a witch, but I am none. I cannot help people talking about me." She inquired whether the afflicted had attempted to describe her clothes. This last statement was deemed to be supernatural, and was so used in her trial later on. She told them that she did not think there were any witches. In her examination, the following colloquies occurred:—

Mr. Hathorne. You are now in the hands of authority. Tell me, now why you hurt these persons? I do not.

Hathorne. Who doth? Pray give me leave to go to prayer. (This request was made at sundry times.)

Hathorne. We do not send for you to go to prayer, but tell me why you hurt these. I am an innocent person. I never had to do with witchcraft since I was born. I am a gospel woman. . . .

Hathorne. How could you tell, then, that the child was bid to observe what clothes you wore when some one came to speak with you? (Cheever interrupted her and bid her not begin with a lie, and so Edward Putnam declared the matter.)

Hathorne. Who told you that? He said the child said.

Cheever. You speak falsely. (Then Edward Putnam read again.)

Hathorne. Why did you ask if the child asked what clothes you wore? My husband told me the others told.

Hathorne. Goodman Corey, did you tell her? (The old man denied that he told her so.)

Hathorne. Did you not say your husband told you so? No answer . . .

Hathorne. You dare thus lie in all this assembly. You are now before authority. I expect the truth. You promised it. Speak now and tell who told you what clothes. Nobody.

Once, the children cried, "A man is whispering in her ear." Hathorne asked her, "What did he say to you?" She replied, "We must not believe all that these distracted children say."

In his report of this trial, Mr. Parris said: When she bit her lip, several of the afflicted were bitten; when her hands were at liberty, they were pinched; etc., etc. Mrs. Corey was badgered by Hathorne, badgered by Corwin, badgered by Rev. Mr. Noyes, badgered by the marshall and others. Her own husband testified against her, and said that in the evening, sitting by the fire, she asked him to go to bed; he told her that he would go to prayer, and when he went to prayer he could not utter his desires with any sense nor open his mouth to speak; she perceived it and came toward him. In a little while, he prayed. Sometime in the previous week, he brought an ox well out of the woods about noon and the ox lay down in the yard. When he went to yoke him, he could not rise, but dragged his hinder parts as if he had been hip shot, but afterward rose. Corey had a cat the same week which was strangely and suddenly taken sick and he thought she would die. Mrs. Corey asked him to knock her in the head, but he did not, and she recovered. Mrs. Corey was wont to sit up after he had gone to bed, and he had seen her kneel on the hearth, as if she was at prayer, but heard nothing.

During her examination, Mrs. Pope threw a shoe at her and it struck on her head. The trial of Mrs. Corey occurred September 10th, and she was convicted and sentenced on the same day.

The accusers were not satiated yet. The next victim was Giles Corey, of eighty years of age. He was infatuated by the storm of witchcraft, and attended the hearings. At last the girls

did not think that he was as strong as he ought to be in some of his evidence in a case, and cried out upon him, declaring that he afflicted them with fits and pinches. The court ordered Corey's hands to be tied, and they asked him if it were not enough to "act witchcraft at other times, but must you do it now in face of authority?" He replied, "I am a poor creature and cannot help it." Again, a magistrate exclaimed, "Why do you tell such wicked lies against witnesses?" One of his hands was loosed and the girls were afflicted. He held his head on one side, and the heads of the afflicted were held on one side. He drew in his cheeks, and the cheeks of the afflicted were sucked in.

Alice Parker, wife of John Parker of Salem, was arrested on a warrant, dated May 12th, and tried at this sitting of the court, in September. The girls were her accusers; but a new witness appeared against her. This was Jonathan Westgate, who testified that Mr. Parker came to Beadle's tavern one night, and his wife came after him and scolded him for drinking so much there. Upon Westgate taking sides with Mr. Parker, Mrs. Parker called him a rogue, and told him he had better mind his business. Sometime afterward, as he was going home one night, a black hog appeared to him and ran at him with open mouth. He endeavored to get away from it, but fell down on his hip and his knife ran into his hip. When he got home his knife was in its sheaf, and when he took it out the sheaf fell to pieces. His stockings and shoes were full of blood. Going home he had to crawl along by holding to the fence. He believed the hog to be the devil or some evil thing, not a real animal. He "did then really judge or determine in his mind that it was either Goody Parker or by her means and procuring, fearing that she is a witch."

Ann Pudeator, widow of Jacob Pudeator, who lived on the southwestern corner of Winter Street and Washington Square, seventy years old, was arrested May 12th, and tried and condemned at the September sitting of the court. She was once discharged, and re-arrested. The principal witnesses against her were John Best, father and son, and Samuel Pickworth.

Again, for the fourth and last time, the procession left Salem jail for the place of execution of those persons condemned for witchcraft, on Thursday, September 22d. There were eight victims this time. Samuel Wardwell of Andover was the only man to thus suffer, the women were Mrs. Martha Corey, wife of Giles Corey, Alice Parker, wife of John Parker, and Ann Pudeator, widow of Jacob Pudeator, all of Salem, Mary (Towne) Easty, sister of Rebecca Nurse and wife of Isaac Easty of Topsfield, Margaret Scott, widow of Benjamin Scott of Rowley, aged about seventy-five, Wilmot Reed ("Mammy Red"), wife of Samuel Reed, of Marblehead, and widow Mary Parker of Andover. Upon

the ladder, Mrs. Corey,¹ protesting her innocence, concluded her life with an earnest prayer. After the sheriff had done his part in the affair, Rev. Nicholas Noyes, of Salem, turned toward the suspended bodies of the victims, and said: "What a sad thing it is to see eight firebrands of hell hanging there."

Some of the bodies of the executed were carried away, at least, that is true of the Salem victims. Under the ridge where the execution occurred was the North River, between which and the ridge was the ancient highway. It was easy to pass the bodies to a boat in the stream, and from thence up North and Danvers rivers to the Great Cove, near George Jacob's home, up North River to John Procter's home, and up North, Danvers, and Crane rivers to the home of Mrs. Nurse. Those bodies which had not been taken away were buried near the line of the fence, northwesterly from the crevice. About 1750, some locust trees were set out to mark the place of their burial. One tree stood in the crevice and another about forty feet northwesterly on the line of the present fence. About 1860, the crevice was cleared of the loam and dirt within it by scraping it down to improve the garden of Mr. Stephens. The writer has a piece of the stump of one of the trees which were dug up at that time.²

As has been manifest, jurors were becoming unwilling to convict in these cases upon the evidence offered to them; and when the wife of Rev. John Hale of Beverly was accused, the ministers knew of the falsity of the claim, and that fact changed their attitude toward the accused. The return of Governor Phips from a protracted absence proved a chill to further proceedings of this sort. This was practically the end of the prosecutions.

Sarah Cloyes, wife of Peter Cloyes and sister of Rebecca Nurse, was condemned, but not executed. She lived in Putnamville, in Danvers. Philip English and his wife, Mary English, the wealthy family who lived on the easterly corner of Essex and English streets, in Salem, were accused of witchcraft, and she was in bed when the sheriff came to arrest her. The servants admitted him to her chamber, where he read the warrant. Guards were placed about the house until morning, April 22d, when she was taken away for her examination. It is said that she attended to her family devotions as usual that morning, kissed her children good-bye, and calmly discussed their future in case she never returned to them. She then told the officer she was ready to die. After her examination, she was committed to jail. The warrant

¹Mrs. Martha Corey was a white woman from England. She spoke English well and was supposed to be English. She had a son, a mulatto, named Benjamin or Benoni, who was living in 1699, at the age of twenty-two. She married Giles Corey after the boy was born.

²See Essex Institute Historical Collections, volume LVII, page 1.

against her husband was issued April 30th, but the sheriff could not find him. He was finally arrested May 30th, and was examined, being committed to jail with his wife. They soon escaped from jail and went to New York, returning after the storm.

Dorcas Hoar of Beverly, Abigail Faulkner, Mary Lacy, Ann Foster, Sarah Wardwell and Elizabeth Johnson, all of Andover, Abigail Hobbs of Topsfield, Rebecca Eames of Boxford and Mary Post of Rowley were condemned, but not executed.

Among the accused from Salem, not already mentioned, were Candy, an Indian slave, Thomas Hardy, Sarah Pease, Mary de Riels, Mrs. White, Daniel Andrews, Edward Bishop, Sarah Bishop, John Buxton, Sarah Bibber and Benjamin Procter.

One hundred and twenty-five persons were accused in all.

In 1703, the general court repaid to the heirs of persons executed and condemned and not executed the pecuniary damages they severally sustained. In Salem, on account of George Jacobs, seventy-nine pounds, George Burroughs, fifty pounds, Giles Corey and his wife, twenty-one pounds, Rebecca Nurse, twenty-five pounds, John Willard, twenty pounds, Sarah Good, thirty pounds, John Procter and his wife, one hundred and fifty pounds. Some six hundred pounds were thus paid out to the estates of the several persons.

Several of the executed were members of the church, and were excommunicated as they were about to suffer. This made the executions doubly terrible, as many believed that the church membership was almost the very key to heaven.

John Alden, son of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, of Boston, was accused. He was seventy years of age and wealthy. He was sent for May 28th, and went to Salem Village on the thirty-first. Gedney, Hathorne and Corwin conducted his examination. When the accusing girls discovered that it was John Alden, of Plymouth fame, they cried out against him, "there stands Alden, a bold fellow, with his hat on before the judges, he sells powder and shot to the Indians and French, and lies with the Indian squaws, and has Indian papooses." The magistrates "bid Alden look upon the accusers, which he did, and they fell down. Alden asked Mr. Gedney what reason there was why his looking at Mr. Gedney did not strike him down as well, but no answer was forthcoming. Alden was sent to jail, but escaped therefrom.

Of the after life of the accusing girls, nothing is known. Ann Putnam is said to have died in 1716, at the age of thirty-seven. They seemed to have vanished.

The return of Governor Phips from the Eastward, in October, caused a stop of the proceedings of the court of Oyer and Terminer. He wrote to the home government under date of Feb. 21, 1692-3, the following communication:—

May it please yo^r Lords^{ps}.

By the Cap^t of ye Samuell & Henry I gave an account that att my arrivall here I found ye Prisons full of people comitted upon suspicion of witchcraft & that continuall complaints were made to me that many persons were grievously tormented by witches & that they cryed out upon severall persons by name, as ye cause of their torments ye number of these complaints increasing every day, by advice of ye Lieut. Gov^r & ye Councill I gave a Comission of Oyer and Terminer to try ye suspected witches & at that time the generality of ye People represented ye matter to me as reall witchcraft & gave very strange instances of the same. The first in Comission was ye Lieut. Gov^r & ye rest persons of ye best prudence & figure that could then be pitched upon & I depended upon ye Court for a right method of proceeding in cases of witchcraft; at that time I went to comand the army at ye Eastern part of the Province of ye French and Indians had made an attack upon some of our Frontier Towns, I continued there for some time but when I returned I found people much dissatisfied at ye Court for about Twenty persons were condemned and executed of which number some were thought by many persons to be innocent. The Court still proceeded in ye same method of trying them, which was by ye evidence of ye afflicted persons who when they were brought into ye Court as soon as the suspected witches looked upon them instantly fell to ye ground in strange agonies & grievous torments, but when touched by them upon ye arme or some other part of their flesh they immediately revived & came to themselves, upon which they made oath that ye Prisoner at ye Bar did afflict them & that they saw their shape or spectre from their bodies which put them to such paines & torments: When I enquired into ye matter I was enformed by ye Judges that they begun with this, but had humane testimony against such as were condemned & undoubted proof of their being witches, but at length I found that the Devill did take upon him ye shape of innocent persons & some were accused of whose innocency I was well assured & many considerable persons of unblameable life & conversation were cried out upon as witches & wizards the Deputy Gov^r notwithstanding persisted vigorously in ye same method to ye great dissatisfaction & disturbance of ye people untill I put an end to ye Court & stopped ye proceedings which I did because I saw many innocent persons might otherwise perish & at that time I thought it my duty to give an account thereof that their Ma^{ty}s pleasure might be signified hoping that for the better ordering thereof ye judges learned in ye law in England might give such rules & directions as have been practiced in England for proceedings in so difficult & so nice a point; When I put an end to ye Court there were at least fifty persons in prison in great misery by reason of the extreme cold & their poverty most of them having only spectre evidence against them & their mittimusses being defective I caused some of them to be lett out upon bayle & put ye judges upon considering of a way to reliefe others & prevent them from perishing in prison, upon which some of them were convinced & acknowledged that their former proceedings were too violent & not grounded upon a right foundation but that if they might sit againe they would proceed after another method & whereas Mr. Increase Mather & severall other

Divines did give it as their Judgement that ye Devill might afflict in ye shape of an innocent person & that ye look & ye touch of ye suspected persons was not sufficient prooffe against them, these things had not ye same stress layd upon them as before & upon this consideration I permitted a speciall Superior Court to be held at Salem in ye County of Essex on ye third day of January ye Lieut. Gov^r being Chief Judge their method of proceeding being altered, all that were brought to tryall to ye number of fifty-two, were cleared saving three & I was informed by the Kings Attorney Generall that some of ye cleared and ye condemned were under ye same circumstances or that there was ye same reason to clear ye three condemned as ye rest according to his Judgement. The Deputy Gov^r signed a Warrant for their execution & also of five others who were condemned at ye former Court of Oyer and terminer but considering how ye matter had been managed I sent a reprieve whereby ye execution was stopped until their Maj^{ty}s pleasure be signified & declared the Lieut. Gov^r upon this occasion was intraged & filled with passionate anger & refused to sitt on ye bench in a Superior Court then held [Tuesday, January 31, 1693] at Charlestowne & indeed hath from the beginning hurried on these matters with great precipitancy & by his warrant hath caused the estates, goods and chattles of ye executed to be seized & disposed of without my knowledge or consent, the stop put to ye first method of proceedings hath dissipated ye blak cloud that threatened this Province with destruction; for whereas this delusion of ye Devill did spread & its dismall effects touched ye lives & estates of many of their Ma^{ty}'s Subjects of ye reputation of some of ye principall persons here & indeed unhappily clogged and interrupted their Mates. affaires which hath been a great vexation to me! I have no new complaints but peoples minds before divided and distracted by differing opinions concerning this matter are now well composed.

I am Yo^r Lordships most faithfull humble Servant,
WILLIAM PHIPS.

To the Rt. Hon^{ble} the Earle of Nottingham, att Whitehall, London.

THE WITCH TREE.

A superstition prevailed in England in ancient times that a baby or young child would be immune from witchcraft if he were passed through a hole in a rock or something else where the symbolism would be similar. A tree stood sometime after the witchcraft episode between the crevice and what is now Proctor Street which had a peculiarity of having the trunk divided just above the ground. About two or three feet higher the two parts grew together again, and became apparently a single body. How prevalent this ancient practice was in New England is unknown, but babies were passed through this tree for that purpose for a long time, the last child being Henry Safford, who was born at 69 Boston Street, July 9, 1793.¹

¹Essex Institute Historical Collections, volume LVII, page 17.

CHAPTER XV.

COMMERCE.



THE Turks were busy even as early as 1680 in taking New England ships on their homeward voyages, richly laden, and it was very dangerous to go to Europe. Many mariners were in captivity in Algiers.

The declaration of war against France caused new and greater dangers to our commerce and fisheries. French frigates and privateers were always lying in wait for English prey. John Higginson wrote, in 1697, to his brother Nathaniel, who was then in the East Indies, as follows: "In the year 1689, when this war first broke out, I had attained a competent estate, being as much concerned in the fishing trade as most of my neighbors; but since that time I have met with considerable losses. Of sixty-odd fishing ketches belonging to this town but about six are left. I believe no town in this province has suffered more by this war than Salem."

A committee wrote to the House of Lords, in 1690, in answer to Edward Randolph's account of the irregular trade since the Revolution; and mentioned the ship *Pellican*, which was a banker, brought in by a Dutch privateer and bought at Salem to go against the French at Acadia, and fitted for that design under the command of Capt. Cyprian Southaike, who had been commissioned by the Lord of the Admiralty.

In 1693, Joseph Sibley, George Harvey, aged forty-six, and Henry Harvey, aged forty-three, on their homeward passage from a fishing voyage to Cape Sable, were impressed on board a British frigate. After seven weeks' service in this vessel, the captain forced Sibley to go on board another ship. Susannah, wife of the latter, having four children, petitioned the governor to redress the

June 12, 1694, "Whereas some gentlemen of Salem are sending out a ketch to St. John's River and parts adjacent, for fetching off some of their people, lately taken by a French privateer and

carried thither, . . . His Excellency is to dispatch an express by said ketch to the captain of the frigate Nonesuch, . . . that if the ketch miscarry by reason of this express, the province will bear the loss of her."

As a French privateer had captured some shallops at the Isle of Shoals, another in our bay, and it is said that "Major Brown's ketch, which was taken, and other booty, are in a harbor in or near Casco Bay," a commission is requested for a ketch and shallop, with forty or fifty fishermen of Marblehead and Salem, to sail from this place, in pursuit of the enemy. The petition was allowed, and funds were granted for the enterprise.

John Nicholson, who was taken out of prison in France and brought from there by Captain Marston, being sick of the dropsy and could not live, in 1711.

June 2, 1702, in a letter addressed to the Governor of Acadia, Isaac Addington, secretary of the province, wrote: "We have received information, that fishing ketches belonging to Salem, forced by bad weather to put into port La Tour, near Cape Sable, were attacked by about twenty Indians, May 23d, at break of day, who took three of them with their companies, and killed David Hilliard, master of one of them. They detain these vessels and two of the men. They pretend to have done this under a commission from the governor of Port Royal." The next month, Capt. John Harraden, taken and carried to Port Royal, returned with two Salem ketches which had been captured.

Sept. 1, 1706, a ketch, commanded by Capt. Joseph Woodbury, was cast away at Cape Sable, and while her crew, assisted by others, were saving her materials, some Indians shot one of them dead. The rest escaped.

In August, 1707, William Pickering was commissioned to command a vessel for protecting the fishery at Cape Sable. At that time the fisheries were the principal business of the country.

Aug. 11, 1710, one of the citizens of Salem wrote that "We hear the French have four of our vessels."

As to whaling, March 12, 1692, John Higginson and Timothy Lindall wrote to Nathaniel Thomas: "Sir, we have been jointly concerned in several whale voyages at Cape Cod, and have sustained great wrong and injury by the unjust dealing of the inhabitants of those parts, especially in two instances; the first was when Woodbury and company, in our boats, in the winter of 1690, killed a large whale in Cape Cod harbor. She sank and after rose, went to sea" with a harpoon, warp, etc., of ours, which have been found in the hands of Nicholas Eldridge. "The second case is this last winter, 1691. William Edds and company, in one of our boats, struck a whale, which came ashore dead, and by the evidence of the people of Cape Cod, was the very whale they killed. The whale

was taken away by Thomas Smith, of Eastham, and unjustly detained." In 1700, John Higginson said that he had "a considerable quantity of whale oil and bone" for exportation; and, in 1706, he wrote to a friend as being concerned with others in boats for catching whales.

The town was at the expense of a scout shallop to protect their vessels, in 1692; and it was still in service four years later.

In 1694, Christópher Clark, who was released from France with part of his crew, whither they had been carried as prisoners of war, went to London.

In July, of that year, Thomas Mason was pilot for two privateers, which captured a rich French vessel at the mouth of "Canada River."

May 10, 1695, one of the captains of Salem gave bond to answer before the governor and council to the charge of illicit trade with the French in the Bay of Fundy.

Peter Dubreuil, of Port Royal, who had bought a vessel at Salem, to supply the people of the former and of the miners who were perishing with the cold, with clothes, requested leave to sail.

Oct. 15, 1696, a vessel arrived with the news that a French squadron had taken Ferriland and the Bay of Bulls, in Newfoundland, with the shipping there.

The next year, several men, one of whom was Thomas Smith of Salem, swam ashore at Piscataqua, from one of the king's ships. He was retaken.

In 1700, Benjamin Alford of Boston, who had been a slave in Barbary, and William Bowditch of Salem, state that their friend Robert Carver, also of Salem, was taken nine years before, "captive into Sally," that contributions had been made for his redemption, that the money was in the hands of a person here; that if they had the disposal of it, they could release Carver.

Passes were taken from the governor, according to a treaty made with Algiers by Admiral George Byng, in 1702, to secure our commerce from being captured by their corsairs.

Capt. Thomas Larrimore¹ of Salem commanded a vessel in the expedition against the French enemy in 1702. Among his men were three Indians belonging in Hingham.

June 9, 1704, after sunset, Maj. Stephen Sewall, Capt. John Turner and forty other volunteers embarked in a shallop and the fort-pinnace to go in search of some pirates, who belonged to

¹Capt. Thomas Larrimore, a master mariner, lived at 3 Cambridge Street from 1694 to 1704, except in 1698, when he lived in Boston. He married Abigail Trask, who had a daughter Mary Rowland, in 1704. Their son Thomas was born in Salem Feb. 1, 1695-6. Captain Larrimore was bound to sea June 2, 1704.

Quelch's crew and who had sailed that morning from Gloucester. Two days later, Major Sewall brought to Salem a galley, commanded by Capt. Thomas Larrimore, on which he had captured seven pirates and some of their gold, at the Isle of Shoals. On the next day, two more of the pirates, found at Gloucester, were put into Salem jail. And on the day after, Major Sewall carried the pirates to Boston under a strong guard. On the thirtieth, Capt. John Quelch and five of his crew were hung. About thirteen of his ship's company remained under sentence of death, and several more of them had been cleared. In reference to this piracy, Dr. Francis Ghatman of Salem took a voyage to England; and on his passage he was taken and carried into France. Thus, as his petition afterwards said, he "lost his clothing, books, chirurgion's chest and instruments, to a considerable value."

Sept. 15, 1704, Josiah Flint, who was taken by the French, was carried to Malo, in France.

March 28, 1706, Capt. John Turner proposed to send a vessel for the recovery of a sloop, belonging to him, which had been carried to Port Royal and her men detained as prisoners.

Sept. 4, 1710, Sheriff William Gedney sent to Boston twenty-seven seamen, whom he had impressed for the expedition to Nova Scotia. Of the Salem captains, engaged in the same enterprise, were Nathaniel Marston and Joshua Pickman. John Collins, Samuel Lambert, Jonathan Hart, Richard Derby, Samuel Waters, John Green and John Webb were employed as pilots.

A vessel, under convoy to Barbadoes, was captured by the French this year.

In 1711, Joseph Hilliard and James Rosse were ordered to serve among the pilots of Admiral Walker's fleet against Canada.

July 22, 1712, the brig Eugene, for Annapolis Royal, had a running fight with a French privateer for eight hours, and then surrendered.

In October, 1714, the brigantine," from Ireland, Adoniram Collins, master, brought the small pox into the harbor.

Oct. 23, 1718, Capt. John Shattuck testified that, being on his homeward passage from Jamaica, he was taken by Capt. Charles Vain, a pirate, carried to an island, robbed of the cargo and whatever the aggressors liked, and then he was suffered to proceed.

Thomas Purchase of Salem went on a voyage in 1681, with Habbakuk Turner, and neither ship nor men were ever heard from.

In 1693, John Johnson of Salem stated that he had for nigh three years followed the business of boating goods to and from Boston, sometimes twice a week.

In 1697, the cargo of a sloop to Virginia was rum, molasses, salt, wine, sugar and soap. The return cargo was corn, "pork and flick," hides, leather, tallow, wheat, bacon and tobacco.

In 1700, our exports were dry merchantable codfish for the markets of Spain, Portugal and the Straits, and refuse fish, lumber, horses and provisions for the West Indies. Returns made directly hence to England were sugar, molasses, cotton wool, logwood and brasiletto wood, for which they depended on the West Indies. Our own produce, a considerable quantity of whale and other fish oil, whalebone, furs, deer, elk and bear skins, were annually sent to England. A ship could make two trips a year to England, but it was seldom done. Nov. 4, 1707, a merchant of Surinam desired one of our captains to bring him sixteen large horses, young and with long tails. In 1716, pitch, tar and ship timber were exported to England.

In 1698 and 1699, registers were taken out for the following named vessels, which belonged in Salem: Two ships, one barque, three sloops and twenty ketches. Most of them were from twenty to forty tons, and only five of them exceeded forty tons. One of the ships was of eighty tons and the other two hundred tons. The largest was built in this town, as well as seventeen more of the number. From 1700 to 1714, inclusive, registers were granted to the following vessels of Salem: Four ships, three barques, nine brigs, twenty-four sloops and nineteen ketches. They ranged from fifteen to ninety tons each, and forty of them were built in this place. In 1698, Daniel Bacon, jr., agreed to build a ship for John Balaine of Jersey, who was then a resident of Salem, fifty-four and one-half feet keel, with a rake of fourteen feet. Jan. 17, 1698-9, they agreed to change the measurements, making the keel fifty-seven feet and the rake eleven and one-half feet.

The ship Gideon Galley, of one hundred and twenty tons burthen, built by Mr. Clarke, in Boston, and launched Sept. 7, 1709, was owned by Lewis Boucher and Peter Escott of Boston. Capt. Samuel Sherburn of Hampton, N. H., had been appointed its commander in August, while it was on the stocks. He was ordered to proceed to Salem, and take in a cargo of dry fish; and sailed on the seventeenth, but, on account of adverse winds, did not arrive in Salem Harbor until the twenty-first. The loading was accomplished at the wharf at Winter Island, and November 19th, with a pilot on board, the vessel was hauled from the wharf and warped into the harbor, as the wind was northwesterly. The small anchor failed to hold, and the wind veered more westerly and became fresher. The vessel drove upon a ledge near the Island, and remained there sunk. As the tide went down the vessel lay upon one side, and when the tide returned the vessel was filled with water and became much bilged and some of the timber and plank was broken. The fish became soaked, and it took from ten to twelve days to unload the cargo, which was principally spoiled.

The ship *Macklesfield* Frigate, of three hundred tons burden, Capt. John Kent of London, commander, and Thomas Howard, mate, sailed from Lisbon, laden with salt, Sept. 10, 1710, bound for Boston. November 3d, in the haze of a gray morning, the wind being westerly, they were standing to the southward and with starboard tacks they struck a sunken rock, which lay some miles off the shore in sight of Baker's Island. The tide was ebbing, and they could not heave the ship off, there being a great surf. She bilged and filled with water, and all the salt and almost everything was lost. Her rigging and sails were saved with great difficulty.

The selectmen voted, Aug. 5, 1715, to petition the court of quarter sessions for an order to remove a certain wreck that lay in the South River, nigh the mouth of the dock, "much to the damage of those who are proprietors of the wharves thereabouts, and very dangerous for all vessels or boats going in or out from there."

June 12, 1720, a Philadelphia account says that "Capt. Newcomb in a schooner from Salem, who lost his mast in bad weather, is put into the Horekills." This is the first schooner mentioned among the vessels belonging to Salem.

Restrictions upon the commerce of the colonies began to be placed thereon as soon as the monarchy was reinstated. In 1663, masters of vessels who had not given bond to some custom-house officer in England, Ireland, Wales or Berwick-upon-Tweed, and should take, for a cargo, sugar, tobacco, cotton, wool, indigo, ginger, fustick or dye stuff, being the produce of any English plantation, should give bond, according to the Act of 1660, that said merchandise should be carried to some other English plantation, or to England, Ireland, Wales or Berwick-upon-Tweed. In 1675, the London merchants complained that the colonists here do not comply with the royal regulations; and the next year Edward Randolph wrote to the home government that the act of trade is not observed in Massachusetts, and that all nations trade here without restraint. In 1718, the general court laid a duty on English goods and English built ships, which they repealed at the following May session. The next November, Governor Shute stated that the Lords Justices "express great displeasure at the act," as contrary to the charter, and endangering the continuance of the same. He hoped that our legislature would consider it as a warning from the throne, and that it might prevent their "being guilty of so fatal an error in future."

Feb. 16, 1681-2, the general court appointed Benjamin Gerish as the naval officer of Salem to have charge of the port of Salem and adjacent ports, with authority to enforce the Navigation Acts of Great Britain. He was a merchant, and lived on the eastern corner of Essex and Emerton streets, in the house he then

bought, and a small building adjoining the house he used as the first custom house here. Mr. Gerrish also succeeded Hilliard Veren as "collector of the powder money."

Feb. 9, 1682-3, the general court ordered that Boston and Salem be the two ports of entry, and that the Salem port includes the ports of Marblehead, Beverly, Gloucester, Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury and Salisbury. In 1684, the ports of Newbury and Salisbury were detached from Salem, and a separate collector appointed for them.

July 27, 1692, the Province enacted that all masters of ships or vessels arriving in this province should make their entry with the naval office at Salem, for the ports of Salem and Marblehead.

Deacon Gerrish also had his warehouse on his lot of land. He died April 24, 1713, and at that time the buildings and land were valued at two hundred pounds. The house contained "best room," kitchen, little bedroom, "best chamber," kitchen chamber and garret, and it had a leanto. "Madam Gerrish" survived him twenty-one years, and conducted a small drygoods store in the little building.

The ancient house was taken down in 1864. The year previously, it was described as a quaint old building of very humble appearance. It had been used as a double house since 1750, and had two sets of chimneys, four sets of clapboards, two sets of windows and frames, two sets of floors, three sets of doors and three coats of plaster. "Its iron bound frame" and the first boarding was then on the decline.

VESSELS.

At this period, most of the ship-building was done by Bartholmew Gedney, John Norman, Daniel Bacon, Eleazer Gedney, Samuel Ruck, Ebenezer Lambert and John Bacon on the Creek, westerly of the railroad station, popularly known for two hundred years as Knocker's hole, on account of the almost constant sound of the ship-builders' mallets. There was a ship upon the stocks of Bartholmew Gedney in 1684. William Becket built vessels at the foot of Becket Court, and Joseph Hardy on the eastern side of the cove, now Bertram Park.

Larger vessels were being built in this period than before, several ships being among them. Schooners appeared in 1718. There were also sloops, brigs, barks, brigantines, etc. William Browne, who died in 1681, owned a ketch of twenty-two tons burthen, at the time of his death, and also half a ketch of twenty-two tons, both of which were mortgaged to Philip Cromwell. Deliverance Parkman had a ketch, belonging to his estate, in 1684, valued at twenty-five pounds. Samuel Gardner bequeathed to his son Jonathan Gardner, in 1689, his fishing ketch, etc. Eben-

ezer Gardner had, at the time of his death, in 1685, a ketch, of which Samuel Dutch was master, which was then appraised at two hundred pounds. Robert Kitchen petitioned the general court, from Salem July 14, 1690, that one of the ketches retaken at Port Royal by Sir William Phips was his own, and was then appraised at sixty-five pounds. John Pinnery had a fishing craft when he died, in 1691. The following list is of vessels belonging to Salem, but it does not include other vessels which were engaged in trading with Salem.

Adventure. Brigantine. This vessel set sail Sept. 6, 1713, from Barbadoes, bound to New England. It was commanded by Capt. Lewis Hunt; the mate was William Stacey and the sailor Isaac Cooke.

America. Ship. This vessel was built by Ebenezer Lambert in 1706 and 1707, for Samuel Lillie of Boston, who was its owner in 1708.

American Merchant. Ship. 160 tons burthen. This vessel was built in Salem by Joseph Hardy in 1709. Mr. Hardy was one of its owners, and it was registered in Glasgow.

Amity. Ketch. Deliverance Parkman, Jonathan Gardner and Samuel Gardner let one-fourth of this vessel to Thomas Gardner for a voyage to Madeira in 1690.

Beginning. Brigantine. 50 tons burthen. This vessel was commanded by Capt. Thomas Marston in 1697 and in 1700. Apparently, it was owned in 1697 by George Norton of Manchester. Jan. 11, 1697-8, Norton let to John Croade of Salem, merchant, two-thirds of it for a voyage to Barbadoes, Saltatoodos, etc., but found her mainsail was old, rotten and not equal to the needs, her boat leaky, main shrouds inadequate, her spritsail and jib insufficient, the chimney broken down and many utensils of household stuff and stores of nails and blocks wanting, so that she was unserviceable. Croade had let to Philip English, merchant, one-third of the vessel by a charter party, dated on the same day, and he protested against the vessel likewise.

Capt. Thomas Marston of Salem, commander of the vessel, and Richard Derby, one of the crew, declared that, on June 28, 1700, when on a voyage from the Island of Providence to London, in latitude $34^{\circ} 52'$, being loaded with about forty tons of braisiletto wood and twelve hogsheads of molasses, it sprang a leak, and they were forced to make the best of their way to Salem, where they arrived July 17th.

Benjamin Marston, mate of this vessel, shipped Christopher Bubier as master, on a voyage to Surinam and elsewhere at four pounds and three shillings per month. Bubier was taken sick at Surinam July 7, 1706, and died there on the eighteenth.

Beginning. Ketch. Capt. John Price died in 1691, owning this vessel, which was then valued at fifty pounds. It formerly belonged to Captain Price's father, Capt. Walter Price, who left it to his wife Elizabeth, who died in 1688, and left it to John.

Bellford. Ketch. 45 tons burthen. Aug. 21, 1699, this vessel, commanded by Capt. Samuel Gale, was bound to Oporto.

Benjamin. Schooner. 41 tons burthen. This vessel was sold by Abigail Pickman to John Ruck July 30, 1719. Its commander, Captain Newcomb, in June, 1720, lost his mast in bad weather, and was compelled to enter the "Horekills."

Benjamin. Ketch. This vessel was commanded by Capt. Francis Ellis in 1702; and two of its sailors were Peter Wooden and John Baker, jr., of Salem. They sailed to Bilboa with a cargo of dry fish, which was duly delivered in April, 1702. They then took on board some iron, six pieces of silk and several pieces of linen cloth; and in a short time were cleared and falling down from Bilboa to Portugalett. At that place, with a pilot on board, while waiting for a wind to go over the bar, May 1st, the mayor or governor of Portugalett, with a boat full of armed men, came on board with several men, and demanded of the master his writings. The next day, the men were taken ashore, the sails unbent and carried away. In a day or two some of the English merchants came to Captain Ellis, having obtained liberty to have the ketch taken to Bilboa again, which was done. At length, the master came aboard and said all goods must be landed again, as he could not get them clear to bring away. This was accomplished by an order from the king of Spain, and was done in the middle of May, with the help of some Spaniards. This was the result of the vessel belonging to the English. They then took in ballast, and sailed for New England, with the ketch, which had been bought by the commander.

Betty. Sloop. About 80 tons burthen. It was built by Ebenezer Lambert of Salem for Samuel Cox, Esq., of Barbadoes. It was to sail thence Dec. 13, 1712, but on that day Benjamin Marston of Salem, merchant, conveyed it, with her tackle, etc., to Benjamin Woodbridge of Newbury, mariner, for one thousand pounds. The builder gave Mr. Marston a deed of it, for two hundred and forty pounds, on the twenty-ninth of the month. Meanwhile, on Sunday, the twenty-first, while the vessel was riding at anchor in the harbor of Salem, and Anthony Atwood, the mate, and four of his crew went on shore to go to church, about nine o'clock. An hour later, Ebenezer Lambert, Daniel Lambert, Edward Cox, Jonathan Bligh, William Canditch, Theodore Atkinson and Benjamin Bacon took the boat belonging to the vessel, in which the mate had gone ashore and with a number of men riotously and illegally boarded the sloop and Capt. Benjamin Wood-

bridge was left alone on the vessel for a day and a night and hindered from sailing or preparing to sail.

Black Bess. Shallop. This small shallop was owned by Timothy Lindall when he died in 1698-9, and it was appraised at twenty pounds.

Charles. Ketch. This vessel belonged to the estate of Charles Redford in 1693, when it was appraised at one hundred and sixty pounds.

Charles. Sloop. This vessel was sent out against the French and Spaniards, being commanded by Capt. Peter Lawrence. As its surgeon, Francis Ghatman of Salem, chirurgion, sailed with it Aug. 24, 1702.

Content. Sloop. This vessel was built by William Becket about 1707, when it was called new, and was owned by Samuel Lillie, a merchant, of Boston. It was commanded, in 1707, by Capt. William Pickering of Salem.

Dolphin. Bark. 30 tons burthen. This vessel carried a crew of five men, and was commanded by Samuel Allen, in 1699, when it sailed on a fishing voyage.

Dolphin. Schooner. It was new in 1718, when it was owned by John Higginson, and valued at two hundred and twenty pounds.

Dolphin. Sloop. 25 tons burthen. This vessel carried a crew of five men, and was commanded by Capt. Robert Warren in 1699, when it sailed on a fishing trip.

In August, 1705, it was on a trip fishing, and commanded by Capt. William Woodbury, when it was captured by a French privateer and carried to Port Royal.

Dove. Pink. This vessel was commanded by Robert Glanfield in the winter of 1691-2.

Dove. Sloop. One-half of this vessel belonged to William Hirst of Salem in 1717, and his half was appraised at eighty pounds, or, one hundred and sixty pounds for the entire vessel.

Dragon. Ketch. In this vessel, in 1702, Capt. Joshua Conant, commander, brought home thirty pipes of Fayal wine.

Capt. William Browne of Salem commanded it in the latter part of 1705, when they left Salem on a voyage for Virginia, and were ship-wrecked on Cape Cod, Dec. 23, 1705. The captain's account of it was as follows: "there arose a violent storm of wind and snow at northeast they being off Cape Cod, that they reefed their mainsail and did their utmost endeavor to keep off the shore until they had almost overset the ketch and that about eight of the clock at night they struck on the outward breakers and then the sea broke violently upon them and carried away their boat which before was lashed fast and carried overboard one of their hands viz. John Bray whom they never saw more and then they drove in nigher to the shore of Cape Cod where the ketch was staved and

broken to pieces and the cargo most of it lost and after they had escaped ashore two more of their crew perished with the cold and storm and only the said William Brown and Martin Messury, one of the crew, escaped with their lives who were grievously frozen and chilled with the cold not being able to find a house the whole night." They reached Salem in February.

Endcavor. Brig. In October, 1718, this vessel was commanded by Capt. John Shattock of Salem. He set sail from Jamaica on the third of that month for New England, and on the twenty-third, in latitude 23° 30' north, the master stated, "within sight of one of the Bohemia Islands known by the name of Long Island at three of the clock afternoon he unhappily met with a pirate being a brig of twelve guns and one hundred and twenty men one Capt. Charles Vain commander who took me and kept me about four days carried me to an island called Crooked Island plundered and rifled me of several hogsheads of rum a parcel of British merchandize five barrels powder thirty sides of leather eighty-four pewter dishes and the most of our provisions stript the brig of what suited them took away my clearing certificates and other papers of value stript my people of their clothes and abused some of them and it growing late in the year hard blowing winter weather by that time we got upon the coast of New England being so hindered and disenabled as aforesaid that we could not get in but were forced off from the coast and so went to the West Indies again viz. Barbadoes and there refitted and then set sail for New England again where we arrived the second day of April."

Endcavor. Ketch. Benjamin Gerrish, clerk, per order of the committee of Salem, dated June 17, 1691, wrote to all gentlemen, seamen and soldiers that the committee take up and fit out a vessel to cruise on our coast, to be manned with thirty men (twenty from Salem and ten from Marblehead),—and they impressed this ketch, appointed Benjamin Allen to command it, and ordered, July 30, 1691, to equip her forthwith with all expedition, all invited to list themselves with said captain and the committee of Salem for that service. Captain Allen wrote to the governor and council, Aug. 16, 1691, that he was ordered to convoy the ketch Ann, Capt. John Alden, commander, for Port Royal. Captain Allen's commission, dated June 22, 1691, was signed by Governor Bradstreet. The vessel was called a vessel of war against the French and Indians, sea rovers and pirates. The vessel arrived in port Aug. 12, 1691, and her men refused to go on another expedition, as the government wished. The ring-leaders were ordered to Boston for trial.

Endcavor. Ketch. This vessel was four years old in 1702, when three-fourths of it belonged to the estate of Thomas Down-

ing of Salem, and was appraised at ninety pounds, or, one hundred and twenty pounds for the whole.

Endeavor. Sloop. Five-sixths of this vessel was owned by William Hirst of Salem in 1717, being appraised at one hundred and fifteen pounds, or, one hundred and thirty-eight pounds in all.

Essex. Ship. May 3, 1695, this ship was commanded by Capt. John Beal, when returning from Bilboa, having had a battle at sea. John Sampson, the boatswain, was killed. The gunner was Thomas Roads.

This vessel was commanded by Captain Heins in 1697, when returning from Bilboa, and two of the crew were Peter Norey and James Rowet.

Jonathan Best of Salem was one of the crew of this vessel Dec. 25, 1700, when he made his will on board, where he soon after died.

Capt. William Bowditch was the commander of this ship in 1700 and 1705. Benjamin Marston conveyed seven-sixteenths of it to Robert Kitchen Jan. 24, 1704-5.

Essex. Brig. In April, 1720, this vessel was in Ireland, being commanded by Capt. Robert Peat. Her owner, Benjamin Marston, had died with the small pox, and his son Benjamin had recovered from the same disease. They sailed from Londonderry, June 16, 1720, for New England, with one hundred passengers, men, women and children, besides the ship's crew. July 17th, when they were about sixty leagues eastward of Newfoundland Banks, in latitude 43° 40' "there came up with them a pirate ship manned with about one hundred hands, Captain Roberts, its leader, and a sloop with about forty more, and boarded them and took them and plundered and rifled them of almost all that was worth taking even their very wearing apparell and put them in great terror of their lives by holding a pistol at their breasts and telling them they should have no quarter and took away most of their sailors rifled their cabin stateroom and held and damnified their vessel considerably."

Essex Galley. Ship. 230 tons burthen. This ship was built by Daniel Bacon, jr., in 1696. Benjamin Brown, Esq., of Salem, merchant, conveyed three-sixteenths of it, with its guns, ammunition, stores, tackle, furniture, cables, anchors, sails, masts, yards, boats, etc., as she was fitted to sea, to William Gosslin and Henry Sandford, merchants in Bilboa, Spain, for six hundred and forty-five pounds and ten shillings, Oct. 30, 1696. Capt. John Beale of Marblehead was its commander. For the same proportionate price, Mr. Browne conveyed one-sixteenth of it to Thomas Mitchel & Company, merchants in Bilboa, on the same day; and on the same day another one-sixteenth, for a similar consideration,

to James Rowleston of London, merchant. At the rates these parts of the ship were sold, the whole value would be one thousand two hundred and ninety-one pounds and eight shillings.

Essex Galley. Ship. 110 tons burthen. Capt. Habbakuk Gardner was the master of this ship, Feb. 12, 1704-5, when, on a voyage from New England to Barbadoes, within sight of Barbadoes, they were chased by a French privateer for several hours, until they were forced ashore on the northeastern part of the island, they let go an anchor, which broke, and so they were cast away on the shore, losing their ship and most of their cargo. One of the men was lost, and the rest narrowly escaped with their lives. Two of the mariners who survived were James Smith of Salem and Samuel Cillote, the boatswain.

Exchange. Ketch. This vessel was commanded by Capt. Thomas Marston, Aug. 6, 1697, when she was taken by a French ship off Block Island. She was ransomed for two hundred and fifty pounds, and brought into the port of Salem. James Lindall, son of its owner, Timothy Lindall, was carried to Placentia, as a hostage, for the payment of the ransom. Mr. Lindall died, possessed of it, in the winter of 1698-9, and it was then appraised at fifty pounds.

Expectation. Ketch. It was built by John Norman for Lt. Thomas Gardner, in 1690, at an expense of three hundred and forty-one pounds, fourteen shillings and nine pence. A voyage was made, sailing for Long Island Sound as far as York, Oct. 28, 1690, under the command of Capt. Edward Hilliard. They went to Pequonich River,¹ in Connecticut, and there laded for Barbadoes. They returned to Fairfield.

Fellowship. Ketch. This vessel belonged to Salem and was commanded by Capt. Robert Glanvill, who was forty-five years of age, in April, 1688, when he was in the Bay of Honduras. While there he saw Captains Jacob and Cox, in two "barkalougues," with a Spanish bark that they had in company with them. Captain Jacob's barkalouge had about ten guns and eighty men and Captain Cox's four guns and about sixty men. They went to sea in a week or ten days afterward for Retan and Banaco, having some designs upon the Main; and Jacob's vessel returned into the Bay about ten or fourteen days later. Jacob, being dead, was succeeded in command by George Peterson.

Afterward, Governor Andros became possessed of information that several persons had been lately put ashore and landed at Salem out of and belonging to a certain pirate, or privateer, commanded by Adam Beldridge, which was on this coast, and that these men had been succored, countenanced, counseled and trans-

¹Pequannock River?

ported from one place to another by Robert Glanvill, master of the ketch Fellowship of Salem, particularly one John Read, who pretended to be quarter-master of the pirate or privateer. The governor issued orders to Charles Redford, Esq., high sheriff of Essex County, to find and arrest Glanvill and Read and other similarly suspected persons. This order was dated at Boston July 14, 1688.

Capt. Robert Glanvill, master, and William Curkeet, mate, of this vessel, cleared for Virginia Dec. 31, 1689. There they took in tobacco, and sailed therefrom bound for Berwick-upon-Tweed, and thence to Holland. The vessel was taken by two French privateers of Dunkirk, of about ten guns apiece, in about sixty degrees of latitude, near the Isles of Orkney, early in the morning of June 11, 1690, and carried into Dunkirk.

Flying Horse. This vessel, commanded by Samuel Chadwell, was bound to the Bay of Fundy, in March, 1703, against the enemy. In September, George Felt was paid by the government for his sloop as a transport, and John Higginson for his shallop as a scout.

Friendship. Ship. When on a voyage from New England to Antegua or other Leeward Islands, in the West Indies, Capt. Habakuk Gardner, master, March 13, 1707-8, when about twelve leagues to the windward of Antegua, "a French privateer came up with them and took them and carried the ship and some of the company into Martinecoe whereby the said ship and cargo were wholly lost." The captain and Joseph Browne, mariner, were in Salem again in September, following.

Friendship. Brig. This vessel was fitting out for a voyage to Barbadoes, May 25, 1719. It was owned by a number of partners, two of whom were Captain Bowditch and John Cabot, the latter owning one-eighth of it. It was commanded by Capt. Joseph Hathorne.

Good Intent. Sloop. 31 tons burden. This vessel was built in Lynn, by Joseph Mansfield of Lynn, shipwright, in 1712, for John Maule of Salem, merchant.

Hope. Schooner. This vessel was owned by John Higginson of Salem in 1718, when it was valued at two hundred and seventy-five pounds.

Hope. Sloop. 36 tons burthen. This vessel carried a crew of six men; and was commanded by Capt. John Allen, in 1699, when it was about to sail on a fishing trip.

Hope. Sloop. 30 tons burthen. This vessel belonged in Salem, and was owned by Nicholas Chatwell of Salem in 1697. By a charter party, dated Oct. 6, 1697, Capt. Eliezer Lindsey of Salem, mariner, hired the sloop for a voyage to Pennsylvania, Virginia and Maryland and return to Salem, for four months; for the

transportation of families and goods. The sails were then old and rotten and her helm would not work. Mr. Chatwell died, possessed of this vessel in 1700, when she was on a voyage to Virginia.

Hopewell. Ship. Feb. 23, 1714-5, she was laden with fish for Bilboa, when she was driven ashore in the South field. Her commander, Capt. Habbakuk Gardner, stated that, "being at anchor in Salem Harbor, there arose a violent storm of wind and rain from the northeast to the east and forced in a very high tide and blew so extreme hard as somewhat before high water it caused the ship to drive and all her anchors came home notwithstanding a large scope of cable out and so drove upon the rocks in the South field in Salem aforesaid on the top of high water being loaden with merchantable fish for Bilboa and being an exceedingly high tide they were forced to unload a considerable part of her lading and dig away the sand and stones to get her off and that there is part of the keel beaten off and the plank some of it bruised and rubbed."

Three years later, this vessel was proceeding from the Island of Barbadoes to Saltatuda, which they missed and fell to leeward, its commander, Capt. Thomas Ellis, shaped his course, as he stated, "for some of the Bohema Islands in hopes to get salt there, but nigh the Island of Hispaniola we unhappily met with a pirate being a sloop of between thirty and forty men, one Captain Charles commander his surname we could not learn, they took us, boarded us and abused several of us shamefully, and took what small matters we had even our very clothes and particularly beat and abused our mate, whose name was James Logun of Charlestown and him they forcibly carried away with them and threatened his life if he would not go, which they were the more in earnest for insomuch as they had no artist on board as we understood having a little before that time, had an engagement with a ship of force that had killed several of them as we were informed by some of them the said James Logun was very unwilling to go with and informed some of us that he knew not whether he had best to die or go with them." The vessel was thus taken March 5, 1717-8. Among the crew of the Hopewell, when it was taken by the pirates, were Richard Manning, John Crowell and Aaron Crowell, all of Salem.

Hopewell. Sloop. Seven-eighths of this vessel belonged to William Hirst in 1717, when his interest was valued at eighty-four pounds, or, one hundred and forty-four pounds for the whole.

Increase. Ketch. This vessel was lying at anchor in Salem Harbor Nov. 19, 1689, when it was commanded by Samuel Dixey of Marblehead. A week later, William Finch and John Adams went on board and from the cabin stole some goods, and delivered them to Richard Young of Marblehead. Finch acknowledged his

guilt and was ordered to be branded with the letter B presently after lecture, and pay costs and treble damages. He broke prison, and escaped. Adams received a similar sentence, which was inflicted upon him. Young pleaded not guilty, but upon trial was found guilty and was fined forty shillings, and ordered to pay costs.

James. Ketch. John Lambert was master of this vessel in 1682, trading in a place called the Back River, in Virginia; and returned to Salem at the latter end of April, 1683, when James Cox was with them.

Johanna. Sloop. 83 tons burthen. This vessel was built in 1706 by Samuel Ruck of Salem for Nathaniel Marston of Salem, master mariner, for two hundred and twenty pounds, at the request of William Clifton of Surinam. The deed of conveyance was made Jan. 8, 1707. Marston's order from Clifton was to have built a sloop forty-four or forty-five feet keel, eighteen feet wide and nine feet deep, Rhode Island fashion, with a round house, and made strong. Clifton ordered Marston to sail in it to Surinam as soon as it was prepared, with a cargo of red oak staves, boards, onions, shallots, tobacco, butter, beef, hoops and hoop nails, a frame of a boat twenty-five feet keel, ten feet wide and three and one-half feet deep, without any plank, and sixteen horses, four or five years old, with long tails. This vessel was also called the Sea Flower.

John. Ketch. This vessel belonged in Salem in 1684, being commanded by Philip English, but formerly by Edward Woodman of Marblehead. Thomas Nichols, one of the sailors was shipped in it in November, 1682, from Boston to Barbadoes, then to Sal-tatudus, and again to Barbadoes, then to London, where the ketch was sold, leaving him in London.

John and Robert. Sloop. 44 tons burden. This vessel was built in Lynn, by Joseph Mansfield of Lynn, shipwright, in 1712, for John Maule of Salem, merchant.

John and Sarah. Sloop. This sloop belonged in Salem, and was commanded by Capt. Henry Elkins. On Wednesday morning, Aug. 3, 1715, about ten oclock, a boat load of shipwrecked seamen, with neither bread nor water, was discovered through the fog. There were fourteen of them. They were Capt. Thomas Wright, commander of the ship Mary Galley of London, Rednen Smith, a mate, George Cox, carpenter, Walter Mantell, steward, and other men. The natives had shot the ship's doctor. The saved arrived in Salem early in September.

Lark. Ketch. This vessel, commanded by Capt. Stephen Cross, belonged in Salem, and had been in the expedition to Canada in 1690. It was in Salem Harbor March 18, 1690-1.

Lion. Ship. 300 tons burthen. This ship was built by Daniel Bacon, jr., of Salem. One-fourth of it was sold by Capt. John Beale of Marblehead, mariner, to William Gosslin and Henry Sanford, merchants, in Bilboa, Spain, for nine hundred and three pounds and four shillings, with one-fourth of the sloop Speedwell of thirty tons, used as a tender, Oct. 8, 1698.

Margaret. Ketch. This vessel was commanded by Daniel Gygles, when it was taken by the French ships off Tarbay, near Canso, in America, on Tuesday, Sept. 17, 1689, and the men were put on board the ship Lumbuscado, and carried to Port Royal. The captain and his men said that they came directly from France, and that the ten or twelve sail of them were ships of war that came in company, but some were taken on the coast of France and some were subsequently lost, that they were all bound directly for New England, and that Sir Edmund Andros had sent to the French king for them to come over and the country would be delivered into his hands. John Langford of Salem testified to this; and James Cocks of Salem, mariner, deposed that he was taken by the French when the Margaret was taken and that he met a man that he had known in London, one of the said ship's company, who was Biscay born, and named Peter Goit, who told a similar story.

Margaret. Ketch. Of this vessel, in 1697, Capt. Peter Henderson was commander, and Benjamin Saunders, mate. They made a statement that on March 22, 1697, the crew, Captain Henderson and four men and a boy, when about two or three leagues eastward of Funchial Road in Madeira "espied a ship to windward of them about a league off, the said ship when they espied her first was upon a wind, but she quickly bore down upon them, set their topsails, and gave them chase; whereupon the said Henderson stood away from them and made all the sail he could to get away, and put away right before it, but perceiving that the ship put before it after them and wronged them much, the said Henderson clapt upon a wind and stood in with the shore and run along under the easterly point of the island, and then the said ship clapt upon a wind likewise after him and threw out his jack ancient and pennant and fired a great gun when he came open with the said point the said Henderson concluding it to be an enemy by all his actions run in nigh the shore and sd came to an anchor and he and his company betook themselves to their boat and escaped to the shore by the help of a Portuguese boat and men whom they met with and the said ship came and brought to nigh the said ketch and immediately hoisted out his boat, which boat went on board the ketch with several hands in it, and there continued on board and kept possession of her as long as the said Henderson and company could discern them till the sun was set and they having possession of her as aforesaid over night the last that they said Hen-

derson and company could descry them the next morning the ketch was gone and no sight of her, was removed and clear gone from the place where she was at an anchor, and though diligent search was made after her yet she could not be found, notwithstanding that night was a moderate night of weather and wind and when the said Henderson came up to Funchial he understood that one William Rowse, commander of the *Andrew and Samuel*, was put out of the road on the Sabbath day in the evening before by reason of blustering weather and did not return until Wednesday night following, although according to the judgments of said Henderson and company and many others he might have returned much sooner according as the winds and weather was and the said Rowse, being examined, acknowledged that he was the man who chased the said Henderson and ordered his men to board him as aforesaid." So, vessel and cargo were both lost.

Mary. Ship. This was an old French-built ship, in which had been imported goods contrary to law, and was left stranded upon the ground in Salem Harbor, being seized by Benjamin Gallup of Boston for the king, in 1689, and it was appraised at thirty-eight pounds, by Robert Glanville, Daniel Bacon and William Beckett.¹

Mary. Ketch. John Gardner was its master in 1682, when one-eighth of it belonged to the estate of Joseph Grafton, sr., of Salem. This one-eighth was appraised at twenty pounds, thus making the value of the whole vessel one hundred and sixty pounds.

Mary. Sloop. 30 tons burthen. This vessel was commanded by Nicholas Chatwell in October, 1697, when it sailed on a voyage to Virginia, and he died in 1700, owning three-fourths of it, which was appraised, with its boat, masts, yards, etc., at seventy-five pounds, or, one hundred pounds for the whole. The other one-fourth was owned by Thomas Downing in 1702, when it was appraised at twenty pounds, or, eighty pounds for the whole.

Mary. Sloop. 36 tons burthen. This vessel carried a crew of six men, and was commanded by Capt. John Webb, who received a pass from the governor to go on a fishing voyage in 1699. She was at Cape Sable in August, 1700, when she took on board and brought to Salem Capt. Elisha Illsley, commander of the pink *Bachelor's Habitation*, of London, and his men, who, on a voyage from Maryland to London, met with tempestuous weather, lost their vessel, and when leaving a desolate island off the Isle of Sables, in a boat they had made from the wrecks on the island, they met this Salem fisherman. There was also a prisoner among the men, named Theophilus Turner, sent by Governor Blackston

¹Quarterly Court Files, volume 48, leaf 60.

of Maryland to England to be examined concerning piracy, and he came voluntarily to Salem, and was turned over to the lieutenant-governor and secretary of this province.

Mary and John. Ketch. One-eighth of this vessel belonged to Joseph Grafton at the time of his death, in 1682. It was then commanded by John Gardner.

May Flower. Ship. Sick people from Canada were entertained on this vessel in December, 1690, and the town of Salem paid the owner eight pounds for the expense incurred.

Capt. John Price owned one-seventh of this ship at the time of his death, in 1691. It was then appraised at twenty-eight pounds, or, one hundred and ninety-six pounds for the whole vessel.

May Flower. Ketch. 30 tons burthen. This vessel carried a crew of six men, and was commanded by Capt. John Curtis in 1699, when it sailed on a fishing trip.

Mayflower. Sloop. Timothy Lindall died, possessed of one-sixth of this vessel, in the winter of 1698-9. It was then appraised at sixty-five pounds, or, three hundred and ninety pounds for the whole. It was then commanded by Capt. John Grafton.

Neptune. Brigantine. This vessel was owned by Philip English, merchant, and Eleazer Lynsey, mariner, both of Salem, who let it to Leonard Abbott of Kingston, Jamaica, then resident in Salem, for a voyage to Jamaica, then to the Bay of Campeache, with log wood to Holland (Amsterdam or Rotterdam), now riding at anchor in Salem Harbor. It was loaded with fish for Jamaica, and was to sail without delay, but had not sailed Aug. 28, 1710. The charter party was dated on the eleventh, but the fish had been put aboard in July.

Neptune. Brigantine. This vessel was built by Daniel Bacon, sr., for Philip English. The agreement for its construction is dated Dec. 7, 1710, and the latter part of it is as follows: "That the said Daniel Bacon with all convenient speed after the date of the said agreement should finish the said vessel therein mentioned and described and caulk her substantially all the upper works down to the deck wale or lower wale and shall find and make suitable masts, yards, boltsprit and boom fit for such a brigantine and shall make and hang the rudder and tiller and shall make up the outside bulkheads and shall fix and finish off the work to a cleat about her as is customary for ship carpenters in Salem to do, re-graving only excepted, and all to be done and finished workmanlike fit for the sea," and deliver her to said English before April 15, 1713. May 15th, the vessel was not ready.

Neptune. Ketch. Nathaniel Veren was master and James Hardy mate of this vessel in September, 1682, on a voyage from Salem to Virginia, and home again, but the commander altered the

trip. He was sued two years later by James Crocker, a foremast seaman, for his wages due on this voyage.

Olive Branch. Bark. Daniel Lambert of Salem conveyed to Capt. John Legg, William Hirst, John Turner and Stephen Sewall, equally, the hull or body of this vessel and her masts, yards, boat and carpenter work, Dec. 31, 1692.

Olive Branch. Brig. This vessel belonged in Salem; and Maj. John Turner was part owner in 1716.

Ostrich Eagle. Pink. The commander of this vessel was Capt. Benjamin Pickman about 1705, on a voyage from Portugal to London. By reason of a contrary wind they were forced to put into Cattwater, in Plymouth, and while they were there Benjamin Bush, Warwick Palfrey and Jonathan Ropes were impressed therefrom into the *August*, an English frigate, which had been taken from the French, and within three years afterwards they were turned over to the *Rumney*, another frigate, in which they served until Bush was released, in January, 1713, leaving the other two in the royal service. Later, Palfrey reached home, and reported that Ropes had died Aug. 4, 1713, on board the *Rumney*, while sailing from Leghorn to Minorca, and that he closed Ropes' eyes. In mentioning this matter of history, Mr. Felt, in his *Annals of Salem*, says: "This is one of the many instances of cruel servitude to which our sailors were subjected formerly, while our country was under Great Britain. It is one of the greatest abuses of human power thus to force any men to wear out so large a portion of their lives away from home and kindred."

Ostrich Eagle Galley. David Cox sailed from Boston in August, 1705, in this vessel, which was commanded by Capt. Benjamin Pickman, on a voyage to Newfoundland, and from thence to Aveiro, Portugal, where all the crew were discharged, except Jacob Manning, jr., one of the company, and for want of passage home the latter shipped himself anew with Captain Pickman in this vessel at the end of October, 1705, sailed for England and arrived at Plymouth, where he was impressed about the latter end of January following on board Her Majesty's ship *August* as a sailor.

Pleasure. Ship. This ship belonged in Salem, and was commanded in 1703 by Capt. William Wormwell, then a resident in Salem. Daniel Wormwell was the mate and Ichabod Woodman, carpenter. On a voyage from Gloucester to Jamaica, Feb. 2, 1703-4, there came on a sudden and extraordinary storm of wind and snow, which carried away their foretopmast and boltsprit and all the sails, yards, rigging and tackle, and being unable to proceed on the voyage they put in to Salem, the subsequent winds being easterly and northeasterly, and arrived there February 26th.

In that summer, this ship, Capt. Francis Ellis, commander, brought from Barbadoes goods which had been put on board, on

account of Philip English, by Nicholas Andrews, which the latter had saved from the ketch *Repair*, which was chased on shore by a French privateer, in Barbadoes, and also sails, cable, blocks, some rigging and Mr. English's son, William English, a passenger. The goods, etc., were placed on the *Pleasure* August 15th.

Capt. Francis Ellis was the master of this ship as late as 1707.

Porcupine. Ship. Two-thirteenths of this ship belonged to the estate of Charles Redford in 1693. His interest was valued at one hundred pounds, or, six hundred and fifty pounds for the whole.

Prosperous. Ketch. This vessel belonged to the estate of John Turner in 1693; being badly found at that time it was appraised at eighty pounds.

Prosperous. Ketch. 40 tons burthen. This vessel was commanded by Capt. Habbakuk Gardner, who, Feb. 13, 1696-7, declared that on a voyage from Barbadoes to New England, Jan. 22, 1696-7, in latitude 39° they "met with a violent storm, the wind being at northnorthwest and the weather excessive cold, which held for above sixty hours, that they split their main sail in handling him, and that by reason of the violence of the weather, for wind and cold, they could not raise their sail nor do anything considerable for to help themselves, so that there was much water in the hold and were forced back again thirty-six leagues, but at last, the storm abating they mended their sail and cleared out the water, and by the good providence of God they arrived" in Salem February 12th.

In 1699, this vessel had a pass from the governor to go on a fishing voyage. It was then commanded by Joseph Brown, and carried a crew of six men.

Providence Galley. Ship. 90 tons burthen. This ship was moored in Salem Harbor, near South field, Nov. 4, 1702. It was commanded by Capt. Benjamin Pitman. Most of her standing rigging with her masts and yards were in position. By virtue of a letter of attorney, from Col. Elias Hasket, governor of the Isle of Providence, W. I., dated March 19, 1701-2, Capt. Samuel Browne of Salem, merchant, received of Captain Pitman the things on board, among them being cables, anchors, eight great guns, compasses, half-hour glasses, watch glass, many small articles, pumps, six muskets, three brass blunderbusses and one iron one, six cartouch boxes, seven cutlasses, marling and handspikes, gun, ammunition, three lanthorns, an ensign, an English Jack and pennant, a hand lead and line, a deep sea lead and line, three poop lights, sails, etc., March 16, 1703-4.

Prudent Betty. Bark. John Tawley of Salem died possessed of one-half of this vessel, and in the inventory of his estate, dated

June 25, 1690, his interest was valued at one hundred pounds, that is, two hundred pounds for the whole title.

Prudent Mary. Sloop. One-half of this vessel belonged to Thomas Downing when he died, in 1702, and this portion of the vessel was then appraised at twenty pounds, or, forty pounds for the whole.

Repair. Bark. Samuel Flint, the commander of this vessel, which belonged to Salem (one of the seaman being Jonathan Hart), when on a voyage therein from Bilboa to Madeira and so for New England, was taken by a French ship, belonging to St. John de luce and put out of possession and carried away prisoners to Placentia, Newfoundland, only two men of its company were sent to France in said bark by the commander of the French ship for condemnation under a French company which he put on board her, May 25, 1696, latitude about 45° and to the westward of Cape Finiston about forty leagues, and there was on board said bark when she was taken by the French ship one hundred quintals of iron, Spanish weight, and five hundred and thirty pieces of eight, which belonged to Philip English of Salem, merchant, sole owner. Captain Flint was in Salem again the next October.

Repair. Ketch. Capt. John Jerman of Salem, master, was on a voyage in this vessel to Fayal in 1692.

About May 11, 1703, its commander was Capt. Nicholas Andrews of Marblehead, when it arrived at Salem from Barbadoes.

In August, 1704, Captain Andrews, its commander, being at Barbadoes, a French privateer chased the ketch ashore there. Some of the articles, which belonged to Philip English, were saved and conveyed to Salem on the ship *Pleasure*. Sails, cables, some rigging, etc., were among the things saved.

Return. Ketch. This vessel of Salem, commanded by Isaac Woodbery, arrived from Virginia, laden with tobacco, and he entered his vessel at the custom house at Bew Morris, in Wales, Aug. 21, 1695. This vessel measured forty-four feet in length, thirteen feet and four inches in breadth and was six feet and seven inches in depth. It was recorded at the naval office in Salem April 16, 1698.

Salem. Ketch. This vessel sailed from Plymouth, England, with the New England fleet in 1690.

Salem. Sloop. Capt. William Pickering of Salem, merchant and mariner, on behalf of himself and his partners, John Maule of Salem, merchant, and Thomas Cox of Beverly, mariner and fisherman, deposed that the latter, in the summer of 1718, left the sails unbent carelessly, and Pickering and Maule chose Thomas Pitman of Manchester to be master. Cox refused to deliver the sails, which he had taken away. She was about to start coasting. The protest against Cox was dated Feb. 24, 1718-9.

Pickering owned one-half and the others one-fourth each of the vessel.

Salem Galley. This was a private man-of-war, commanded by Capt. Richard Harris, Thomas Larrimore, quarter-master. While cruising on the banks off Newfoundland, Aug. 18, 1696, they captured the square-sterned ship William of St. Malo, eighty tons burthen, Nicholas Rendu, and brought her to Salem, where, Sept. 29, 1696, she was declared a lawful prize. (See ship William.) Aug. 28, 1696, ten days later, they captured a square-sterned ship called the Light, of Chaillevette, France, one hundred and twenty tons, Daniel Berteliere, commander, and brought her to Salem, where, Sept. 29, 1696, she was declared a lawful prize by Lt.-gov. William Stoughton. (See ship Salem Merchant.)

This vessel, commanded by Capt. William Pickering, arrived from Plymouth, England, Oct. 4, 1698.

Salem Merchant. Ship. 140 tons burthen. This was a square-sterned ship, called the Light, belonged in Chaillevette, France, and commanded by Daniel Berteliere, Aug. 28, 1696, when she was captured on the banks off Newfoundland, by the Salem Galley. Thomas Larrimore, as master, Thomas Smith, mate, William Browne, boatswain, Robert Leers, gunner, Philip Feaver, carpenter, Robert Ryall, cook, with sixteen men before the mast, brought the prize, with the prisoners, to Salem, where, Sept. 29, 1696, she was declared a lawful prize, by Lt.-gov. William Stoughton, and sold at public sale, "by inch of candle," for nine hundred and twenty pounds, by the commander and quarter-master of the Salem Galley, to Benjamin Marston, one-fourth, Samuel Browne, one-eighth, Benjamin Gerrish, one-eighth, Deliverance Parkman, one-eighth, John Turner, one-eighth, John Browne, one-eighth, and Benjamin Stone, one-eighth, all of Salem, with the masts, yards, sails, anchors, cables, boat, guns, artillery, rigging, apparel, furniture, etc. The title was passed Oct. 28th. With her guns, tackle and apparel, she was appraised, Jan. 28, 1696-7, at fifteen hundred pounds. Capt. Benjamin Stone was its new commander.

Salem Packet. In 1695, this vessel was commanded by Richard Harris, and was bound to Canada River. Aug. 28, 1696, it took a French ship on the banks of Newfoundland.

Sally. Sloop. 34 tons burthen. This vessel was built by Ebenezer Glover of Salem, shipwright, who sold the "new" sloop to Samuel Sewall, in behalf of John Ashley and Margaret Matson, for one hundred and one pounds and five shillings, Jan. 26, 1714-5. Peter Henderson was its master, and Stephen Dyke, John Hilliard and John Everton were the men.

Sarah. Ketch. Peter Henderson was its commander Nov. 29, 1683, and with Richard Bale, John Donster and Robert Bray, sr., he was on this vessel on a fishing trip that summer. Being in

a harbor at the Eastward, the wind being up, and they were ready for sea, the captain was hindered from sailing by these men, who stopped her, and assaulted him, by catching him by his hair, etc., and calling him "dog," "devil," "hell hound," etc. John Barry testified that they were in a harbor called Port Muttorne, eastward of Cape Sables.

Sea Flower. Ketch. 35 tons burthen. This vessel carried a crew of six men, and was commanded by Capt. Samuel Lambert, in 1699, when it was about to sail on a fishing trip.

Sea Flower. See *Joannah*.

Sea Horse. This vessel was commanded by Joseph Pickman Sept. 12, 1702, when it was bound for Portugal; and, also, May 8, 1703.

Society. Ship. In 1691, John Price died possessed of one-twelfth of this ship, and in the inventory of his estate his interest was appraised at fifty pounds, or, six hundred pounds for the whole.

Society. Ketch. Ebenezer Gardner was its commander in 1682, when one-eighth of it belonged to the estate of Joseph Grafton. The one-eighth was appraised at thirty pounds, which would make the value of the whole two hundred and forty pounds.

Sparrow. Ketch. George Cocks was master of this vessel in 1682, when one-half of it belonged to the estate of Joseph Grafton. This interest was then appraised at thirty-five pounds, which makes the value of the whole seventy pounds.

Sparrow. Sloop. One-fourth of this vessel was owned by Thomas Deane in 1706, when it was appraised at twelve pounds and ten shillings, or fifty pounds for the whole.

Speedwell. Ship. Nathaniel Gedney of Salem owned one-eighth of this vessel at the time of his death, in 1701. This one-eighth of the ship was appraised at sixty pounds, or, four hundred and eighty pounds for the whole of the vessel. The next year, Deliverance Parkman owned five-eighths of this ship, and Nathaniel Norden also had an interest in it. Dec. 31, 1702, it was in Salem Harbor, with Elezer Lindsey as commander, and about to depart on a voyage to Cape Nergenen, or some harbor or river in Virginia or Maryland, and to proceed from thence to take a cargo of tobacco to England, but not to London. The tobacco was ordered to be sold and with the proceeds the captain was requested to buy a cargo for New England, which was to be forwarded on the ketch *Trial*, John Allin, master.

Speedwell. Ketch. This vessel, which belonged to David Edwards and John Endicott, was employed in the country's service, by order of Gov. Sir Edmund Andros, from Oct. 22, 1688, to April 16, 1689.

Speedwell. Ketch. 35 tons burthen. This vessel belonged to Capt. John Price at the time of his death, in 1691, and was then appraised at ninety pounds. It carried a crew of five men, and was commanded by Capt. Joseph Tuck in 1699, when it was about to sail on a fishing trip.

Speedwell. Sloop. One-fourth of this vessel belonged to Deliverance Parkman in 1715, when it was valued at sixty-eight pounds, or, two hundred and seventy-two pounds for the whole.

Speedwell. Sloop. 30 tons burthen. One-fourth of this vessel was conveyed by Capt. John Beale of Marblehead, mariner, to William Gosslin and Henry Sanford, merchants in Bilboa, Spain, to be used as a tender to the ship *Lion*.

Speedwell. Shallop. July 29, 1695, Philip English of Salem, merchant, confirmed this vessel to Capt. Daniel King of Salem, merchant, who had formerly bought of Mr. Pastrey of Boston one-half of a deck shallop called the *Speedwell*, which English had sold to Pastrey, but no papers had been passed, and English agreed to rebuild the vessel, raise the upper work, so as to make a ketch of her, and equip her for a fishing voyage, which employment King was to follow, each to pay one-half of all costs and share equally in the profits.

Sterling. Sloop. 35 tons burthen. This vessel carried a crew of six men, and was commanded by Capt. William Tapley in 1699, when a pass was given for a fishing trip. In 1704, it was commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Marston of Salem, who had loaded it at Salem by Samuel Lillie, Oct. 10, 1704, with fish, butter, salt, wine, mackerel, onions, five horses, etc., for Surinam. Then returning on a voyage from Barbadoes to Rhode Island they met bad weather, and April 11th they split their foresail which blew out of the bolt ropes and broke their boom. The weather continued very bad for several days together, and they shipped several dangerous seas and were forced to keep the pump going. Notwithstanding, some of the hands were taken with the small pox, insomuch that Captain Marston had but one man to stand by him, whereby he could get to the westward of Cape Cod, he was forced to make for the North shore, being so disenabled both as to hands and vessel, and April 24th and 25th arrived at Salem Harbor, nigh Misery Island, where they remained to recruit and refit, the remainder of his hands being then also down with the small pox, and help being very difficult to secure because of the disease.

Success. Sloop. This vessel was commanded by Joseph Gardner in June, 1707, in the expedition against Port Royal.

Susanna. Ketch. This vessel was owned by Philip English, and Nicholas Andrews of Marblehead, mariner, came in it from Barbadoes in May, 1705.

Swallow. Ketch. 30 tons burthen. This vessel carried a crew of five men, and was commanded by Capt. Joseph English in 1699, when it was about to sail on a fishing trip.

Swallow. Sloop. Richard Richards of Salem sold one-fourth of this vessel to Thomas Bishop of Ipswich, for twenty pounds, Sept. 23, 1675; and, for fifteen pounds, Mr. Bishop re-conveyed this interest to Mr. Richards.

Thomas. Sloop. George Dean owned this vessel when he wrote his will, in 1688, and he bequeathed two-thirds of it to his son Thomas and one-third to his son George. He died in 1696.

Thomas and Mary. Ketch. This vessel was commanded by Joshua Conant when she was taken by three French ships off TARBAY, near Canso, on Tuesday, Sept. 17, 1689. Two of the French ships were ships of war, the other a merchantman. Conant was put on board the admiral, the Lumbuscado, and carried to Port Royal, a prisoner. Mr. Mero told him that the French told him that there were ten sail of their ships of war which came out in company directly from France, and were bound to Boston, in New England, and that Sir Edmund Andros had sent to the French king for them, and that the country was to be delivered into their hands; but having lost several of their ships in their voyage and hearing that Andros was taken and already in hold, they should not proceed at present, but threatened to do so the next summer. Philip Hilliard, a Jersey man, stated that he was also taken by the French at the same time and in the same ketch.

Tiger. Sloop. Capt. William Brown was master of this vessel in 1716, when it brought a cargo from St. George's, Maryland, to Marblehead.

Trial. Ketch. Timothy Lindall died possessed of this vessel in 1698-9 when it was appraised at one hundred and fifty pounds.

Trial. Sloop. 35 tons burthen. This vessel carried a crew of six men, and was commanded by Capt. John Collins in 1699, when she was about to sail on a fishing trip.

In August, 1705, when Captain Collins was its master, this vessel was on a fishing voyage, and was captured by a French privateer, being taken to Port Royal.

Union. Sloop. One-half of this vessel belonged to Thomas Dean in 1706, being valued at forty pounds, or, the whole at eighty pounds.

Unity. Ship. 270 tons burthen. This ship was built in Salem in 1705, for merchants of Salem and London.

Webb Galley. Ship. This ship was built by John Bacon of Salem, shipwright, lately (Sept. 6, 1709); and, for three hundred and forty-eight and eight-tenths pounds, he sold it to Capt. James Calley of Marblehead, mariner, in behalf of Timothy Harris of

Exeter, England, now resident in Oporto, Portugal, merchant, Sept. 6, 1709.

William. Ship. 80 tons burthen. This square-sterned ship of St. Malo, Nicholas Rendu, master, was captured by the Salem Galley, on the banks of Newfoundland, Aug. 18, 1696. John Wincoll, as master, John Lewis, mate, Thomas Murffe, boatswain, and four men before the mast, brought her to Salem, where, Sept. 29th following, she was declared a lawful prize, by Lt.-gov. William Stoughton, and sold at public sale, "by inch of candle," for one hundred and fifty-five pounds, to William Browne of Salem, with all her masts, yards, sails, anchors, cables, boat, rigging, tackle, apparel, furniture, etc., Nov. 2, 1696.

This ship was bound for Madeira Jan. 3, 1698-9.

William. Sloop. In 1718, one-eighth of this vessel was owned by John Higginson, when it was valued at twenty-seven pounds, or, two hundred and sixteen pounds for the whole.

William and John. Ketch. 22 tons burthen. This vessel belonged to Capt. Walter Price at the time of his decease, in 1674; and in his will he bequeathed it to his son John Price.

CHAPTER XVI.

TRIAL OF THOMAS MAULE.



ON the westerly side of Summit Street on the brook, near the location of the railroad, was a fulling mill, built in 1685, by Jeremiah Meacham, a clothier. Mr. Meacham died in 1695, having devised the mill to his son Jeremiah Meacham, who was a fuller by trade. The latter conveyed the property to Benjamin Boyce, a cordwainer, Jan. 6, 1708-9; and Mr. Boyce conveyed it to Ebenezer Collins of Lynn, a clothier, Jan. 12, 1724-5. Mr. Collins conveyed the fulling mill to John Procter, a husbandman, Sept. 26, 1726, and apparently two or three years later the mill was gone.

There was also a saw mill on the Joseph Pope or Phelps place, in Peabody, at the southerly end of Crystal Lake, near the Phelps' Mills railroad station, on the brook which leads from the pond to Ipswich River. It is first mentioned in 1681, and was standing in 1706. In 1702, it was called "the old mill" and valued at sixteen pounds. The roadway comprised the dam, apparently. At a later period, another saw mill was built, on the other side of the highway, nearer the pond. The latter mill existed until some years ago, and was probably later owned by Thomas Flint.

On the brook, leading from Cedar pond, about halfway between the pond and Lynnfield Street, westerly of the almshouse, there was a saw mill as early as 1690, which was then owned by Thomas Gould. Joshua Buffum owned one-fourth of it in 1705, and his share was then valued at three pounds.

In 1691, John Hadlock of Salem served two months in the country's service, having been hired by Francis Nurse to go in the place of his son Benjamin for two shillings and six pence a week. He went out in June, 1691.

Salem was a market town in 1692, having been so appointed by the provisional government in that year.

At that time the courts were ordered to be held at Salem, as follows: the general sessions of the peace on the last Tuesday of

June and December, and the courts of common pleas on the second Tuesday in November.

James Gillingham,¹ a sawyer, came to Salem in 1692, and lived at 54 Washington Street; and Edward Britton,² a husbandman, in the same year. Alexander Osburn³ lived in Salem as early as 1692; and Daniel Grant,⁴ a tallow chandler, was here the following winter.

¹JAMES GILLINGHAM¹ married Rebecca Bly May 22, 1692; died in 1719; she survived him; children: 1. Rebecca,² born Feb. 10, 1692-3; married, first, David Beadle; second, John Stearns; 2. Hannah,² born July 22, 1694; 3. James,² born Feb. 2, 1695-6; 4. *Benjamin*,² born Sept. 7, 1697; 5. Martha,² born Jan. 13, 1698-9; married Thomas Dean; 6. Deborah,² born July 28, 1700; married Benjamin Ward May 5, 1724; 7. William,² baptized May 17, 1702; 8. John,² born Jan. 19, 1703-4; 9. Mary,² born Aug. 31, 1705; 10. William,² born Dec. 26, 1706; 11. Jonathan,² born Oct. 9, 1709; died in 1734; 12. David,² born Dec. 7, 1711; married Hannah Chapman Oct. 3, 1734; died in 1736; she survived him.

BENJAMIN GILLINGHAM;² shoreman; married Elizabeth Flint July 20, 1721; died in 1741; she was his widow in 1747; children: 1. Elizabeth,³ baptized March 5, 1731-2; married John Woodwell Aug. 28, 1739; 2. Benjamin,³ baptized April 23, 1732; 3. Hannah,³ baptized March 5, 1731-2; 4. Mary,³ baptized March 5, 1731-2; 5. Rebecca,³ baptized Sept. 22, 1734; 6. Deborah,³ baptized June 19, 1737; 7. James,³ baptized March 25, 1739; 8. David,³ baptized May 10, 1741; living in 1759.

²EDWARD BRITTON¹ was born about 1661; married Mary Codner of Marblehead Dec. 25, 1692; died Feb. 17, 1741-2; she was his widow in 1754; children: 1. Mary,² born July 21, 1695; married Isaac Chappleman; 2. Elizabeth,² born Feb. 21, 1697-8; married Samuel Foot; 3. *Edward*,² born June 6, 1699; 4. Hannah,² born Jan. 5, 1701-2; married Henry Pain (published May 30, 1730); 5. Rachel,² born June 29, 1705; married Joseph Cook April 18, 1734; 6. Joseph,² born Oct. 17, 1706; husbandman and carter; married Joanna Tuttle of Chelsea Sept. 4, 1740; she died Nov. —, 1788; he died Jan. —, 1789.

EDWARD BRITTON;² yeoman and shopkeeper; married Hannah Felt Jan. 11, 1727-8; died July 23, 1750; she married, secondly, Joseph Ropes Nov. 25, 1751; children: 1. *Edward*,³ baptized Jan. 13, 1739-40; 2. Hannah,³ baptized Jan. 13, 1739-40; married Daniel Riddan.

EDWARD BRITTON;³ husbandman and merchant; married widow Elizabeth Leach June 4, 1751; she was living in 1759 and he in 1794; children: 1. *Edward*,⁴ baptized Jan. 18, 1756; 2. Hannah,⁴ baptized Jan. 18, 1756; married Retire Whittemore (published Feb. 6, 1779); 3. Joseph,⁴ born Jan. 14, 1759.

EDWARD BRITTON;⁴ yeoman; married Polly Trant July 29, 1789; both living in 1804; children: 1. Polly,⁵ born in 1789; died Nov. 24, 1804; 2. Edward,⁵ baptized Aug. 26, 1792; 3. Polly,⁵ born Nov. 9, 1804.

³Alexander Osburn married Ruth Silsby of Salem Village Dec. 1, 1692, at Marblehead; children: 1. Nathaniel Sibley, born in 1686; living in 1698; 2. Ruth Sibley, born in 1688; living in 1698.

⁴DANIEL GRANT¹ married Mary Driver March 6, 1692-3; died in 1718; she was his widow, spinster, in 1737; children: 1. Robert,² born Oct. 31, 1693; died before 1718; 2. Mathew,² born May 20, 1695; died between 1718 and 1733; 3. Daniel,² born March 10, 1696-7; of Newbury, tailor, in 1737; she died Nov. 4, 1760; he died May —, 1774; 4. *James*,² born Feb. 3, 1698-9; 5. Elizabeth,² baptized May 26, 1700; 6. Elizabeth,² baptized June 14, 1702.

What is now Lemon Street was laid out in the original establishment of the highways in Salem. It crossed what is now Bridge Street, and ran straight to the northerly corner of Washington Square. After Winter Street was constructed, the lane was rendered practically unnecessary. March 20, 1692-3, the town voted that the selectmen lay out "the lane that runs by Major Gedney's pasture" so that it may run straight with Washington Square East to Bridge Street, and there it is to-day, as Pleasant Street.

At this meeting, the town allowed to the inhabitants of Salem Village ten pounds towards the repair of their meeting house.

Joshua Conant was gunner at the fort on Winter Island from March 22, 1689-90, at a salary of thirty-six pounds per annum. He was reappointed by Lt.-Governor William Stoughton Oct. 14, 1692, and he held that position until Feb. 25, 1695-6, at least, when having received no pay for his services, even for his services under this latter appointment, which he then stated amounted to one hundred and thirty pounds, he petitioned Mr. Stoughton for his dismissal and pay. He said that he did not dare to leave the fort, and had become reduced to extreme want and poverty thereby.¹ Upon his death, Nov. 7, 1705, his widow, Sarah Conant, petitioned the governor and council for his pay, amounting to one hundred and forty-six pounds, and stating that he had left her very poor with five small children. Three days later, she was allowed thirty pounds for maintenance.

April 10, 1693, the selectmen ordered Ann Maccenny to be sent to the house of correction; and James Gouge to be arrested for bringing her into the town.

May 27th following, the selectmen appointed Capt. John Putnam, Israel Porter, Lt. Thomas Gardner, Ens. Edward Flint and Jeremiah Neale to lay out a convenient way from Ens. Thomas Flint's to the meeting house at the Village. This way was what is now known as Goodale Street and Pope's lane.

The ancient Daniel house on the easterly corner of Essex and Daniels streets was built by Stephen Daniel, a shipwright, about 1693; and he conveyed it to his daughter widow Mary Silsbee March 16, 1748. She lived here during the remainder of her life and the estate then descended to her only surviving child, Samuel Silsbee, a carpenter. He apparently built on the northern

JAMES GRANT;² married, first, Hannah Neal April —, 1720; second, Hannah Gedney March 24, 1724-5; children: 1. Mary,³ baptized Jan. 20, 1722-3; married John Hicks Feb. 5, 1743-4; 2. William,³ baptized Dec. 27, 1724; 3. Hannah,³ baptized June 5, 1726; 4. Samuel,³ baptized July 14, 1728; 5. Hannah,³ baptized Aug. 16, 1730; 6. James,³ baptized July 16, 1732; 7. Elizabeth,³ baptized April 24, 1737; 8. Susannah,³ baptized July 22, 1739; 9. Margaret,³ baptized Jan. 11, 1740-1; 10. Ruth,³ baptized March 6, 1742-3.

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 70, leaf 264.

part of the house, as it now exists, at the time of his marriage, in 1756. He died Dec. 14, 1803, leaving three children, Samuel Silsbee, Deborah, wife of Daniel Sage and Sarah, wife of David Patten. Mr. Patten died, and, in 1808, Sarah married Haffield White Reed. A division of the homestead was made Aug. 18, 1818, and the northern half of the house was released to Sarah and the southern to Samuel. Mrs. Reed died, a widow, possessed of her part, Sept. 2, 1860; and the administrator of her estate conveyed it to Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Hodges November 21st following. Mrs. Hodges died May 2, 1883, and by her will this half of the house came to her children, Margaret C. Hanson, Sarah E. Hodges and Gamaliel Hodges, and grandchildren, Clara H. Jelly, William M. Jelly and Marion H. Jelly, children of her deceased daughter Elizabeth M. Jelly. These parties conveyed it to widow Sarah S. Russell Oct. 8, 1883. Mrs. Russell died March 29, 1886, and it descended to her daughters, Rebecca S. Burger and Sarah R. Dexter. Samuel Silsbee died, possessed of the southern half of the estate, June 7, 1822, having devised it to his wife Rebecca Silsbee. His part of the house was then occupied by Philip Manning and Mr. Savary. Mrs. Silsbee died July 9, 1857, and the title descended to numerous heirs, who, August 17th following, conveyed it to John W. Russell. Mr. Russell died May 10, 1875, and the title passed to his daughters Rebecca (Russell) Burger and Sarah R. Dexter. They have owned the entire estate since 1886.

Joseph Douglass,¹ a cloth worker, lived in Salem as early as 1693, at 380 Essex Street, having bought the house which formerly stood there, Sept. 8, 1693.

This year (June 9, 1693), the province voted to establish a post office system, with the central office in Boston, under the general control of Andrew Hamilton, Esq., as postmaster-general. Letters delivered east of Salem were to cost four pence, and east of Piscataqua, six pence. Between Salem and Boston, the postage was three pence. The privy council forbade it Nov. 5, 1696.

From the beginning of the war with France, the merchants of Salem spent five hundred pounds for repairs on the fort on Winter Island, for the purchase of cannon and ammunition, etc., and also, for about five months in 1692, sent out and maintained a scout shallop for the protection of the vessels at an expense of about sixty pounds, besides the cost of the blockhouses and other fortifications in the town. July 3, 1693, as further expenditures had become necessary for repairs upon the fort, etc., nineteen men of

¹Joseph Douglass married, first, Mary —; second, Elizabeth —; removed to Malden in 1718; children: Martha, born Oct. 27, 1694; Joseph, born Aug. 3, 1696; Marcy, born Oct. 30, 1698; Mary, baptized June 5, 1715; Elizabeth, baptized June 5, 1715; Hannah, baptized June 5, 1715; Thomas, baptized June 5, 1715; Sarah, baptized Nov. 18, 1716.

To his Excellency / Sir William Shipps Kn^t Cap^t Generall and
 Governour in Chief of their majesties Provinces of the Massachusetts
 Bay in New England and the Honorable Council now assembled
 We whose names are under written Inhabitants of the Towne
 of Salem humbly sheweth.

That severall Gentlemen of this Towne Since the beginning of the
 present war with the French and Indian Enemy by Order &
 direction of the Committee of militia of Salem, did advance
 severall Sums of money for the repairing of the fort at Salem
 purchase of great Guns Bullets powder & Cartells and Guner wages
 for said fort to the value of about five hundred pounds besides the
 labour of men & Teams, and in the year 1692 did set forth &
 maintaine a Scout Shallop for about five months in the Summer
 which cost about sixty pounds, and have been at a considerable
 charge for Block houses & other fortifications in the Towne, all for
 the defence & safety of their majesties Subjects in these parts of
 their majesties provinces, for all which disbursements we have not
 been assisted with more then this Townes proportion to two single
 Councillors Rates as many and about forty pounds paid to the Guner
 of said fort out of the publique Treasury, And that the said fort
 will require a considerable disbursement upon it to make it fit
 for service

Therefore we humbly pray his Excellency the Governour & Council to
 consider our Circumstances, to grant that the said fort & Scout
 Shallop may be a publique Charge, the Gentlemen that have ad-
 vanced money as aforesaid may be reimbursed and the said fort
 finished on the publique account, all which we humbly suppose
 to be just and Equitable, considering that the frontiers by Sea have
 always paid their proportion of maintaining the frontier Townes
 on the Land which has been very considerable and we shall ever
 Pray &c.

Jos: Wolcott / Samuel Gardner

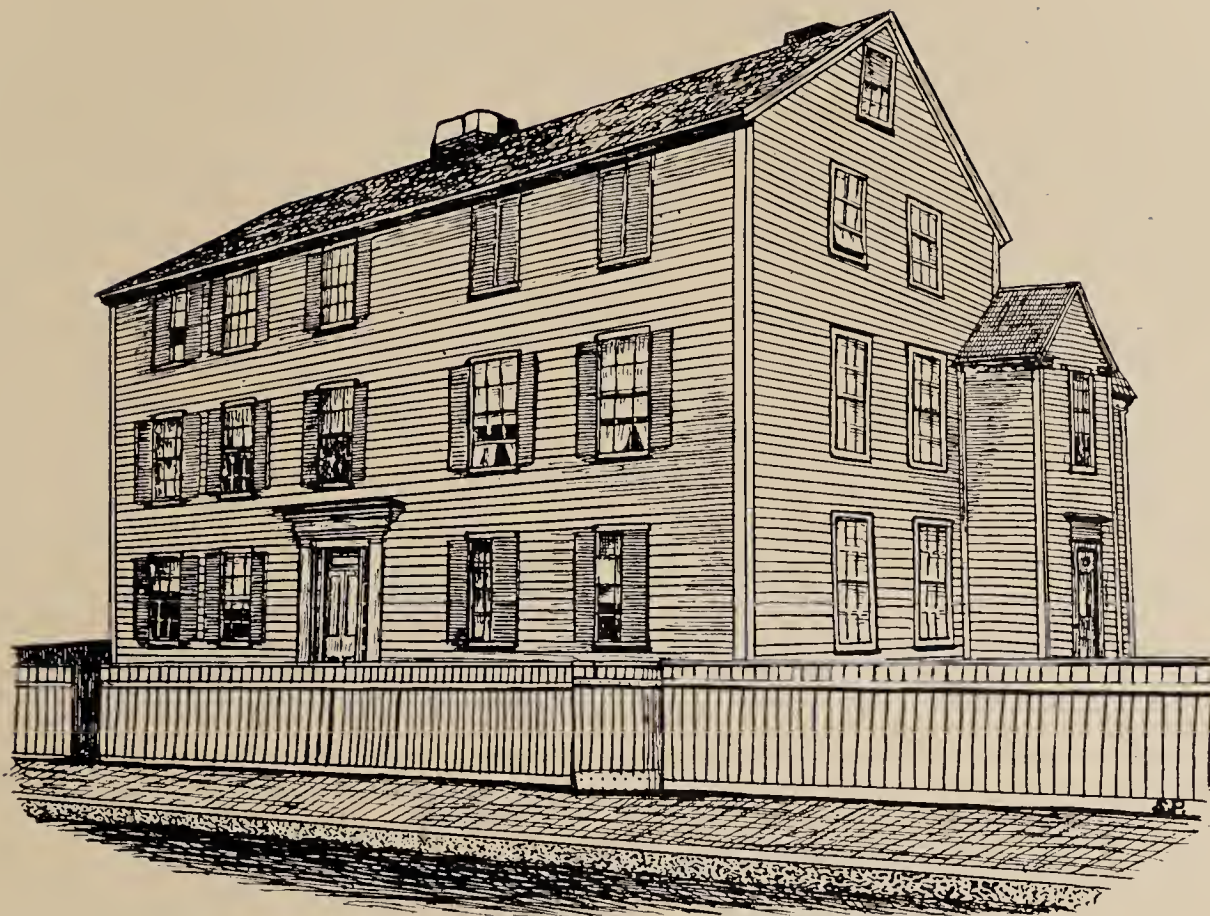
Barth^e Gentry

Wm Browne
 William Hirst Root^e Cushman
 Roger Denny

John: Hattorne

Jam^e Linnell
 Delicemna Parson
 mem^r of the maine
 Tho: Gardner
 Benjⁿ Gerrish
 Neh^m Hilditch

Benjⁿ Browne
 John Sewall
 John Higginson
 Benjⁿ Garrison
 W^m Turner



STEPHEN DANIEL HOUSE.

Salem sent the following petition to the council, praying that they might be reimbursed for the money they had thus spent and that the scout vessel might be a public charge:—

To his Excelency S^r William Phipps Kn^t Cap^t Generall and Gou-
ener in Cheiffe of their majesties Prouince of the mafsathufets Bay in
new England and the Honorable Councell now afsembled

We whofe names are vnder written Inhabitants of the Towne of
Salem humbley Sheweth.

That Seuerall Gentlemen of this Towne Since the begining of the
present warr with the ffrench and Indian Enimies, by order & direction
of the Commitie of militia of Salem, did aduance Seuerall Sumes of
mony for the repairing of the ffort at Salem, purchas of Great Guns
Bullets pouders vntensells and Guners wages for Said ffort to the value
of about five hundred pounds besides the labour of men & Teames, and
in the yeare 1692 did Set forth & mainetaine a Scout Shallop for about
five months in the Sumer which cost about Sixty pounds, and haue ben
at a Considerable charge for Blockhoufes & Other ffortifications in
the Towne, all for the deffence & Safety of their majesties Subjects
in these parts of their majesties province, for all which disbursments
we haue not ben afisted with more then this Townes proportion to
two Single Country Rates as mony and about forty pounds paid to the
Guner of Said fort out of the publique Treafury, and that the Said
ffort will require a Considerable disbursment upon it to make it fit for
Seruis

Therefore we humbly pray his Excelency the Gouenor & Councell to Consider our Circumstances, to Grant that the Said ffort & Scout Shallop may be a publique Charge, the Gentlemen that haue aduanced mony as aforsaid may be reimbursed and the Said fort ffinished on the publique accompt, all which we humbly Suppose to be Just and Equitable, considering that the ffronsters by Sea haue always paid their proportion of maintaining of ffronter Townes on the Land w^{ch} has ben very considerable, and we shall Euer pray &c.

JOS: WOLCOTT.	SAMUEL GARDNER	BARTH ^o GEDNEY
	W ^m BROWNE	
WILLIAM HIRST	ROB ^t KITCHEN	JOHN: HATHORNE
	ROGER DERBY	
	TIM ^o LINDALL	BENJ ^a BROWNE
	DELIUERANCE PARKMAN	
	MANAETH MARITON	STEPH: SEWALL
	THO ^s GARDNER	JOHN HIGGINSON
	BENJ ^a GERRISH	BENJ ^a MARITON
	NEH WILLOUGHBY	JN ^o TURNER ¹

Lawrence Leach, the immigrant, lived on the southerly side of what is now Elliott Street, on Rial Side, about on the site of the barn of the late William Putnam, and he gave his farm to his son Richard about 1643. Nov. 15, 1693, the selectmen appointed a committee, consisting of John Putnam, sr., Israel Porter and Samuel Gardner, to lay out a road from his house to the country road (now Conant Street), and the road is where Elliott Street now runs to Foster Street, and then through the latter street to Conant. The next day, the committee "laid out a highway twenty feet wide from the place where Capt. Richard Leach did live straight unto the country road near unto the dwelling house of John Flint upon the northeast side of John Trask, jr., his land. Said Trask hath liberty to hang a gate on that end of said way next the country road if he see cause." The house of John Flint stood on the other side of Conant Street, on the southerly corner of Burley Street.

Timothy Norman² lived here in 1693.

The general court provided that Thursday, Dec. 21, 1693, be a thanksgiving day, because of "the signal public mercies received from Heaven in the summer past, especially in so sensible a providence as the preservation of His Majesty from those many dangers to which he has lately exposed his royal person for the sake of the Protestant religion and interest, and the success of his arms, the stop given to the spreading of mortal sicknesses, and good measure of health restored to this province, the favorable harvest after awful threatenings by sore drought, the late submission made by

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 70, leaf 194.

²Timothy Norman married Abigail Cole Dec. 20, 1693; died in the winter of 1694-5; she married, secondly, — Andrews May 24, 1695; child: Mary, born Nov. 10, 1694; married Theodore Atkinson June 13, 1715.

the Indian enemy, and respite given from annoyances by them, with much other preventing goodness."

In 1685 Ebenezer Gardner bequeathed fifty pounds to the poor honest people of Salem, and, in 1691, Col. Charles Redford bequeathed five pounds to the poor here.

In 1693, William Browne gave a sum of money for the maintenance of a school in Salem.

March 6, 1693-4, the town granted to Capt. Stephen Sewall Coney Island for six pounds, reserving to the town liberty to take stones therefrom below highwater mark for ballast or other use.

On the same day, the town impowered the selectmen to let out Beverly ferry to John Massey and Edmund Gale for seven years for six pounds per anum; and also to let Marblehead ferry. Nov. 21, 1699, the selectmen let the Marblehead ferry to Philip English for five years for eighteen shillings per year from March 8, 1699.

Josiah Southwick was paid by the town two pounds for killing two wolves in 1693-4. In 1700 Rev. Joseph Green of the Village killed a wolf.

In March, 1700-1, John Massey and Edmund Gale ran the North ferry; and John Massey and his son were to have one-half of the use of the Beverly ferry for seven years, and widow Haskins the other half for the same time.

March 21, 1700-1, the selectmen gave liberty to the proprietors of the general field near James Holton's to build a lawful pound at their expense at a suitable place within the field.

John Masury,¹ a tailor, lived in Salem in 1694; and Maxa-

¹JOHN MASURY¹ married Mary —; died in 1728; she was his widow in 1736; children: 1. John,² born April 28, 1694; 2. Benjamin,² born May 16, 1697; 3. James,² born Jan. 1, 1699-1700; blacksmith; married Lydia Earle May 4, 1721; 4. Samuel.²

JOHN MASURY;² mariner, tailor and slaughterer; married Kezia Woodberry of Beverly Dec. 9, 1714; living in 1741; children: 1. John,³ born Sept. 27, 1715; baker and fisherman; married Mary Bush April 19, 1739; blind with age; she was his wife in 1752; he died Sept. 28, 1797; 2. Susanna,³ born Feb. 14, 1717-8; married Francis Benson March 25, 1739. BENJAMIN MASURY;² cooper and mariner; married Sarah Archer Oct. 23, 1719; living in 1728; child: 1. Stephen,³ baptized June 3, 1728; married Hannah Townsend Nov. 22, 1752. SAMUEL MASURY;² cordwainer and fisherman; married Mary Woodmancy May 18, 1724; died before 1752; children: 1. Sarah,³ baptized March 31, 1728; married Isaac Cook July 9, 1747; 2. Samuel,³ baptized Nov. 2, 1729; married Mary —; died before 1770; she survived him; children: Richard,⁴ Samuel,⁴ mariner, in 1792, married Hannah Tuexbury Jan. 2, 1752, William,⁴ Mary,⁴ married John Valpy, Margaret;⁴ 3. Joseph,³ baptized Oct. 31, 1731; married Susannah —; had son Joseph,⁴ baptized Jan. 27, 1765; 4. Richard;³ fisherman; married Sarah Beadle Nov. 29, 1754; she died July 23, 1786; he survived her; 5. John,³ baptized April 30, 1738; 6. Sara,³ baptized July 27, 1740; married Daniel Shehane Oct. 8, 1767; 7. Margaret,³ baptized July 4, 1742; married — Howard; 8. John,³ baptized Dec. 14, 1746.

millan Poulton¹ and Thomas Pinson² were here the same year.

The old house at the southeastern corner of Derby and Hardy streets was built by Samuel Pope, a mariner, in 1694, and he lived in it. For one hundred and fifty pounds, he conveyed the house and land to his son Samuel Pope, a blacksmith, June 1, 1733; and, for a similar consideration, the son conveyed the estate to John Williams, a mariner, July 24, 1735. Mr. Williams died, possessed of the estate, before April 6, 1761, when his children (?) widow Mary Maverick, John Williams, trader, Joseph Hiller, block-maker, and his wife Mary and Dr. Jacob Quincey and his wife Elizabeth, all of Boston, for one hundred and sixteen pounds, conveyed it to Thomas Elkins of Salem, mariner. Captain Elkins died, possessed of the house and lot, March 17, 1764, at the age of twenty-six. The house, barn and land were then appraised at three hundred and thirty-three pounds, six shillings and eight pence. The estate descended to his daughters, Martha Pyncheon and Elizabeth Elkins, singlewoman, and, for six hundred pounds, they conveyed it, with the consent of their mother, Elizabeth, wife of Miles Greenwood, to Joseph White, merchant, Aug. 31, 1780. Mr. White conveyed the house and land to James Dunlap, a tallow chandler, for four hundred and eighty pounds, July 15, 1794; and Mr. Dunlap conveyed it, for two thousand dollars, to Michael Webb, a merchant, Oct. 2, 1797. Mr. Webb conveyed the estate to Stephen Phillips, a mariner, March 30, 1798; and Mr. Phillips conveyed it to George Archer July 15, 1799. Captain Archer was lost at sea, on the Grand Banks, the following December, while on a voyage from Hamburg, and their children, George, Sarah and Caroline, by their guardian, conveyed the estate to Edward Allen, merchant, April 21, 1801. Captain Allen died July 27, 1803; and his executor conveyed it to Timothy Wellman, mariner, Dec. 9, 1808. Mr. Wellman died in 1824; and his widow Nancy and children, Nancy Wellman, singlewoman, George Kimball, printer, and his wife Margaret, George Savory, merchant, and his wife Mary Ann, all of Salem, and Augustus T. Wellman of Swampscott, conveyed the house and land to Thomas Hunt, merchant, Oct. 2, 1854. Mr. Hunt conveyed the estate to his wife Elizabeth,

¹Maximillian Poulton (Poland) had a brother William Poland, Esq., late consul of Teneriffe, who died before 1719. Maximillian Poulton married Mary Voden July 27, 1694; died; she married, secondly, Richard Palmer(?); children: 1. Mary (twin), born Jan. 16, 1695; married Richard Palmer July 29, 1714; 2. William (twin), born Jan. 16, 1695; lived in London, England; married Mercy —; died in June or July, 1719, in Salem; was of the Island of Teneriffe before 1719; 3. Sarah, born Dec. 27, 1700; died Jan. 4, 1700-1.

²Thomas Pinson married Mary —; children: Mary, born Sept. 30, 1694; Elizabeth, born Feb. 9, 1697-8.



SAMUEL POPE HOUSE.

through James P. Cook, Oct. 17, 1859; and she conveyed it to Susanna Palfrey, wife of Samuel M. Foye Oct. 26, 1869. Mrs. Foye died Dec. 20, 1880; and the house and land still belong to her estate.

John Chapman,¹ a tailor, appeared here in 1694, at the age of twenty-three, and lived on the corner of Essex and Summer

¹JOHN CHAPMAN¹ married, first, Hannah Stearns Dec. 7, 1694; she died Aug. 8, 1700; married, second, Elizabeth Cook Feb. 13, 1700-1; died Dec. —, 1744; she died Nov. —, 1758; children: 1. Hannah,² born Aug. 14, 1695; died Nov. 10, 1713; 2. Stephen,² born Sept. 18, 1697; was dead in 1744; had children; 3. John,² born May 15, 1702; 4. Joseph,² born Dec. 8, 1703; 5. Elizabeth,² born Dec. 15, 1705; 6. Daniel,² born Nov. 8, 1707; died Dec. 31, 1713; 7. Isaac,² born Aug. 27, 1710; 8. Samuel,² born Nov. 2, 1712; housewright; lived in Marblehead; married Hannah Davis of Marblehead March 21, 1737; had children; 9. Hannah,² born Dec. 29, 1714; married David Gillingham; 10. Elizabeth,² born Nov. 22, 1717; married John Mills April 22, 1737; 11. Benjamin,² born Sept. 28, 1719; mariner, of Salem, in 1763.

JOHN CHAPMAN;² shipwright; removed to Boston in 1737; married Hannah Hayward of Reading Dec. 29, 1725; children: 1. John,³ baptized Jan. 29, 1726-7; 2. Hannah,³ baptized Nov. 3, 1728; 3. Elizabeth,³ baptized Aug. 2, 1730; died, unmarried, Dec. 1, 1822, aged ninety-two; 4. Mary,³ baptized Sept. 5, 1731; married Francis Joseph; 5. Sarah,³ baptized Nov. 11, 1733; 6. Samuel,³ baptized Dec. 29, 1734; 7. Lydia,³ baptized March 14, 1735-6. JOSEPH CHAPMAN;² married widow Sarah Mackarter May 21, 1730; was dead in 1744; children: 1. Elizabeth³ (twin), baptized Jan. 24, 1730-1; 2. Mary³ (twin), baptized Jan. 24, 1730-1; married Robert Joplin; 3. Joseph,³ baptized March 4, 1732-3; 4. Jonathan,³ baptized June 1, 1735; 5. Lydia,³ baptized Feb. 26, 1737-8; married George St. Barbe, jr., late of Southampton, England, Aug. 20, 1763. ISAAC CHAPMAN;² mariner and

streets. His descendants are prominent residents of Salem today.

fisherman; married Hannah Dean Dec. 6, 1733; drowned May 5, 1747; she died, his widow, May 30, 1790; children: 1. Isaac,³ baptized Jan. 29, 1736-7; soldier of the Revolution; lived in Beverly; married widow Rebecca Harris of Beverly June 10, 1762; died in 1777; she died Sept. 27, 1801; had children; 2. Benjamin,³ baptized April 8, 1739; 3. George,³ born July 29, 1741; 4. Hannah,³ baptized June 5, 1743; married James Symonds; 5. Elizabeth,³ baptized July 14, 1745; married Richard Lunt June 23, 1765; 6. Mary,³ baptized Dec. 28, 1746; married Thomas Symonds.

BENJAMIN CHAPMAN;³ mariner; married, first, Sarah Buffington Nov. 24, 1762; second, Sarah (Needham), widow of Benjamin Henderson Dec. 10, 1772; died in 1788; she died, his widow, Jan. 21, 1810; children: 1. John,⁴ born in 1766; 2. Isaac Needham,⁴ born about 1774; 3. Rachel,⁴ born about 1776; living in 1789; 4. Benjamin,⁴ baptized Sept. 7, 1779. CAPT. GEORGE CHAPMAN;³ mariner; married Lydia Henfield Nov. 1, 1762; died March 21, 1824; she died March 3, 1830; children: 1. Lydia,⁴ born April 27, 1763; died June 29, 1776; 2. Hannah,⁴ born Aug. 24, 1765; 3. Polly,⁴ born May 9, 1768; died July 1, 1776; 4. Martha,⁴ baptized Aug. 15, 1773; married Lewis Tucker Sept. 19, 1797; 5. Sarah,⁴ born Sept. 17, 1773; married Thomas Hunt Dec. 11, 1794; 6. Nancy⁴ (Anna), born Feb. 3, 1776; married Benjamin Lovice (certificate Oct. 24, 1797); 7. Rachel,⁴ baptized March 18, 1776; married Levi Maxcy (certificate April 5, 1794); 8. George,⁴ born April 4, 1778; laborer; died, unmarried, June 9, 1858; 9. Lydia,⁴ born Nov. 11, 1780; married Benjamin Cook; 10. Polly,⁴ born Aug. 8, 1783; married Haven Poole.

JOHN CHAPMAN;⁴ married Ruth Henfield March 22, 1792; died on board schooner Agawam Oct. —, 1821; she died Aug. 27, 1838; children: 1. John,⁵ born Sept. 4, 1793; 2. Benjamin,⁵ born Oct. 30, 1796; died on board brig Nautilus, at Manilla, Nov. 23, 1819; 3. Jonathan Henfield,⁵ born June 7, 1799; mariner; died July 29, 1829; 4. Lydia,⁵ born Sept. 21, 1801; married Joseph Towne; 5. Anna H.,⁵ born March 2, 1804; 6. Anna Henfield,⁵ born July 12, 1806; died, unmarried, Oct. 7, 1888. ISAAC NEEDHAM CHAPMAN;⁴ married Rebecca Symonds (certificate June 7, 1799); children: 1. Ursula K.,⁵ born Dec. 9, 1802; married Needham Millett Oct. 5, 1823; 2. Isaac Needham,⁵ born in 1806. CAPT. BENJAMIN CHAPMAN;⁴ mariner; married Mary Leach (certificate March 16, 1805); she died March 5, 1852; he died Jan. 2, 1853; children: 1. Benjamin,⁵ born about 1811; died on board brig Congress, on coast of Sumatra, July —, 1835; 2. —,⁵ born in 1813; died Sept. 30, 1814.

JOHN CHAPMAN;⁵ married Abigail Roundy of Beverly Oct. 8, 1815; she died Jan. 24, 1856; he died April 19, 1873; children: 1. John Oliver,⁶ born April 4, 1816; 2. George Roundy,⁶ born in 1818 or 1819. ISAAC NEEDHAM CHAPMAN;⁵ mariner; married, first, Sarah Fogg April 26, 1837; she died Oct. 10, 1838; married, second, Ursula Symonds Phippen March 10, 1840; died Feb. 20, 1859; she died Oct. 3, 1887; children: 1. Francis Needham,⁶ born Oct. 24, 1844; 2. Hardy Phippen,⁶ born Aug. 20, 1846; married Sarah Elizabeth Lake of Lowell Oct. 30, 1878; died Oct. 13, 1924; she died Oct. 17, 1926; 3. Henry Augustus⁶ (twin), born Feb. 3, 1850; architect; died April 24, 1912; 4. Sarah Ursula⁶ (twin), born Feb. 3, 1850; died, unmarried, May 5, 1918.

JOHN OLIVER CHAPMAN;⁶ printer; married, first, Elizabeth B. Glover June 3, 1839; she died May 1, 1843; married, second, Charlotte A. Crosby of York, Me. (published Nov. 3, 1844); she died July 1, 1872; he died July 22, 1897; children: 1. Rebecca R.,⁷ born in 1840; died Oct. 27, 1859; 2. John Oliver,⁷ born in 1845; died Feb. 28, 1847; 3. Charlotte E.,⁷ born

There were two new comers here in 1695. One of them was John Pratt,¹ who after being an innholder at the Sign of the Ship, in 1727, bought of Maj. John Prince the new house on the northeastern corner of Town House Square, in which he conducted a public house until his death, two years later. He devised the estate to his wife Margaret, who let the premises to Philemon Sanders and others until 1747, when she resumed possession of the place, and thereafter conducted a tavern until her decease, in 1759, when she was eighty-seven years old. The property was retained in the family until it was sold to Benjamin Pickman, Dr. William Stearns and Jonathan Waldo, Esq., in 1792, the buildings having been removed in the spring of that year.

The other new comer in 1695 was Philip Maccantire,² a husbandman.

Aug. 24, 1850; living, unmarried, in 1897; 4. Charles W.,⁷ born Sept. 15, 1853; died May 20, 1859; 5. *William Oliver*,⁷ born Nov. 2, 1858. GEORGE ROUNDY CHAPMAN;⁶ clerk; married, first, Ann F. Snow July 20, 1853; she died March 26, 1860; married, second, Lucy G. Snow March 12, 1866; died Dec. 15, 1894; child: 1. Alice B.,⁷ born May 7, 1854. FRANCIS NEEDHAM CHAPMAN;⁶ bank teller; married Caroline A. Fuller Sept. 1, 1870; died Jan. 1, 1920; she survived him; children: 1. Martha,⁷ born March 22, 1873; married Edward Lord Millett of Beverly April 18, 1900; 2. Marian U.,⁷ born July 30, 1874; unmarried in 1924.

WILLIAM OLIVER CHAPMAN;⁷ bank officer; married Jessie Stanton Dyer of South Braintree Oct. 22, 1890; children: 1. Frank Dyer,⁸ born Aug. 20, 1891; died July 25, 1895; 2. Olive Mansfield,⁸ born July 24, 1893; married Dr. Clarence H. Hyman of Boston Jan. 15, 1918; 3. Charlotte,⁸ born May 30, 1895; died March 8, 1896; 4. John Alden⁸ (John Boynton), born Aug. 4, 1897; lives in Wellesley; married Marjorie Bridgham; 5. Mary⁸, born Feb. 20, 1905.

¹John Pratt; vintner; married Margaret Maverick July 29, 1691; died March 12, 1729-30; she died March 22, 1759; children: 1. Margaret, born March 1, 1694-5; married James Foster; 2. Abigail, born May 17, 1696; died, unmarried, in 1765; 3. Mary, born Aug. 22, 1698; married Isaac Turner of Marblehead May 15, 1719; 4. Elizabeth, born Aug. 24, 1700; married John Scolley of Marblehead Feb. 9, 1721-2; 5. Elias, born Aug. 23, 1702; died Nov. 17, 1706; 6. Ruth, born Dec. 25, 1704; married James Jeffery (published Nov. 25, 1732); 7. Hannah, born Jan. 25, 1706-7; died, unmarried, Feb. 9, 1765; 8. Susanna, born April 25, 1709; living in 1722; 9. Lydia, born May 25, 1711; died Jan. 11, 1756; 10. Maverick, born July 20, 1713; she died, unmarried, Jan. 23, 1763.

²Philip Maccantire married Rebecca Wilkins Feb. 20, 1694-5; they lived in Salem Village in 1724; children: Rebecca, baptized May 28, 1699; married John Norris; Mary, baptized May 28, 1699; married John Rosse Nov. 20, 1719; Philip, baptized July 7, 1700; married Hepzibah Wooden Nov. 15, 1721; Ruth, baptized July 18, 1703; Joseph, baptized Sept. 2, 1716; Stephen, baptized Sept. 2, 1716; Daniel, baptized July 21, 1717.

NOTES. Gabriel Wheldon and his youngest son John Wheldon had land in Arnold, Nottinghamshire, England, in 1653. John had the following-named children baptized in Salem: Gershom, born in 1681; died Dec. 25, 1695; John, born about 1683; Mary, born about 1687; Jonathan, born about 1689; Joseph, born Jan. 19, 1692-3; Samuel, born about 1694; Elisha, baptized — 21, 1695 (?).

March 11, 1694-5, the town voted to plant a row of trees on either side of the highway on Trask's plain (Beaver Street?).

In the afternoon of Friday, May 3, 1695, men were on the wharf of Josiah Wolcott near the corner of Washington and Front streets, where ten great guns had been landed. One of the cannon was fired, and it burst, splitting in two, and George Herrick "and one more" being killed. Several persons were wounded. Mr. Wolcott stated that he "was standing at the door of my mansion house and was surprized by hearing the report of a great gun fired very near, as I thought, and immediately stepping into the street heard a confused noise and some persons crying out and running towards my wharf, which was very near, where were ten great guns landed, and immediately I ran thither and found a great tumult of people and sundry persons wounded by the said gun, as I perceived by its being split to pieces and the standers by informed me the manner thereof, among which wounded men was one George Herrick of Salem, upholsterer, who lay grievously wounded

Charles, son of Michael and Mary Boucher born Sept. 13, 1693.

Samuel Wilkins, son of Bray Wilkins, born in 1636; married Jane —; died Dec. 20, 1688; she was his widow in 1696; they had son Samuel; yeoman; married Sarah — (he married, second(?), Priscilla Parker Feb. 1, 1698-9?); removed to Newport, R. I., before 1711; had a daughter born in Salem Aug. 11, 1693, and a son — 10, 1695(?).

Ralph Ellenwood married Ellen Lynn March 14, 1655; lived in the Beverly part of Salem; children: 1. Josiah, baptized May 26, 1644; Stephen, baptized March 16, 1656-7; Ralph, born March 18, 1657; lived in Beverly; married Martha —; had children; John, born July 2, 1659; Joseph, born May 12, 1662; Mary, born April 3, 1664; Elizabeth, born June 27, 1666; Benjamin, born April 1, 1668; David, born July 6, 1670.

Thomas Marston, shoemaker and mariner, probably son of William Marston (see foot note, volume II, page 218, as he had brother William and sisters Deliverance and Hannah); married Elizabeth Colliver June 14, 1694 (1695), at Marblehead; died in 1702; she survived him; children: Elizabeth, born June 28, 1695; married Ebenezer Henderson Nov. 3, 1715; Sarah, born in 1697; died about 1698, aged five months; Thomas, born in March, 1699; married Bethiah Guppy April 10, 1723; George, born Aug. 19, 1702; died Sept. 5, 1702.

Benjamin, Bridget, Samuel, Sara and Thomas, children of Abigail (Dixey?) Smith, baptized in August, 1694.

Abigail, daughter of George and Sarah Harney born Dec. 23, 1694.

Thomas Walters (Waters) of Marblehead married Mary Roundee of Beverly April 19, 1695; children, born in Salem: Anna, May 2, 1695; Mary, April 24, 1698; William, Sept. 5, 1700; Jane, May 9, 1703; Elias, June 11, 1706; John, July 17, 1708.

— Andrew married Abigail Norman May 24, 1695; children: Abigail, born July 1, 1696; died about September, 1696, aged nine weeks; Abigail, born Feb. 6, 1698-9; died about March, 1698-9, aged seven weeks; Norman, born Oct. 13, 1703; died March 25, 1704.

June 4, 1695, Mary, wife of Thomas Veley agreed to keep two children of Samuel Gray, — Jane, aged two years, and Abigail, aged thirty-two weeks.

among the guns upon my said wharf, one of his legs and part of his thigh being shot off and lay several feet distant from his body, which was much torn and burned. Of which wounds it was supposed he died before he could be carried to his own house, which was very near, and I followed him thither and saw his dead corpse lying on the floor." John Loader of Salem, a tailor, was present, and stated later that "when the gun was fired it split in pieces and I was then myself struck down with the force of it, but soon got up and recovered my understanding and did then see the above-said George Herrick lying upon the ground wounded, of which wounds he presently after died before he could be carried into his house, and I saw him lie dead. Afterwards, when his corpse was in his coffin I was one of the bearers that helped carry him to his grave, and did see him decently and solemnly interred." Stephen Sewall happened to be there. Mr. Herrick left his wife and three young children, the oldest being seven years old and the youngest three.

The Isles of Shoals shallops suffered from a French privateer barque, and a few days later, Aug. 22, 1695, about one o'clock, the same barque took Cratie's fishing barque of Marblehead within four leagues of its home port. Major Brown's ketch and other property were taken and were then in a harbor in or near Casco Bay. Forty or fifty fishermen of Salem and Marblehead immediately offered to pursue the enemy. The next day, Col. Bartholmew Gedney wrote to Hon. Isaac Addington, saying, "Since the mischief done on the Isle of Shoal shallops the same barque yesterday about one of the clock took Mr. Cratie's fishing barque within four leagues of Marblehead; which hath provoked the fishermen of Salem and Marblehead to offer themselves to pursue the enemy forthwith to the number of forty or fifty and we have a ketch suitable that sails very well and can procure a shallop suitable to tend and assist and being advised that Major Brown's ketch that was taken and other, their booty, is in a harbor at or not far from Casco Bay I encouraged their undertaking." Colonel Gedney requests a blank commission, with an order to insert the name of one who should be appointed; and states that it would be needful to give Capt. Stephen Sewall order for taking up provision and ammunition. The government of the province appropriated sixty pounds towards financing the expedition.

In December, 1695, Benjamin Marston presented the town with an iron weather vane to be put up on the turret of the meeting house. The next September, the selectmen voted to build three porches, on the east, north and west sides of the meeting house, with "piramiters" for each gable end.

Thursday, Jan. 16, 1695-6, was appointed as Thanksgiving day.

At the annual town meeting, held March 17, 1695-6, it was proposed to build a bridge over the North River where Symonds' ferry was then conducted, and the matter was referred to the next meeting of the town.

The salary of Rev. Mr. Higginson had become greatly in arrears, when he proposed at a town meeting, April 30, 1696, that, as he was in his eightieth year and sensible of the afflicting hand of God in the low condition of Salem," he was willing to relinquish his claim of about four hundred pounds back salary, providing that the town would agree that after his decease it would support his daughter Dolliver, who was about fifty years old and not of sound mind and in a crazed condition, and if his son Thomas should return, if he should be in want and penitent, or if he settled in some appointed employment, to keep him from the extremity of miserable want," etc. The offer was accepted.

John Higginson, Jacob Manning and others petitioned for the privilege of turning the course of the water through the common from pond to pond till it might be carried into the main gutter that runs down to the cove, and the town granted the request Nov. 8, 1695,

Joseph Carrill,¹ Aaron Messervy² and Edward Cox,³ a wheelwright, came to Salem to live in 1695.

Through John Roberts, John Hathorne received a letter from "Right honorable," notifying him that he was offered the conduct

¹JOSEPH CARRILL¹ married Priscilla Prebble July —, 1695; children: 1. *Joseph*,² born May 22, 1696; 2. Abigail,² born Oct. 28, 1698; 3. Benjamin, born June 13, 1702; married Margaret Foster Nov. 11, 1726.

JOSEPH CARRILL;² married Mary Foster April 18, 1721; child: 1. Mary,³ baptized April 29, 1722.

²AARON MESSERVY¹ married Susanna Sawyer Nov. 20, 1695; died in the spring of 1706; she married, second, John Batten before 1724; children: 1. *Aaron*,² born April 29, 1697; 2. Susanna,² born April 28, 16—; married William Crowel Oct. 26, 1721; 3. William,² born Feb. 26, 1699-1700; married Abigail Glover March 1, 1722-3; died in 1739; she survived him; had children; 4. Mary,² baptized Oct. 18, 1702; 5. Mary,² baptized July 23, 1704; married Charles Mason Dec. 3, 1724; 6. Abial,² baptized Aug. 25, 1706; married Benjamin Burton April 6, 1733.

CAPT. AARON MESSERVY;² mariner; married Elizabeth Knights Nov. 3, 1719; died in the spring of 1742; she was his widow in 1748; child: 1. Elizabeth,³ born Dec. 14, 1726; married, first, Samuel Foot Oct. 6, 1745; second, Charles Skinner Aug. 29, 1754.

³Edward Cox was a wheelwright and carpenter; married widow Mary Sawyer Nov. 28, 1695(4); she died Nov. —, 1737; children: 1. Mary, born Oct. 28, 169-; 2. Christian, born May 13, 169-; married Daniel Darling Oct. 27, 1721; 3. Richard, born Dec. 19, 1700; died June 12, 1714; 4. Margaret, born Jan. 28, 170-; 5. Elizabeth, born April 16, 1703; married James Moor (published Nov. 22, 1729); 6. Edward, born Jan. 18, 1704-5; died Sept. 18, 1705; 7. Edward, born Nov. 28, 1706; married Mary Laskin Jan. 16, 1734; 8. Lydia, born Feb. 22, 1712-3; 9. Ruth, born Nov. 30, 1714; married William Hacker Jan. 27, 1734-5.

of an expedition to St. John's River; and, Sept. 3, 1696, he wrote from Salem, saying that he is "very willing to undertake any service called unto wherein I may be capable of serving God and my country," and that he intended to wait upon him to consider the appointment of some person more capable than he, on account "of my want of acquaintance and experience in warlike affairs and thereby unfitness for so great a trust is discouraging me."¹ He accepted the position, and was paid for service in the Eastern expedition Dec. 5, 1696.²

William West was the gunner at Fort William in Salem from Jan. 7, 1697-8, to March 27, 1702, "taking care of the said fort and the concern thereof, living in it. . . there alone and well faithfully attending his Majesty's service therein."³

William Allen,⁴ a cooper, lived in Salem Village from 1695 to 1701; and Abraham Gale⁵ came here in 1696. .

Philip Gavett⁶ lived in Salem as early as 1696.

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 51, leaf 68.

²Massachusetts Archives, volume 70, leaves 323 and 325.

³Massachusetts Archives, volume 70, leaves 432 and 580.

⁴William Allen married Elizabeth Small March —, 1695; children: Joseph, born Dec. 14, 1696; Elizabeth, born Feb. 18, 1697-8; William, born Nov. 4, 1700; Sarah, born Dec. 14, 1702; Lydia, born April 6, 1705; Amos, baptized May 18, 1707.

⁵ABRAHAM GALE¹ married Lydia Ropes March 31, 1696; children: 1. Abraham,² born Sept. 6, 1696; 2. *Edmund*,² born Jan. 22, 1697-8; 3. *William*,² born Aug. 12, 1699.

EDMUND GALE;² married Anna Trow Nov. 3, 1718; children: 1. Edmund,³ born July 17, 1723; 2. Lydia,³ born Aug. 12, 1725. WILLIAM GALE;² married Elizabeth Grant Dec. 15, 1721; children: 1. William,³ born Oct. 5, 1722; 2. Elizabeth,³ born July 26, 1724; married John King Dec. 21, 1744; 3. Samuel,³ born June 25, 1726; 4. Mary,³ born Oct. 3, 1728; 5. Ann,³ born March 3, 1730; married Benjamin Allen Sept. 7, 1749; 6. Abigail,³ born Oct. 3, 1735; married Sylvester Proctor of Danvers Jan. 18, 1763; 7. Sarah,³ born April 3, 1738; 8. Lydia,³ born Sept. 9, 1740; 9. Abraham,³ born Aug. 2, 1742; 10. Martha,³ baptized April 6, 1746.

⁶PHILIP GAVETT¹ married Hannah —; children: 1. Philip,² baptized June 21, 1696; 2. Hannah,² baptized June 21, 1696; 3. Elizabeth,² baptized June 21, 1696; 4. Ezekiel,² baptized June 21, 1696; 5. *John*,² baptized June 21, 1696; 6. Samuel,² baptized June 21, 1696; 7. Joseph,² baptized March 5, 1699.

JOHN GAVETT;² mariner; married Mary Carter Feb. 1, 1716-7; children: 1. Mary,³ baptized Nov. 20, 1720; 2. *Joseph*,³ baptized Aug. 4, 1723; 3. Sarah,³ baptized April 9, 1727; 4. Sarah,³ baptized June 8, 1729; 5. John,³ baptized Feb. 7, 1730-1. JOSEPH GAVETT;² joiner; married Mary Williams May 20, 1725; died in 1765; children: 1. —³ (son), born March 11, 1725-6; 2. Joseph,³ born Feb. 17, 1726-7; 3. Samuel,³ born March 24, 1728-9; mariner; married Ann Whittemore July 21, 1751; living in 1764; 4. *Jonathan*,³ born July 3, 1731; 5. Mary,³ baptized March 18, 1732-3.

JOSEPH GAVETT;³ cordwainer; married Lucy Cressy Feb. 28, 1750, at Beverly; children: 1. Mary,⁴ baptized March 1, 1746-7; unmarried in 1787; 2. John,⁴ baptized May 5, 1751; 3. John,⁴ baptized Nov. 7, 1756; 4.

Daniel Mackintire¹ came to Salem to live in 1696, being a husbandman. He lived in the western part of what is now Peabody.

Lucy,⁴ baptized Nov. 7, 1756; 5. Bethiah,⁴ baptized Dec. 5, 1756; married John MacNeal April 23, 1780; 6. Sarah,⁴ baptized June 15, 1760; 7. Lucrece,⁴ baptized Feb. 13, 1763; married John Knap (published March 30, 1779); 8. Mary,⁴ baptized Jan. 5, 1766; 9. Eunice,⁴ baptized June 3, 1770; married William Deadman April 16, 1787; 10. Joseph,⁴ born April 22, 1778. JONATHAN GAVETT;³ wheelwright and shopjoiner; married Sarah Whittemore Sept. 22, 1754; died in 1806; children: 1. Sarah,⁴ born in 1759; living in 1773; 2. *Jonathan*,⁴ born in 1761; 3. Joseph,⁴ born in 1764; tailor, of Portsmouth, N. H., in 1809; 4. *William*,⁴ born in 1766; 5. Mary,⁴ born in 1768; unmarried in 1820; 6. Elizabeth,³ born in 1770; died, unmarried, Jan. 20, 1820; 7. Deliverance,⁴ baptized Oct. 20, 1776; married Ambrose Curtis Sept. 25, 1808.

JONATHAN GAVETT;⁴ turner; married Sarah Hay of Boston Jan. 12, 1788; children: 1. James Hays,⁵ baptized Jan. 18, 1789; married Susan Gardner Aug. 10, 1817; 2. ———,⁵ baptized Aug. —, 1793; 3. Lydia,⁵ baptized Sept. 6, 1695; died March 14, 1878; 4. Sally,⁵ baptized July 16, 1797. WILLIAM GAVETT;⁴ turner and trader; married Martha Richardson of Woburn (published Sept. 21, 1799); she died Nov. 9, 1823; he died Jan. 8, 1856; children: 1. *William Richardson*,⁵ born April 27, 1801; 2. Martha,⁵ born Jan. 4, 1803; died young; 3. Clarissa B.,⁵ born Oct. 17, 1804; died, unmarried, Aug. 24, 1896, aged ninety-one; 4. Jonathan,⁵ born Sept. 16, 1806; died, unmarried, Feb. 15, 1896; 5. Martha,⁵ born Feb. 13, 1808; living in 1816; 6. George Bradish,⁵ born Oct. 12, 1810; living in 1816; 7. Mary Augusta,⁵ born June 10, 1813; died, unmarried, Feb. 18, 1904, aged ninety; 8. *Charles*,⁵ born Sept. 10, 1816.

WILLIAM RICHARDSON GAVETT;⁵ trader; married Frances Cordelia Clapp; died April 1, 1870; she died, his widow, Jan. 6, 1903; children: 1. *William F.*,⁶ born in Boston about 1838; 2. Frances C.,⁶ born in 1841; died at Bridgeport, Conn., unmarried, Feb. 13, 1922. CHARLES GAVETT;⁵ trader; married Sarah Ann Lane; she died May 24, 1891; children: 1. Charles M.,⁶ born Sept. 8, 1841; died July 10, 1870; 2. Sarah A.,⁶ born Sept. 7, 1851; 3. Walter C.,⁶ born Sept. 3, 1854; died June 27, 1858.

WILLIAM F. GAVETT;⁶ bookkeeper; removed to Danvers in 1910; married Rebecca O. Thayer Sept. 9, 1862; she died July 20, 1897; he died Aug. 12, 1912; children: 1. Rachel T.,⁷ born about 1864; married J. Francis H. Wyre of Pikesville, Md., April 18, 1892; 2. *Lewis Fobes*,⁷ born June 8, 1870.

LEWIS FOBES GAVETT;⁷ baker and clerk; removed to Danvers in 1910; married Frances E. Bard June 24, 1896; children: 1. Elizabeth Bard,⁸ born Dec. 23, 1797; 2. ———⁸ (son), born Dec. 17, 1898; died Dec. 18, 1898; 3. ———⁸ (daughter), stillborn Nov. 20, 1899; 4. ———⁸ (son), stillborn Feb. 26, 1902.

¹Daniel Mackintire married Judith Pudney; died in 1730; she survived him; children: 1. Daniel, baptized Sept. 6, 1696; lived in Oxford in 1731; 2. Judith, baptized May 23, 1697; married John Moulton; 3. Abigail, baptized Sept. 5, 1714; married Thomas Mackintyre; 4. Jemima, baptized Sept. 5, 1714; married Nathan Mackentyre; 5. Ebenezer, baptized Sept. 5, 1714; husbandman; married Eunice Harwood May 23, 1728; lived in Salem in 1732.

Lawrence Knight,¹ a mariner, Obed Carter,² a mariner and fisherman, and Capt. Joseph Deane,³ a mariner, came to Salem in 1696.

¹LAWRENCE KNIGHT¹ married Elizabeth Ingersoll Nov. 2, 1696; died in 1728; she married, secondly, John Batten Feb. 26, 1728-9; children: 1. *Nathaniel*,² born March 29, 1698; 2. Elizabeth,² born Aug. 5, 1700; married Aaron Messervy; 3. John,² born May 20, 1703; living in 1729.

NATHANIEL KNIGHT;² mariner; married Susanna Barton June 29, 1723; died in 1768; she survived him; children: 1. Benjamin;³ captain; mariner; married Sarah Archer Aug. 17, 1762; died July 12, 1798; she died, his widow, Nov. 24, 1822; 2. Elizabeth;³ married Nathaniel Estes Aug. —, 1764; 3. Susannah,³ baptized Aug. 20, 1727.

²Obed Carter married Elizabeth Chinn Feb. 18, 1696-7, in Marblehead; died in 1720; she was his widow in 1726; children: 1. Elizabeth, born about 1700; married Benjamin Woodbury of Beverly Nov. 15, 1725; 2. John, born about 1702; died in Manchester March 22, 1730-1; 3. Mary, born about 1704; married Josiah Lee Dec. 7, 1725, in Manchester; 4. Obed, born about 1707; lived in Manchester; died about 1730; 5. Samuel, born about 1709; married Esther Stone Nov. 16, 1732; she died in Manchester Feb. 23, 1749-50; he died in Manchester April 9, 1788.

³Capt. Joseph Deane, born about 1671, was son of George Dean and his wife Elizabeth, and had a brother Thomas Dean, born about 1666; mariner; married Elizabeth Flint March 16, 1697; died in 1709; she survived him; children: 1. Joseph, born Aug. 29, 1697(8?); died Nov. —, 1697(?); 2. Elizabeth, born Oct. 10, 1701; died about July —, 1702; 3. Desire, born April 26, 1703; married Thomas Blany Dec. 8, 1720; 4. Elizabeth (twin), baptized Sept. 23, 1705; married Samuel Field Feb. 6, 1729-30; 5. Mary (twin), baptized Sept. 23, 1705; married John Ropes; 6. Joseph, baptized May 22, 1709; hatter; married Elizabeth Bowers of Swansea April 6, 1732, at Dighton.

NOTES. Samuel, son of widow Rebecca Daggett was born Jan. 7, 1695. She lived in Salem as late as 1717. Thomas Daggett, of Salem, mariner, in 1709, was late of Salem, now of Boston, mariner, wife Lydia, in 1717.

Children of widow Mary Cox: Mary, born Dec. 12, 1695; John, born July 27, 1699; died Aug. 28, 1703; George, born May 14, 1703.

Joseph White was a slaughterer; married Elizabeth (Metcalf), widow of Thomas Ives of Ipswich Jan. 16, 1695-6 ("Grandfather White" was born Sept. 4, 1696; and "Grandmother White" was born Jan. 18, 1698); children: 1. John, born Dec. 24, 1696; cordwainer; lived in Gloucester; married Rebecca Flint Sept. 23, 1720; had children; 2. Abigail, baptized Aug. 9, 1702; married Jonathan Silsby April 12, 1720.

Sarah, daughter of Sarah Mitchell, was baptized Aug. —, 1694; John, son of George and Sara Mitchell, was baptized March —, 1695.

John Winslow married Martha Robison May 14, 1695; and had son Joseph, born Feb. 21, 1695-6.

Rev. John Emerson married Mary Batter May 14, 1696; and had daughter Ruth born Nov. 10, 1699. They were of Salem, 1697-9, of Ipswich, 1703, 1714, of New Castle, N. H., 1710, and of Portsmouth, N. H., 1719. In Salem, they lived at 274 Essex Street.

Samuel Nichols married Elizabeth —; and their daughter Elizabeth was born here June 17, 1696.

John Smith married Mary Clark Oct. 3, 1696(5?); and their children were born here as follows: Mary, Jan. 19, 1697-8; John, Nov. 30, 1700.



THOMAS PUTNAM HOUSE.

On the southeasterly corner of the intersection of Dayton Street and the old Crawford road leading through the grounds of the Danvers State Hospital, in Danvers, formerly stood a dwelling house, which was built by Serg. Thomas Putnam in 1697. It was constructed from second-hand lumber, apparently. Mr. Putnam died in 1699, when the house, barn and one hundred and sixty acres of land were valued at only fifty-one pounds. The estate came into the owership of his grandnephew Ezra Putnam, Esq., of Middleton, who conveyed it to Nathaniel Richardson, a tanner, Sept. 16, 1786. Mr. Richardson conveyed it to Oliver Perkins of Topsfield March 25, 1794. Mr. Perkins removed to this farm, and conveyed the house, barn and land to Moses Perkins of Middleton, cordwainer, March 14, 1800. Moses Perkins and Moses Putnam, both of Danvers, and Charlotte A. Perkins of

William Brown, privateer, married Mary Baker Nov. 4, 1696; was deceased in 1710, when she was his widow; children: Katherine, Jane, Margaret and Mary, all baptized April 16, 1710.

Eunice, daughter of Daniel Collins was baptized here June 27, 1697. He died in 1704, leaving minor children: Daniel, Mary and Eunice.

Isaac Fitts, from Ipswich, married Bethiah Hacker Jan. 29, 1696-7; and had children baptized here: Isaac, April 17, 1698; Rebecca, May 26, 1700; Bethiah, Oct. 11, 1702; Jon., Aug. 13, 1704; Sarah, Sept. 14, 1707.

Sarah, daughter of Sarah Hinksman was baptized here Aug. 14, 1698.

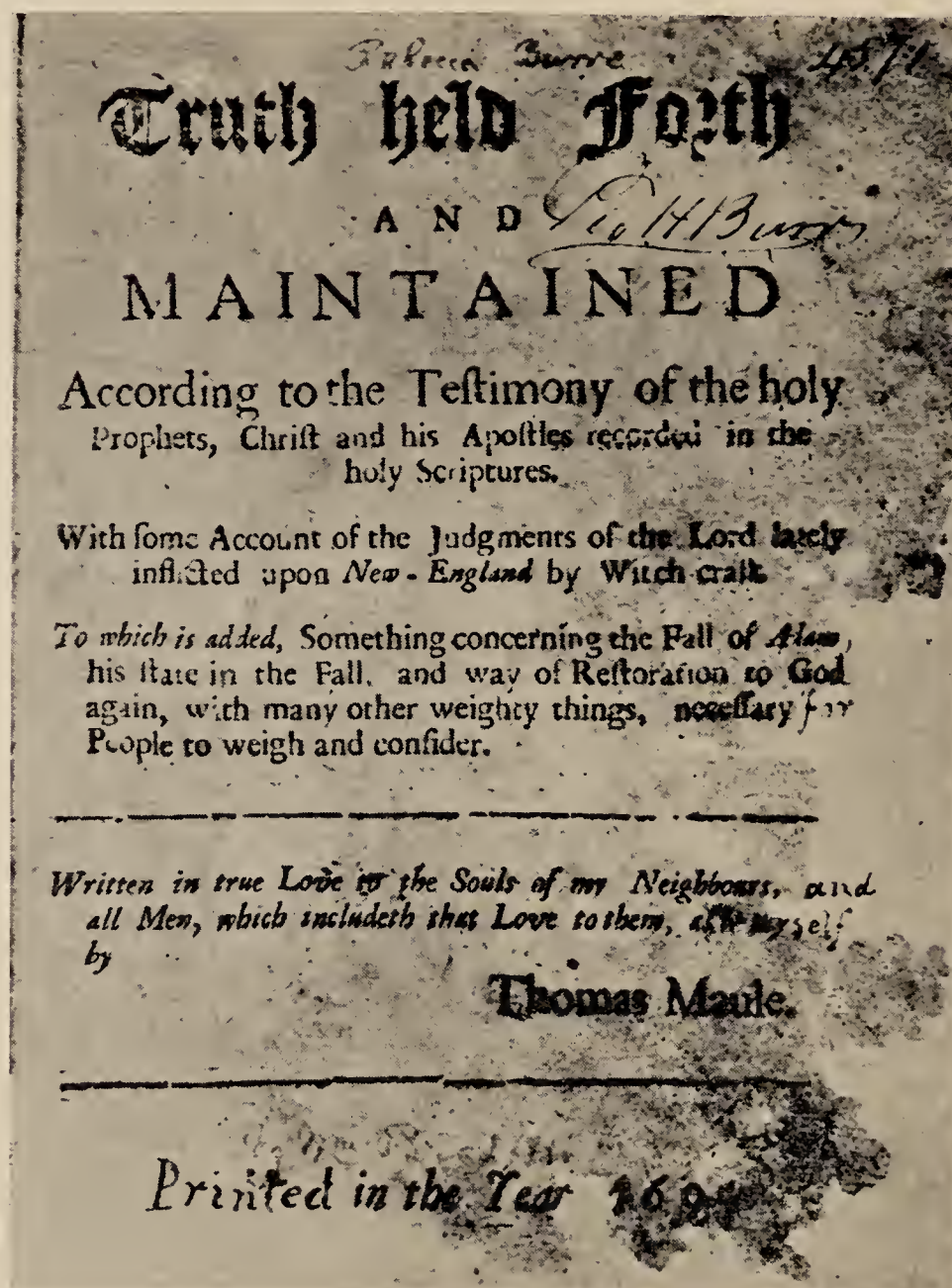
Joseph Yarrow married Sarah — (Sarah Yaro married Thomas White of Beverly Nov. 23, 1709, at Beverly); children: Elizabeth, born Oct. 22, 1698; Abial, born March 21, 1701-2.

Topsfield conveyed the estate to Joseph Towne of Marblehead, yeoman, March 28, 1846; and Lorenzo P. Towne and his wife Lois L. Towne, Cynthia J. Howe and Harriet A. Howe of Danvers conveyed the house and land to James Crawford of Danvers, shoemaker, May 31, 1864. In or before 1874, the house was removed across the brook to the hill, westerly of the old site, and has been greatly changed, being now the residence of the engineer of the hospital.

THE TRIAL OF THOMAS MAULE.

With the feeling that the people had misunderstood the Quakers, Thomas Maule, the Friend, wrote and published, in 1695, a book upon the subject, entitled, "Truth Set Forth and Maintained." The matter was presented to the council, which voted to inquire into it "and some suitable testimony borne against the author and his evil work," as it "is stuffed with many notorious and pernicious lies and scandals, not only against particular and private persons, but also against the government, church and ministry; and against those worthies who first followed Christ into these uttermost ends of the earth, as if they had therein loosed themselves from his yoke, and shaken off his burden; as also many corrupt expressions in point of doctrine, perverting the Scriptures, and subverting the true Christian religion." He was deemed heretical, and the governor and council ordered Sheriff Corwin to search Maule's house and seize and burn the obnoxious volumes, which he did to the number of thirty-one, and Maule was arrested on a warrant, dated Dec. 12, 1695, and brought before the governor and council. He pleaded to the jurisdiction of the court, and the case was transferred to the superior court of judicature at Salem, where it was tried, Samuel Sewall being one of the judges. Anthony Checkley was the king's attorney, and Maule had Dr. Benjamin Bullivant of Boston, an apothecary, who had a taste for the study of law and had pursued it so far that he was appointed as the first attorney for the colony. The trial occurred Nov. 10, 1696. The charge was for "publishing or putting forth a book entitled 'Truth held forth and maintained,' wherein is contained divers slanders against the churches and government of this Province," etc. Bullivant made seven answers, any one of which would ordinarily be valid. The court assumed Maule's guilt throughout. Maule made his own argument, and that very briefly: "Jurymen, look well to the work which you are now about to do. The case is committed to you, who are to be governed by the King's law. No part of that law have I broken. . . . If you favor any of the unjust charge of the judges against me, and say there is such matter in the book as they charge me with, you must

go to the printer for satisfaction, for I am ignorant of any such matter in the book. My hand is only to my copy, which is in the hands of the printer in another government; and my name in the printed book does not in law prove the same to be Thomas Maule,



TITLE PAGE.

any more than the spectre evidence is in law sufficient to prove a person accused by such evidence to be a witch. Look well, therefore, to your work, for you have sworn trial to make and just verdict to give. If you do me injustice the fault will be your own, for these, my accusers on the bench, are but as clerks, to conclude your work with 'amen.' " The jury soon returned a verdict of "Not guilty." The court was surprised, and asked the foreman, John Turner, how they could return such a verdict. Turner replied that

they "were not a jury of divines, which this case required." The trial was very important as showing that a jury could be independent and do its own thinking and exercise its own judgment. On the opposite page is reproduced the title page of this rare book, slightly reduced.

The book is a small quarto of two hundred and sixty pages, and discloses learning and thought. Cotton Mather answered it, and in response to that John Whiting, another Quaker, wrote "Truth and Innocence Defended," which was published in 1702. Maule, after his acquittal, published another work, entitled, "Persecutors Mauled with their own Weapons."

Philip Nichols¹ acknowledged satisfaction for all damage done him by the publication by Maule of some verses called a "New Year's Gift," in which Nichols thought himself represented as "Philip the Cheat;" indeed people remarked in his hearing as he passed along the street: "There goes Philip the Cheat." Philip Nichols' brother Hugh Nichols lived in Salem, and married Priscilla Hill April 26, 1694. These were sons of Mrs. Elizabeth Barnes (Baron) of Clovelly, Devonshire, England, the only sister of Edward Mould, who died in Salem Nov. 9, 1688. See page 155.

¹The selectmen, Feb. 25, 1713-4, paid Philip Nichols for setting widow Cloice's broken bones and curing her.

CHAPTER XVII.

DEATH OF GOV. SIMON BRADSTREET.



GOV. SIMON BRADSTREET was secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Colony from 1630 to 1643, assistant from 1630 to 1678, deputy governor in 1678 and 1679 and governor continuously from 1679 to the end of the colonial period, in 1692, with the exception of the brief administrations of government by Dudley and Andros, and was a patentee under the provincial charter, being the first assistant named therein. He was at the head of the moderate party, though he strongly opposed the witchcraft trials and convictions and the government of Andros, and served the colony from 1630 to its end, in 1692. He was popular as he was a man of integrity, plain, thoughtful, prudent, and able, and has been called "the venerable Mordecai of his country." He retired from public life when he was in his ninetieth year. All those who came from England with him had died before him; he lived to be "the Nestor of New England." Probably no other man ever lived and held important public office to such an advanced age, with a reputation for ability and attention to duty, and an unsullied character. No suggestion was ever made that in his private as well as public life he was other than judicious, upright and faithful. His library contained several Latin books on profound subjects, dating back to the beginning of that century, indicating that he was interested and versed in the principles of life and government and relations of the people.

The last four years of his life were lived very quietly in the large Downing mansion, with his wife Ann, sister of Sir George, and apparently spent a large part of his time in reading and study. His high positions and constant public life, his interest and participation in so many of the greater movements and discussions of the times gave him a broader acquaintance with the people than any other man during those last years, and many and frequent

must have been the calls and visits from his friends and acquaintances.

The frontispiece of this volume is a photogravure reproduction of the original portrait in oil of the governor which now hangs in the senate chamber in the state house in Boston. Apparently, it was painted in his prime, but its date and the name of the artist are unknown.



TOMB OF GOV. SIMON BRADSTREET.

He lived five years after his relinquishment of public positions, and died here March 27, 1697, at the age of ninety-four. Three days later, the Province appropriated one hundred pounds for his funeral, which was very elaborate and conducted with great solemnity. His remains lie in the ancient tomb in Charter Street burying ground. The citizens built the tomb, and provided an elaborate inscription at the highest expense of the time. This tomb is the oldest monument erected in the British colonies in America for a departed patriot. Upon the raised masonry of the tomb, was placed a slab, bearing the inscription which covered its surface.

Twenty-five years ago, the slab had become so worn by the elements that only portions of the inscription were decipherable. Originally, it read as follows:—

SIMON BRADSTREET,
armiger, ex ordine senatoris,
in colonia Massachusettensi
ab anno 1630, usque ad annum 1673.
Deinde ad annum 1679, vice-gubernator.
Denique ad annum 1686,
ejusdem coloniae, communi et constanti
populi suffragio,
GUBERNATOR.

Vir, iudicio lynceario præditus,
quem nec numma nec honos allexit.
Regis auctoritatem, et populi libertatem,
æqua lance bibiavit. Religione
cordatus, vita innocuus, mundum et
vicit, et deseruit, 27 die Martii
A. D. 1697, annoque Guliel
3^{to} IX et Æt 94.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE CONFLAGRATION OF 1698.



HIS conflagration was the first great fire in Salem in which several houses were destroyed. It occurred on Tuesday, June 28, 1698. At nine o'clock, on the evening of that day, fire broke out in the warehouse of Timothy Lindall, which, with his dwelling house, stood on the site of the East India Marine Museum building, on Essex Street. The warehouse stood on the eastern side of the lot. Apparently, the wind was southerly, as the house of Samuel Prince, which stood on the easterly corner of Essex and St. Peter streets, caught fire, and was burned. Richard Prince built the house in 1659. He died in 1675, having devised it in his will to his son Samuel Prince, a tailor, who occupied it at the time of the fire. From that house, the fire spread easterly to the next house, which was owned and occupied by William Browne, the merchant, and which he had built in 1665, and that was destroyed. He immediately rebuilt it. The fire spread no further on that side of Essex Street, as there were no other buildings in the rear to Brown Street, and easterly the next building was the ancient Downing house, which stood on the site of the armory.

On the southerly side of Essex Street, from the warehouse, where it began, the fire spread easterly to the house of Maj. John Pilgrim,¹ the merchant, which was wholly burned. This was a new house, having been erected by him in 1682, and he lived in it.

The fire proceeded to the next house, which was owned and occupied by William Hirst,² the merchant. This house was there

¹Maj. John Pilgrim lived in Salem from 1674 until he removed to Barbadoes, after the fire, in 1699. He married Elizabeth Bartholmew; and their children, Elizabeth, Mary and Thomas were baptized in Salem Oct. 2, 1681. Apparently, there was only one child living in 1699; and Mrs. Pilgrim was probably deceased.

²William Hirst of Boston came to Salem in 1674, and his brother John Hirst lived here after 1690. William Hirst became a wealthy merchant;

in 1651, probably having been built the previous year by Alexander Field, who conveyed it to William Venus in the winter of 1651-2. Mr. Venus moved in, but a year later conveyed it to John Miller. Mr. Miller lived in it until the summer of 1657, when a house was sought by the town for Rev. Samuel Whiting, the assistant pastor of the First Church, and he conveyed it to Capt. George Corwin for that purpose. Mr. Whiting moved in in August of that year, and lived there as long as he remained in Salem, a little more than two years. Mr. Corwin continued to own the estate until 1684, when he sold it to Edward Grove. The latter conveyed it to his son-in-law William Hirst, in 1685, and the latter owned it when it was burned. He immediately rebuilt it.

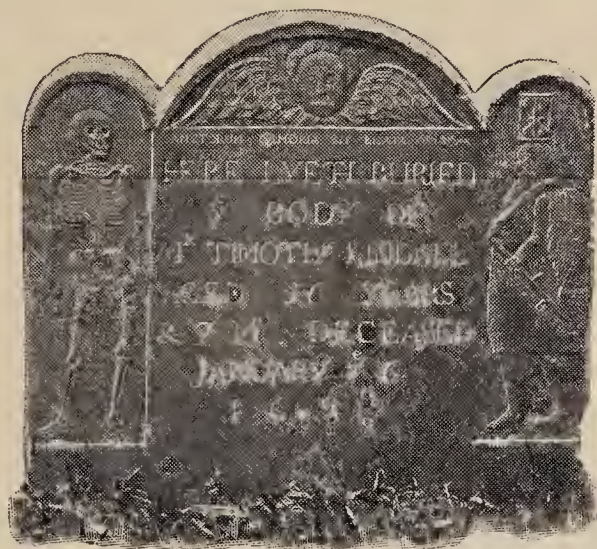
The Hathorne house, situated on the western corner of Essex and Liberty streets, was next in the course of the fire, and to arrest the flames it was blown up and destroyed. The fire was thus stopped. This latter house had belonged to Maj. William Hathorne, and he conveyed the estate to his son Eleazer Hathorne, merchant, in 1664. Eleazer lived there until his death, in 1680, though, in 1671, he had conveyed it to his wife. After his decease, she married James Russell, Esq., of Charlestown, and the fire occurred when she owned the property. This house was immediately rebuilt.

The fire caused the destruction of the warehouse and five dwelling houses,—a monetary loss of five thousand pounds, three thousand pounds of which was estimated to be the loss of William Browne. A large area was thus devastated. This was spoken of as the great fire until the fire of 1774 occurred.

Immediately after the fire, Timothy Lindall began the construction of a large house upon the site of the warehouse, which had been destroyed in the conflagration. The house in which he had lived, on the westerly portion of the East India Marine Museum lot, was getting old, having been built by Henry Bartholmew in 1656. The old house was taken down when the new one was

married Mary Grove July 30, 1674; she died April 15, 1717; he died Nov. 1, 1717; children: 1. Grove, born Aug. 29, 1675; merchant; lived in Boston; married Elizabeth, daughter of Chief-justice Samuel Sewall; her mother was Hannah, daughter of John Hull, the mint master of Boston; among the children of Grove and Elizabeth Hirst were Mary, who married Sir William Pepperell, Elizabeth, who married Rev. Charles Chauncey, D.D., of Boston, and Jane, who married Rev. Addington Davenport of Boston; 2. Elizabeth, born March 10, 1676-7; married Walter Price; 3. William, born Aug. 24, 1679; died Oct. 7, 1679; 4. William, born Aug. 20, 1683; merchant; lived on the Island of Antigua, but was a resident of Salem in 1718 and 1740; 5. John, born May —, 1685; died Oct. 4, 1687; 6. John, born Aug. 17, 1687; died in or before 1718; 7. Mary, born Dec. 29, 1688; died Oct. 11, 1689; 8. George, born June 14, 1691; died June 19, 1692; 9. Samuel, born Jan. 27, 1693-4; died Feb. 6, 1693-4; 10. Benjamin, born March 17, 1696-7; died in or before 1718.

ready for occupancy. The new house included, not only his residence, but his shops as well. The building was two stories in height, with rooms in the attic. It had a kitchen, hall, hall chamber, hall chamber garret, parlor, parlor chamber, garret over the parlor chamber, shops, shop chamber and shop chamber garrets. It was known as a mansion.



GRAVESTONE OF TIMOTHY LINDALL.

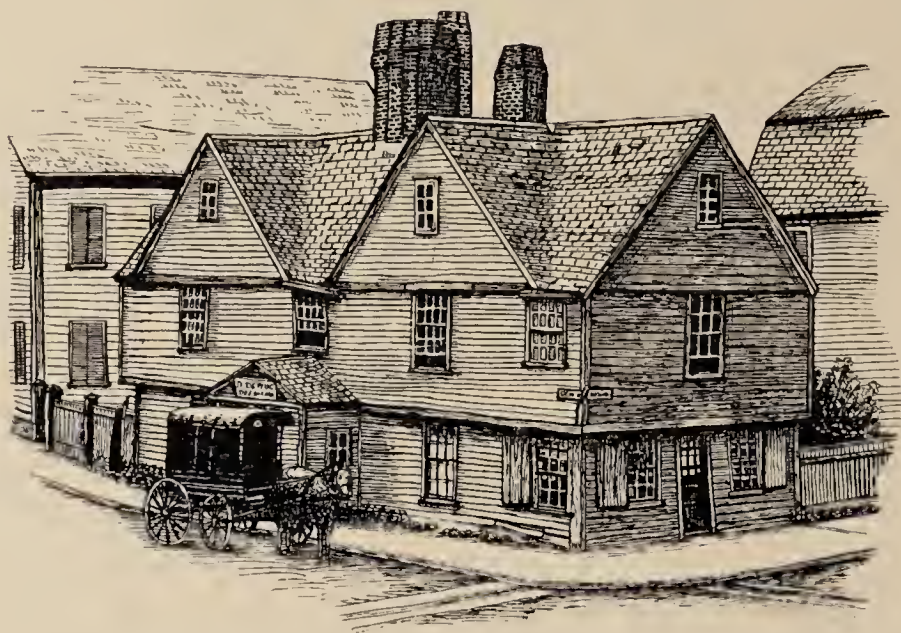
Mr. Lindall died Jan. 17, 1698-9, before the house was finished. His remains were deposited in the Charter Street burying ground, in the rear of his residence. The unique and suggestive gravestone erected at the place of his burial attracts the attention of many visitors.

From the first settlement of the town, inhabitants were received by vote of the freemen of the town, and later undesirable persons, who had become residents, including those that might become charges upon the public for their support, if they should become incapable of maintaining themselves, were ordered to withdraw. To protect the town from new comers, who might become needy and objects of support, it became a practice to order practically all those who came into town and remained, even temporarily, to leave. These notices were served upon the persons affected, by a constable, and a record made of the fact. Such persons were said to be warned out of town. As a rule, only such as were immediately liable to be assisted in their support were actually removed. The service of such notices protected the town, as it was prima facie evidence that such persons had no right to support from the town by reason of residence, as they had not been accepted as inhabitants. Many such warnings are recorded. Sarah Reed, wife of Isaac Reed, was thus ordered to depart by the selectmen, Oct. 3, 1698, and, also, March 21, 1699-1700, John Bligh and his family,

who belonged in Boston, and Elizabeth Hill, a vagabond. In the case of Bethiah Wilkins, "a poor woman belonging to Malden," who was then at the house of Samuel Robinson, jr., was allowed by the town, Dec. 6, 1698, to stay as Mr. Robinson agreed to save the town harmless by her remaining here.

At a town meeting on the latter date, the necessity of establishing a workhouse where paupers might perform such labor as they could to assist in their support was discussed, and it was voted that the selectmen should see about hiring a suitable house and putting it in charge of an overseer for that purpose.

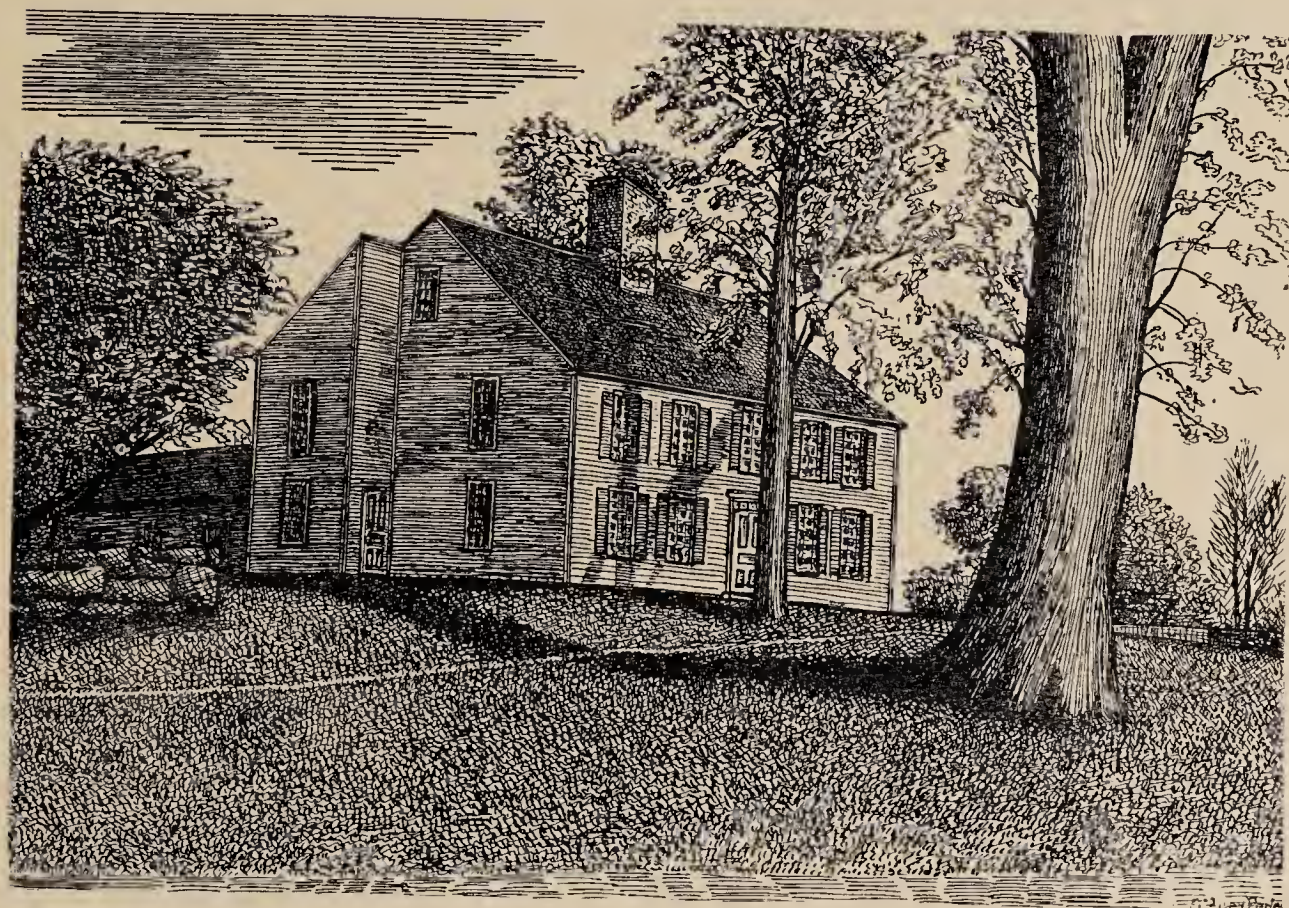
March 3, 1698-9, the selectmen allowed Capt. Samuel Gardner, at his own expense, to build a pound near Thomas Buffington's, and it was ordered to be a lawful pound.



LEWIS HUNT HOUSE.

Lewis Hunt, mariner, bought the lot where Odell Block now stands, on the corner of Washington and Lynde streets, Sept. 15, 1698. The ancient Sharp house had occupied this site, but disappeared about 1690. Mr. Hunt erected a house on this lot in 1699, and lived in it. He was lost at sea in 1715, and his daughter Hannah Hunt released it to her brother William Hunt Dec. 21, 1731. William Hunt died in 1780, possessed of the mansion house, barn and land; and in the division of his real estate, in 1782, the house and lot were assigned to his son Lewis Hunt. Dea. Lewis Hunt was a baker, and had his shop in the front end of the house. He died in 1797, and his children conveyed the estate to John Russell in 1829 and 1831. Mr. Russell died April 12, 1853, having devised the estate to his children, Rev. John Lewis Russell and Sarah Orne Russell. While they owned the place, in

August, 1863, the old house was taken down. The photograph from which the above engraving of the house was made was taken about 1857.



THE UPTON HOUSE.

John Upton, who had come from Saugus and settled on Wood hill, in The Woods, in West Peabody, in 1658, died in 1699, possessed of the farm, the title to which then passed to his sons William and Samuel. They removed the old house and erected on its site the house now standing on the northerly side of Lowell Street and easterly of Birch Street. They divided the estate in 1708, and this house and land around it were assigned to William Upton. The house is in excellent condition and is now owned by Frank K. McIntire. It was built with a pitch roof, having three gables, two of which, at the easterly and westerly ends of the house, were about twenty feet in width at the floor of the attic. The length of the house is about thirty-eight feet, and the total width is thirty-one feet. The rear part of the house, about ten feet in width, was covered by a pitch roof with the gable to the north, its ridge pole running to that of the main part of the house at the same height. The roof was changed to its present form about the time of the Revolution. The front rooms have been modernized

by furring out the walls and ceiling, thus hiding from view the original timbers. The fireplace in the kitchen measures seven feet and three inches in length and about four feet in height. The most interesting feature is the hearth, which is eight and one-half feet in length and projects into the room five and a half feet. It is laid with brick set edgewise, and has been much worn by its long use. In the old tavern days, this kitchen must have been a busy place. William Upton conveyed the property to his son Paul in 1739. Paul died in 1750, and his son Ezra purchased the interests of the other heirs of the deceased in 1774. Ezra Upton had already made the house into a tavern, which he continued to conduct there until his death, in 1787. The estate was divided in 1793, and the house was assigned to his widow and son Jesse, who continued the business of the inn for about thirty years. Jesse Upton died in the winter of 1824-5, and the estate was subsequently owned by his brother David Upton, who had apparently purchased the interests of Jesse's children. It left the possession of the family in 1837, and by mesne conveyances it passed to the father of the present owner, and to the latter, by inheritance, in 1888.

There was a weir in Danvers River, near Conant Street, in Danvers, in 1700.

John Legro¹ lived here in 1699, and Benjamin Parnell² the next year. The latter lived on Central Square, in Peabody, as late as 1721.

Ephraim Shelden³ came to Salem in or before 1691; and Zachariah Fowles⁴ in or before 1700.

¹JOHN LEGRO¹'s mother was living here in 1721; perhaps removed to Marblehead; married Martha Dutch April 13, 1699; children: 1. Joseph,² baptized Sept. 27, 1702; 2. Mary,² baptized Sept. 27, 1702; 3. John,² baptized Aug. 28, 1715; 4. Martha,² baptized Aug. 28, 1715; 5. Christian,² baptized Aug. 28, 1715; married Joseph Swasey (published Feb. 14, 1729-30); 6. Hezekiah,² baptized Aug. 28, 1715; married Mary Barker of Marblehead Nov. 27, 1739; 7. Susanna,² baptized Aug. 28, 1715; 8. Mary,² baptized Jan. 6, 1716-7; married William Mathews May 3, 1744.

JOHN LEGRO² married Eunice Collins Nov. 1, 1733; she married, secondly, Henry Coffin Nov. 17, 1737; child: 1. Eunice,³ baptized Sept. 1, 1734.

²Benjamin Parnell married Mary Jonson of Beverly Jan. 18, 1699-1700; children, baptized in Salem: Benjamin, fisherman, wife Annis, in 1730; John, Aug. 31, 1712; Lisa, Oct. 3, 1714; Abigail, in the winter of 1716-7; Hannah, in 1721.

³EPHRAIM SHELDEN¹ married Rebecca ---; she was his wife in 1691; he died in 1694; children: 1. Ephraim;² 2. Mary;² 3. Lydia;² 4. Sarah;² 5. Rebecca;² 6. Hepzibah.²

EPHRAIM SHELDEN;² was at Black Point at the Eastward in 1691; wife Jane; children: 1. Ephraim,³ baptized Oct. 20, 1700; 2. Rebecca,³ baptized Oct. 20, 1700; 3. William,³ baptized Oct. 20, 1700; 4. Lemuel,³ baptized Nov. 2, 1701; 5. Hepzibah,³ baptized Oct. 17, 1703; 6. Nathaniel,³ baptized April 7, 1706.

⁴Zachariah Fowles married Ruth Ingersoll Nov. 21, 1700; died July 10, 1718, aged forty-four; children: Mary, born Sept. 30, 1702; married Rob-

John Beckford,¹ a brickmaker, came from Marblehead to Salem to live in 1699.

ert Prince (published March 5, 1728-9); Ruth, born Nov. 10, 1704; married Joseph Searle May 17, 1726; Elizabeth, born March 29, 1707; married Abraham Volpy Oct. 15, 1728; Zechariah, born Sept. 16, 1709; died Sept. 12, 1711.

¹JOHN BECKFORD¹ (Bickford), son of George and Christian Beckford of Marblehead, was a fisherman, brickmaker, shoreman and yeoman; married Rebecca Pinson Feb. 8, 1697-8, removed to Reading about 1735; and was living there in 1757; children: 1. *George*,² born July 5, 1700; 2. *John*,² born Sept. 15, 1702; 3. *Rebecca*,² born Feb. 26, 1705; married John Archer; 4. *William*,² born March 4, 1706; 5. *Bethiah*,² born Feb. 2, 1708; married Samuel Ruck; 6. *Benjamin*,² born Aug. 30, 1711; 7. *Ebenezer*,² born May 18, 1715; 8. *Priscilla*,² born Aug. 8, 1717; married David Phippen; 9. *Mary*,² born Nov. 22, 1719; married Warwick Palfray; 10. *Sarah*,² born Dec. 18, 1721.

GEORGE BECKFORD;² fisherman and shoreman; married Elizabeth Batter July 30, 1722; died May 29, 1761; she survived him; children: 1. *Elizabeth*,³ baptized April 28, 1723; married Samuel Stone; 2. *George*,³ baptized Feb. 7, 1724-5; died young; 3. *Martha*,³ baptized April 10, 1726; married Abraham Fowler; 4. *Edmund*,³ baptized Oct. 1, 1727; 5. *George*,³ baptized July 13, 1729; 6. *Mary*,³ baptized April 18, 1731; married John Fowler; 7. *Sarah*,³ born about 1733; married John Punchard; 8. *Priscilla*,³ married Benjamin Punchard; 9. *Susanna*,³ baptized Feb. 13, 1736-7; died Nov. 5, 1738; 10. *John*,³ baptized July 9, 1738; 11. *Susanna*,³ baptized Aug. 24, 1740; married Samuel Punchard; 12. *Joshua*,³ baptized April 11, 1742; 13. *Daniel*,³ baptized Nov. 24, 1745; probably died young. DEA. JOHN BECKFORD;² shoreman and yeoman; married Elizabeth Hayward Oct. 6, 1724; she died Oct. 22, 1763; he died Jan. 13, 1788; children: 1. *John*,³ born Aug. 2, 1725; 2. *Elizabeth*,³ born Oct. 17, 1726; married Jonathan Very; 3. *Mary*,³ born Oct. 11, 1728; married William West; 4. *Samuel*,³ born Aug. 27, 1730; 5. *Benjamin*,³ born June 4, 1732; sailmaker; lived in Beverly; married Elizabeth (Wood), widow of Jonathan Herrick March 29, 1753; she was living in 1790; he died June 5, 1799; had children; 6. *Pinson*,³ born July 14, 1733; 7. *Hannah*,³ born Oct. 1, 1734; married George Smith; 8. *Sarah*,³ born Feb. 11, 1735; died, unmarried, Dec. 14, 1827, aged ninety-two; 9. *Ebenezer*,³ born April 8, 1737; 10. *Rebecca*,³ born Aug. 17, 1738; married Benjamin Punchard; 11. *David*,³ born Oct. 5, 1740; 12. *Eunice*,³ born Dec. 10, 1741; married, first, Thomas Ropes; second, Thomas Brintnall West; third, Samuel Glover; 13. *Jonathan*,³ born June 6, 1743. WILLIAM BECKFORD;² married Elizabeth —; child: 1. *William*,³ baptized Dec. 7, 1729. BENJAMIN BECKFORD;² fisherman and yeoman; married, first, Mary Collins Dec. 6, 1733; second, Lydia, widow of James Norris Oct. 2, 1750; died May 28, 1773; she died Jan. 28, 1804, aged one hundred years and five months; children (baptized Oct. 25, 1747): 1. *Mary*,³ living in 1773; 2. *Benjamin*,³ 3. *Adoniram*,³ 4. *Hannah*,³ married, first, Robert Neal; second, Samuel Peters; 5. *James*,³ married Esther Peters Feb. 5, 1765; 6. *George*.³

EDMUND BECKFORD;³ fisherman and yeoman; married Elizabeth Clough Aug. 16, 1758; they were living here in 1777, and were called of Lyndeborough, N. H., in 1774 and 1776; children: 1. *Elizabeth*,⁴ baptized Feb. 17, 1760; 2. *Joseph*,⁴ baptized Jan. 9, 1763; 3. *David*,⁴ baptized Feb. 17, 1765; 4. *Edmund*,⁴ baptized Jan. 4, 1767; married Lydia Rose March 18, 1794; 5. *Nathaniel*,⁴ baptized April 17, 1768; died young; 6. *Judith*,⁴ baptized July 1, 1770; 7. *Nathaniel*,⁴ baptized Jan. 3, 1773; 8. *George*,⁴ baptized Jan. 22, 1775; died young; 9. *George*,⁴ baptized Oct. 26, 1777. GEORGE BECKFORD;³

Daniel Epps was still teaching the school here as late as 1698. March 6, 1693-4, he was voted by the town a salary of twenty pounds for the ensuing year, besides the fifteen shillings for each scholar of the town he teaches, to be paid to him by the parents or guardians of the children, "he being to teach such diligently and carefully."

At a town meeting, May 9, 1699, the selectmen were ordered to agree with Samuel Whitman, the grammar schoolmaster, for

shoreman and yeoman; married, first, Eunice Cook Sept. 29, 1751; second, Lucy Morgan Nov. 21, 1771; died in 1780; she died in 1789; children: 1. Eunice,⁴ baptized March 3, 1754; married Andrew Morgan July 3, 1775; 2. Hannah,⁴ baptized April 22, 1759; died, unmarried, Dec. 18, 1782; 3. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized Oct. 18, 1761; died young; 4. Lucy,⁴ baptized April 18, 1773; married Isaac Leatherbee of Lynn May 3, 1795; 5. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized Dec. 31, 1775; married Isaac Knapp Nov. 3, 1799; 6. George,⁴ born about 1778; living in 1791. JOHN BECKFORD;³ mariner and fisherman; married Rebecca Ruck July 29, 1760; died in 1796; she was living in 1798; children: 1. George,⁴ baptized March 25, 1764; 2. Rebecca,⁴ baptized March 25, 1764; died young; 3. Rebecca Pinson,⁴ baptized Oct. 27, 1765; 4. John,⁴ baptized July 26, 1767; 5. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized Sept. 23, 1770; married Broadstreet Hale of Gloucester Nov. 30, 1792; 6. Lucy,⁴ baptized July 26, 1772; married Samuel Noyes of Portland, Me.; 7. Samuel,⁴ baptized Feb. 6, 1774; married Mehitable Felt May 31, 1793; 8. William,⁴ baptized Oct. 1, 1775. JOSHUA BECKFORD;³ fisherman; married, first, Rachel Hilliard Nov. 18, 1762; second, Elizabeth (Webb), widow of John Brown Oct. 25, 1764; died in 1777; she married, thirdly, Benjamin Cook in 1778; children: 1. John,⁴ baptized June 22, 1777; 2. Joshua,⁴ born about 1775; 3. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized June 22, 1777; married Elisha Doggett. SAMUEL BECKFORD;³ mariner and cooper; married Anna (Gale), widow of Benjamin Allen Nov. 16, 1752; died in 178-; she was his widow in 1793; children: 1. Anna,⁴ baptized Sept. 23, 1753; married, first, David Steward June 27, 1775; second, Ephraim Smith Dec. 16, 1779; 2. Samuel,⁴ born Dec. 8, 1755; 3. Sarah,⁴ born Aug. 27, 1759; married Samuel Goodhue of Danvers Jan. 27, 1780; 4. John,⁴ born Dec. 25, 1761; 5. Ebenezer,⁴ born Dec. 1, 1764; 6. Mary⁴ (?), baptized Oct. 25, 1767; unmarried in 1788; 7. Rebecca,⁴ born Oct. 2, 1770; unmarried in 1788; 8. Mary,⁴ baptized Sept. 26, 1773. PINSON BECKFORD;³ married Deborah Ward Dec. 9, 1756; died at St. Eustacia in 1759; she married, secondly, Warwick Palfray; child: 1. Deborah,⁴ baptized Dec. 10, 1758; married Isaac White of Boston. EBENEZER BECKFORD;³ merchant; married Hannah Hunt May 26, 1772; she died Jan. —, 1807; he died Feb. 15, 1816; children: 1. Lewis,⁴ born June 28, 1773; 2. Mary,⁴ born Sept. 23, 1774; married Joseph Osgood; 3. Eunice,⁴ born Dec. 19, 1778; married Nathan Robinson; 4. Ebenezer Hunt,⁴ born July 1, 1786; married Margaret Bartlett (?). DAVID BECKFORD;³ mariner and housewright; married, first, Sarah ((Frye), widow of James Odell Dec. 5, 1765; second, Anna Whitworth April 18, 1777; died in 1783; she was his widow in 1789; children: 1. Pinson,⁴ baptized Nov. 23, 1766; married Nancy Cox Jan. 9, 1793; 2. Thomas,⁴ baptized Sept. 13, 1772; mariner; married Mercy Cox May 26, 1794; died in 1805; she survived him; 3. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized Jan. 15, 1775; died July 17, 1782; 4. William,⁴ baptized April 6, 1777; 5. Nancy,⁴ baptized Nov. 22, 1778; married Joseph Mudge Aug. 10, 1799; 6. David,⁴ baptized July 23, 1780; 7. Hannah,⁴ baptized Nov. 4, 1781; 8. Betsey,⁴ baptized March 7, 1784. JONATHAN BECKFORD;³ yeoman, truckman and shopkeeper; married Sarah King Nov. 14, 1765; died Jan. 6, 1812; children: 1. Sarah,⁴ baptized

his salary from March 1st; and June 26, 1699, it was agreed that he should receive fifty pounds per annum, each scholar to pay twelve pence per month, as a part of said fifty pounds.

At the next town meeting, Aug. 25, 1699, John Emerson of Charlestown was chosen for the grammar schoolmaster, to teach the youth Greek and Latin and to write and cypher for the salary

Aug. 10, 1766; 2. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized July 24, 1768; 3. *Jonathan*,⁴ born Aug. 7, 1770; 4. —, ⁴ baptized Aug. 9, 1772; 5. Samuel King,⁴ baptized May 8, 1774. BENJAMIN BECKFORD;³ cordwainer and husbandman; married Sarah Clough Oct. 2, 1761; lived in Canterbury, N. H., in 1761; she died Jan. —, 1808; children (baptized in Salem July 1, 1770): 1. *Benjamin*,⁴ 2. *John*,⁴ born Oct. 6, 1767; 3. *Nehemiah*.⁴

JOSHUA BECKFORD;⁴ shoemaker; married Mary Jennings Dec. 31, 1796; died Oct. 2, 1820; she died Sept. 26, 1844; children: 1. *Mary*,⁵ born in 1798; married Stephen Driver Jan. 14, 1821; 2. *Joshua*,⁵ born in 1799; 3. *Eliza*,⁵ born about 1802; married Winthrop Sargent May 4, 1823; 4. *John*,⁵ born in 1805; mariner; died, unmarried, in 1826; 5. *Harriet*,⁵ born in 1807; married George Mugford May 12, 1835; 6. *Emeline*,⁵ born in 1808; married Hiram King Bryant; 7. *Lucinda*,⁵ born in 1811; married John Howarth of Andover Aug. 2, 1833; 8. *Louisa*,⁵ born in 1814; married Humphrey Cook April 9, 1835; 9. *George*,⁵ born in 1817. SAMUEL BECKFORD;⁴ mariner; married Phebe Smith Dec. 13, 1777; child: 1. *Nancy*,⁵ baptized July 1, 1798. DAVID BECKFORD;⁴ mariner; married Sarah Edmunds March 21, 1793; she died, his widow, May 13, 1845; children: 1. *Benjamin Frye*,⁵ baptized Dec. 29, 1793; died at Havanna June (May) —, 1819; 2. *Abigail*,⁵ baptized June 5, 1796; 3. *Robert*,⁵ baptized April 14, 1801; 4. *Sarah*,⁵ baptized March 13, 1803; married Isaac Bradford (both of Boston) Nov. 24, 1833; 5. *Henry Slade*,⁵ baptized Sept. 21, 1806; of Andover, married Mary Ann Perry Feb. 15, 1830; of Salem, N. H., manufacturer, in 1845; 6. *Rachel S.*,⁵ married Timothy H. Dakin Oct. 28, 1848. CAPT. JONATHAN BECKFORD;⁴ master mariner; married Sarah Cheever Oct. 5, 1794; sailed from Surinam in the brig Hector March 8, 1807, and was never heard from; she married, secondly, Capt. Penn Townsend July 10, 1827; child: 1. *Sarah*,⁵ born Feb. 8, 1796; married Moses Stevens of Andover; lived in Nashville, Tenn. BENJAMIN BECKFORD;⁴ married Betsey Holt May 24, 1786; children: 1. *Betsey*,⁵ born Nov. 27, 1786; 2. *Sally*,⁵ born May 17, 1788, in Salem; 3. *Margaret*,⁵ born Nov. 7, 1789, in Gloucester; 4. *Eunice*,⁵ born Nov. 17, 1792, in Exeter, N. H.; 5. *Joseph*,⁵ born July 6, 1794, in Salem; 6. *Judith*,⁵ born March 20, 1796, in Salem; 7. *Hannah Clough*,⁵ born Jan. 16, 1798, in Salem; 8. *Polly Tuttle*,⁵ born Jan. 1, 1800, in Salem; 9. *Eliza*,⁵ baptized Jan. 25, 1801; 10. (?) *Benjamin*,⁵ born Dec. 6, 1803, in Salem; 11. *Caroline*,⁵ born Feb. 11, 1805, in Salem; 12. *Anna*,⁵ born April 7, 1807, in Salem. CAPT. JOHN BECKFORD;⁴ mariner; married Mary Ramsdell of Lynn Nov. 7, 1792; died at Montevideo, South America, from the effects of a fall from a horse, Dec. 25, 1813; she was living in 1815; children: 1. *John*,⁵ born March 20, 1799; master of brig *Eliza*; died at Batavia Dec. —, 1825; 2. *Elizabeth Cogswell*,⁵ born July 16, 1801; married John Davis of Beverly July 8, 1823; 3. *Joseph White*,⁵ born Feb. 5, 1806; living in 1816; 4. *Mary White*,⁵ born Feb. 24, 1809; living in 1816.

JOSHUA BECKFORD;⁵ cordwainer; married Sarah Rust Sept. 8, 1822; died Jan. 2, 1831; she was his widow in 1845; children: 1. *Sarah A.*,⁶ married George W. Sargent (published April 30, 1843); 2. *Daniel R.*,⁶ born in 1826; scalded to death March 30, 1827; 3. *Daniel Rust*,⁶ born in 1828; married Dora A. Taylor April 24, 1849.

of fifty pounds. This vote was repeated March 21, 1700-1. He taught here in 1703 and in 1710-1.

The next February, the selectmen ordered that the school bell be rung at seven o'clock in the morning and at five in the afternoon from March 1st to November 1st, and at eight o'clock in the morning and at four in the afternoon from November 1st to March 1st, when the school should begin and end.

The town voted, May 20, 1700, to give fifteen pounds for teaching children to read, write and cypher outside of the bridge, for three years.

A pump is first mentioned here in 1700.

In repairing the fort, *lignumvitae* sheanes, setting ye gin to work, crab handspikes, four spung heads were used.

Henry Brown of Salisbury owned Hugh Peter's grant of one hundred and fifty acres on Rial Side in 1693. This was granted to Mr. Peter by the town Nov. 12, 1638; and he conveyed it to John Winthrop, Esq. Governor Winthrop died March 26, 1649, having in his will devised a part of his estate to Margaret, wife of John Corwin of Salem, merchant; and, in 1677, this grant was assigned to her in satisfaction of her devise. Captain Corwin had a house upon the land in 1682; he died and she conveyed the farm to Mr. Brown May 22, 1693.¹ The house was large, and has been gone many years. The cellar remains uncovered, and great elms still lend their beauty to the spot that Captain Corwin chose for his summer home. It is situated on the northerly side of the ancient obsolete street which runs from the Rea-Fowler house in Putnamville to Trask Street, in North Beverly, some fifteen rods easterly from Burley Street. Mr. Brown² lived upon the farm from 1700.

¹See Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 180; book 19, leaf 146.

²HENRY BROWN¹ was son of Dea. Henry and Abigail Brown, and was born in Salisbury Feb. 8, 1658-9; yeoman; married Hannah Putnam of Salem Village May 17, 1682; died in Salisbury April 25, 1708; she died, his widow, in 1730; children: 1. *John*,² born April 15, 1683; 2. *Rebecca*,² born Oct. 1, 1684; died, unmarried, in 1743; 3. *Abraham*,² born July 4, 1686; weaver and yeoman; lived in Beverly; married Jerusha Raymond of Beverly Nov. 25, 1731; died in 1762; had children; 4. *Hannah*,² born March 20, 1688-9; died young; 5. *Eleazer*,² born Feb. 16, 1690-1; 6. *Henry*,² born June 17, 1693; 7. *Benjamin*,² born June 25, 1695; 8. *Mehitable*,² born Sept. 20, 1698; married John Kittle June 17, 1718; 9. *Nathaniel*,² born Dec. 21, 1700; carpenter and yeoman; 10. *Joseph*,² baptized Sept. 18, 1703; 11. *Hannah*,² baptized June 9, 1705; married John Rea.

JOHN BROWN;² weaver and yeoman; married Mary Elsy May 27, 1708; she died April 7, 1731; he died in February, 1737-8; children: 1. *Samuel*,³ born March 26, 1709; weaver, worsted comber and clothier; living in 1743; 2. *John*,³ born March 20, 1710-1; lived in Danvers in 1754; 3. *Jonathan*,³ born Dec. 31, 1716; house joiner; 4. *Bartholmew*,³ born July —, 1721; 5. *Nathaniel*,³ baptized June 23, 1728; innholder and yeoman; lived in Danvers; married Ginger Osborn Feb. 5, 1756. ELEAZER BROWN;² joiner and husbandman; lived in Salem Village; married Sarah Putnam Dec. 7, 1716; died in

Walter Skinner was bellman in 1696; and Robert Willis was chosen to that office, by the selectmen, Dec. 3, 1700. His duty was to twice walk each night around the town, between ten o'clock at night and daybreak, to arrest disorderly persons. His season was from November 10th to April 10th, and his pay thirty shillings per month. Mr. Willis was bellman the next winter (1700-1).

1750; children: 1. Mehitable,³ baptized June 21, 1719; married Jacob Goodale; 2. Elizabeth,³ baptized July 30, 1721; married Thaddeus Riddan of Lynn Feb. 19, 1746-7; 3. Hannah,³ baptized Jan. 5, 1723-4; married Oliver Putnam; 4. Joseph,³ baptized Oct. 9, 1726; yeoman; lived in Danvers; married Bethiah Hutchinson Nov. 26, 1751; died Sept. 26, 1751; he died Oct. 16, 1803; had children; 5. William,³ baptized March 16, 1728; died in Danvers, suddenly, April 27, 1763; 6. Mary,³ baptized Nov. 4, 1731; married Ivory Blancy Oct. 25, 1753; 7. Eleazer,³ baptized Feb. 24, 1733; blacksmith; lived in Danvers and Middleton, Mass., and Cavendish, Vt.; married Abigail Elliott of Middleton Feb. 1, 1757; died in Middleton Feb. 2, 1804; 8. Asa,³ baptized May 9, 1736; living in 1751; 9. Sarah,³ baptized Sept. 24, 1738; married John Bushby Feb. 6, 1764; 10. Rebecca,³ baptized Aug. 16, 1741; married Elisha Putnam. HENRY BROWN;² weaver and yeoman; married Sarah Raymond Jan. 6, 1725-6; died Jan. 14, 1727-8; she married, secondly, John Ingersoll; child: 1. Henry,³ baptized Aug. 4, 1728; lived in Windham, Conn., in 1743. BENJAMIN BROWN;² housewright; married Mehitable Fluent Nov. 11, 1723; died in Beverly in 1761; she died, his widow, in 1777; children: 1. Moses,³ died June 28, 1729; 2. Benjamin,³ baptized Sept. 24, 1727; died July 5, 1729; 3. Mehitable,³ baptized June 2, 1728; married Benjamin Creese Sept. 10, 1747; 4. Anna,³ baptized Oct. 11, 1730; married Thomas Town; 5. Elizabeth,³ baptized Sept. 1, 1734; 6. Elizabeth,³ baptized Aug. 31, 1735; 7. Benjamin,³ baptized Sept. 25, 1737; died young; 8. Mary,³ baptized Aug. 19, 1739; married Joshua Dodge of Beverly; 9. Benjamin,³ baptized March 28, 1742; husbandman; lived in Beverly; died Feb. 24, 1801; 10. Moses,³ baptized Jan. 20, 1744-5. JOSEPH BROWN;² carpenter and yeoman; married Sarah —; children: 1. Sarah,³ baptized Oct. 26, 1735; died young; 2. Rufus,³ baptized March 20, 1736-7; died young; 3. John,³ baptized July 16, 1738; 4. Joseph,³ baptized Sept. 10, 1739; 5. Nathan,³ baptized Nov. 16, 1740; 6. Sarah,³ baptized March 13, 1742-3; 7. Lucy,³ baptized June 16, 1745; 8. Ginger,³ baptized May 6, 1750; 9. Rufus,³ baptized May 6, 1750.

BARTHOLMEW BROWN;³ weaver and yeoman; lived in Salem Village; married Sarah Rea Feb. 26, 1744-5; died June 27, 1751; she married, secondly, Benjamin Porter of Danvers March 27, 1755; children: 1. John,⁴ born Oct. 20, 1746; tailor; removed to Sterling; married Ginger Hutchinson March 23, 1769; had children; 2. Simeon,⁴ born Jan. 27, 1748-9; currier and mason; married Hannah Smith April 23, 1771; 3. *Bartholmew*,⁴ born Jan. 20, 1750-1.

BARTHOLMEW BROWN;⁴ housewright; lived in Marblehead until 1778, when he removed to Danvers, and to Salem in 1786; married, first, Hannah Goodwin Dec. 17, 1772; she died in Marblehead Sept. 25, 1776; married, second, Mehitable Flint June 17, 1779; he died Nov. 10, 1805; children: 1. Bartholmew,⁵ baptized Nov. 28, 1773, in Marblehead; married Polly Smith Nov. 18, 1798; 2. John,⁵ born March 18, 1776, in Danvers; died in Marblehead July 7, 1776; 3. Elisha Flint,⁵ born Feb. 3, 1780, in Danvers; died Sept. 28, 1795; 4. Charlotte,⁵ born June 20, 1785, in Danvers; 5. Charles,⁵ born March 24, 1787, in Salem; 6. George,⁵ born Dec. 17, 1788; 7. Edward,⁵ born Nov. 14, 1790; 8. Harriet,⁵ born Oct. 26, 1792; 9. Willard,⁵ born Nov.

Thomas Mackentire,¹ a carpenter, and William Tapley² came to Salem in 1701.

Feb. 24, 1700-1, the selectmen ordered the town treasurer to provide a suitable pair of stocks for the town. The court had previously ordered the town to repair its stocks or make a new pair. In 1704, the selectmen ordered that the stocks be tarred.

On the same day, the treasurer took a bond of David Phippen of Baton (?) and Jonathan Pickering for the thirty pounds left by Mr. Cromwell toward a Latin school.

24, 1794; 10. Mehitable,⁵ born Jan. 22, 1797; 11. Sarah,⁵ born June 24, 1799.

¹Thomas Mackintire removed to Oxford before 1746; married Mary Moulton May 23, 1723; children: 1. Thomas, born April —, 1701; husbandman; married Abigail Mackentyre; they were living in 1731; 2. Nathan, born March 5, 1703; husbandman; married Jemima Mackentire Nov. 29, 1723; they were living in 1731.

²William Tapley was son of John Tapley (see page 25) and born Aug. 30, 1670; married Elizabeth Cash; was dead in 1715; children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 15, 1701; 2. John, born Jan. 4, 1704-5; 3. Mary, born March 1, 1707-8; 4. William, born Feb. 5, 1710-1; married Mary Barton Nov. 21, 1734; 5. Benjamin, baptized July 10, 1715.

NOTES. John, son of Benjamin Pitman was baptized Feb. 12, 1698-9.

Ebenezer, son of Henry Felton was baptized April 16, 1699.

Henry, son of Remember Cocks was baptized Feb. 11, 1699-1700.

William Bishop of Salem married Dorothy Hooper of Beverly Oct. 15, 1700; children baptized in Salem: Edward, baptized Sept. 12, 1703; Elizabeth, baptized Sept. 12, 1703; Dorothy, baptized April 15, 1722, in Beverly, on account of her grandmother Mrs. Elis. Woodbury, who had taken her to bring up as her own after her mother's death.

CHAPTER XIX.

NEW MEETING HOUSE IN SALEM VILLAGE.



REV. SAMUEL PARRIS was given a salary of sixty-six pounds and the ministry house and barn and two acres of land, providing that he continued to be the pastor of the church until his death. His services had begun July 1st before his ordination, which occurred Nov. 19, 1689, when the church was organized.

The witchcraft troubles naturally created new animosities, and Mr. Parris, as the leader in the prosecution of the trials, was in the strongest current of unrest, suspicion and hatred. He had to be among the people of his parish, and preach to them and do as much pastoral work as circumstances permitted. He was called hard and unyielding, and it was probably true, as he was a business man, a Puritan, and a believer in the enforcement of the Hebraic laws, with little of Christian spirit, but a real believer in witchcraft, and was, as some think, proceeding too far and too strenuously in its extirpation, as is natural to a man who has had committed to his care a people whose destruction he believed Devil was seeking.

Early in the spring of 1692, as the delusion began to develop, Mr. Parris wisely removed his young daughter without the affected area. Mrs. Parris must have realized all too clearly and forcefully the existing antipathies against Mr. Parris and the terrible results of the accusations. Whatever her belief or her wishes, she could only retire from the maelstrom raging about her home. Without the presence of her child and the attention of her husband diverted from his customary life, alone, she could only think. Weeks passed, and, month after month, her neighbors and friends were cruelly and shamefully hung on Gallows' hill. Would it ever end!

The terrible episode came to an end, but its effects did not. Her husband was disliked, probably hated for his part in the prosecutions. He was not free to go among the people. He hardly knew who his friends were, if, indeed, he had any. His work as

pastor was hindered and practically stopped. His preaching must have been to few persons, and his sermons without force. His influence was gone.

The church wished for his departure; but he remained. Undoubtedly, both he and his wife wished they were elsewhere; but where? If he went, he would forfeit their home, as it was to be his absolutely if he remained pastor of the church as long as he lived. In April, 1695, the Mathers finally advised him to resign. He waited and waited, irresolutely. He preached there on Sunday, June 28, 1696, but never again; he resigned two days later. His wife had become very sick, and died two weeks later, July 14th, at the age of forty-eight. He wrote upon her gravestone, which is still standing in the Wadsworth burying ground, on Summer Street, in Danvers:—

Sleep precous Dust no stranger now to Rest.
Thou hast thy longed wish in Abrams Brest.

He was now alone. He cared not for the parsonage and land; he was free to go. The court appointed Wait Winthrop, Elisha Cook and Samuel Sewall, esquires, as arbitrators, to settle his affairs with the parish, and they decided that the parish pay him the arrears of his salary, amounting to seventy-nine pounds, nine shillings and six pence, and that he give to the parish a quitclaim deed of the ministry house and land.

Mr. Parris preached in Stow the next year, and at Dunstable from Oct. 1, 1708, to 1712. For his services at Dunstable, the Province paid him twenty pounds a year, the frontier being too weak to pay.¹ He afterwards preached at Sudbury, where he died Feb. 27, 1720. His later years were disheartening with his trouble and poverty.

More than a year elapsed before an attempt was made to secure another pastor. By unanimous consent, the inhabitants agreed to keep Tuesday, Oct. 14, 1697, a day of fasting and prayer to "Seek direction of the Wonderful Counsellor about providing us a minister." November 19th following, though in the meantime another had vainly been applied to, they, by unanimous consent, chose a committee to treat with Rev. Joseph Green, "to see if they can prevail with him to come and preach with us a while in order to a further settlement." The committee were Capt. Thomas Flint, Dea. Edward Putnam, John Tarbill, Samuel Nurse, John Buxton, Benjamin Putnam, James Putnam, Alexander Osborne, Benjamin Wilkins, Jonathan Putnam, Benjamin Hutchinson, John Putnam, jr., and Daniel Rea.

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 71, leaves 371, 372 and 382.

The next week the church had a special appointment for fasting and prayer; and at a meeting, attended by Rev. Nicholas Noyes of the Salem church and Rev. John Hale of the Beverly church, held at the house of Dea. Edward Putnam, they prayed "that God would provide a pastor for this his church, according to his promise made to his people that he would give them pastors after his own heart who should feed his people with knowledge and understanding that his church may not be as sheep without a shepherd." After prayer, the church, having before that day had some experience of the ministerial preaching and teaching of Mr. Joseph Green amongst them, then voted that "we desire him to continue in the same work still amongst us, and that in order to take office upon him: if it shall please the great Shepherd of the Sheep to bestow such a blessing upon us." December 20th of the same year, the parish took corresponding action, "by a universal consent." His salary was fixed unanimously; and the unanimity of all the proceedings indeed excites admiration, after the long-continued and rancorous dissension. His salary was fixed at seventy pounds, his firewood and use of the ministry house and land.

Mr. Green came, and remained with the people several months. The next June, both church and parish renewed their call; and he wrote in the church records: "I gave an answer to the church and congregation to the effect that if their love to me continued, and was duly manifested, and if they did all study to be quiet, I then was willing to continue with you, and to engage in the work of the ministry," etc.

He was ordained Thursday, Nov. 10, 1698. He was born in Cambridge in 1676, graduated at Harvard College in 1695, and ordained here at the age of twenty-two. His salary was fixed at eighty pounds and thirty cords of wood. The parish appropriated forty pounds for repairs on the parsonage, but some thought it too much to raise at that time; another meeting was called, and Mr. Green stated "that if the house be so repaired that it be decent and comfortable to live in it shall please him." March 16th, he was married, and brought his bride from Wenham to the parsonage.¹

Peace and community of interests were the objectives of the efforts of the new minister, and it bore glorious fruit. The people

¹Rev. Joseph Green married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Joseph and Anna (Waldron) Gerrish of Wenham March 16, 1698-9; died Nov. 26, 1715; she married, secondly, Rev. William Brattle of Cambridge; children: 1. Anna, born Nov. 27, 1699; 2. — (son), stillborn Jan. 11, 1700-1; 3. John, born Dec. 22, 1701; 4. Joseph, born Dec. 12, 1703; 5. Edward, born Dec. 1, 1705; 6. Elizabeth, born May 8, 1708; 7. William, born Aug. 11, 1710; 8. Benjamin, born June 30, 1713; 9. Ruth, born April 23, 1716.

The late venerable Dr. Samuel A. Green of Boston was a descendant of Rev. Joseph Green.

willingly met his approaches, and a unity greater than had ever existed there was won. Wisdom and love combined with the new wish of his people for unity and regeneration. In 1701, the church held a meeting of thanksgiving, on Wednesday, June 18th. Mr. Green wrote that "God smiled on the season," and the services were conducted by Rev. Nicholas Noyes, who prayed, and Rev. Jonathan Pierpont of Reading, who preached.

The old meeting house became too small and in poor condition and on too low land. These reasons and the painful associations which clustered about it made a new building on a new and higher site desirable. Upon the land of Nathaniel Ingersoll, the site of the present meeting house, a watchhouse had been erected in the time of King Philip's War, in which the people maintained sentinels to warn them of the approach of Indian enemies. It was decided to build the new meeting house upon the site of the watchhouse. Deacon Ingersoll gave the use of the land, and the edifice was raised in the spring of 1701. The front end was on Hobart Street. The building was forty-eight feet long, forty-two wide and twenty feet high between joints, with a hip roof and a turret. It contained galleries, and the walls were plastered to the plates, but above that it was wholly unfinished. It cost about three hundred and fifty pounds, of which Mr. Green gave ten pounds. The first meeting in it was held on Sunday, July 26, 1702. This building continued to be the place of worship of the parish until 1785.

The old meeting house was taken down and the lumber piled on the southerly side of Hobart Street, opposite its original site. It was used in the erection of a barn there, and the barn stood until about 1800, when it fell down, and was allowed to remain in that condition until it decayed and became mixed with the soil.

The frequency of epidemics of small pox, and the inconvenience of obtaining houses for the isolation of infected persons made it desirable to own a place to be used as a pest house and kept for that purpose; and at a meeting of the town, June 16, 1701, it was voted that a pest house be built at a cost not to exceed fifty pounds.

Daniel Andrew and his sons died of small pox in 1702. Mr. Andrew died Dec. 3, 1702, at the age of fifty-nine; his son Thomas, Jan. 6, 1702-3, aged twenty-four, and Samuel, on the twelfth, aged nineteen.

Though the Beverly ferry had been conducted for many years, practically where the bridge stands, no public way on its Salem end, from the old ferry westerly of March Street to the bridge, was in existence. In 1696, the town voted that the selectmen lay out a way to it, but the way was not made until 1701, when the selectmen made one through the land of Francis Skerry, John Smith and John Massey, and offered to buy the old ferry lane leading to

North River. This old ferry lane ran from Bridge Street to the landing place on North River about half way between Conant and March streets.

Thomas Raymond¹ came to Salem to live in 1696, and his brother Jonathan Raymond² in 1707. They came from Beverly, and were yeomen. Samuel Viall³ came from Swansea in 1707.

When roads were made good enough for a pleasure vehicle to pass on, such carriages came into use here. Henry Sharp of Salem had the first one,—a calash, in December, 1701. This was drawn by a horse, and was a two-low-wheeled and light carriage, probably a French make, with a folding top or hood, which could be thrown back or raised at will. The name means a hooded vehicle. The next one here probably belonged to Maj. Stephen Sewall, as Chief-Justice Samuel Sewall of Boston wrote in his diary, under date of May 13, 1718: "Went to Salem in a calash my brother provided." At the latter date, coaches were mentioned in the county and ten years later chaises, and another decade later chairs were in use here. June 17, 1718, the general court ordered that, for the better accommodation of travelers at Salem and other ferries "there be henceforth provided and kept on each side of the water, by the ferrymen of the respective ferries, a pair of planked trucks of a sufficient breadth for the safe and more convenient passing of coaches, horses and cattle in and out of the ferry boats." The number of such carriages had so increased in 1737, that, in order to check the extravagance, the general court imposed an annual tax of one pound upon the owner of each chaise, calash or chair having two wheels.

George Hacker was the keeper of the prison here from 1698 to his death, in 1702; and in June, 1709, James Gillingham held that position.

¹Capt. Thomas Raymond married Mary —; died in 1732; children: Thomas, baptized Sept. 14, 1684; Mary, baptized Sept. 14, 1684; Jonathan, baptized May 23, 1686; Abigail, baptized July 29, 1688; Josiah, baptized June 15, 1690; Mehitable, baptized Aug. 23, 1691; Sarah, baptized Nov. 19, 1693; married Henry Brown.

²Jonathan Raymond, brother of Thomas Raymond, above mentioned, married Charity Gale of Beverly Jan. 8, 1706-7; removed to Lexington in 1720; died there in 1742; she survived him; children: 1. Jonathan, baptized Nov. 28, 1708; lived in Lexington; weaver; married Hephzibah Leach Jan. 14, 1728-9; died Aug. 9, 1760; she married, secondly, Thomas Munroe Dec. 29, 1763; had children; 2. Samuel, baptized July 3, 1709; husbandman; lived in Lexington; married Sarah Dodge Jan. 29, 1729-30; had children; 3. Thomas, baptized March 4, 1710-1; 4. Sarah; married — Tidd; 5. Bartholomew, baptized Jan. 16, 1714-5; 6. William; living in 1742; 7. Josiah; living in 1742; 8. Mehitable, born Oct. 12, 1721; married Stephen Locke; 9. Charity, born Sept. 15, 1724; married Thomas Blodgett.

³Samuel Vaill married Susanna Flint March 13, 1706-7; children: Elizabeth, born Feb. 16, 1707-8; Samuel, born Feb. 1, 1708-9; Benjamin, born Nov. 8, 1710.

Benjamin Odell¹ came to Salem to live in 1701.

Jan. 27, 1701-2, the town of Gloucester was fined five pounds for not keeping a schoolmaster, and the court ordered that two pounds of the fine should be paid to Salem for the grammar school, and one pound each to the towns of Marblehead, Beverly and Lynn.

The watch at the fort had disappeared in 1701, and the next year there was a watch of four men there, two of whom were to walk from the northeastern point of Winter Island to the fort and one to be constantly on the walls of the fort, all of whom were to observe all boats and other vessels that were coming or passing.

In 1702, the selectmen voted to repair the blockhouse, and in September, of that year, they prepared it for defence. Mr. Foot

¹BENJAMIN ODELL¹ married Sarah Cole Nov. 20, 1701; died in 1736-7; children: 1. Sarah,² born Oct. 5, 1702; died April 14, 1704; 2. *James*,² born July 16, 1704; 3. Samuel,² born Jan. 5, 1705; 4. Sarah,² born June 4, 1708; 5. Martha,² born July 1, 1710; 6. Mary,² born May 8, 1712.

JAMES ODELL;² shoreman; married Mary Parnall Oct. 24, 1727; died in 1744; she died about 1756; children: 1. James,³ born Aug. 14, 1731; 2. *James*,⁴ born April 20, 1740.

JAMES ODELL;³ mariner; married Sarah Frye July 9, 1761; died in 1762; she married, secondly, David Bickford Dec. 5, 1765; child: 1. *James*,⁴ born March 11, 1762.

CAPT. JAMES ODELL;⁴ master mariner; served in the War of the Revolution; a prisoner in Mill prison; married Sarah Very May 12, 1785; died July 6, 1834; children: 1. Sally,⁵ born Oct. 8, 1785; married Josiah Caldwell May 26, 1811; 2. *James*,⁵ born Feb. 12, 1790; 3. *Thomas Frye*,⁵ born Oct. 9, 1792; 4. Elizabeth,⁵ born July 26, 1795; died Feb. 27, 1819; 5. Benjamin,⁵ born Oct. 12, 1800; died at Havana about August, 1824.

JAMES ODELL;⁵ trader; married Lydia —; died Nov. 7, 1845; she survived him; children: 1. *James Augustine*,⁶ 2. *Eliza*,⁶ born in 1828; 3. Henry W.,⁶ born in 1830; 4. Sarah Ann,⁶ married Edward Hodges; 5. Lucy C.,⁶ born in 1835; 6. *Charles*,⁶ born Oct. 26, 1838; 7. Edward,⁶ born in 1841; living in 1861; 8. Lydia Abigail,⁶ born in 1843; died Sept. 27, 1849. THOMAS FRYE ODELL;⁵ merchant; married Ruth Perley April 22, 1824; she died Jan. 19, 1826; he died July 7, 1860; children: 1. —,⁶ (daughter); died Jan. 20, 1826, aged twelve hours; 2. *Benjamin Greenleaf*,⁶ born Jan. 6, 1825.

JAMES AUGUSTINE ODELL;⁶ trader; married Emily Johnson; died Nov. 28, 1867; she survived him; children: 1. Alice,⁷ born April 4, 1855; married Edward Lee Perley; 2. James,⁷ born May 26, 1857; living in 1869; 3. Elizabeth,⁷ born May 24, 1861; living in 1868. CHARLES ODELL;⁵ hardware dealer; married Julia Frances Meek; died July 12, 1912; she died Dec. 7, 1914; children: 1. *Charles H.*,⁷ born Sept. 5, 1864; 2. Gertrude Wells,⁷ born June 18, 1866; married Joseph B. Henderson April 11, 1894; 3. Grace Peele,⁷ born Feb. 10, 1873; died Dec. 22, 1893; 4. Sallie,⁷ born Jan. 2, 1883; married John Frank Langmaid June 23, 1906. BENJAMIN GREENLEAF ODELL;⁶ grocer; married Sarah Ellen Dennis; died Jan. 23, 1852; she died April 29, 1855; child: 1. —,⁷ born Dec. 24, 1851; died May 18, 1852.

CHARLES H. ODELL;⁷ insurance agent; married Alice F. Blaney of Peabody Jan. 11, 1888; children: 1. Charles Francis,⁸ born Jan. 7, 1891; died July 22, 1891; 2. *Charles*,⁸ born May 21, 1892; 3. Francis Blaney,⁸ born Aug. 13, 1896.

CHARLES ODELL;⁸ insurance agent; married Anita M. Davis; child: 1. Philip,⁹ born April 9, 1920.

was the watch there at that time. April 26, 1704, the selectmen mention the finishing of the line between the blockhouses. The next month, they voted to build a small watchhouse on Leach's (Folly) hill.

George Wyatt¹ and David Richardson,² a husbandman, came to Salem to live in 1702, the latter living in that part of Salem Village which was incorporated as Middleton in 1728. Allister (?) Mackmallan³ early lived in Salem.

John Cabot,⁴ the ancestor of the wealthy and influential family of merchants of that name in Salem, Beverly and Boston, came to Salem from the Island of Jersey in 1702.

¹GEORGE WYATT¹ married Elizabeth —; living in 1720; children: 1. George,² baptized May 3, 1702; 2. Mary,² baptized May 3, 1702.

GEORGE WYATT;² married Priscilla Putnam (published Oct. 13, 1733?); children: 1. George,³ baptized Nov. 5, 1727; married Sarah Stone Oct. 31, 1750; 2. Abraham,³ baptized June 28, 1730; married Jane Tewksbury Nov. 1, 1750; 3. Nathan,³ baptized Oct. 5, 1735; 4. Joshua,³ baptized Feb. 6, 1736-7.

²David Richardson married, first, Hannah Putnam Sept. 14, 1702; second, Rebecca Bailey of Topsfield April 16, 1723; died April —, 1748; she survived him; children: 1. Solomon, baptized Sept. 3, 1704; lived in Middleton; married, first, Elizabeth Goodale Feb. 26, 1728-9; second, Abigail Buxton May 7, 1741; he was living in 1748; she died, his widow, May 15, 1805, aged ninety-four; had children; 2. Hannah, born Oct. 28, 1724; living in 1748; 3. Bethiah, born March 9, 1728-9.

³ALLISTER (?) MACKMALLIN¹ had children: 1. Elizabeth;² married Henry Bragg Dec. 17, 1677; 2. Mary;² married Peter Cheevers; 3. Hannah;² married Thomas Whittemore July 10, 1700; 4. John;² living in 1735; 5. Alexander;² living in 1735; 6. James;² 7. Joshua;² laborer; married Judith, widow of — Masury April 29, 1715; died in the early spring of 1733; she survived him.

JAMES MACKMILLAN;² married Mary Norris April 13, 1713; she was his widow in 1747 and 1759, when she was living in Boston; children: 1. Susanna,³ born April 8, 1714; married Thomas Johnson; 2. Mary,⁷ born May 1, 1716-7; lived in Boston, unmarried, in 1757; 3. Naomi,³ born Aug. 31, 1719; lived in Boston, unmarried, in 1757; 4. James,³ born April 29, 1723; cabinet maker; lived in Newbury; married Ann Brown of Boston Aug. 29, 1748; had children.

⁴JOHN CABOT¹ married Hannah Orne Oct. 29, 1702; died June 7, 1742; she died in 1767; children: 1. Susanna,² born July 1, 1703; 2. John² born Oct. 26, 1704; 3. Esther,² born June 11, 1706; married John Higginson; 4. Mary,² baptized June 4, 1709; married Mitchell Sewall; 5. Anna,² born March 8, 1710-1; 6. Margaret,² born June 14, 1713; married Benjamin Gerish; 7. Elizabeth,² born June 12, 1715; married Stephen Higginson; 8. Francis,² born May 22, 1717; 9. Joseph,² baptized July 24, 1720.

DR. JOHN CABOT;² physician; married, first, Sarah Higginson Dec. 1, 1732; second, Hannah Clark June 5, 1747; died June 3, 1749; she died Nov. 3, 1764; children: 1. John,³ born March 17, 1747-8; died April 20, 1759; 2. William Clarke,³ born Oct. 6, 1749; died Dec. 9, 1750. FRANCIS CABOT;² merchant; married, first, Mary —; she died June 15, 1756; married, second, Elizabeth (Clarke), widow of Samuel Gardner June 21, 1770; she died June 15, 1785; he died April 12, 1786; children: 1. Anna,³ born June 29,

Maj. Stephen Sewall wrote to the governor July 13, 1702, that John Andrews, "an approved fighting fellow," earnestly prays for a commission to go against the Queen's enemies in the ketch *Bellford*, of about forty-five tons burthen, with four guns and forty-five or fifty men.¹ His appointment does not appear. On the same day, Col. John Hathorne wrote from Salem to Isaac Addington, the colonial secretary, saying that James, a mariner, of Boston and two Frenchmen, who arrived from Port Royal in one of the

1746; died March 30, 1768; 2. Francis,³ born Oct. 23, 1747; 3. Mary,³ born March 12, 1749-50; died Nov. 1, 1771; 4. Elizabeth,³ baptized Dec. 23, 1750; died April 6, 1771; 5. William,³ baptized May 3, 1752; merchant; lived in Salem in 1798; 6. Susanna,³ baptized Jan. 20, 1754; married John Lowell of Newburyport (published May 29, 1774). JOSEPH CABOT;² merchant; married Elizabeth Higginson March 30, 1744; died Dec. 8, 1767; she died Oct. 26, 1781; children: 1. *John*,³ born Jan. 14, 1744-5; 2. *Joseph*,³ born Jan. 19, 1745-6; 3. Elizabeth,³ born Jan. 16, 1746-7; died April 16, 1747; 4. Elizabeth,³ born Feb. 24, 1747-8; living in 1767; 5. Andrew,³ born Aug. 2, 1749; died Jan. 1, 1749-50; 6. Andrew,³ born Dec. 16, 1750; lived in Beverly; merchant; married Lydia Dodge April 25, 1773; died May —, 1791; she was his widow in 1792; had children; 7. George,³ born Jan. 16, 1751; H. C., 1767; died, when of Boston, April 1, 1823; 8. Nathaniel,³ born May 2, 1753; living in 1768; yeoman; 9. *Stephen*,³ born Nov. 26, 1754; 10. *Francis*,³ born June 14, 1757; 11. Samuel,³ baptized Nov. 19, 1758; merchant; of Beverly in 1782.

JOHN CABOT;³ merchant; lived in Beverly, Salem and Boston; married Hannah Dodge May 9, 1779; died in Boston Aug. 28, 1821; she died Feb. 7, 1830; children, born in Beverly: 1. Fanny,⁴ born Jan. 9, 1780; married Charles Jackson of Boston; 2. John,⁴ born May 19, 1781; died May 21, 1781; 3. *John*,⁴ born July 31, 1782; 4. Stephen,⁴ born July 25, 1783; died Sept. 28, 1784; 5. Nathaniel,⁴ born Oct. 20, 1784; died Sept. 20, 1786; 6. Lucy,⁴ born Aug. 24, 1785; 7. Stephen,⁴ born Dec. 20, 1787; died Oct. 11, 1788. CAPT. JOSEPH CABOT;³ merchant; married Rebecca Orne Aug. 4, 1768; died Feb. 5, 1774; she died Nov. 17, 1818; children: 1. Rebecca,⁴ baptized April 30, 1769; died, unmarried, Dec. 7, 1860, aged ninety-one; 2. *Joseph*,⁴ born about 1771. STEPHEN CABOT;³ merchant; married Deborah Higginson (published March 29, 1777); died in 1779; she was his widow in 1781; child: 1. Mary,⁴ baptized Feb. —, 1778; living in 1779. FRANCIS CABOT;³ married Nancy (Anna) Clark Jan. 28, 1780; she died Sept. 9, 1788; he went to Philadelphia, Pa., and to New Orleans, La.; children: 1. Francis,⁴ baptized Nov. 12, 1780; died May 9, 1786; 2. John Higginson,⁴ baptized Aug. 18, 1782; 3. Mary Ann,⁴ baptized May 9, 1784; married Nathaniel Cabot Lee of Boston April 11, 1803; 4. Elizabeth;⁴ died May —, 1807, at the age of eighteen.

JOHN CABOT;⁴ married Lydia Dodge (certificate April 23, 1781); children: 1. George Dodge,⁵ baptized Nov. 2, 1812; married Harriet Story Dodge of Newton Dec. 15, 1835; lived in Springfield, N. J.; had children; 2. John Lee,⁵ baptized April 23, 1811. JOSEPH CABOT;⁴ married Esther Orne Paine of Worcester Nov. 15, 1795; died Nov. 17, 1799; she married, second, Ichabod Tucker Oct. 13, 1811; children: 1. Joseph Sabastian,⁵ born Oct. 8, 1796; merchant; married Martha L. Stearns of Worcester (published July 16, 1843); she died April 21, 1844; he died June 29, 1874; 2. William Paine,⁵ born July 15, 1799; died Dec. 25, 1826.

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 62, leaf 405.

ketches owned by Deliverance Parkman, which was taken the previous spring by the Indians at Cape Sable.¹

In 1702, the following named men of Salem were shipped on the sloop Flying Horse of Salem, Capt. Thomas Larrimore, master, Samuel Chadwell, John Woodwell, William Browne, John Rose, Nathaniel Frost, John Chub, Thomas Sharpe, Thomas Cole, Thomas Bishop, Philip Blumbe, Andrew Maccarty, Joseph Fuller, William Carter, John Bly, Jeremiah Haker, John Pickworth, John Driver, John Smith and William Taylor; others were from Marblehead and Boston.² March 1, 1702-3, when it was commanded by Capt. Samuel Chadwell, the following named Salem men were on this vessel: John Fox, Jonathan More, John Bly, Richard John, Ebenezer Worster, Henry Harvey, Henry Burbridge, Joseph Cole, Thomas Stacy, Thomas Ladggett, John Johns, Thomas Greenslett, Peter Perchard, Benoni Oadal and John Andrews, and others were from Ipswich, Gloucester and Plymouth, and there were some foreigners, about forty in all. Captain Chatwell wrote from Newcastle at that date that he was ready to sail from the Bay.³

Samuel Wakefield was a waiter at the port of Salem, having been appointed April 1, 1703; and was there in November, 1706.⁴

John German was surgeon on the ship Province Galley, Capt. Cyprian Southack, master, and at Casco Bay, where he found nine persons extremely maimed and wounded, and cured them. Being away, he lost his patients at home. He boarded the vessel Aug. 12, 1702, and petitioned the council for his pay March 20, 1703-4.⁵

As the herdsman went down the street he was ordered to wind his horn to give notice of his approach.

The selectmen ordered Constable John Williams to attend funerals of those persons who died of small pox to walk before the corpse to give notice to any one in danger of infection.

The next winter (1702-3), Deborah Striker and others in Salem were sick with small pox.

John Simpson was bellman in 1702, William Coffin in 1706, John Simpson in 1708, John Paine in 1709, John Simpson in 1717, George Daland and Benjamin Odell in 1718, George Daland again in 1719, and John Meacom in 1720.

Dec. 29, 1702, the court ordered that the court chamber be plastered overhead and whitewashed, and that the Queen's arms be procured and handsomely placed over the place where the chief-justice usually sat.

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 62, leaf 406.

²Massachusetts Archives, volume 62, leaf 418.

³Massachusetts Archives, volume 62, leaf 432.

⁴Massachusetts Archives, volume 62, leaves 454 and 527.

⁵Massachusetts Archives, volume 62, leaf 459.

The town's arms were ordered to be kept in the court chamber.

Very early, the house of George Williams stood in the southerly end of what is now appropriately called Williams Street. The old house disappeared about 1702, and about two years later John Williams built a new house on what is now the easterly side of



JOHN WILLIAMS HOUSE.

Williams Street, near Washington Square. About 1727, he built another house adjoining the easterly corner of the house already standing. Mr. Williams died in 1732, and in the division of his real estate, in 1750, the old house was assigned to his eldest son John Williams and the new one to his daughters Mary, wife of Joseph Lambert, and Sarah, wife of Gamaliel Hodges. John Williams conveyed the old house to Henry Williams March 20, 1772; Mrs. Hodges conveyed her part of the estate to Frederick Coombs in 1769; and Mrs. Lambert's part was conveyed to Isaac Very June 2, 1796. In its latter years, the house was picturesque, being painted red and having vines running upon it. In 1802, when the common became a park, the street was widened, and not only was the space between the new house and the street included in the street, but the end of the house was cut off, obliquely. Mrs. Parsons removed the old house, and erected the present house.

On the point of land, projecting into North River, where March Street now runs, was, in 1706, a mill called "Mr. Trask's mill," which was reached from the ancient landing place of the ferry by the original highway along the river bank. This must have been a windmill for grinding of corn, and was there probably very early.

Jonathan Bly,¹ a shipwright and tallowchandler, lived in Salem in 1704.

Some of the Frenchmen living in this province were at least suspected of furnishing military information to the French army, and, April 20, 1704, the provincial government ordered that all Frenchmen who reside in the province be registered, so that in case further communications should be had between them and the French and Indians they might be proceeded with; and also that French Roman Catholics should be forthwith made prisoners of war. The government invited Connecticut and Rhode Island to pass similar measures.²

Francis Gahtman, who was born in Hamburg, Germany,

¹JONATHAN BLYTH¹ (Bly) married Sarah Gustin July 20, 1704; she died Dec. 10, 1747; he died Sept. 12, 1748; children: 1. Sarah,² born Oct. 24, 1705; married Matthew Phillips Sept. 24, 1730; 2. Elizabeth,² born Sept. 22, 1707; married John Jones Sept. 29, 1727; 3. Jonathan,² born May 20, 1709; 4. Benjamin,² born Feb. 26, 1710-1; 5. Susanna,² baptized Aug. 23, 1713; 6. Hannah,² baptized Jan. 1, 1715-6; 7. Mary,² born July 20, 170-; 8. Samuel,² baptized Aug. 27, 1721.

BENJAMIN BLYTH;² married Mary Legare of Lynn Jan. 4, 1733-4; she married, secondly, Solomon Newhall of Lynn Nov. 1, 1744; children: 1. Mary,³ baptized Jan. 4, 1735-6; lived in Lynn, unmarried, in 1750; 2. Sarah,³ baptized Feb. 13, 1736-7; married John Webber of Marblehead Dec. 2, 1756; 3. Elizabeth,² married John Warden Oct. 9, 1757. SAMUEL BLYTH;² sailmaker; married Abigail Massey Oct. 13, 1743; died March 17, 1774; children: 1. Samuel,³ baptized May 13, 1744; 2. Benjamin,³ baptized May 18, 1746; 3. Verrin,³ baptized June 19, 1748; 4. William,³ baptized Nov. 11, 1750; soldier of the Revolution; painter; lived in Salem in 1777; 5. Jonathan,³ baptized April 15, 1753; 6. John Jones,³ baptized Sept. 28, 1755; 7. Charles,³ baptized Aug. 27, 1758.

SAMUEL BLYTH;³ painter; married, first, Lucy Cleveland Oct. 11, 1767; she died Aug. 20, 1787; married, second, Sally Rolland Nov. 13, 1787; died Jan. 13, 1795; she survived him; children: 1. Samuel,⁴ baptized July 16, 1769; probably died before 1794; 2. Stephen,⁴ baptized Jan. 27, 1771; living in 1794; 3. Lucy,⁴ baptized Nov. 7, 1790; living in 1794; 4. Sally,⁴ baptized Jan. 20, 1793; living in 1794. BENJAMIN BLYTH;³ married Mehitable Cook Sept. 18, 1769; children: 1. Benjamin,⁴ baptized Feb. 10, 1771; 2. Frank,⁴ baptized Jan. 3, 1773; 3. Samuel,⁴ baptized July 2, 1780. VERRIN BLYTH;³ soldier of the Revolution; sailmaker; married Elizabeth King April 6, 1770; died Dec. —, 1804; children: 1. William,⁴ born Sept. 21, 1770; painter; lived in Beverly; married Judith Wood of Beverly; died there Jan. 22, 1806; she died, his widow, in Beverly Feb. 22, 1842; had children; 2. Abigail Mercy,⁴ baptized Aug. 30, 1772; 3. Samuel,⁴ baptized Dec. 4, 1744.

²Massachusetts Archives, volume A15, leaf 14.

April 28, 167-, was here in 1689.¹ Dr. James Sherman was practising medicine here in 1712, and Dr. Daniel Peterson, from Virginia, who was also a surgeon, was stopping at the house of Ens. Thomas Flint, and "likely to be serviceable," says the town records in May, 1719.

Tobias Davis² was in Salem in 1704, being a fisherman.

Dr. Joseph Wheeler³ came to Salem from Ipswich in 1704, and died the next year. He was "a sober, good, conditioned man and well-beloved."

The most important event in the history of piracy connected with Salem was the taking of more than a score of buccaneers in 1704. In 1703, John Quelch was lieutenant of the brigantine Charles Galley of Boston, which sailed from Boston on a privateering expedition against the French. The commander was taken sick and the crew allowed him to starve to death in the cabin. They then turned pirates, Quelch being their leader, and sailed along the coast of Brazil. They brought into Marblehead an unusual amount of treasure. This aroused suspicion as to the nature of their expeditions, and information was sent to the authorities. The pirates abandoned their vessel and fled. For some time their whereabouts were unknown. Early in June, 1704, it was learned that they were in Gloucester, and a commission for their seizure arrived there on the ninth. Maj. Stephen Sewall of Salem, with the fishing shallop Trial and the Fort pinnace, offered to go in pursuit of them, and Capt. John Turner, Robert Briscoe, Captain

¹DR. FRANCIS GAHTMAN¹ lived on south side of Charter Street, next easterly of the cemetery, in a house he bought of Benjamin Pickman in 1689; married Lydia West Feb. 7, 1708-9; died April 2, 1751; called Sarah Phillips "sister" in 1711; children: 1. *Samuel*,² born March 16, 1710-1; 2. *Lydia*,² born July 15, 1713; died July 20, 1716; 3. *Rachel*,² born Feb. 27, 1714; died Aug. 22, 1716; 4. *Lydia*,² baptized May 3, 1719; died Aug. 13, 1719, aged four months.

CAPT. SAMUEL GAHTMAN;² mariner; married Mary Morshead Aug. 12, 1739; died in 1746; she survived him; children: 1. *Lydia*,³ baptized May 20, 1741; 2. *Mary*,³ baptized Aug. 21, 1743; 3. *Francis*,³ baptized Dec. 9, 1744.

²TOBIAS DAVIS¹ married Mary —; children: 1. *Charles*,² born July 26, 1704; 2. *Tobias*,² born July 31, 1708; 3. *William*,² born Aug. 26, 1711; 4. *John*,² born Aug. 22, 1714; 5. *Thomas*,² born Nov. 30, 1716; 6. *Mary*,² baptized Oct. 11, 1719; 7. *Samuel*,² born Oct. 18, 1722; 8. *Benjamin*,² baptized Oct. 2, 1726; 9. *Mary*,² baptized Sept. 22, 1728.

TOBIAS DAVIS;² married Lydia Palmer Dec. 28, 1732; children: 1. *Lydia*,³ baptized June 16, 1734; 2. *Hannah*,³ baptized Jan. 2, 1736-7; 3. *Tobias*,³ baptized July 16, 1738; 4. *Mary*,³ baptized May 24, 1741; 5. —, baptized June 13, 1741; 6. *Jane*,³ baptized April 17, 1743; 7. *William*,³ baptized July 13, 1747; 8. *Samuel*,³ baptized July 13, 1747; 9. *Lydia*,³ baptized Sept. 4, 1748; 10. *Elizabeth*,³ baptized June 7, 1752.

CAPT. TOBIAS DAVIS;³ married Mary Emmerton June 14, 1761; child: 1. *Tobias*,⁴ baptized Nov. 6, 1763; married Polly Woodbury Aug. 25, 1799.

³Dr. Joseph Wheeler married Martha Wigglesworth Nov. 2, 1704; died Oct. 18, 1705; she survived him; child: 1. *Joseph*, born Aug. 4, 1705.

Knight and several other "good men" voluntarily accompanied him. There were forty-two men in all. They rowed out of the harbor after sunset, when there was little wind. That morning a boat, supposed to contain pirates, was seen to go near Snake Island, and apparently Sewall surprised them and took a number of them there. Capt. Thomas Larrimore of Salem was in command of a vessel against the French enemy, and it was learned that he had sailed the same morning eastward. Suspicious of him and his crew, Sewall also followed him to the Isles of Shoals, and found four of the wanted pirates on his galley and three more on shore on Star Island. These seven men, six of whom were Erasmus Peterson, Charles James, John Carter, John Pitman, Francis King and John King, were secured the next day, and, with Captain Larrimore and Joseph Wells, his lieutenant, and Daniel Wormwell, master, they were brought into Salem and placed in the jail. Two more of the pirates, who had been left on Cape Ann, surrendered and were also sent to the jail in Salem. All these prisoners were brought into Salem on the afternoon of the eleventh. Booty to the amount of forty-five ounces and seven pennyweight of gold was also secured from the pirates.

The prisoners remained in Salem jail until the seventeenth, when, under a strong guard, Sewall took them and the gold to Boston, and reported to the governor a narrative of the proceedings. The service was "very well accepted and rewarded by the governor." The prisoners were put into Boston jail to await trial, and the gold was delivered to the treasurer. On the nineteenth, Quelch was tried for piracy and murder upon subjects of Portugal; he had counsel, was found guilty and sentenced to death. The next day (twentieth), John Lambert (of Salem), Charles James, John Miller and Christopher Scudamore were tried, found guilty and sentenced. On Friday, the thirtieth, all five were executed. Fifteen others were tried, two of whom were discharged, and the others received various sentences. July 15th, Captain Larrimore and Lieutenant Wells were taken to England in the express sloop to be tried as accomplices to the pirates in helping them to escape.¹ Several of these buccaneers had lived in Salem.

At a town meeting, held March 20, 1704-5, the town voted to take the Isaac Sterns house, where John Chapman then dwelt, for the use of the town. The minds of the voters became changed, apparently, as a year later it was voted that Mr. Chapman might buy it. This was for an almshouse. At the town meeting, March 17, 1706-7, it was voted to build an almshouse on the land of the town. It was not built, however, until 1718, when regulations were to be prepared for its conduct.

¹See page 298.

Ebenezer Fowle,¹ from Charlestown, John Gerrish,² a shipwright, from Wenham, Samuel Cholete,³ John Paine⁴ and Joseph Andrews⁵ came to Salem in 1705.

A violent, blinding, snow storm prevailed throughout New England Jan. 29, 1705-6. Joseph Newhall of Lynn, a representative in the general court, was in Salem that day, and he endeavored to walk to his house late that night. He apparently went up Lynnfield Street, which was the way to his house, but there lost his bearings, the road being pathless. This was in what is now South Peabody. He wandered out of the road to Lynn Street, which he crossed, and somewhere between the Butts and Spring pond became exhausted and yielded to the cold. He was forty-seven years old.

At the town meeting, held March 18, 1705-6, Joseph Boyce asked the town to permit him to set up a wash leather mill on the brook where the tan house stands.

¹Ebenezer Fowle married Sarah Holton Nov. 30, 1705; children: Hannah, baptized May 18, 1707; Mary, baptized March 27, 1709; Joseph, baptized April 6, 1712; married Hannah Porter (published Jan. 15, 1732-3).

²John Gerrish, son of Rev. Joseph and Anna Gerrish of Wenham; shipwright; married Elizabeth Higginson Oct. 22, 1705; died in 1732; she survived him; children: Elizabeth, born July 17, 1710; died Aug. 2, 1710; Anna, born Aug. 13, 1712; married Rev. Samuel Fisk; Sarah, born Aug. 4, 1714; married Charles King; Elizabeth, born May 15, 1720; living in 1731; Joseph, born Aug. 28, 1721; living in 1731; Mary, born Aug. 3, 1723; probably died before 1731.

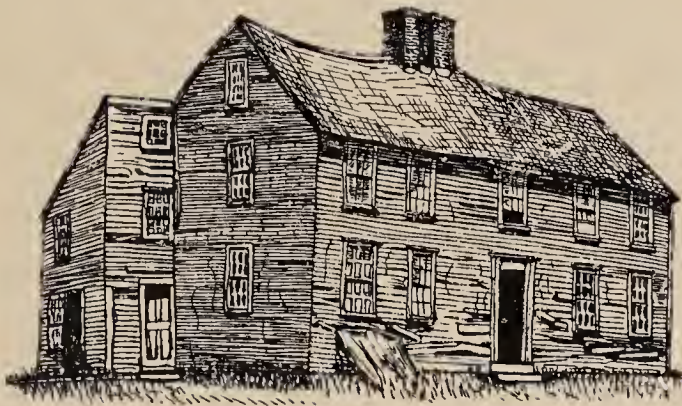
³Samuel Cholete married Mary —; died in the autumn of 1715; children: Desire, born Feb. 2, 1704-5; Elias, born Oct. 15, 1707; William, born Aug. 17, 1713.

⁴JOHN PAINE¹ married Abigail Harney (Harvey) June 27, 1705; children: 1. John,² born July 21, 1706; 2. Mary,² born May 21, 1708; married Joseph Silsby; 3. Henry,² born Dec. 20, 1710; 4. Abigail,² born Dec. 12, 1712; married John Burton of Middleton May 14, 1734; 5. Jonathan,² born April 3, 1714; 6. Sarah,² born April 1, 1716; 7. Francis,² born June 2, 1718.

HENRY PAINE;² married (published to Hannah Britton May 30, 1730) Mary Andrews of Marblehead April 19, 1739; child: 1. Mary,³ baptized April 1, 1739.

⁵CAPT. JOSEPH ANDREWS,¹ son of Robert and Grace Andrews, was born in Boxford (then Rowley) Sept. 18, 1657; house carpenter; lived in Boxford until 1705, when he removed to Salem Village; married, first, Sarah Perley of Ipswich Feb. 1, 1681; she died Jan. 15, 1693-4; married, second, Mary Dickeson of Rowley March 30, 1696; she died Feb. 25, 1704; married, third, widow Abigail (Grafton) Walker Nov. 2, 1704; died July 28, 1732; she survived him; children: 1. Sarah,² born April 20, 1683; married Paul Averill March 27, 1706; 2. Joseph,² born March 13, 1686; farmer; lived in Boxford until 1718, when he removed to Topsfield; married Hephzibah Porter June 7, 1711; she died April 12, 1756; he died April 22, 1756; had children; 3. John,² baptized Sept. 16, 1688; farmer; lived in Boxford; married Patience Andrews July 9, 1713; she died; he died in 1744-5; had

In High Street court, on Roast Meat hill, formerly stood the old Palmer house, just northerly of the original house of that family. Its construction was begun on land of John Pickering, by Mannasseh Marston. Richard Palmer, a carpenter, bought the land of Mr. Pickering May 15, 1706; and, on the same day, Mr. Marston conveyed to Mr. Palmer "my new house being not yet



RICHARD PALMER HOUSE.

finished standing" on this lot and "about ten thousand bricks provided for ye building chimneys for said house" and about thirty-five loads of stone near said house and widow Gedney's. The consideration for the land was ten pounds and of the house and the materials forty pounds. The house was finished by Mr. Palmer, who lived in it until his decease, March 5, 1746-7. The

children; 4. Hephzibah,² baptized July 5, 1691; married Abraham How of Ipswich; 5. Robert,² living in 1718; 6. Mary,² born April 19, 169-; married Samuel Creesy of Rowley Oct. 7, 1725; 7. Lydia,² born Sept. 3, 1697; married William Webster May 24, 1722; 8. Nathaniel,² born Aug. 10, 1705; 9. Jonathan,² born Aug. 12, 1708; mariner; died in 1737, apparently unmarried.

CAPT. NATHANIEL ANDREWS;² mariner and merchant; married, first, Mary Higginson Sept. 19, 1729; she died Oct. 3, 1747; married, second, widow Abigail Peele May 20, 1748; he died Feb. 4, 1762; she was his widow in 1773; children: 1. Nathaniel,³ born June 11, 1731; died March 20, 1731-2; 2. Mary,³ born April 5, 1733; married William King April 25, 1753; 3. Joseph³ (twin), born Feb. 7, 1734-5; died Feb. 24, 1734-5; 4. Abigail³ (twin), born Feb. 7, 1734-5; died Feb. 16, 1734-5; 5. Hannah,³ born May —, 1736; died Nov. 28, 1736; 6. Jonathan,³ born Feb. 6, 1737-8; 7. Nathaniel,³ born Nov. 23, 1745; died Sept. 12, 1754; 8. John,³ born Sept. 27, 1747.

JONATHAN ANDREWS;³ tanner; married Mary Gardner June 12, 1760; died May 16, 1781; she died, his widow, Jan. 17, 1820; children: 1. Mary,⁴ born May 30, 1761; married Joseph Hodges Sept. 21, 1783; 2. Elizabeth,⁴ born Sept. 1, 1762; married Benjamin Browne; 3. Nathaniel,⁴ born April 4, 1764; 4. Sarah,⁴ born Aug. 1, 1765; 5. Jonathan,⁴ born March 2, 1767; 6. Nathaniel,⁴ born June 14, 1768; 7. Sarah,⁴ born June 26, 1770; married Matthew Vincent; 8. Jonathan,⁴ born April 26, 1773; trader; died April 18, 1844; 9. Samuel,⁴ born Nov. 8, 1774; died April 25, 1826; 10. Hannah,⁴ born Jan. 6, 1776; 11. Nathaniel,⁴ born Dec. 2, 1777; died Oct. 21, 1795.

property then went to his son Richard, who also lived there and died Sept. 28, 1796. In the partition of his real estate, the next spring, this house and lot were assigned to his daughter Sarah, wife of William Burding. The title remained in the Burding family until the house was torn down in July, 1887. The illustration of the house herewith presented was drawn from a photograph taken about two years before the destruction of the old relic.

The town of Salem had built two block houses on the Neck, near the entrance to the almshouse, two hundred feet apart, and connected by stockades in a northerly direction. In these houses of defence there were placed several great guns.

The fort on Winter Island, which had been known as Queen fort, or Fort Ann, in honor of Queen Ann, was greatly out of repair. The French menaced our shores, and the provincial government decided that it must be put in order for action. The town of Salem was requested to do this, but it demurred, saying:

That it is the Queen's fort, therefore we think it not reasonable to be repaired at the charge of the town, but at the charge of the Province.

Secondly. It is seated upon an island at the harbor upwards of two miles from the body of the town and more than a mile distance from the settlements of the inhabitants.

Thirdly. We understand that the Province has built and main-

JOHN ANDREWS;³ jeweler and goldsmith; married Elizabeth Watson Oct. 19, 1769; removed to Windham, Me., about 1790; died there in 1791; she died, his widow, Feb. 22, 1830; children: 1. William,⁴ born Sept. 7, 1771; 2. Elizabeth,⁴ born June 11, 1773; 3. Mary,⁴ born April 16, 1776; 4. Nathaniel,⁴ born Jan. 12, 1778; 5. Hannah,⁴ born Aug. 24, 1779; 6. Jonathan,⁴ born Sept. 10, 1781; lived in Windham until 1832, when he removed to Boxford, Mass.; married Nancy G. Pierce of Westmoreland, N. H., July 14, 1817; died in Boxford Dec. 27, 1849; had children, the first of whom was Gov. John Albion Andrew of Massachusetts; 7. John,⁴ born July 9, 1784; 8. Abraham,⁴ born Feb. 2, 1786; 9. Pickering,⁴ baptized June 15, 1788; died July 17, 1788; 10. Isaac Watson,⁴ born Feb. 22, 1789; master of brig New Hazard, which was lost on the Goodwin Sands, off the coast of England, July 2, 1817, when he was drowned, the rest of the crew being saved; 11. Josiah B.,⁴ born May 2, 1792; married Jane Withington of Chilmark (published May 4, 1819); died in Rosedale, O., Oct. 8, 1831.

JOHN ANDREW;⁴ merchant in Russia; married Catherine Forrester in 1804; died July 7, 1829; she died July 14, 1845; children: 1. John Forrester,⁵ born Nov. 27, 1805; 2. Charles Amburger,⁵ baptized Sept. 17, 1809; 3. Catherine Forrester,⁵ baptized June 22, 1817; 4. Isaac Watson,⁵ baptized Sept. 8, 1822.

JOHN FORRESTER ANDREW;⁵ merchant; married Louisa M. Deland Aug. 24, 1837; died Dec. 26, 1847; children: 1. John,⁶ born July 20, 1838; 2. Forrester,⁶ born May 15, 1840; died Dec. 26, 1847; 3. Catharine F.,⁶ born March 3, 1842; 4. Edward Augustus,⁶ born March 17, 1844; 5. Edward A.,⁶ born March —, 1847. CHARLES AMBURGER ANDREW;⁵ lawyer; married Arabella —; died June 17, 1843; child: 1. Elizabeth,⁶ baptized July 20, 1845.

tained several block houses on Merrimack River some of which we are informed are not further distant from settlements than this fort.

Fourthly. This being a fort of long standing and the first town settled in the Massachusetts Colony and it being the strongest fort for the number of great guns by more than one-half than any in this Province, excepting in Boston.

Fifthly. The hazard and danger now being very great by reason of the enemy expected by sea, we cannot but think it highly reasonable and but just that this fort should be repaired and maintained at the public charge, the town paying their full proportion of taxes for the defence of the frontiers and the rest of the Province and why this town should not be defended, as well as any other places, we know no reason.

Sixthly. We are at considerable charge for building a line of about two hundred foot long and two block houses, in which are several great guns, and keep a constant watch every night there, all done at the town's charge, it being seated more than a mile distant from the fort, nigh the end of the town, and are now designing to build and set up about one hundred and fifty or two hundred feet of stockade near the block houses, if your Excellency thinks it proper, and shall always be willing to do what further is needful for our safety, but our poverty and decay of trade is so great, occasioned by the war, that we are capable of doing but very little.

Wherefore, we humbly hope for the reasons foregoing your Excellency will hold us excused, and pray you will again recommend it to the house of representatives to grant and allow what money is proper and needful for repairs of Her Majesty's Fort Ann, at Salem, that so it may not go to ruin, and become unserviceable, which may be a great dishonor to our Queen and may also expose us her loyal subjects to be ruined and destroyed.

The town voted, June 24, 1706, that sixty pounds be raised on the inhabitants of the town by a rate to be made by the selectmen to be collected and paid in to the town treasury by the last of December next, which is to be improved for the safety and defence of the town, viz. For purchasing two great guns of about five or six hundred weight apiece with carriages and furniture fit for field pieces, also for building a breastwork by the watchhouse on the Neck and for getting and setting up stockades to run from the north and south block houses about sixty or one hundred feet down towards the sea on each side, and for doing such other things about the said block houses by work and field pieces as may be needful for our safety and for no other end or use, according to direction of Col. John Hathorne, Col. John Higginson and Maj. Samuel Brown, who are chosen a committee to lay out the money now ordered to be raised, and such as enter their name with the town treasurer within a fortnight may have liberty to work out their proportion of this tax at two shillings per day.

March 17, 1706-7, the town voted that Nicholas Trask shall set up his tenter hooks.

Christopher Battin¹ and Joseph Brown,² mariners, came to Salem in 1706.

Ten men had been stationed at the fort by the town, and the Province was asked to pay them for their services. This was in 1706; and the government declined to do so, as it had not been asked to pay them, and that Salem ought to support them.³

The watch house at the Village, which had been pulled down, was again set up in 1706-7.

June 21, 1708, Benjamin Hutchinson was approved of as keeping a public house of entertainment at the house in which Deacon Ingersoll then lived at the Village.

Isaac Knap,⁴ a shipwright, William Furnex,⁵ a ropemaker, and

¹CHRISTOPHER BATTIN¹ married Mary Tapley Sept. 19, 1706; was at sea in 1730; children: 1. *John*,² baptized Oct. —, 1708; 2. *Mary*,² baptized Aug. 6, 1710; married Noah Ramsdell, both of Lynn, July 22, 1733; 3. *Rachel*,² baptized June 21, 1713; married Samuel Lander Oct. 10, 1735; 4. *Christopher*,² baptized July 29, 1715; 5. *Christopher*,² baptized March 2, 1717-8; married Mary Andrews, both of Lynn, Jan. 21, 1738-9; 6. *Hannah*,² baptized July 5, 1730; 7. *William*,² baptized July 5, 1730.

JOHN BATTIN;² mariner; married Hannah Holland Oct. 14, 1734; children: 1. *John*,³ born April 8, 1735; 2. *Richard*,³ baptized July 10, 1737; 3. *Susannah*,³ baptized Sept. 14, 1740; married Josiah Beadle.

SERG. JOHN BATTIN;³ served in the Revolutionary War in 1776; mariner; had a farm in Ashby, N. H.; married Mary Masury Jan. 22, 1758; died in the summer of 1781; she died, his widow, March 4, 1813; children: 1. *Mary*,⁴ married Michael Bateman Aug. 7, 1785; 2. *Aaron*,⁴ born in 1764; served on ship *Thomas*, Capt. Samuel Ingersoll, master, in 1780; married Sarah Coffin July 27, 1788; died on brig *Harriette*, Capt. Elkins, perishing off the *Texell* March 21, 1791; left daughter Sally, born June 23, 1790; 3. *John*,⁴ born Nov. 23, 1765; living in 1781. RICHARD BATTIN;³ mariner; removed from Salem in Lyndeborough, N. H., in 1775, and became an yeoman; was of Francestown, N. H., in 1798; married Lydia Stileman Jan. 28, 1759; child: 1. *John*,⁴ born in 1764; laborer; died Dec. 11, 1844.

²Joseph Brown, son of Joseph and Sarah (Jones) Brown, born in Lynn April 12, 1682; mariner; married Sarah Bartell Nov. 24, 1706; died; she married, secondly, William Peard Nov. 25, 1722; children: 1. *Joseph*, born July 18, 1708; living in 1725; 2. *Sarah*, born Dec. 12, 1710; living in 1725; 3. *Mary*, born Oct. 18, 1712; married William Hall.

³Massachusetts Archives, volume 71, leaf 271.

⁴ISAAC KNAP, jr.,¹ married Anna —; died in 1726; children: 1. *Abigail*,² born July 1, 1707; married Benjamin Felt; 2. *John*,² born Aug. 5, 1710; 3. *Nathaniel*,² born May 4, 1713; 4. *Isaac*,² baptized April 29, 1716; died in 1772; 5. *Samuel*,² born June 6, 1717; 6. *Mary*,² born Dec. 20, 1721.

JOHN KNAP;² married Mary Collins(?); they were living in 1745; child: 1. *Mary*,³ baptized July 11, 1736.

⁵William Furnex married Abigail Phippen Oct. 2, 1707; children: 1. *Abigail*, born Nov. 26, 1708; married Jacob Hawkins Sept. 25, 1733; 2. *William*, born Feb. 12, 1709-10; 3. *David*, born Nov. 9, 1711; 4. *Ann*, baptized Jan. 18, 1712-3; 5. *Anne*, baptized June 12, 1715; married Capt. John Clark.

Stephen Chapman¹ came here to live in 1707; and William Russell,² fisherman and a husbandman, came the next year.

In 1701, the Salem Village parish voted that Joseph Herrick, Joseph Putnam and John Putnam, jr., should secure a schoolmaster "among us, in some convenient time." The "convenient time" did not arrive, apparently, until Rev. Mr. Green's children became

¹Stephen Chapman married Dorcas Woodwell Nov. 5, 1707; children: 1. Margaret, born Dec. 16, 1708; 2. Mary, born July 22, 1710; married Thomas Simpson of Marlborough Jan. 14, 1728-9; 3. Elizabeth, baptized June 9, 1717; married John Mills April 22, 1737.

²WILLIAM RUSSELL;¹ lived in Salem at first from 1673 to 1685; then in Reading until 1694; returned to Salem; married Elizabeth Nurse Oct. 25, 1678; died in 1733; she survived him; children: 1. *William*,² born Oct. 22, 1680; 2. *Jonathan*;² 3. *Benjamin*;² 4. *Ebenezer*,² born in 1688; lived in Reading; married Deborah Hibbord Sept. 25, 1701; had children.

WILLIAM RUSSELL;² husbandman and forgerman; married Martha Nurse before 1699; died in 1717; she survived him; they had five children, one of whom was John,³ born May 17, 1708. JONATHAN RUSSELL;² husbandman; married Hannah Estey April 10, 1718; died in 1729; she survived him; children: 1. Susannah,³ born Feb. 11, 1719-20; 2. Hannah,³ born Nov. 13, 1721; married Benjamin Russell; 3. ———;³ living in 1733; 4. Jonathan,³ born Feb. 7, 1724-5; husbandman; lived in Middleton; married Hannah Flint Feb. 14, 1745; had children; 5. John,³ born July 19, 1730. BENJAMIN RUSSELL;² husbandman; married Sarah Elsey June 18, 1714; they were living in 1745; children: 1. Sarah,³ baptized Sept. 1, 1717; married Amos Goodale of Sutton; 2. *Benjamin*,³ born Jan. 15, 1718-9; 3. Mary,³ baptized Aug. 30, 1724; 4. John,³ baptized May 7, 1721; 5. Elizabeth,³ baptized Sept. 21, 1729; 6. John,³ baptized Nov. 5, 1738.

BENJAMIN RUSSELL;³ lived in Danvers; married Hannah Russell Nov. 2, 1739; died Feb. 24, 1811; children: 1. Jethro,⁴ born Jan. 18, 1740-1; married Hannah Mackintire of Reading (published Feb. 11, 1764); lived in Danvers; died Feb. 26, 1833, at the age of ninety-three; had children; 2. Susanna,³ born June 15, 1746; married Ebenezer Mackintire of Reading (published Feb. 4, 1769); 3. David,⁴ born Oct. 29, 1748; married Rachel Mackintire of Reading; 4. Sarah,⁴ baptized June 3, 1750; 5. Stephen,⁴ born Oct. 8, 1751; married Sally Wiley of Andover.

NOTES. Richard Woodmancy married Mary Pike Sept. 10, 1701 (married, second, Richard Broadoway, published March 26, 1709?); daughter Mary born May 10, 1704; married Samuel Masury.

Robert Hill, shipcarpenter, lived in Salem, 1701-1713; daughter Lydia baptized Sept. 14, 1701.

Ens. Samuel King married Elizabeth Marsh; cooper; removed to Southold, L. I.; children, baptized in Salem: Samuel, April 25, 1703; Daniel, Nov. 19, 1704; Benjamin, March 23, 1706-7; Nathaniel, June 4, 1710; Charles, June 22, 1712; John, May 9, 1714; James, Dec. 18, 1715. See volume I, page 374.

Robert Abbot, cordwainer, of Salem in 1741; married Mary Masury April 29, 1703; daughter Mary born Sept. 28, 1706; married Matthew Renough of Marblehead Nov. 26, 1728.

"Sarah" Newhall in line thirty-nine, on page eleven, should read "Samuel" Newhall.

Children of Stephen Ingersoll baptized here Aug. 15, 1703: Ephraim, Dinah, Margaret, Mary and Stephen.

old enough to begin their education, and then, March 11, 1708, he spoke to several of his parish about building a schoolhouse, and determined to do it, etc. A week later, he rode to the neighbors about a schoolhouse, and found them generally willing to help. He continued this publicity, and went into the town meeting and stated: "Neighbors, I am about building a schoolhouse for the good education of our children, and have spoken to several of the neighbors who are willing to help it forward, so that I hope we shall quickly finish it; and I speak of it here that so every one that can have any benefit, may have opportunity for so good a service." Some replied that it was a new thing to them, and they desired to know where it should stand, and what the design of it was. He stated that Deacon Ingersoll would give land for it to stand on, at the upper end of the training field, and that he designed to have a good schoolmaster to teach their children to read and write and cypher and everything that was good. Many commended the design, and none objected to it. On the twenty-fifth, he began to get timber for the building. He speaks, in his diary, of the raising and underpinning, preparing the work, getting the mantel piece, etc.

Elizabeth, daughter of Anna Leach was baptized Aug. 22, 1703.

Children of Nathaniel Maston and wife Mercy baptized here; Mercy, Sept. 19, 1703; Mehitable, Sept. 10, 1704; Mehetabel, Oct. 17, 1708; Nathaniel, June 24, 1711; John, June 12, 1715; Eunice, July 13, 1718.

Thomas Vinny married Elizabeth Peard of Marblehead Oct. 28, 1703; had daughter Elizabeth baptized here Sept. 30, 1705.

Simon Jefford married Elizabeth Cole; son Samuel (Jeffrey), born April 6, 1704.

Richard Simes married Hannah Haskell May 11, 1704; was dead in 1716; children: 1. Hannah, born Aug. 27, 1707; married Jeffry Lang; 2. Richard, baptized June 17, 1716; died Oct. 7, 1720, aged six years.

John Roberts (of Boston, 1704) married Sarah Carter May 15, 1704; child: Jane, born June 29, 170-; married John Macleve Oct. 4, 1728.

John Sedgwick married Elizabeth Swacey May 10, 1703; child: John, born Jan. 11, 1703-4.

Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth (Pease) Mackoway born June 1, 1703.

Children of William Brown and Mary (English) Clark: William, born Oct. 25, 1702; John, born Feb. 21, 1704-5; Charles, born July 15, 1707; Mary, born March 17, 1709-10; Susanna, born Nov. 12, 1712; Philip, born May 10, 1715. See volume I, page 431.

Children of Sarah Inglesby (dead in 1713) baptized in Salem: John, Dec. 31, 1704; Ruth, Aug. 30, 1713.

Thomas, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Peirce was baptized Aug. 26, 1705.

Children of Thomas Peirce were baptized as follows: Bethiah, March 30, 1707; Mary, Aug. 7, 1709; Thomas, April 29, 1711; Hannah, May 31, 1713; Joseph, March 1, 1718-9.

Henry Peirce and Mary Peirce, children educated by Mary, wife of John Houghton, were baptized Aug. 31, 1712.

Dr. William Bickham died in Salem in 1700.

September 20th, he was still hurrying about the schoolhouse. Later, the schoolhouse remaining unfinished, he engaged Mrs. Katherine Daland of Salem town as a teacher; and the next day hired a room of James Holton. Within a week, Mr. Green's boys, Joseph and John, went to school. As late as the last month of 1707, he speaks of paying the school dame himself. After 1709, there was an interruption of the school. Its sessions were held in several places in the parish, being conducted a few months in each place, in private houses. In 1714, there was a movement to secure a master for the school, and Samuel Andrew was employed.

The Indians and French frequently attacked the frontier towns north of the Merrimack River, and killed the people or carried them into captivity and burned their houses. Haverhill seemed to be the centre of their operations, and where to-day a thriving city stands it is difficult to imagine that there was a time when for a score of years the inhabitants rarely went to bed without fear that later in the darkness they would be awakened by the savages, and knew that death, fire and captivity would probably be their portion. In the early part of the summer of 1708, the enemy had apparently left that portion of the frontier, and the people began to breathe more freely, but scouts soon reported to Governor Dudley that

Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth Phelps were baptized as follows: Mary, Sept. 2, 1705; Joseph, Sept. 21, 1707; married Elizabeth —; and had son Nathan baptized Aug. 25, 1734, daughter Elizabeth baptized July 11, 1736, and daughter Elizabeth born Aug. 12, 1738.

Elizabeth, daughter of — Ellis was baptized June 23, 1706.

Hannah, daughter of Hannah Collins was baptized July 14, 1706.

Susanna, daughter of John and Mary Walcutt born May 3, 1706. See page 36.

Children of John Smith, carpenter, baptized: Elizabeth, March 16, 1706-7; Samuel, April 16, 1710.

Mary, daughter of James Smith was baptized March 9, 1707.

Eunice, daughter of John Procter was baptized June 22, 1707.

Joseph Hardy married Sarah Pickering June 25, 1707; children: 1. Joseph; died Sept. 3, 1718; 2. Mary, born Nov. 5, 1719; 3. Lydia H., born Oct. 1, 1722; 4. Ruth, born Jan. 4, 1725.

Abigail, daughter of — Kettle was baptized Oct. 5, 1707.

Susanna, daughter of Richard Star was baptized April 4, 1708.

Benjamin Stickney, son of Amos Stickney, and born in Newbury in 1673, married Mary Palmer; died at Rowley in 1756; had son Samuel born April 4, 1708.

Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Walters was born Oct. 22, 1708.

Lynde Walters born Nov. 13, 1767.

Jacob Newhall of Lynn married Abigail Locker Jan. 15, 1707-8; cordwainer; lived in Salem in 1710 and 1711; she died March 18, 1712-3; had sons Locker, born Nov. 12, 1708, and George, born Dec. 12, 1710, and daughter Abigail, born Feb. 27, 1712-3. Locker Newhall was of Lynn in 1730, and George Newhall was a blacksmith, of Boston, in 1731.

John Garland, who came from Newfoundland, died here Aug. 20, 1708, in his seventy-seventh year. His daughter Jane married William Liskcomb.

several hundred men were about to march for some of the settlements on the Merrimack. He ordered guards for the most exposed places. Four hundred Massachusetts militia were thus engaged. Those sent to Haverhill were from Salem, and numbered about forty men, accompanied with two officers,—Maj. John Turner and Capt. Walter Price. These men were stationed in houses and garrisons. Major Turner was at Haverhill August 16th, being by order of Governor Dudley in the command of the forces at Haverhill, Amesbury and Kingston. This large movement of the French and Indians was planned at a meeting held at Montreal, and the expedition was to be made up of the principal Indians of each tribe in Canada. With these were a hundred French Canadians, several officers from the French army, in all about four hundred men, the French being under the command of De Chaillons and Hertel de Rouville, and the Indians under La Perriere. The settlements which were their objectives they found too strongly defended, and nearly half of their men had deserted; and the French officers decided to again attack the settlement at Haverhill.

At daybreak, August 29th, the enemy passed the garrisons undiscovered and marched into the midst of the hamlet, two by two. A man saw them, and he ran to the village, giving the alarm by firing his gun. The enemy rent the air with their piercing yells. They scattered, and as the people ran from their houses, the latter were shot or tomahawked. While the conflict was raging, Major Turner arrived with his men, and the enemy precipitously withdrew, leaving their packs. They were followed, and some of the prisoners were retaken. Several Indians and French were killed. About a score of the people of Haverhill were slain and a number wounded, and several of the soldiers were also killed and wounded. Some were carried into captivity in Canada. Three at least of the Salem soldiers were killed, one named Lindall, and another was Samuel Sibley, the latter being in Major Turner's company. A writer states that "many soldiers belonging to Salem were here slain." William Coffin of Salem, in the company of Captain Price, distinguished himself by his bravery, "in a hot engagement boldly adventuring himself," and was killed. He left a widow, Sarah, and four young children, the youngest being only three or four months old. With the winter approaching, and having nothing to support themselves, Mrs. Coffin petitioned the governor and council for relief, and November 3d she was allowed five pounds for the "remarkable forwardness and courage which her late husband distinguished himself in the action wherein he was slain."¹ Jonathan Marsh of Salem, who was in the company of Captain

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 71, leaf 461.

Price, was severely wounded. He was a sentinel, and was shot in his body. The bullet was extracted with great difficulty, and for fourteen weeks he was under the doctor's care at Newbury. In his petition to the governor and council, he stated that he was a husbandman, and was wholly unable to make any provision for winter for either man or beast, and that he had a wife and five small children. Feb. 20, 1708-9, the court allowed him six pounds.¹ John Gyles of Salem, a cordwainer, and a soldier in Major Turner's company, was in the field all through the action, being the last, but one, and was unfortunately wounded by being shot through the left arm, the bullet going quite through the bone above the elbow, and carrying with it the bone and muscles. The arm was wholly useless. Dr. Humphrey Bradstreet certified as to the wound. Mr. Gyles stated in his petition for relief that he had six children to maintain, but does not mention that he had a wife. Feb. 19, 1708-9, he was allowed ten pounds;² and, upon another application, August 23d following, he was allowed ten pounds more.

¹Massachusetts Archives, volume 71, leaf 485.

²Massachusetts Archives, volume 71, leaf 492.

CHAPTER XX.

DEATH OF REV. JOHN HIGGINSON.



REV. JOHN HIGGINSON was the person selected by Cotton Mather to write the preface of the latter's "*Magnalia Christi Americana*," as he was cognizant of the ecclesiastical history of New England for the seventy-five years which covered the period of that volume, and sixty of those years he had spent as a New England minister. Mr. Higginson had seen many changes in the practices of the church here, and of its authority and faith, particularly in reference to baptism. Slowly drifting apart, the church and state had broken away from each other to a considerable extent.

Early in his preaching, chastity was often his theme, and later he was most outspoken and constant in denouncing intemperance and endeavoring to promote a life of sobriety, and of releasing men from the temptations arising from the ready access to liquor.

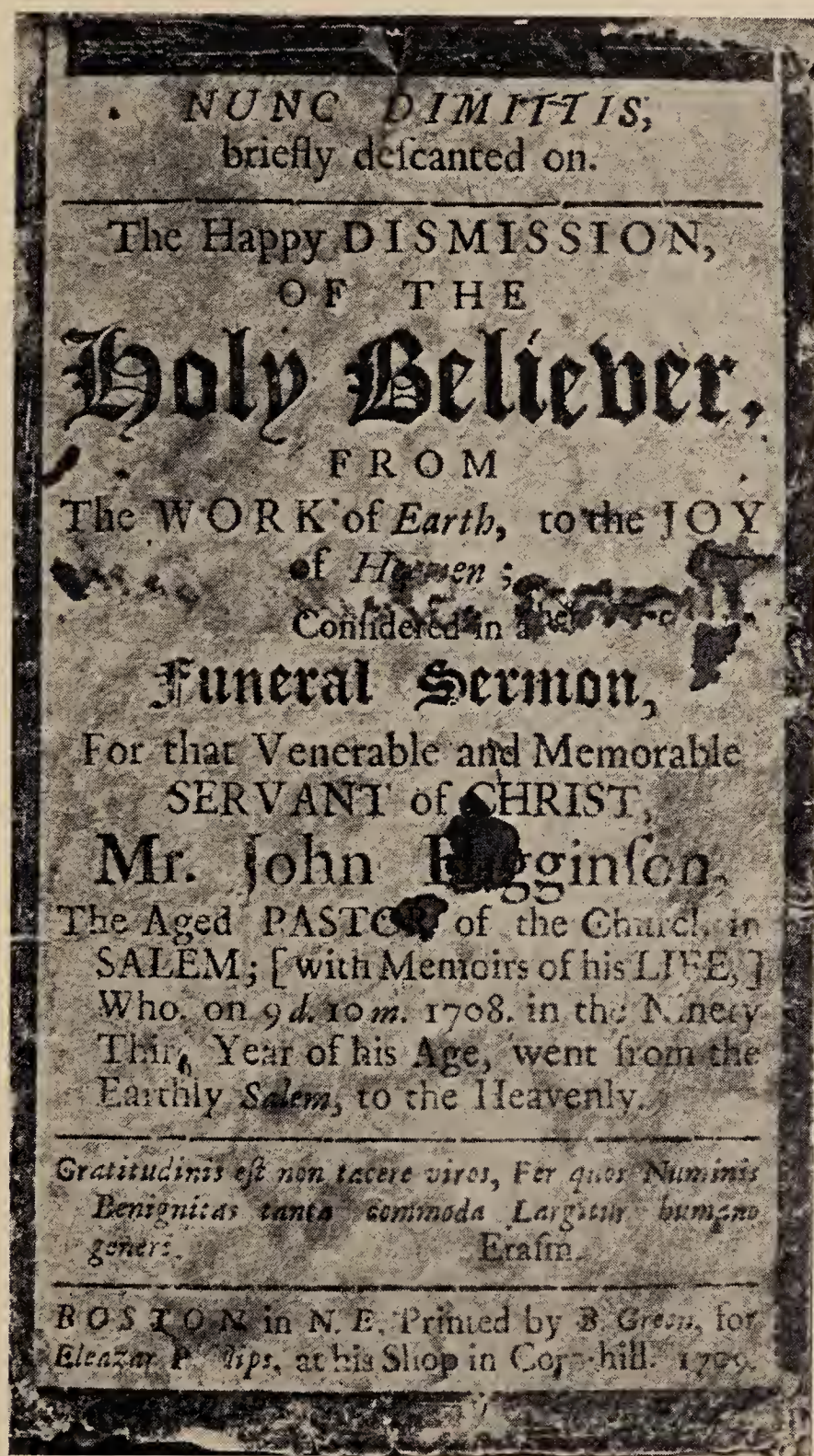
It is refreshing to learn that he viewed human slavery with aversion. Judge Sewall, who was an abolitionist, wrote to Mr. Higginson, in 1706: "Amidst the frowns and hard words I have met with for this undertaking, it is no small refreshment to me that I have the learned reverend and aged Mr. Higginson for my abettor. By the interposition of this breastwork I hope to carry on and manage the enterprise with safety and success."

Mr. Higginson was now ninety years of age, and his mental faculties were beginning to weaken, and during the last six months of his life he failed noticeably. He passed quietly away Dec. 9, 1708, in his ninety-third year. His colleague, who had been with him during his last years, cared for him until the end, and, in his Elegy, wrote of him:

My Pastor, Pattern, Friend and Guide,
And Father, all together died.

His remains were interred in the Charter Street burying ground.

His funeral sermon was delivered by Cotton Mather, on the sixteenth, which was an intensely cold day, his text being Luke II:29: "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, accord-



ing to thy word." This sermon, which was entitled, "The Happy Dismission of the Holy Believer," was printed. Prefixed to the printed copy, is an address by Cotton Mather to the "Church of Christ in Salem," beginning, "A Great Regard and Veneration for Your Venerable HIGGINSON, obliged me Annually to wait upon

Him, at *Salem*, for perhaps twice Seven Years together, to receive his bleffing. I now appear at *Salem*, in other Circumstances, and with my Grateful Acknowledgments of what I formerly received there."

An Elegy upon the death of Mr. Higginson was written by his colleague, Mr. Noyes. This was also printed, and comprises eight pages.

Mr. Higginson was greatly averse to wearing a wig to cover his bald head. On a visit to him, in 1697, by Chief-Justice Samuel Sewall, he presented to the latter a treatise he had written against wigs. In his Elegy, Mr. Noyes refers to his baldness in the couplet:

For Rich Aray car'd not a *Figg*,
And wore ELISHA'S Perriwigg.

Mr. Higginson has been criticised for not asserting himself in the cases of the witchcraft prosecutions. His colleague, Mr. Noyes, was an enthusiastic supporter of the proceedings against the alleged witches, while Mr. Higginson, though believing in demonology, and the powers of evil in this respect, deemed the trials to be conducted unreasonably and the convictions to be made without warrant under the law and with improper and insufficient proof. As he and his colleague were opposed upon the subject, Mr. Higginson discreetly remained quiet rather than cause friction between Mr. Noyes and himself. He knew that he was not learned in the law and the matter of evidence, and that he should leave such things to those who were trained to deal with them and to execute justice.

Because of the French War, the losses to the people of Salem, in vessels and cargoes and business generally, reduced their financial condition, and therefore their ability to pay Mr. Higginson's salary. Thus, he became unable to render to his children the assistance he wished.

He reached the height of the ambition of a minister of the colonial times when he delivered the annual Election sermon, which was strongly political. This was in 1663. In it he stated, "As in the matter of religion we are to keep to the Word of God, so in the matter of civil government keep to the Patent." He said that religion was the cause of the colonizing of New England, and added: "I conceive our course is not barely a reformation, but a progressive reformation; to go on unto perfection. A conceit of having already attained a perfect reformation should be far from us." This was the first Election sermon printed in Massachusetts.

In most ways, the learning of Mr. Higginson was not deep, nor his natural abilities noticeable. He secured recognition rather



REV. COTTON MATHER

because of his simplicity and sincerity. In his sermons and other writings, there is less show of pedantry and harshness of expression, and better arrangement and choice of words than most writers of that time displayed. He wrote: "Death in its nature is the same to all, but not in its end and use; for to the saints the commission of death is changed; to the wicked it is, Take him, jailor, carry him down to hell, but to the godly it is, Take him, porter, and give him entrance into heaven." In announcing his death, the Boston News Letter stated that he was "a very learned, faithful and pious minister of the Gospel."

An Election sermon, entitled "The Cause of God and His People in New England," 1663; "A Direction for a Publick Profession in the Church Assembly," 1665; "Our Dying Saviour's Legacy of Peace to his Disciples in a Troublesome World," dedicated "To the Church and People of God at Salem, also at Guilford and Say Brook," 1686; and, with Rev. William Hubbard, "A Testimony to the Order of the Gospel In the Churches of New England," 1711, comprised his principal printed matter. The first two were printed at Cambridge, and the last two in Boston.

With Rev. Thomas Thacher, he wrote the address prefixed to Morton's "New England Memoriall," Boston, 1669. He was the author of the "Epistle to the Reader," prefixed to Rev. Thomas Allen's "Invitation to Thirsty Sinners to come unto their Saviour," 1678; the preface to the "Winter Meditations" of Cotton Mather, Boston, 1693; the Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Bellomont, prefixed to the Election Sermon of Rev. Nicholas Noyes on "New England's Duty and Interest to be an Habitation of Justice and a Mountain of Holiness," Boston, 1698; one of the three addresses "To the Reader," prefixed to "The Everlasting Gospel. The Gospel of Justification by the Righteousness of God, As 't is Held and Practis'd in the Churches of New England," by Cotton Mather, Boston, 1700; one on the seven attestations to "The Young Man's claim unto the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper," Boston, 1700; with Rev. William Hubbard, "A Testimony to the Order of the Gospel In the Churches of New England," Boston, 1701; "An Attestation to the Church History of New England," prefixed to the "Magnalia Christi Americana" of Cotton Mather, London, 1702; and the preface to Rev. John Hale's "A Modest Enquiry into the Nature of Witchcraft," etc., Boston, 1702.

In 1709, a number of changes were made in the meeting house in the town. The three uppermost windows in the east end and a number of the upper windows on the south side were remade. Two new windows were made above the pulpit. In 1711, some new seats were built.

Lawes Hill, on which is the Broad Street burying ground, was called Beacon Hill in 1708, being used probably for a signal station.

The first brick house known to have been built in Salem stood on Essex Street, where Crombie Street is now located. It was erected in 1708 by Benjamin Marston, a merchant. The dwelling house stood only a few years, however, and it was taken down because the bricks were not well made, and of the prejudice against brick houses. It was a large house, with several stone Corinthian capitals, some of which were purchased and taken to the Kitchen estate on the western corner of Essex and Beckford streets. One of them was in a garden near the original location as late as 1798.

Roger Peele,¹ who was born in London, England, about 1676,

¹ROGER PEELE¹ married widow Margaret Kempton Nov. 15, 1709; died in 1728; children: 1. *Roger*,² born Aug. 5, 1710; 2. *Robert*,² born Aug. 29, 1711; 3. *Samuel*,² born March 23, 1716-7; living in 1737.

ROGER PEELE;² shipwright; married Hannah Peal May 18, 1736; children: 1. *Margaret*,³ born Jan. 8, 1736-7; married William Reeves Oct. 17, 1754; 2. *Hannah*,³ baptized March 23, 1739-40; married Samuel Howard; 3. *Roger*,³ baptized May 16, 1742; of Salem, yeoman, in 1784; 4. *Patience*,³ baptized Dec. 13, 1747; married John Peirce; 5. *Samuel*,³ baptized Oct. 27, 1751; 6. *Rebecca Waters*,³ baptized June 3, 1753. ROBERT PEELE;² tailor; married Mary Bartlett, at Marblehead, July 3, 1735; she died May 4, 1771; he died April 29, 1773; children: 1. *Robert*,³ baptized Jan. 9, 1736-7; 2. *William Bartoll*,³ born Dec. 27, 1738; 3. *George*,³ trader and shopkeeper and mariner and coaster; captain; died March —, 1801; 4. *Mary*,³ baptized Oct. 19, 1740; married John Gardner; 5. *Elizabeth*,³ baptized Sept. 24, 1741; married Daniel Bell Feb. 17, 1771; 6. *Margaret*,³ baptized Feb. 28, 1741-2; married Joseph Hilliard July 14, 1763; 7. *Abigail*,³ baptized Sept. 11, 1743; died young; 8. *Abigail*,³ baptized Sept. 9, 1745; died, unmarried, March 12, 1813; 9. *Ann*,³ baptized Sept. 27, 1747; 10. *Hannah*,³ baptized March 29, 1752; married George Smith (published Dec. 19, 1772); 11. *Lydia*,³ baptized May 26, 1754; married Jonathan Nichols.

ROBERT PEELE;³ tailor; married, first, Elizabeth Ropes Dec. 1, 1763; she died Aug. 6, 1770; married, second, Eunice Sterns June 10, 1771; she died June 20, 1780; married, third, Mary, widow of Stephen Bradshaw Feb. 28, 1781; he died June 12, 1792; she died Jan. 22, 1824; children: 1. *Benjamin*,⁴ baptized April 1, 1764; fisherman; married Rebecca Gray April 27, 1783; their son Benjamin⁵ died June 26, 1786; 2. *Robert*,⁴ born in 1766; 3. *Josiah*,⁴ baptized March 17, 1771; 4. *William*,⁴ born in 1772; died at West Indies in 1793. WILLIAM BARTOLL PEELE;³ cooper and mariner; married Elizabeth Beckett Jan. 26, 1762; died March 4, 1817; she died Dec. 18, 1831, aged ninety-three; children: 1. *Robert*,⁴ born April 19, 1767; 2. *Eunice*,⁴ 3. *Mary*,⁴ born Jan. 15, 1775; married Benjamin Millet; 4. *Elizabeth*,⁴ born Oct. 1, 1776; married Alexander Donaldson; 5. *Rebecca*,⁴ born Sept. 4, 1778; married Joseph Preston.

ROBERT PEELE;⁴ tailor, shopkeeper and merchant; married, first, Elizabeth Bancroft Smith April 18, 1793; she died Dec. 17, 1828; married, second, Sarah Brown June 12, 1830; he died March 21, 1842; she died Jan. 20, 1854; children: 1. *Robert*,⁵ born May 11, 1794; merchant; died, unmarried, April 7, 1874; 2. *William*,⁵ born April 30, 1799; died July 20, 1801; 3. *Elizabeth Ropes*,⁵ baptized March 10, 1816; died, unmarried, Oct. 24, 1882. ROBERT PEELE;⁴ mariner; married Hannah Benson Dec. 5, 1790; died in 1841; she died Dec. 7, 1857; children: 1. *Hannah*,⁵ baptized July 3, 1791; married Samuel C. Cleaves April 25, 1816; 2. *Robert*,⁵ baptized Dec. 8, 1793; died April 14, 1797; 3. *William*,⁵ baptized April 2, 1797; 4. *Robert*,⁵ baptized

came to Salem in 1709; and the next year Nathaniel Osgood,¹ a cordwainer, and John Taylor,² a fisherman, came here to live. When he was of Lynn, in 1705-6, Nathaniel Whittemore³ bought a house and lot of land in Salem; and was a turner here in 1710-1.

July 7, 1799; died Feb. 6, 1805; 5. Hannah Benson,⁵ born in 1800; burned Jan. 15, 1808; 6. Thomas Benson,⁵ baptized Jan. 9, 1803; died Oct. 23, 1803; 7. Robert,⁵ baptized Jan. 25, 1807; living in 1845; -3. Abigail R.,⁵ born Nov. 18, 1814; married Benjamin Edwards Oct. 26, 1834.

WILLIAM PEELE;⁵ blockmaker; married, first, Susan Stodder April 24, 1821; she died Aug. 28, 1829; married, second, Eliza Anna Very July 17, 1832; died at Ipswich Oct. 7, 1845; she died July 5, 1877; children: 1. Hannah Clements,⁶ born in 1827; married William P. Walker of Portsmouth, N. H.; 2. Susanna Stodder,⁶ born Oct. 4, 1828; died, unmarried, Sept. 4, 1883; 5. William H.,⁶ had sons, Charles D. M.⁷ and M. Francis,⁷ both of Broomfield, N. J.

¹NATHANIEL OSGOOD¹ married Hannah Buttolph (published April 3, 1710); died July 13, 1756; she died March 4, 1774; children: 1. Hannah,² baptized March 18, 1710-1; died young; 2. Hannah,² baptized July 20, 1712; married — Ingalls; 3. Nathaniel,² baptized Sept. 5, 1714; living in 1756; 4. John,² baptized Dec. 16, 1716; married Susannah Hunkins Nov. 24, 1751; 5. *Benjamin*,² baptized Aug. 16, 1719; 6. Sarah,² married, first, Henry Moses; second, Peter Cheever; 7. Mary,² baptized Dec. 9, 1722; married Benjamin Ward May 19, 1751; 8. Jeremiah,² baptized Aug. 8, 1725; died young; 9. *William*,² baptized Oct. 16, 1726.

BENJAMIN OSGOOD;² married Mary Symonds Nov. 16, 1749; died Dec. —, 1809, aged ninety; she died Jan. 22, 1816, aged ninety; children: 1. Elizabeth,³ baptized Aug. 19, 1753; 2. Benjamin,³ baptized Aug. 1, 1756; 3. Nathaniel,³ baptized June 28, 1761; 4. Thomas,³ baptized Feb. 3, 1771. WILLIAM OSGOOD;² married Ruth Symonds March 29, 1750; living in 1756; she died Feb. 22, 1758; children: 1. Ruth,³ baptized April 15, 1753; 2. William,³ baptized Feb. 16, 1755.

²John Taylor married Elizabeth, widow of Jonathan Felt (published July 15, 1710); they were living in 1718; children: Mary, born March 3, 1711-2; John, born Dec. 9, 1713; William, baptized July 26, 1719.

³Nathaniel Whittemore married Mary Roundy July 23, 1718; children: John, baptized May 14, 1722; Benjamin, baptized Aug. 9, 1723; of Salem. shipwright, in 1745; Ebenezer, baptized in 1726.

CHAPTER XXI.

MIDDLE PRECINCT PARISH.

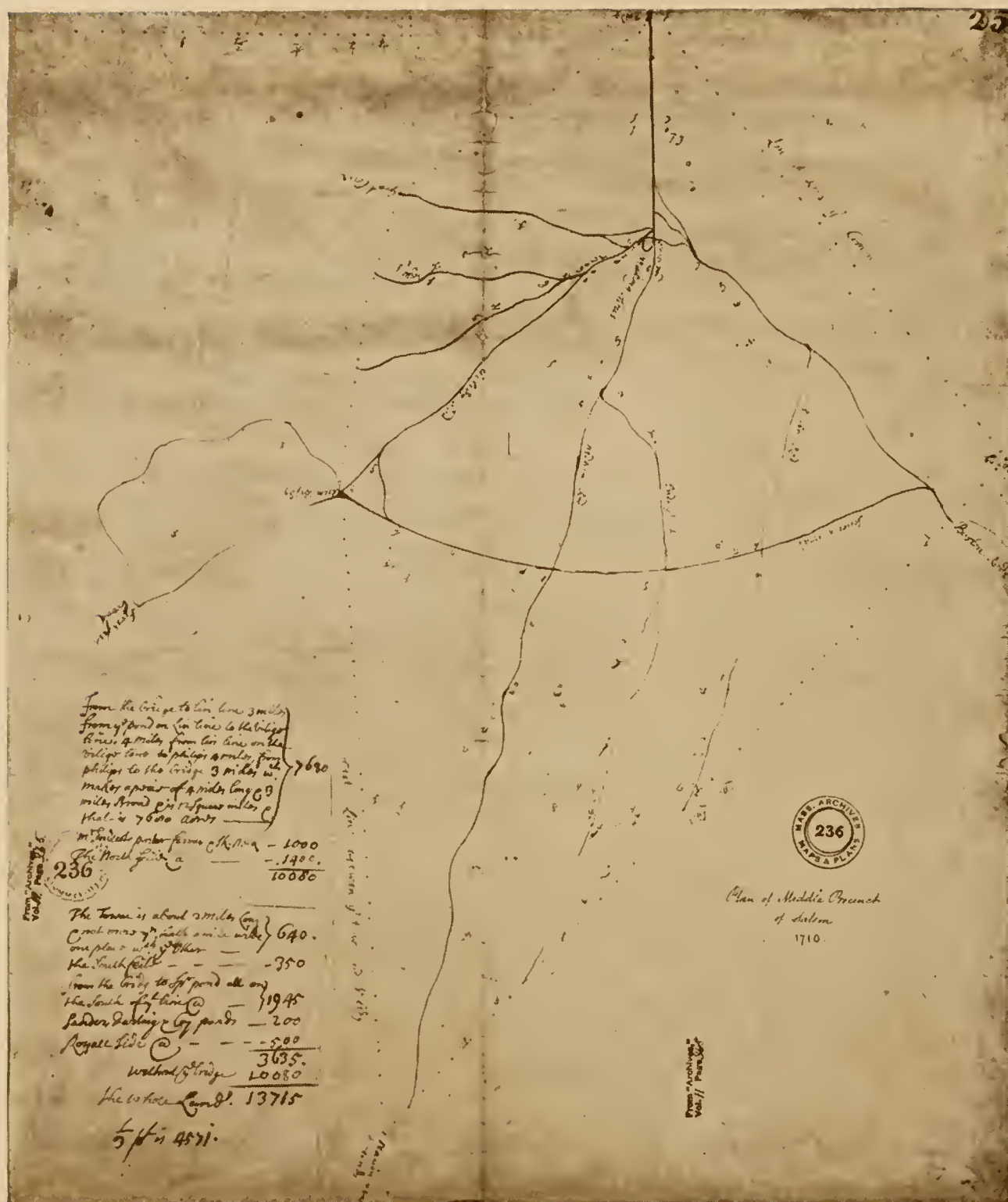


NUMBER of people living between the Town and Village lines met together for the purpose of securing religious services among them, and called their association "The Church of Christ in Salem, Middle Precinct." May 9, 1709, they voted to call George Corwin to be their minister. A vote was taken of the people living within that territory to confirm the action of "the church," and the call failed of confirmation.

Within that territory, there dwelt between eighty and ninety families and more than eighty persons who "dwell remote from the meeting house which we ourselves in the winter time and in bad weather, with much difficulty and hardship, do attend the public worship of God and to our great grief and sorrow our children and family are forced to stay at home great part of the year," therefore, to have public service nearer, desired to become a middle precinct or parish all on the north side of North River up to the town bridge and from thence to Spring pond and so to the Village line, this being allowed they agreed to build a convenient and suitable meeting house, a little to the northward of the house of Samuel Goldthwaite, and invite some virtuous young man, Orthodox and of good report, suitably qualified minister, and support him.¹ Out of these bounds were excepted the families of James Symonds, John Symonds, John Norton and Nathaniel White.

A petition, signed by Capt. Samuel Gardner and others, was filed with the selectmen the next month. It contained a request to the town that a new precinct be set off as suggested. The territory is described in the petition as the lands lying westerly of a straight line from the Town bridge to Lynn line at Spring pond, southwesterly by Lynn line, northerly by the Village line and easterly by

¹Massachusetts Archives, volumes II, leaf 337.



MAP OF MIDDLE PRECINCT PARISH (PEABODY), 1710

the salt water, excluding Rial Side. The petitioners also asked that the people living within that territory be free from paying taxes to the minister in the Town, provided that the inhabitants of the proposed new precinct should build a meeting house and maintain an Orthodox minister to preach therein, all of which was to be at their own charge. At the annual town meeting, held March 6th, the petition was discussed. The inhabitants of the Village parish were not allowed to take part therein as the question had no legal interest to them. The petitioners evidently expected to succeed with the friendly vote of the Villagers; and therefore the voters took no action.

Two weeks later, another town meeting was held, a petition having, in the meantime been sent to the general court, praying for the constitution of the proposed parish, and a different request was made of the town, which was simply that the town grant them a quarter of an acre of land to set the new meeting house on. Strangely, the request was granted, the location to be between Samuel Goldthwaite, jr.'s, and widow Parnal's. A protest was made against this grant, upon the ground that there was no parish to build a meeting house. Among the remonstrants were Benjamin Lynde, Jonathan Corwin, William Gedney and Francis Willoughby. To provide for a hearing, at which those objecting to this grant might be heard, the selectmen called a meeting of the freeholders residing without the Village line. A committee was chosen to appear for the town at the general court, at which the matter was to be heard. At that time the general court appointed a committee, who was to repair to Salem, make an examination into the case, and report in September. By vote of the selectmen, the legislative committee was entertained at Pratt's tavern, on September 12th. Their expenses were large. The report of the committee was in favor of a new precinct, to be located as stated in the original petition to the town, except on the southeasterly side the line should run directly from the Great Cove to "the mile stone on the road to Salem meeting house," and so along the road to the Lynn line. The quarter of an acre of land was also determined as the site of the meeting house. The act was passed according to the report Nov. 10, 1710.

Eighteen days later, the inhabitants within the stated territory met in a general meeting and voted to build a "convenient meeting house . . . for the public worship of God with all convenient speed in this Middle precinct" on the lot of land granted by the town, which is the site of the present South meeting house on the Square, in Peabody. A "great" committee was chosen to have charge of the construction of the building, and it consisted of Capt. Samuel Gardner, John Trask, sr., James Holton, Samuel Cutler, John Nurse, Jonathan Marsh, John Felton, William King, Thorndike Procter, Abel Gardner, Abraham Pearse and John Waters.

Two days later, the committee decided that the building be forty-eight feet long, thirty-five feet wide and twenty-four feet stud, so as to have two galleries. Samuel Cutler, Robert Wilson and John Waters were the contractors to erect it. The contractors were to be paid two shillings per day until March tenth, and then three shillings per day; other carpenters were to have two shillings and six pence per day, but the men who worked with a narrow axe were to have two shillings per day. The size of the building was changed the next March to fifty-one feet long and thirty-eight feet wide; and the lower part of the gallery girts were to be eight and one-half feet from the floor. There were to be six seats in the front gallery and five in the end galleries. The pulpit was to be in the middle of the long sides, and the principal aisle, or "alley," ran at right angles to the congregation lengthwise and in the middle of the house. The twenty pews were nearly square, about five by six feet, though Samuel Cutler's pew was upwards of seven by six feet and another, occupied by Samuel and John Gardner, was six by nine feet. Windows were few; and in May, 1712, it was voted that the owner of any pew, if he found it too dark, might, at his own expense, cut out a window in the pew and maintain it. No provision was made for the height, size or shape of such windows. The building was raised June 6, 1711.

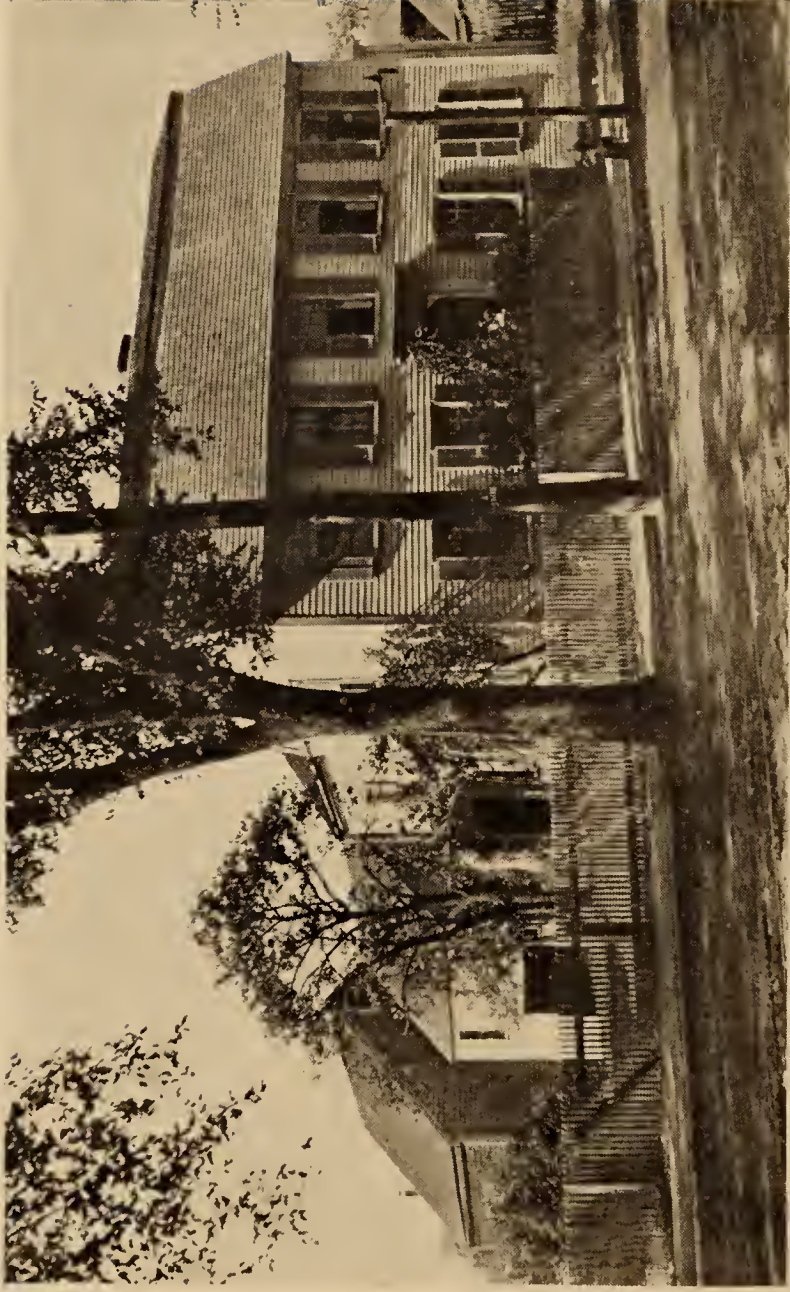
Oct. 5, 1711, was a day set apart for fasting and prayer in preparation for calling a minister, the record saying, "That God would direct in that weighty concern to such a person as may be a blessing to the place." Men and women were seated in separate pews. There were three candidates for the position, Benjamin Prescott, Mr. Sutchclif and Mr. Barnard. A meeting of the parish to call a minister was held March 4, 1711-12; when Benjamin Prescott was chosen, and they voted to pay him an annual salary of eighty pounds in Province bills, or paper money.

Mr. Prescott was ordained and settled Sept. 23, 1713. He agreed with the people to be their minister in February, 1711-2, but the parish had not then been established nor the church organized. Forty of the members of the First Church were dismissed, upon the application of the people living within the new precinct, to form the new church, July 25, 1713; and the church was instituted in September following.

Mr. Prescott¹ was born in Concord, Mass., Sept. 16, 1687, being son of Capt. Jonathan and Elizabeth (Hoar) Prescott. He

¹REV. BENJAMIN PRESCOTT¹ married Elizabeth Higginson Oct. 20, 1715; she died March 20, 1722-3; married, second, Mercy Gibbs July 15, 1732; she died Dec. 18, 1744; married, third, Mary (Pepperell), widow of Rev. Benjamin Colman Oct. 6, 1748; she died April 18, 1766; and he died May 28, 1777; children: 1. *Benjamin*,² born Jan. 29, 1716-7; 2. *John*,² born Aug. 2, 1718; died Aug. 3, 1718; 3. *Hannah*,² born Dec. 6, 1719; married Daniel Epes Dec.





PRESCOTT HOUSE, BUILT BY SIR WILLIAM PEPPERELL

graduated from Harvard College in 1709. The parish passed some votes about building a house for the minister, but apparently never did so. He married three times, first, Elizabeth Higginson, second, Mercy, daughter of Rev. Henry Gibbs of Cambridge, and, third, Mary, sister of Sir William Pepperell and widow of Rev. Benjamin Colman of Boston.

Mr. Prescott's salary was increased twenty pounds in 1723; but it soon afterwards began to be in arrears, and in 1751 he brought suit for it and recovered judgment for nearly six hundred pounds. The judgment was never paid. He agreed to relinquish his position as soon as another minister was settled, but he continued to serve the church and parish without much remuneration. Finally, in November, 1756, six of the responsible men of the parish gave him a bond to pay to him the amount due, and he then terminated his service and discharged the parish from any further claim. This was done in accordance with the advice of a council called to consider their relations.

Sir William Pepperell built, about 1750, a house for his sister, wife of Mr. Prescott, at what is now 72 Central Street, in Peabody. It was removed a few years ago.

Mr. Prescott died "of a violent fever," May 28, 1777, in his ninetieth year, and his remains lie in the little burial place on Tremont Street.

He published a "Letter to the First Church in Salem" in 1735; a sermon, entitled, "Right Hand of Fellowship," delivered at the ordination of Rev. John Sparhawk over the First Church in Salem town, in 1736; and, in 1768, when he was eighty-one, "A free and calm consideration of the unhappy misunderstanding and debates between Great Britain and the American Colonies."

29, 1737; 4. Elizabeth,² born Sept. 15, 1721; married William Frost, Esq., of New Castle Nov. 24, 1750; 5. Sarah,² born Jan. 29, 1722-3; died May 12, 1723; 6. Henry,² born July 19, 1735; died Jan. 19, 1735-6; 7. Henry,² born July 25, 1737.

BENJAMIN PRESCOTT;² lived in that part of Salem which became a part of Danvers in 1752; married Rebecca Minot of Concord Aug. 12, 1741; died Aug. 18, 1778; children: 1. Rebecca,³ born May 20, 1742; married Hon. Roger Sherman of New Haven, Conn., a signer of the Declaration of Independence, May 12, 1763; 2. Martha,² born Nov. 23, 1744; married Stephen Goodhue (published Sept. 12, 1767); 3. Benjamin,³ born March 14, 1746-7; died May —, 1751; 4. James,³ born March 16, 1748-9; married, first, Rebecca Barrett of Concord Oct. 28, 1783; she died in New Haven May 4, 1795; married, second, Rebecca Atwater of New Haven Feb. 6, 1796; she died July 17, 1834; he died in New Haven May 25, 1842, aged ninety-four; had children; 5. Elizabeth,³ born Dec. 1, 1752; married Henry Daggett of Attleboro Nov. 26, 1771; 6. Mercy,³ born Feb. 5, 1755; married Henry Gibbs Oct. 29, 1781; Prof. Josiah W. Gibbs of Yale College was their son; 7. Benjamin,³ born Oct. 22, 1757; lived in New Haven; died Oct. 23, 1839; 8. Mary,³ born May 9, 1760; married Peter Barrett.

He served with fidelity and success. He possessed a store of knowledge of politics and theology, and was conscientious and honorable in every phase of his life. His whole life was specially devoted, able and useful; and his speech and writings were forceful and vivacious.

The church had practically become established, although the new parish was not yet legally existing, when the men of that district considered the matter of a local school. They requested the town to assist them financially, and, March 24, 1711-2, the town voted to allow them five pounds a year for the next three years for the support of a school in which should be taught reading, writing and arithmetic. With this encouragement, the men met the next day, and agreed to purchase twenty rods of land and the old house of Robert Pease "to improve as a schoolhouse for the education of our children." They agreed to fix up one of the rooms immediately, keep the house in good repair or build another, etc. This house stood at 60 Central Street, in Peabody. These men, residents of the new precinct, were Capt. John Gardner, yeoman, Abel Gardner, yeoman, Robert Wilson, house carpenter, John Osborne, husbandman, Samuel Cook, husbandman, Samuel Cook, jr., cooper, William Osburn, jr., husbandman, Henry Cook, Jacob Read, Joseph Buxton and Samuel Osburn, husbandmen. Captain Gardner bought the whole of the Pease property (house and three-fourths of an acre of land) of Robert Pease's son Isaac Pease, who had purchased it of his father, but the deed to Gardner was not made until April 12th. For five pounds, Captain Gardner conveyed ten-twelfths of the house and twenty rods of the southerly part of the lot to the other ten men March 25th, reserving two-twelfths as his interest in the schoolhouse lot and building.

The captains of the forts in Salem and Marblehead were Stephen Sewall and Edward Brattle June 12, 1711, when they petitioned the council for necessary colors, as those already there were torn.

Small pox had been brought here from Barbadoes in the Brigantine, Ebenezer Hathorne, commander, in 1712.

May 1, 1710, the selectmen appointed Capt. Samuel Gardner, Capt. Jonathan Putnam, John Pickering, Joseph Orne, Capt. John Gardner and Stephen Sewall to lay out a highway from Thomas Buffington's westward as far as the widow Pope's.

March 2, 1710-1, the selectmen authorized the Village people to build a pound in the village nigh Benjamin Hutchinson's.

Thomas Field¹ came to Salem to live in 1710.

¹Thomas Field married Hannah —; children: Mary, born Feb. 21, 1710-1; married Samuel Leach Feb. 16, 1731-2; Hannah, baptized Sept. 21, 1712; Hannah, born Sept. 17, 1713; died Sept. 13, 1715; Sarah, born April

The ancient highway from Ipswich to Boston was called at this time the "main province road."

John Massey, ferryman, conveyed to his brother Nathaniel Massey the grantor's interest in one-half of the ferry which he had from Salem in partnership with Roger Haskins, April 5, 1711.¹

In May, 1711, Essex Street was widened from Washington to Summer streets, on the southerly side, to make it "wider and most commodious." That part of Essex Street, was then called the Queen's highway. The widening at the western corner was twelve feet and at the eastern corner six feet, a straight line being thus made of that part of Essex Street.²

In the early days, there were neither bath nor toilet rooms in the houses. There was no sanitation, but that which was afforded by the outhouse. During the centuries since the first settlement of the town until the institution of bath and toilet rooms and the sewerage systems, each house had this little building, which has been designated in many ways. In 1673, it was called the "house of office," later, "backhouse," and still later (in 1788) the "necessary," "Mrs. Jones'," "the college," "privy," "toilet," etc.

Strangers who came into the town, apparently with the intention of staying, continued to be warned out through the eighteenth century. Thomas White was warned out in 1710, and in November of that year Robert Stevens and wife "and other wretched people that were said to be sheltered at widow Meshary's" were warned. The next month, Thomas Ridge and some one at Nathaniel Williams' house were warned. Several persons were so warned in 1712. One was William Stockwell, who had "intruded himself into the town and is resident at the house where William Shaw, jr., lately lived." Another was widow Cox, who was living in the house of Thomas Kenney of Salem Village. Dec. 1, 1712, Abigail Day who was living at the house of widow Elizabeth Collier was warned. Mary Snelling and a woman at widow Read's were warned out Jan. 5, 1712-3. June 27, 1713, Mary Meachem who then resided at the house of Joseph Boice, jr., was warned. Elizabeth Hutticall, who was at Zachariah White's, was warned out of town March 7, 1719-20.

March 23, 1718-9, the town ordered that the presence of strangers therein must be reported as to when they came, etc., in writing within thirty days after their coming.

Sept. 11, 1711, the selectmen paid Elizabeth Norton for nursing "Irish Honour." This was probably an Irish woman of that christian name, and not the "honor" of the Irish. This shows

21, 1715; Hannah, baptized July 21, 1717; Hannah, baptized Aug. 16, 1719; Samuel, baptized May 14, 1731.

¹Essex Registry of Deeds, book 23, leaf 78.

²Essex Registry of Deeds, book 23, leaf 218, two deeds.

how few people of that race had then come into the town, whose people found it so difficult to understand or remember their names.

March 2, 1710-1, the town met to consider a proposal of the inhabitants of Reading Farms to make a certain highway over Ipswich River, nigh the widow Phelps.

One-fourth of Trask's two mills near the town bridge, then known as Trask's mills, and owned by John Trask and his nephew of the same name, was conveyed by John Trask to his said nephew, Dec. 4, 1711. Joseph Boyce, jr., of Salem, tanner, owned one-fourth of these mills with John Trask April 9, 1716, when he conveyed his interest to Col. Samuel Browne.

George Daland,² son of Benjamin and Catherine (Hodges) Daland, was born in Beverly Feb. 16, 1690-1; and came to Salem to live in 1711. He was a cordwainer, carman, carter, truckman and husbandman.

²GEORGE DALAND¹ (Deland) married Bethiah Peters May 10, 1711; died July 10, 1749; she survived him in 1762; children: 1. Bethiah,² born Dec. 28, 1712; married John Kempton Nov. 12, 1730; 2. Mary,² born Oct. 3, 1714; married Francis Cox Jan. 21, 1741-2 (wife of — Blany in 1749); 3. Lydia,² born Jan. 16, 1716-7; married Joseph Jeans Oct. 9, 1735; 4. Katherine,² baptized March 6, 1720; married, first, Robert Neal; second, David Boyce; 5. George,² baptized June 18, 1721; 6. Samuel,² baptized Dec. 9, 1722; truckman; married Hannah Blany July 2, 1744; she died Sept. 6, 1777; he died Nov. —, 1778; 7. Sarah,² baptized July 12, 1724; married Nathaniel Foster; 8. Hannah,² baptized Aug. 27, 1727; married Capt. Thomas Benson; 9. Benjamin,² baptized Sept. 28, 1729; 10. Joseph, baptized June 6, 1731.

GEORGE DALAND;² truckman and yeoman; married Abigail Procter Oct. 5, 1744; she was living in 1767; he died Oct. 30, 1771; children: 1. Thorndike,³ born in 1751; 2. Benjamin,³ yeoman; of Salem in 1795; 3. Lydia,³ married Josiah Ward Nov. 6, 1781; 4. Ebenezer,³ of Chatham, Mass., mariner, in 1795; married Mary — before 1795. BENJAMIN DALAND;² yeoman and truckman; married Hannah Cook Sept. 20, 1752; died Dec. 15, 1810; she died Sept. 24, 1811; children: 1. Joseph,³ born in 1753; 2. Hannah,³ baptized March 30, 1755; died young; 3. Eunice,³ baptized Oct. 15, 1759; married Dr. Edward Creamer; 4. Hannah,³ baptized June 7, 1761; unmarried in 1819; 5. Benjamin,³ baptized Jan. 23, 1763; of Beverly when he married widow Sally West of Beverly Nov. 16, 1788; 6. Bethiah,³ baptized Aug. 26, 1764; died young; 7. Bethiah,³ baptized March 23, 1766; married Rev. William Herrick Jan. 31, 1788; 8. John,³ born Jan. 28, 1768; 9. Mary,³ baptized Jan. 14, 1770; married, first, William Archer Feb. 5, 1789; second, Thomas Driver Feb. 19, 1804; 10. George,³ baptized Sept. 22, 1771; master mariner; married, first, Judith Hathorn March 2, 1792; she died; married, second, Mary Osgood Oct. 24, 1802; living in 1819; 11. Elizabeth,³ baptized Sept. 23, 1776.

CAPT. THORNDIKE DALAND;³ mariner; married, first, Elizabeth Osgood (published Jan. 12, 1774); second, Eunice (Becket), widow of John Bray Aug. 11, 1782; she died June —, 1801; he died April 7, 1806; children: 1. Thorndike,⁴ born July 4, 1778; 2. Robert,⁴ born July 29, 1782; 3. Mary,⁴ born Oct. —, 1801; JOSEPH DALAND;³ married Eunice Bacon April 3, 1779; she died May 2, 1792; he died Oct. 30, 1822; children: 1. Joseph,⁴ born Dec. 25, 1779; married Eleanor Buck April 16, 1803; she died Aug. 27, 1804; he

June 8, 1711, John Tarbell, jr., presented a request to the selectmen about making a bridge over a brook near George Flint's.

The town agreed, Aug. 10, 1711, to bear one-third of the expense of the maintenance of all fortifications in the town, Fort Anne on Winter Island, block houses, etc.; and the next month de-

died Oct. 2, 1808; 2. Hannah,⁴ born April 7, 1782; died, unmarried, May 12, 1829; 3. Benjamin,⁴ born Aug. 13, 1784; cordwainer; died, unmarried, May 22, 1856; 4. *George*,⁴ born Aug. 30, 1786; 5. John,⁴ born Sept. 8, 1789; sailmaker; died, unmarried, April 5, 1853; 6. Eunice Neal⁴ (twin), born May 2, 1792; died May 7, 1792; 7. Mary Neal⁴ (twin), born May 2, 1792; died Oct. 8, 1793. CAPT. JOHN DALAND;³ master mariner; merchant; married, first, Hannah Dove Jan. 27, 1788; second, Eliza Tucker Dec. 14, 1794; she died Oct. —, 1799; married, third, Sarah Rust of Danvers (certificate Dec. 28, 1801); fourth, Mary Fowler of Danvers Oct. 25, 1807; she died Dec. 30, 1836; he died Oct. 28, 1842; children: 1. Mary,⁴ born in 1793; died, unmarried, Aug. 19, 1869; 2. *John Tucker*,⁴ born June 12, 1795; 3. Samuel R.,⁴ born about 1801; shoemaker; died June 2, 1867; 3. Henry Rust,⁴ born about 1802; married, when of Boston, Sarah A. Silver Oct. 30, 1832; died Dec. 30, 1839; 4. Mary Ann,⁴ born March 4, 1809; married Daniel Hobbs Johnson.

THORNDIKE DALAND;⁴ esquire; married Mehitable Batchelder of Beverly Sept. 6, 1801; died Oct. 17, 1833; she died Sept. 12, 1852; children: 1. Thorndike,⁵ born about 1801; died July 21, 1815; 2. John Osgood,⁵ born Sept. 14, 1802; died July 13, 1815; 3. Mehitable,⁵ born Sept. 3, 1804; married Nathaniel D. Carlile of Bahia Aug. 24, 1829; 4. —⁵ (daughter), baptized Nov. 6, 1810; 5. Thorndike,⁵ born July 1, 1806; 6. Mary Osgood,⁵ born Dec. 8, 1808; married John Hodges; 7. Louisa Matilda,⁵ born Dec. 1, 1810; married John F. Andrew; 8. Caroline Elizabeth,⁵ born Oct. 6, 1812; died, unmarried, June 12, 1850; 9. Harriot Ann,⁵ born July 26, 1814; died, unmarried, June 29, 1876; 10. Emily Augusta,⁵ born Jan. 13, 1816; died Dec. 10, 1841; 11. Horace,⁵ born April 14, 1818; died June 7, 1826; 12. Laura Prince,⁵ born July 17, 1824; died April 9, 1839. ROBERT DALAND;⁴ teamster; married Mary Welcome; she died Aug. 19, 1864, and he died next day; children: 1. Alfred,⁵ born in 1810; died June 10, 1873; 2. Helen M.,⁵ born about 1822; lived in Brooklyn, N. Y.; died July 4, 1912, aged ninety. GEORGE DALAND;⁴ married Joanna B. Trow of Beverly Sept. 7, 1809; died Aug. 21, 1822; children: 1. Joan Baker,⁵ born March 16, 1810; died, unmarried, Dec. 11, 1891; 2. Eunice Trow,⁵ born June 19, 1812; died Sept. 29, 1812; 3. Mary Eliseburt,⁵ born July 20, 1813; died, unmarried, July 17, 1876. JOHN TUCKER DALAND;⁴ merchant; married, first, Elizabeth Whittridge March 15, 1818; she died April 20, 1820; married, second, Elizabeth H. Silver May 26, 1823; died May 31, 1858; she died Sept. 19, 1861; children: 1. Elizabeth Tucker,⁵ born Dec. 6, 1818; married Henry L. Williams Oct. 1, 1845; 2. Henry T.,⁵ born April 19, 1826; married Helen E. Chamberlin Sept. 5, 1850; 3. Susan S.,⁵ born in 1832; married Dr. Benjamin Cox June 12, 1860; 4. Horace Augustus (Edward Francis),⁵ born Oct. 1, 1835; died Dec. 10, 1836; 5. *John*,⁵ born Feb. 7, 1838; 6. Sarah Cox,⁵ born in 1843; married Dr. Octavius Barrell Shreve July 25, 1864.

JOHN DALAND;⁵ merchant; married Elizabeth B. Perkins Oct. 6, 1868; died Feb. 7, 1909; child: 1. *John*,⁶ born July 17, 1869.

JOHN DALAND;⁶ hardware dealer; purchasing agent for Salem; married Elizabeth B. Fielden of Amesbury July 12, 1898; children: 1. Elizabeth P.,⁷ born Sept. 22, 1900; died Nov. 13, 1904; 2. Richard W.,⁷ born Oct. 21, 1905; 3. Sarah F.,⁷ born Feb. 26, 1907.

clared that by their poverty, caused by the decay of the fishing and other great losses by sea, they cannot pay for the repairs and supplies His Excellency has ordered Col. John Hathorne to make.

Mr. Manning was engaged by the selectmen, Nov. 22, 1711, to make a handsome iron for the hour-glass to stand in at the meeting house. This was to stand upon the pulpit, probably.

James Greenslet,¹ William Daggett² and Nathaniel Pike³ came to Salem to live in 1711.

Sheriff William Gedney was keeper of the jail in Salem, 1711-1715, 1718 and 1719, and James Gillingham was jailor in 1716 and 1717.

John Emerson, the schoolmaster in the town, died, and the town voted, March 10, 1711-2, to hire another grammar schoolmaster to prepare youth for college, etc. John Barnard was chosen by the selectmen June 23, 1712.

The selectmen, March 14, 1711-2, provided for a hollow log for a drain at the highway leading to the wharf.

William Trask erected the first tide-water mill here on North River, in the rear of the Universalist meeting house, in Peabody, in 1634. In 1640, he established another in its stead in the rear of his house, and in 1711 his heirs and their assigns removed the latter mill to Grove Street, in Salem, building two mills, and John Trask and Joseph Boyce, jr., petitioned the town for liberty to remove it down to Spooner's or Symonds point. This request was granted provided it was done within three years and that they always maintained a sufficient highway across the river for men and teams at their own cost and charge.

Aug. 18, 1712, the selectmen granted to Ens. John Tarbell and John Putnam, sr., five acres of upland and meadow on the north side of Ipswich River, already enclosed by John Phelps of Reading.

In 1712, the town voted that a new watch house should be built in Town House Square, and a committee was appointed to build it. It stood midway of Washington Street on the northerly

¹James Greenslet married Rebecca Sterns (published Sept. 1, 1711); children: Rebecca, born Jan. 14, 1711-2; Abigail, born Oct. 3, 1714; married Samuel Carrel June 1, 1733; Elizabeth, baptized Nov. 20, 1720; James, baptized Nov. 20, 1720; Mary, baptized Sept. 30, 1722; Hannah, baptized March 31, 1723.

²William Daggett married Mary Nurse Nov. 29, 1711; died Jan. —, 1724-5; children: Susanna, born Oct. 11, 1712; married James Upton; Mary, born Nov. 1, 1713; married John How of Middleton May 6, 1736; Rebecca, born July 20, 1716; married Jonathan Moulton June 7, 1737.

³NATHANIEL PIKE¹ married Margaret King (published Dec. 22, 1711); children: 1. *Nathaniel*,² baptized Feb. 5, 1715-6; 2. Sarah,² baptized Oct. 30, 1720.

NATHANIEL PIKE;² married Abigail Phippen Oct. 11, 1739; children: 1. Nathaniel,³ born Sept. 6, 1740; 2. Samuel,³ baptized Jan. 31, 1742-3.

side of Essex Street. On its top, was a "handsome wooden soldier," carved by Lemon Beadle, a wood carver, who made figure heads for the bows of vessels. On the soldier, in gold letters and numerals, was "Anne Regina, 1712." The whole cost was thirty-one pounds, seven shillings and one penny. This watch house was standing as late as fifty years after its erection. The old watch house by the town house was used subsequently in connection with the school which occupied the first story of the town house. Aug. 31, 1713, the selectmen ordered that the watch at the new watch house should consist of three men every night.

The carriages of the field cannon which stood by the new watch house were also repaired at this time.

Joshua Tyler, son of Moses and Prudence (Blake) Tyler, born in Boxford July 4, 1688, was a mariner, and came to Salem to live in 1712.

¹Joshua Tyler married Margaret Lambert Nov. 13, 1712; died in 1735; she was his widow in 1737; children: Joshua, born Jan. 1, 1713-4; Benjamin, born March 3, 1715-6; Joseph, born June 23, 1719; Margaret, born June 18, 1723; Mary, baptized Jan. 21, 1727-8.

NOTES. Hannah Gaskell, born June 16, 1709, married Daniel Nichols, a blacksmith, Feb. 18, 1730-1.

George Darling married Abigail Read of Charlestown Sept. 15, 1709; daughter Abigail was born April 27, 1712.

Clement English (see page 35) and wife Susannah had daughter Susannah born Aug. 21, 1712.

Isaac Burton; husbandman; married Susanna Putnam Nov. —, 1709; they were of Preston, Conn., in 1736; children: Stephen, born July 15, 1715; Susanna, baptized July 25, 1725; Sarah, baptized June 8, 1729; Isaac, baptized Nov. 14, 1731.

Children of James Smith were baptized as follows: James, Jan. 4, 1709-10; Anna, May 31, 1713; Elizabeth, Sept. 1, 1717; Lydia, July 3, 1720.

John Collier of Boston, baker, came to Salem in 1701; wife Elizabeth died in 1732; had children born in Marblehead.

John Carrill, wife Elizabeth, had children baptized as follows: John and Mary, Sept. 3, 1710.

Daniel Rogers married Silence Phillips (published Dec. 9, 1710); died in 1725; she married, second, Samuel Waters Jan. 9, 1726-7.

Elizabeth, daughter of Pasco and Abigail Crocker was born June 4, 1711; married Joseph Sibley Jan. 31, 1734.

Benjamin, son of Anne Thompson was born Sept. 25, 1711.

Joseph and Mary, children of Sarah Searl, were baptized May 25, 1712.

Children of John and Elizabeth Neal were baptized as follows: John, Aug. 3, 1712; Samuel, July 1, 1716.

John Stevens (see page 21) married Lydia (Elkins) Chevers, a widow, Nov. 26, 1712; son John baptized April 17, 1715.

Children of Joseph Small were baptized as follows: Joseph, Dec. 7, 1712; Hephzibah, April 14, 1717.

Richard Downing, cooper, came from Andover to Salem; married Anstiss Palfrey Jan. 1, 1712-3; lived in Andover in 1721; of Salem in 1745; children: 1. Thomas, baptized Sept. 20, 1713; 2. Thomas, baptized June 23, 1717; married Martha Tiler Aug. 30, 1744; 3. John, born June 14, 1720; 4.

The matter of a causeway at Beverly ferry was referred to the court at Salem by the selectmen Sept. 11, 1712. It having been formerly agreed that Nathaniel Hayward and his family should be ferried free during his life for his building and maintaining the causeway for foot passengers on the Salem side to low water against the ferry place. The free ferriage was not allowed to his son Stephen Hayward, Dec. 9, 1712.

Dec. 1, 1712, the selectmen appointed Benjamin Odell bellman, and he was ordered to walk about the town from ten o'clock in the evening to day break. He continued to be bellman until Jan. 11, 1714-5, when John Simpson was appointed for the rest of the winter, and the next winter, also.

Palfrey, baptized Oct. 23, 1726; married Elizabeth Ingalls Aug. 17, 1749; had two daughters named Elizabeth, one baptized May 13, 1750, the other Feb. 23, 1752.

Nicholas Bayly was son of Thomas Baily who lived in Salem in 1711; married Rebecca —; he died in 1714, and his father had died the year before; she survived him; children: 1. Rebecca, born Dec. 16, 1712; married Phineas Wilkins July 3, 1740; 2. Elizabeth, born Sept. 17, 1714; married David Wilkins March 17, 1736.

Samuel, son of Gabriel Wood was baptized June 28, 1713

On page 265, in the seventeenth line "Samuel" should be Stephen.

Hannah, daughter of Nehemiah Wood was baptized Oct. 3, 1714.

John, son of John and Mary Leach, was born Oct. 4, 1713.

Hannah, daughter of Remember White was baptized Nov. 1, 1713.

Ebenezer and Margery Foster had the following named children baptized March 28, 1714: Hannah, Lydia, Margery and William.

James Stewart married Elizabeth Cash (published April 17, 1714), and their child Elizabeth was born May 23, 1714.

On page 195, the twenty-second line of the footnote belongs between the twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth lines.

Hannah, daughter of William Pike, jr., was baptized Aug. 29, 1714.

Susanna Dodge, daughter of Edward Bishop's daughter, was baptized Oct. 3, 1714.

Robert Wood married Widow Mary Browne Nov. 1, 1714, and their daughter Susanna was baptized Sept. 4, 1715.

Hannah, daughter of Hannah Bethel was baptized Jan. 2, 1714-5.


John Higginson, 3d, married (second wife) Margaret —, and their twin children, born July 22, 1715, died next day.

Children of John and Elizabeth Sharp were baptized as follows: John, Nov. 6, 1715; Simon, Sept. 8, 1717; Hannah, Jan. —, 1721-2.

Nicholas Lyddiard married Mary Elkins Jan. 6, 1715-6; and their daughter Mary was baptized Oct. 20, 1717.

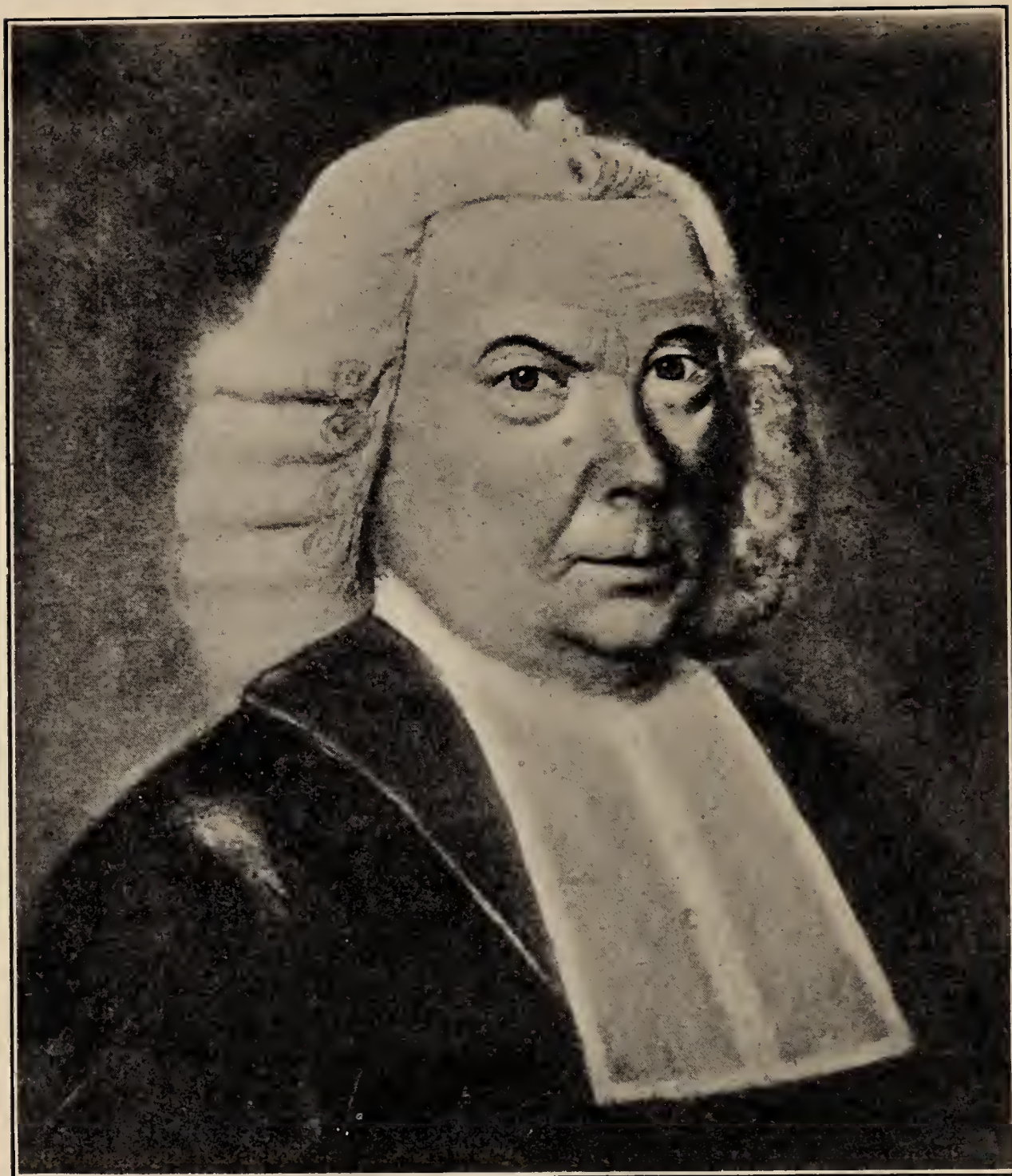
CHAPTER XXII.

RIAL SIDE PARISH.

 HE establishment of the town of Beverly and the Salem Village and Middle Precinct parishes left the people living on Rial Side without any religious parish, except the town of Salem, from which it was separated by Danvers River, being practically isolated. Salem willingly assisted in remedying the conditions, and, Feb. 11, 1711-2, voted "that the inhabitants of Rial-side be allowed, with some of their neighbors of the Village, on the northward of Frost-fish River, and also of Beverly, to build a meeting house near Horse bridge, on the line between Salem and Beverly, and maintain an Orthodox minister." Beverly, however, objected to being divided religiously, and was unfriendly to the proposition. A petition, dated Oct. 23, 1712, and signed by persons interested in the formation of the new parish, was presented to the general court two days later. By order of the court, the town of Beverly was served with a copy of the petition, and, December 19th, agents were appointed by the town to object thereto. The prayer of the petitioners was duly allowed in October, 1713.

November 13th following, the inhabitants of the new precinct, which was called "The Precinct of Salem and Beverly," met to take steps for the erection of a meeting house. It was voted to build "a house for the public worship of God, and to purchase land for the use of the people of said precinct." The dimensions of this edifice were to be fifty feet in length and forty feet in width, and it was duly erected on the site of the present North Beverly meeting house, and fitted to its purpose. Its interior was arranged in great simplicity, long rows of substantial seats filling the area, and there was no finish on the inside of its walls, nor steeple or bell, but with a simple turret at one end. Salem was petitioned to assist in building the meeting house, but declined March 22, 1713-4.

In 1715, after a season of fasting and prayer, a call to settle in the ministry was extended to Rev. John Chipman, and he ac-



JOHN CHIPMAN.

cepted it November 8th of that year. His salary was fixed at sixty pounds and a settlement of one hundred pounds; and in event of his marriage he was to receive an additional amount of salary, five pounds a year, until the salary amounted to eighty pounds.

He was ordained December 28th following. A church was first organized and the covenant, which had been prepared by Mr. Chipman, was then signed by the fifteen charter members. In the ordination service, the charge was given by Rev. Joseph Gerrish of Wenham, the righthand of fellowship by Rev. Thomas Blowers of Beverly, and he with Rev. George Corwin of the First Church and

Rev. Benjamin Prescott of the Middle Precinct Church laid on hands.

April 22, 1716, twenty persons from the church in Beverly and three from Wenham Church were admitted to full communion. In 1727, the terror occasioned by the great earthquake caused an addition of twenty-five, and on the last day of that year Mr. Chipman wrote in Latin: "Praise to God alone, who has both shaken violently the earth, and poured out his spirit on his people."

Mr. Chipman lived at 634 Cabot Street, in Beverly, in the house still standing, and after a successful pastorate of about sixty years, died March 23, 1775, at the age of eighty-five. He had superior mental and physical abilities and was a faithful pastor, well acquainted with the Bible, serious and penerating in his preaching, modest, vigilant and upright, benevolent and just, dignified and graceful, and broad in his treatment of men. He was born in Barnstable, Mass., Feb. 16, 1690-1, being son of Dea. Samuel and Sarah (Cobb) Chipman. He graduated at Harvard College in 1711. He married, first, Rebecca Hale of Beverly Feb. 12, 1718-9; she died July 4, 1751; married, second, Hannah Warren of Roxbury Nov. 20, 1751; and she died June 24, 1769. His fifteen children were all his first wife's. Their first born, Elizabeth, married, first, Rev. John Warren of Wenham, and, second, Rev. Joseph Swain of Wenham; John, a graduate of Harvard, was a distinguished lawyer in Marblehead and Falmouth, in Maine; and Rebecca married Rev. Nehemiah Porter of Ipswich.

At the town meeting, held March 23, 1712-3, the matter of burying places was prominent in the discussions. John Trask, jr., petitioned the town for liberty to fence the burying place on the Mill plain; the fencing of the burial place on Pickering's hill was left to the selectmen; and the Quakers requested an enlargement of their burying place, and that was left to the selectmen. May 25th following, the selectmen granted half an acre of land on Mill plain to the Quakers, between John Norton's and Trask's mill, bounded on all sides by common land.

April 8, 1713, the selectmen voted to set a new fence above the bank on the south side of Burying point, where the high tides had carried away the old fence the previous fall.

The "Honorable Madam Ann Bradstreet" survived her husband, Governor Bradstreet, sixteen years, and died at the family mansion on Sunday, April 19, 1713, when more than eighty years of age. Her funeral was held the next Thursday. The Boston News Letter said that she was eminent in religion, agreeable in conversation and well-endowed mentally. She had no family.

An almshouse or workhouse had been voted to be built, and Benjamin Browne, esquire, had given a legacy toward establishing one, at the meeting of the town his father, Maj. William Browne

promised to add to the bequest; and May 11, 1713, the town chose John Higginson, jr., Josiah Wolcott and Capt. Peter Osgood to care for the money for building the almshouse, and that half an acre of land be bought by the selectmen where the Brownes and the committee should think most convenient for its site. As built, the almshouse had chambers.

May 25, 1713, the selectmen voted to buy a padlock for the town pound.

Oct. 19, 1713, the selectmen paid to the Middle Precinct five pounds towards the maintenance of a school there; and a year later five pounds was paid to the school kept by widow Katherine Daland, or any one who should improve the same.

When James II fled to France, and William and Mary had ascended the English throne, the latter developed the league of Augsburg into an alliance of England, Austria and Spain, for the purpose of a general attack upon France, then followed the siege of Londonderry and battle of the Boyne. In 1697, came the treaty of peace of Ryswick, and France moved back its frontiers. Three other wars soon followed. Only the first and last directly involved American interests.

Our contentions with European powers were four in number, when we took part, first, in driving the Spanish, second, the Dutch, third, the French, and fourth, the English, from their attempts to secure our region for their own.

Hostilities began again when Anne was queen. In 1704, the battle of Blenheim was fought and France was again driven to peace. Again and yet once more, in April, 1713, a general European peace, sealed by the treaty of Utrecht, was concluded. France ceded to England Hudson Bay, Nova Scotia, St. Christophers and Newfoundland. This was the beginning of the end of French control of American territory.

Tuesday morning, August 25, 1713, Col. Samuel Browne of Salem received orders from the governor to publish the news that peace was resumed, and in the afternoon "the gentlemen and officers," both civil and military, of Salem, and the neighboring towns came to Salem and attended the solemnization of proclaiming the peace here, which was done with all demonstrations of joy. Colonel Browne read the proclamation, and then followed the discharge of the guns in the town¹ and at the forts in Salem and Marblehead.

During this long-continued conflict, the attention of the British government was so occupied with its prosecution that there was little time to devote to New England matters. Of this neglect, the

¹Jan. 21, 1713-4, the selectmen allowed John Guppy for glass broken by firing "the great guns" on the proclamation of peace.

colonists took advantage by ever-increasing their feeling and expression of independence, and in the development of their resources and manufactures, and in expansion.

British commercialism was, as other nations had been, to get all it could out of the colonies. It was no greater than other countries of that period, in fact, more liberal. The provinces here were to be the producers, and the mother country the manufacturers, the manufacturing being the profitable end of business. Local manufacturers lessened the exportation to England of raw material and also lessened therefore the importation here of goods manufactured in English mills. This applied particularly to New England; and this fact should be borne in mind constantly as we approach more and more definitely and positively the war of American independence.

Jonathan Webb,¹ a coaster and fisherman, came to Salem to live in 1713, and became the head of a prominent family.

¹JONATHAN WEBB,¹ born about 1690, married Priscilla Bray March 23, 1713-4; died in 1765; she was living in 1767; children: 1. Priscilla,² born Nov. 10, 1715; married Gamaliel Hodges; 2. *Jonathan*,² born Dec. 22, 1716; 3. John,² baptized Oct. 19, 1718; died young; 4. Stephen,² born Feb. 13, 1722; cordwainer; married, first, Elizabeth Best Nov. 27, 1746; she died in 1747; married, second, Mary (Tyler), widow of Jacob Manning; third, Mary (Beans), widow of John Masury; he died March 24, 1796; had children, Elizabeth, aged nineteen, Priscilla, aged seventeen, Hannah, aged fifteen, Susanna, aged eleven, Deborah, aged nine, Stephen, aged six, and Joseph, aged four, in 1776; 5. Mary,² born Dec. 17, 1724; married Joseph Cloutman July 16, 1747; 6. Susanna,² born about 1726; married John Flint Sept. 29, 1756; 7. Hannah,² baptized Sept. 24, 1727; married Capt. David Neal; 8. Samuel,² born Feb. 18, 1732; 9. *John*,² born Aug. 10, 1733.

CAPT. JONATHAN WEBB;² mariner; kept the Ship Tavern on Washington Street; married Elizabeth Saunders June 22, 1740; she died Nov. 14, 1788; he died Feb. 29, 1792; children: 1. Priscilla,³ born April 21, 1741; married David Ropes; 2. Jonathan,³ born Oct. 8, 1744; met a violent death about 1763; 3. Elizabeth,³ born Sept. 15, 1747; married Jeremiah Shepard; 4. Sarah,³ born April 9, 1750; died, unmarried, before 1792; 5. Benjamin,³ born March 2, 1754; died Oct. 13, 1815; 6. *Stephen*,³ born Sept. 21, 1756; 7. Samuel,³ born July 19, 1759; died, unmarried; 8. *Michael*,³ born July 19, 1762. CAPT. SAMUEL WEBB;² married, first, Deborah Prince Oct. 14, 1755; second, Hannah Ward Nov. 9, 1758; died in 1780; she died April 4, 1808; children: 1. Samuel,³ baptized April 13, 1760; died young; 2. Samuel,³ born Nov. 9, 1762; silversmith; died, unmarried; 3. Nathaniel,³ baptized Aug. 25, 1765; died, unmarried, before 1794; 4. Jonathan,³ born in 1767; died, unmarried, after April, 1794; 5. Hannah,³ born about 1769; married Joseph Hosmer of Norwich, Conn., Aug. 23, 1789; 6. Priscilla,³ born about 1775; died March 8, 1856. JOHN WEBB;² married Judith Phelps Nov. 5, 1752; died May 17, 1811; she died Sept. 12, 1814; children: 1. John;³ died young; 2. Hannah;³ married James Carrol Oct. 6, 1772; 3. Sarah;³ married William Perkins; 4. *Benjamin*,³ born Nov. 3, 1759; 5. Judith;³ married, first, James Jeffries Sept. 1, 1790; he died Aug. 11 1792; married, second, James Kelley (Calley) Sept. 14, 1794; 6. *William*,³ 7. Joshua;³

In August, of this year, there were two sentinels at Fort Anne; and on the thirtieth of that month the selectmen voted that

married — Watson; died before 1799; 8. *Samuel*,³ born in 1769; 9. *Henry*,³ born in 1771; 10. *Stephen*,³ born in 1773; died on his homeward passage from Batavia, with his brother Benjamin, Aug. 6, 1796; 11. *Thomas*,³ born July 6, 1776.

CAPT. STEPHEN WEBB;³ master mariner and ropemaker; married, first, Sarah Allen Oct. 3, 1779; second, Sarah (Putnam), widow of Thomas Palfrey Sept. 2, 1784; died Feb. 11, 1831; children: 1. Betsey,⁴ baptized May 15, 1785; living in 1805; 2. Ruth Putnam,⁴ baptized March 10, 1787; living in 1805; 3. —,⁴ baptized Sept. —, 1791; 4. Mary Pickering,⁴ baptized Nov. 12, 1797; 5. *Stephen Palfray*,⁴ born March 20, 1804. MICHAEL WEBB;³ grocer; married, first, Ruth Putnam March 2, 1789; she died June 24, 1790; married, second, Sarah (Mansfield), widow of John Tucker Oct. 30, 1796; she died Sept. 20, 1817; he died Nov. 17, 1839; children: 1. Michael,⁴ born about 1798; lived in Cambridge; married Abigail Moriarty May 27, 1828; she died Nov. 17, 1862, in Cambridge; he died July 16, 1885; their son Stephen⁵ died May 17, 1829; 2. Sally,⁴ born June 25, 1798; 3. Stephen,⁴ born about 1803; died Aug. 7, 1826. CAPT. BENJAMIN WEBB;³ master mariner; married Hannah Bray June 15, 1783; died Sept. 10, 1827; she died Sept. 25, 1838; children: 1. *Benjamin A.*,⁴ born April 23, 1784; 2. Elizabeth,⁴ born April 10, 1786; married Paul Jewett Burbank April 29, 1810; 3. John,⁴ born May 1, 1788; married Elizabeth Watson May 31, 1819; died at sea Oct. 23, 1821; she died June 30, 1849; 4. *Thomas Bray*,⁴ born May 7, 1791; 5. *William*,⁴ born Sept. 26, 1793; 6. —,⁴ (son), stillborn April 21, 1796; 7. Hannah,⁴ born June 4, 1797; married James Gale of Haverhill Sept. 9, 1821; 8. *Stephen*,⁴ born Sept. 4, 1802; 9. Charlotte Ives,⁴ born Aug. 15, 1805; died, unmarried, Sept. 14, 1872. CAPT. WILLIAM WEBB;³ ship master; married Hannah Allen of Marblehead Dec. 12, 1790; she died Nov. 16, 1813; he died Jan. 3, 1848; children: 1. —,⁴ (son); died Sept. 17, 1791; 2. Hannah,⁴ born July 3, 1793; died, unmarried, May 19, 1866; 3. Elizabeth,⁴ baptized April 19, 1795; died Aug. 17, 1814; 4. William,⁴ baptized July 23, 1797; died April 1, 1803; 5. Stephen,⁴ baptized Nov. 18, 1798; died Aug. 16, 1801; 6. Thomas,⁴ baptized June 14, 1801; 7. William,⁴ born in 1801; died Sept. 24, 1802; 8. *William*,⁴ baptized Nov. 11, 1805; 9. Mary,⁴ baptized Oct. 16, 1808. SAMUEL WEBB;³ mariner; married Abigail Palfray Aug. 18, 1793; died May 22, 1810; she died Oct. 3, 1812; children: 1. Samuel,⁴ baptized June 15, 1794; died Oct. 23, 1802; 2. Abigail,⁴ baptized June 17, 1798; living in 1814; 3. Dorothy,⁴ baptized Sept. 28, 1800; living in 1814; 4. Sarah,⁴ baptized Aug. 21, 1803; living in 1814; 5. Samuel,⁴ born about 1806; 6. *Henry*,⁴ born about 1808. HENRY WEBB;³ married Joanna Burrill Nov. 13, 1796; died July 13, 1806; she died, his widow, Jan. 25, 1853; children: 1. Joanna,⁴ born Sept. 14, 1797; married Charles Holland July 18, 1822; 2. Mary,⁴ baptized Feb. 2, 1800; 3. Harriet,⁴ born Jan. 30, 1803; married James Chaney Aug. 5, 1827; 4. Adam.⁴ THOMAS WEBB;³ married Sarah Kilby of Hingham (published Sept. 26, 1800); died May 15, 1815; she died, his widow, March 19, 1856; children: 1. Sarah,⁴ baptized Oct. 27, 1805; 2. —,⁴ (son), born Sept. 30, 1804; died Sept. 30, 1804; 3. *Thomas*,⁴ baptized Oct. 27, 1805; 4. *John K.*,⁴ born Jan. 18, 18—; 5. Rachel Kilby,⁴ baptized July 2, 1809.

HON. STEPHEN PALFRAY WEBB;⁴ H. C., 1824; lawyer; went to San Francisco, Cal., about 1853, and lived there several years; mayor of that city; returned to Salem; mayor of Salem, 1860-1862; removed to Brookline, Mass.; state senator; married Hannah Hunt Beckford Robinson May 26, 1834; died in Brookline Sept. 28, 1879; child: 1. Caroline Robinson,⁵ baptized in Salem Feb. 13, 1847. BENJAMIN A. WEBB;³ apothecary; mar-

after those sentinels were discharged from that post by His Excellency two men should be at said fort every Sabbath day. Samuel Foot was the gunner of the fort at that time.

ried Sally Felt May 6, 1810; died Sept. 30, 1840; she died Oct. 20, 1849; children: 1. John Felt,⁵ born Feb. 9, 1811; merchant; died, unmarried, in South Hampton, England, where he was a commercial agent, Oct. 2, 1861; 2. Benjamin,⁵ born Dec. 9, 1812; killed by discharge of fire works on Salem common July 4, 1823; 3. Mary Elizabeth,⁵ born June 29, 1814; married George West Oct. 22, 1845; 4. Sarah Felt,⁵ born March 11, 1816; died, unmarried, April 19, 1883; 5. Martha Porter,⁵ born Oct. 14, 1818; married Charles Paine of Worcester; 6. Deborah Ellen,⁵ born Nov. 29, 1822; died, unmarried, Dec. 2, 1882. THOMAS BRAY WEBB;⁴ esquire; married Elizabeth Williams Nov. 28, 1818; died at sea, on brig Lander, in 1823; she died, his widow, Dec. 8, 1880; children: 1. Hannah Elizabeth⁵ (Mary Elizabeth), born Oct. 30, 1821; died Feb. 5, 1833; 2. ———⁵ (daughter); died from an accident in a cabinet shop; 3. William T.,⁵ born in 1832; 4. Lydia M.,⁵ born in 1836; married Charles A. Beckford Sept. 13, 1855. WILLIAM WEBB;⁴ apothecary; married Isabella Donaldson March 29, 1825; she died Jan. 29, 1846; he died April 29, 1870; children: 1. Isabella,⁵ born March 19, 1827; died Dec. 7, 1834; 2. Benjamin,⁵ born May 19, 1829; apothecary; married, first, Lizzie Brown; second, Angie Legro of Bangor, Me., Aug. 28, 1880; died Nov. 13, 1900; no issue; 3. Elizabeth Donaldson,⁵ born Nov. 6, 1831; married George Manton Whipple May 4, 1854; 4. William,⁵ born Sept. 3, 1833; apothecary; lived in Winchester in 1874; married, first, Elizabeth Browning; second, Martha E. Gale of Bangor June 10, 1874. STEPHEN WEBB;⁴ bank cashier and a clerk in the internal revenue service; married Martha Tucker Luscomb Oct. 5, 1831; died May 2, 1869; she died Dec. 24, 1888; children: 1. William George,⁵ born Aug. 5, 1832; 2. Stephen,⁵ born March 21, 1835; 3. Stephen,⁵ born Feb. 7, 1837; 4. Mary Elizabeth,⁵ born April 16, 1837; died young; 5. John Felt,⁵ born Oct. 6, 1838; clerk; lived in Bangor; died there Dec. 2, 1876; 6. Martha,⁵ born Feb. 6, 1840; 7. Isabella,⁵ born May 6, 1848; died, unmarried, June 29, 1913. WILLIAM WEBB;⁴ cabinet maker; married Margaret Perkins; died Nov. 15, 1849; she died Jan. 23, 1895; children: 1. Margaret E.,⁵ born in 1834; married Robert M. Copeland Dec. 3, 1873; 2. William;⁵ died Oct. 3, 1844; 3. Martha C.,⁵ married Joseph A. Dowst Oct. 31, 1861; 4. William H.,⁵ born June 10, 1845; died, unmarried, Nov. 27, 1903. HENRY WEBB;⁴ married Rebecca Stickney Nov. 29, 1838; died Oct. 10, 1889; children: 1. Caroline A.,⁵ born in 1839; married Gardner Webster Jan. 2, 1859; 2. Henry,⁵ born April 5, 1841; hotel man; married Jane Burns; died June 6, 1907; 3. George F.,⁵ born Dec. —, 1846; cattle dealer; died May 21, 1884; 4. Rebecca,⁵ born Aug. 22, 1850; married Martin Luscomb Sept. 15, 1870; 5. Annie M.,⁵ born June 24, 1852; married Laurice M. Cole of Newburyport Oct. 30, 1873; 6. John O.,⁵ born in 1853; tobacco dealer; married Louise W. —; died Nov. 30, 1921; 7. Samuel,⁵ born in 1857; 8. Emily A.,⁵ saleswoman; married Jacob Pillsbury of Boston Oct. 22, 1890. THOMAS WEBB;⁴ cordwainer; married, first, Eliza Smothers July 27, 1826; second, Elizabeth Andrews Feb. 11, 1836; died Feb. 17, 1859; she died Jan. 16, 1881; child: 1. George Phelps,⁵ born in Peabody May 8, 1845; died, unmarried, Nov. 27, 1890. JOHN K. WEBB;⁴ married Sarah Jane H. Conway Jan. 11, 1843; died March 11, 18—; child: 1. John T.,⁵ born in 1844; died, unmarried, Nov. 27, 1892.

WILLIAM T. WEBB;⁵ tobacconist; married Elizabeth E. (Getchell), widow of Peter Burgess Sept. 7, 1856; died Dec. 9, 1900; she died Dec. 8, 1905; children: 1. William T.,⁶ born Jan. 5, 1857; 2. George R. W.,⁶ born Sept. 25, 1859; died Feb. 3, 1860. WILLIAM GEORGE WEBB;⁵ merchant;

The next June, the selectmen petitioned the general court to take measures to care for the fort at the expense of the Province as follows:—

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley, Esq., Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over Her Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and the Honorable the Council and Representatives in General Court assembled at Boston, June, 1714.

The Representation and Petition of the Selectmen of Salem on behalf of the said town humbly sheweth:

That whereas the town of Salem, being one of the most lot and scot, towards the necessary charges of the government, this many years, not only what was laid by tax, but also impost and excise, etc.; and having a fort at Winter Island of twenty guns, commodiously situated, for the defense and security of the harbor, but not one sentinel or gunner to look after the same, nor so as to take care that there be no embezzlements of the Queen's stores belonging thereto; which the inhabitants of this town are apt to think very hard, since they willingly pay their shares and proportions towards the maintenance of other fortifications within the Province.

Wherefore that your Excellency and this Honorable Court would take it into your mature consideration and grant a gunner and sentinel to be at the said fort at the public charge or two sentinels and if it may be granted for the whole year yet for the summer season when pirates, sea rovers and runaways are very often ready to annoy and mischief us, and are encouraged and emboldened to run away with a ship or other vessel by reason there is no person posted at said fort; and your petitioners as in duty bound shall always pray, etc.

WILLIAM GEDNEY	} <i>Selectmen of Salem</i>
FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY	
ABEL GARDNER	
WALTER PRICE	
W ^m PICKERING	
PETER OSGOOD.	

At this time, the town requested the confirmation of their grant of Pennicook, which was made to it by the general court, Oct. 20, 1663, of six miles square, saying the three years allowed

married Annie P. Bertram April 23, 1867; died May 17, 1896; she died Oct. 5, 1925; children: 1. —⁶ (son), born Feb. 11, 1868; died Feb. 12, 1868; 2. Mary Kemble,⁶ born Nov. 24, 1871; married Nathaniel S. H. Sanders of Haverhill Oct. 17, 1894. SAMUEL WEBB;⁵ clothier; married Dolly Potler Ashby Oct. 18, 1881; she died Dec. 14, 1905; child: 1. Frank Randall,⁶ born Jan. 19, 1883; assistant superintendent; married Margaret A. Cullen Feb. 15, 1908.

WILLIAM T. WEBB;⁶ machinist; married Annie A. Beals June 22, 1892; died April 21, 1918; child: 1. William Hilton,⁷ born May 22, 1895; warehouseman; married Edna Landry Nov. 24, 1926.

was too short a time to settle there, but a trading post was erected there about forty years before, and since then they had been embarrassed and hindered by the wars with the Indians.



JOHN PUTNAM HOUSE.

The ancient house on North Street, in Danvers, where, for many years, Miss Maria Goodhue lived alone, was a very interesting dwelling and a true type of the houses of the later seventeenth century. Its stack of chimneys and leanto were its principal features, together with the rare concave stucco finish under the front eaves. It was built by John Putnam in 1710 or 1711. He conveyed one-half of it, with the land adjoining, to his son Caleb Putnam in 1731-2, a few days before he died, and devised to him in his will at the same time the other half. He died in January, 1731-2. Caleb Putnam died in 1757, having devised the place to his son Peter Putnam. Peter Putnam died in 1773, and the title passed to his son Peter Putnam, who removed to Lancaster, and conveyed the estate to Richard Derby, Esq., Aug. 3, 1780. Mr. Derby conveyed it to Benjamin Putnam, jr., of Danvers, yeoman,

April 26, 1781; and Mr. Putnam conveyed it to Amos Porter of Danvers, husbandman, Jan. 10, 1782. Mr. Porter conveyed the property to Joseph Porter of Danvers, yeoman, Oct. 9, 1787; and the grantee conveyed it to his son Joseph Porter, jr., April 11, 1796. The latter Joseph Porter died in 1820, having devised the estate to his nephews and nieces, Daniel, Joel, Betsey and Sarah Putnam. These devisees, Daniel and Joel Putnam, both of Newbury, Vt., Betsy, wife of Michael Carleton, and Sarah, wife of Dudley C. Kimball, both of Haverhill, N. H., released it to Ruth Porter, widow of Joseph Porter, the testator, who lived in the house, April 12, 1826. Mrs. Porter died Nov. 24, 1843, having devised it to her "friends" Daniel Goodhue and his unmarried sister Maria. These Goodhues occupied the place afterward, and after the death of Daniel, his sister Maria lived there alone until Jan. 2, 1900, when the house was destroyed by fire and she perished in the flames.

After the death of Mr. Higginson, Rev. Nicholas Noyes was the sole pastor of the First Church. It appears that he wished to have George Corwin, as a colleague, soon after Mr. Higginson's death. He had become much interested in and attached to the young man. Mr. Corwin was born in Salem May 21, 1683; and graduated at Harvard College in 1701. Apparently, he was inactive during the next ten years. He was engaged to Margaret Parkman for a long time, probably having no independent means of support of his own, as he wrote from Cambridge to his parents in the winter of 1710-1. He had a call to settle in Reading, but declined it Oct. 7, 1710. At length, in May, 1711, he was invited to become a colleague of Mr. Noyes over the First Church here. This call he accepted March 15, 1713-4, in the following letter:—

15th March 1713/14.

To y^e Rev^d M^r N. Noyes, Salem, & Church of y^e firſt pariſh in Salem.

Hon^d Rev^d & Much Respected.

Having taken into Conſideration your Votes relating to my Settlement in y^e work of y^e miniſtry among you, offered me by y^e Gentlemen you choſe for y^t purpoſe; and particularly obſerving your Unanimity therein; I eſteem it a call of God to me, & my ſelf bound to accept it; which I herein declare y^t I do. And much y^e rather, in y^t hereby I ſhall be aſſociated wth a perſon of Such wiſdom, & Experience, as your aged, & Faithful Teacher, & my Rev^d Father in y^e work of y^e Goſpel; wth whom I can wth greateſt readineſs joyn, & to whoſe conduct Submite in y^e management of y^e Important affairs of Christs Kingdome among you.

Thus thanking you for y^e Exprefſion of your reſpect to me; and aſking your conſtant prayers for me; That I may be an Inſtrument of promoting y^e Kingd^m of our Lord Jeſus in y^s place; That we may be



George Corwin

mutual comforts & blefsings in this world, & at laft may meet together
at y^e right hand of our Redeemer in y^e Day of Accounts I remain

Your Hearty Friend

& Servant in y^e work
of y^e Gofpel,

GEORGE CURWEN

He was ordained on Wednesday, May 19, 1714.

Francis Drake was approved as a keeper of a school for teaching of mathematics, writing, etc., by the selectmen, at his own request, Dec. 23, 1714.

Queen Anne of England died Aug. 1, 1714. The news reached here in the following month, and, by order of the governor, observance of condolence of her death took place in Salem in the forenoon of Thursday, the twenty-third of September. About noon, the chief officers, civil, ecclesiastical and military, with the gentlemen and merchants and other principal inhabitants met at the town house and attended with the sergeants, "drums," and other officers. George was then proclaimed as king, the proclamation being read by the high sheriff of the county. The ordnance at the fort and batteries were fired three rounds. In the evening, there were illuminations, and, the News Letter added at the time, with "all expressions of joy and entire satisfaction."

Nov. 22, 1714, the proprietors of the common lands voted that Winter Island be wholly reserved for the use of the fisheries and such shoremen as dry fish there, and let it to William Pickering for two vessels, Malachi Foot, three, Samuel Lambert, three, Nath Barton, one, Simon Willard, one, Josiah Willard, two, John Collins, one, Samuel Foot, four, Richard Ober, two, Nicholas Ober, one, William Jeggles and Joseph English, three, Paul Mansfield, two, George Felt, one, Tho. Laskin and Math Barton, one, John Masters, one, John Abbott, three, James Gillingham, three, Josiah Orne and Ezekiel Waters, four.

Food was scarce in the spring of 1715, and a town meeting was called to determine if the town would raise a fund of a hundred pounds to supply the inhabitants in their necessity. The town declined to do so.

Samuel Wooden¹ and John Philpot² came to Salem to live in 1714.

¹SAMUEL WOODEN¹ married Mary Parnell Dec. 8, 1714; children: 1. Samuel,² baptized Oct. 28, 1716; 2. *Benjamin*,² born July 24, 1719; 3. Samuel,² baptized Sept. —, 1722.

BENJAMIN WOODEN;² married Mary Williams March 22, 1742; children: 1. Elizabeth,³ baptized Dec. 29, 1749; died Dec. 30, 1749; 2. Mary,³ baptized Dec. 8, 1745.

²John Philpot married, first, Mary Westgate Dec. 16, 1714; she died Nov. 7, 1715; married, second, Elizabeth Ives Dec. 11, 1718; children: 1.

Joshua Witherell,¹ grandson of Rev. William Witherell of Plymouth, came to Salem to live in 1715. In the same year, Capt. Benjamin Woodbridge² and Paul Langdon,³ a joiner, also came here. They were all from Boston.

Dec. 27, 1715, Miles Ward was paid for making a pillory.

Will's Hill people asked the town for some money to help support a school there, in which to teach reading, writing and cyphering, and, March 12, 1715-6, the town granted to them for this purpose four pounds for the year 1716.

Mary, born Nov. 1, 1715; died Nov. 2, 1715; 2. John, born Sept. 26, 171-; 3. Elizabeth, born July 10, 1720; died, unmarried, March 21, 1809.

¹Joshua Witherell married Dinah Ingalls Aug. 15, 1715; died Dec. 23, 1773, at the age of eighty-eight; children: William, born June 12, 1716; married Abigail —, and had a daughter Mary, baptized July 6, 1740; Joshua, born March 24, 1717-8; married Ann Hebbard of Reading July 2, 1739; Samuel, born July 1, 1721.

²CAPT. BENJAMIN WOODBRIDGE¹ married Mary Osgood Sept. 9, 1714; died Jan. 9, 1761, aged eighty; children: 1. Mary,² born Nov. 17, 1715; married Samuel Gilman of Exeter, N. H., Feb. 19, 1746; 2. Benjamin,² born April 18, 1718; 3. Martha,² born March 23, 1719-20; died Feb. 10, 1726-7; 4. Dudley,² born May 7, 1723; died May 29, 1723; 5. Elizabeth,² born March 12, 1724-5; married Joseph Grafton, jr., Dec. 20, 1752; 6. Martha,² born April 14, 1728; died Oct. —, 1728; 7. Samuel² (twin), born Aug. 21, 1730; 8. Dudley² (twin), born Aug. 21, 1730; died Sept. —, 1730; 9. Dudley,² born March 3, 1732-3.

DUDLEY WOODBRIDGE;² married Dorcas March of Andover Jan. 19, 1763; died Oct. 21, 1799; she died March —, 1820; children: 1. Dudley,³ baptized Jan. 1, 1764; died Aug. 11, 1771; 2. Thomas March,³ born Aug. 23, 1765; esquire; married Mary —; she died Jan. 19, 1838; he died May 18, 1841; 3. John,³ born Sept. 11, 1767; drowned from Captain Grafton's brig March —, 1784; 4. Mary Gilman,³ baptized Sept. 17, 1769; 5. Benjamin³ baptized March 1, 1772; 6. Dorcas,³ baptized April 10, 1774; married Stephen Phillips Oct. 9, 1796; 7. Dudley,³ baptized — 17, 1776; died at Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. —, 1795; 8. Elizabeth Grafton,³ baptized May 3, 1778; 9. William,³ baptized Feb. 13, 1780; died, second officer of ship Arab, of Boston, at Havanna, May —, 1834; 10. Joseph Jackson,³ baptized July 28, 1782.

³Paul Langdon married, first, Hannah Phillips Sept. 15, 1715; died Jan. 12, 1717-8; married, second, Mary Stacey Aug. 18, 1718; children: Phillips, born Jan. 6, 1717-8; Mary, baptized Aug. 23, 1719; Lewis, baptized May 21, 1721; Paul, born Jan. 9, 1725-6; John, baptized June 16, 1728.

NOTE. RUFUS HERRICK,¹ son of Joseph and Mary (Endecott) Herrick, who lived on Cherry Hill, on Rial Side, was born there Nov. 21, 1683 (see volume I, page 306); yeoman; lived on the homestead, which became a part of Beverly in 1752; married Sarah Phillips June 2, 1714; died in 1748; she died in 1753; children: 1. Sarah,² baptized July 10, 1715; married Joseph (?) Brown; 2. James,² baptized May 5, 1717; died June 14, 1730; 3. Rufus,² baptized June 11, 1721; 4. Benjamin,² baptized June 8, 1729; 5. James Phillips,² baptized Aug. 20, 1738; yeoman; married Deborah Batchelder May 18, 1758; lost at sea June —, 1759.

RUFUS HERRICK;² yeoman; married Mary Conant of Beverly Oct. 9, 1740; children: 1. Rufus,³ baptized Dec. 20, 1742; 2. Benjamin,³ baptized Sept. 24, 1744; 3. Molly,³ born Aug. 17, 1749; 4. Ephraim,³ baptized March 2, 1752; 5. Sarah,³ baptized Dec. 12, 1756; 6. Anne,³ baptized Feb. 18, 1759.

CHAPTER XXIII.

REV. PETER CLARK.



HE useful work of Rev. Joseph Green terminated with his death, Nov. 26, 1715, at the age of forty years. His funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Joseph Capen of Topsfield, and, at the urgent request of the people of the parish, it was printed, with a prefatory note by Rev. Increase Mather of Boston. His remains lie in the ancient Village burying ground in Danvers. Over his burial place is a stone inscribed with the following inscription in Latin:—

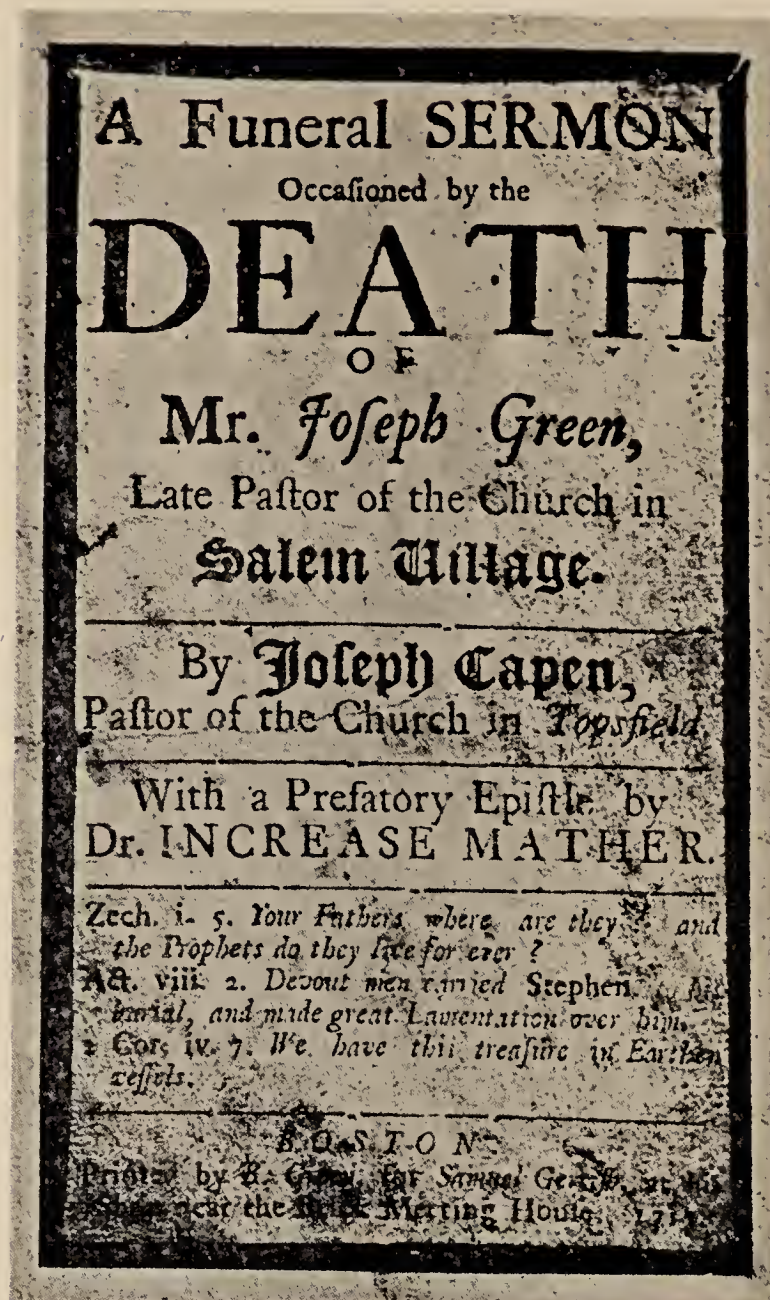
Joseph Green

SUB HOC CESPITE

Requiescent in Spe Beate Refurrectionis
Religuiæ Reuerendi D. IOSEPH GREEN.
Hujusce Ecclesiæ Per XXII Annoii un Fere Spæcium
Pastoris Vigilantissimi
Viri Sempite a Memoria Tenendi
Tum Grauitate Doctrinæ Tum Suatritate Proum
Qui Deefsit ex Hic ærumuofa vita Sexto
Calendas Decembres Anno Dom MDCCXV
Impleverat jam Annum Qvad agefimum.¹

¹This inscription has been translated into English as follows:—

“Beneath this turf rest, in hope of a blessed resurrection, the remains of Reverend Joseph Green, A. M., deceased. For about eighteen years he was a most watchful pastor of this church: a man to be held in perpetual remembrance for the weightiness of his teaching, and the agreeableness of his manners; who departed from this most laborious life on the fifth day before the month of December, A. D. 1715. He had just completed his fortieth year.”



Rev. Nicholas Noyes wrote this epitaph on Mr. Green:—

Under this sorry heap of stones
Rich treasure lyes, dear *Joseph's* boness
From *Salem Village*, Christ will move
Them to His Salem that's above.—
When the Last Trumpet gives its sound,
The Saints will Start from under ground,
Be Changed and Mount, with one accord,
To meet with their Descending Lord.

An "Elegy" was also composed by Mr. Noyes, as follows:—

In God's House we of late did see
A *Green* and growing Olive Tree.
'Twas planted by a living spring

That always made it flourishing:
 Filled it with Sap, and Oyley Juice,
 That Leaves and Fruit and Light produce;
 An holy Tree, whose very wood,
 For Temple use was choice and good.

But now alas, we weep to see
 An Empty Place where stood that Tree:
 That Green and lovely Tree, whose sight
 Has blessed our Eyes with much delight,
 For his good Nature and his Grace
 Both visible were in his face.

In the church records, Dea. Edward Putnam wrote the following paragraph, commemorative of him:—

Then was the choicest flower and greenest olive tree in the garden of our Lord here cut down in its prime and flourishing estate at the age of forty years and two days, who had been a faithful ambassador from God to us eighteen years, then did that bright star set and never more to appear here among us: then did our sun go down and now what darkness is come upon us; put away and pardon our iniquities O Lord which have been the cause of the sore displeasure and return to us again in mercy and provide yet again for this thy flock a pastor after thy own heart as thou hast promised to thy people in thy word on which promise we have hope for we are called by thy name. O leave us not.

Some candidates for the vacant position were heard, and, Aug. 7, 1716, the parish gave a call to Peter Clark.¹ Some months were consumed in negotiation, and he began his preaching there

¹REV. PETER CLARK¹ married Deborah Hobart; she died Feb. 28, 1765; he died June 10, 1768; children: 1. *Peter*,² born Oct. 1, 1720; 2. Hobart,² born Nov. 28, 1721; married Margaret Endecott (published April 16, 1743); living in 1765; 3. Caleb,² born March 16, 1723-4; living in 1765; 4. Mary,² born Nov. 16, 1725; married Bartholmew Rea; 5. Deborah,² born Dec. 14, 1727; died Feb. 23, 1728-9; 6. Samuel,² born March 13, 1729-30; married Hannah Gott of Wenham Feb. 12, 1756; living in 1765; she died Oct. 23, 1773; had children; 7. Deborah,² born Aug. 11, 1732; died May 7, 1755; 8. Hugh,² born Oct. 27, 1734; married Lydia Gardner Oct. 25, 1764; had children; 9. John,² born Oct. 4, 1736; 10. Elizabeth,² born Sept. 25, 1737; married Rev. Ebenezer Grosvenor of Scituate Feb. 2, 1764; 11. Sarah,² baptized Dec. 24, 1738; 12. William,² baptized July 27, 1740; living in 1769; 13. Anna,² baptized May 27, 1744.

PETER CLARK;² married Anna Porter (published Oct. 3, 1741); died; she married, secondly, Thomas Faxon of Braintree Sept. 14, 1752; children: 1. Peter,³ baptized Feb. 6, 1742-3; living in 1765; 2. John;³ living in 1765; 3. Deborah;³ living in 1765.

some time before his ordination, which occurred on Wednesday, June 5, 1717. On the previous Sunday, he became a member of this church by letter from the church in Bridgewater.

His annual salary, exclusive of a certain sum on a settlement, was ninety pounds. He was son of Uriah Clark, and was born in Watertown, Mass., March 12, 1693-4. He graduated from Harvard College in 1712, and was twenty-three years of age when he was ordained, in 1717. He married Deborah Hobart of Braintree, Mass., Nov. 6, 1719. Her father

Peter Clark

was Peter Hobart, who, ten years later, came to the Village and lived on Hobart Street, which subsequently derived its name from him.

Mr. Clark had a vigorous and developed intellectuality, and a taste for theological discussion. His sermons were unbearably long, and a delegation waited on him and requested that they be shortened, but he said that he could not do so, on account of the text, as he should analyse it, must be fully explained. His sermons were constructed upon a scheme, in which were involved scores of divisions and sub-divisions. He had literary and oratorical skill, which he exercised in Boston and other places as well as in his own pulpit. He had strong will, good sense, character and executive ability. In his will, he bequeathed ten pounds to the poor people of his parish.

He published a volume of 158 pages and another of 453 pages in defence of infant baptism; the first in reply to Mr. Walton and the second to Dr. John Gull. Of sermons, one preached at the Lecture in Boston Feb. 13, 1734; an Election sermon May 30, 1739; two preached at the Village on the General Fast appointed on the Occasion of the War Feb. 26, 1741; one preached at the Lecture in Watertown Sept. 10, 1743; another on a like occasion at Topsfield, in June of that year; an Artillery Election sermon at Boston June 7, 1736; a Convention sermon, in Boston, in 1745; a sermon in his own church before the Men enlisted for the War, April 6, 1755; another, Dec. 15, 1757, before a Society of Young Men in the North Parish in Danvers; the Dudleian Sermon, in 1763; a Right Hand of Fellowship, given at the ordination of Mr. James Diman, in Salem, May 11, 1737; etc.

The first bell in the Village meeting house was hung in 1725.

John Deadman,¹ came to Salem in 1714, and Theodore At-

¹JOHN DEADMAN¹ married Dorcas Hodges April 27, 1714; died; she married, secondly, John Kempton Sept. 27, 1728; child: 1. *William*,² born Sept. 23, 1716.

kinson,¹ a shipwright, and Thomas Sluman,² cordwainer, fisherman and coaster, came to Salem to live in 1715, Richard Pike,³ a blacksmith and anchorsmith, Samuel Hayward,⁴ a cooper, Nehemiah

WILLIAM DEADMAN;² cordwainer and mariner; married Hannah Goodhue May 27, 1739; they were living in 1761; children: 1. *William*,³ baptized Feb. 24, 1739-40; 2. John,³ baptized Nov. 20, 1743; 3. Hannah,³ baptized March 29, 1747; married Jonathan Haraden June 8, 1767; 4. Mercy,³ baptized Aug. 21, 1748; married Francis Cox Feb. 11, 1768; 5. Mary,³ baptized March 22, 1750; married Caleb Foot.

WILLIAM DEADMAN;³ married Mary Pope of Danvers Dec. 14, 1758; child: 1. William,⁴ baptized June 15, 1760; married Eunice Gavett April 16, 1787.

¹THEODORE ATKINSON¹ married Mary Norman June 13, 1715; was dead in 1767; she died in 1779; children: 1. *Timothy*,² born March 13, 1715-6; 2. Theodore,² baptized July 3, 1720; 3. Norman,² baptized July 3, 1720; 4. Abigail,² baptized March 25, 1722; died young; 5. Mary,² baptized May 3, 1724; married Zachariah Hubbard; 6. John,² baptized Sept. 4, 1726; mariner; married Elizabeth Felt Dec. 3, 1746; she was his widow in 1766; 7. William,² baptized Nov. 5, 1727; 8. Abigail,² baptized March 9, 1728-9; (called Margaret); married Matthew Still (published Dec. 9, 1758); 9. Elizabeth,² baptized June 6, 1731; 10. Sarah,² baptized Aug. 12, 1733; married — Meek; 11. Mercy,² baptized July 27, 1735; married Ezra Giles March 24, 1768.

TIMOTHY ATKINSON;² fisherman and mariner; married, first, Mary Chappleman (Chapman) July 19, 1741; second, Mary Leach March 2, 1751-2; third, Judith Downes of Kittery, late of Portsmouth, then of Salem, May 4, 1768; she was his wife in 1777; children: 1. Norman,³ baptized Dec. 13, 1748; 2. Timothy,³ baptized March 11, 1743-4.

²THOMAS SLUMAN (Slayman)¹ married Mary Glanfield Nov. 24, 1715; children: 1. Mary,² baptized Feb. 21, 1719-20; 2. *John*,² baptized July 8, 1722; 3. Andrew,² baptized July 18, 1725; 4. Elizabeth,² baptized Jan. 21, 1727-8; 5. Eunice,² baptized Oct. 27, 1734; 6. William,² baptized Aug. 13, 1732.

JOHN SLUMAN;² mariner; married Margaret Felt June 9, 1745; was dead in 1797; children: 1. John,³ baptized July 28, 1751; married Margaret Hooper (certificate March 11, 1775); 2. Thomas,³ baptized April 7, 1751; married Mary Marston April 19, 1772; 3. Abigail,³ baptized March 3, 1754; 4. Philemon,³ baptized June 26, 1757; 5. Sarah,³ baptized Jan. 21, 1759; married Thomas Stephens (Stevenson) Nov. 10, 1779.

³Richard Pike married Elizabeth (Pickman), widow of John Ormes Jan. 26, 1715-6; died July 25, 1747; she died March 5, 1777; children: Elizabeth, born June 1, 1717; married John Dalhonde Dec. 1, 1737; Susannah, born Jan. 22, 1718-9; married Joseph Hood May 4, 1738; Samuel, born Dec. 2, 1720; died July 7, 1722; Abigail, born Oct. 16, 1722; unmarried in 1746; Margaret, born Dec. 4, 1724; unmarried in 1794; Richard, born April 2, 1727; blacksmith and shopkeeper; married, first, Elizabeth Jeffords of Wells (published April 13, 1751); second, Mary Blyth Nov. 12, 1772; died Feb. —, 1792; she died, his widow, July 28, 1816; Benjamin, baptized Aug. 23, 1730.

⁴Samuel Hayward was a set-work cooper and leather dresser; removed to Reading before 1724; married Mary —; died in 1748; children: Robert; lived in Reading in 1749; Sarah, baptized Feb. 12, 1715-6; Asa, baptized Dec. 28, 1735; Mehitable, baptized May 17, 1741; Jesse, baptized Sept. 2, 1744. They probably had a son Samuel, of Salem in 1747, and perhaps Nathaniel.

Barker,¹ a mariner, came from Andover, Israel Richards,² a husbandman, and Richard Elvins,³ a baker, came to Salem to live in 1716; and the next year Edward Nichols⁴ came from Clovelly, Devonshire, England. Philemon Saunders⁵ of Marblehead, biscuit baker, came here to live in 1718.

May 8, 1716, the selectmen granted liberty to the proprietors of the North field to build and maintain a pound near James Symonds' at the expense of the proprietors.

¹Nehemiah Barker, son of Lt. Stephen and Mary (Abbott) Barker of Andover, where he was born Feb. 17, 1692; married Mary Waters Nov. 1, 1716; they were living here in 1727; children: Mary, born July 13, 1717; married John Phipps Feb. 4, 1735; Anne, born July 5, 17—; Lydia, born Oct. 20, 17—.

²Israel Richards married Susanna Baily Jan. 3, 1716-7; removed to Killingly, Conn., before 1736; children: William, born June 10, 1718; Mary, born July 21, 1722; Betty, born Aug. 23, 1724.

³Richard Elvins married Sarah Beadle July 14, 1715; she died July 9, 1743; he survived her; children: Samuel, baptized Feb. 10, 1716-7; died May 5, 1723; Richard, baptized Nov. 2, 1718; Sarah, baptized Oct. 14, 1722; married Josiah Orne July 18, 1744; Mary, baptized July 16, 1727.

⁴Edward Nichols was a mariner and husbandman; son of John Nichols, and baptized June 26, 1692; had sister Mary Nichols, and they were grandchildren of Elizabeth Nichols alias Bazon, sister of Edward Mould of Salem, mariner and bonesetter, who was deceased in 1721. Edward Nichols married Hannah —; children: Stephen, born Feb. 10, 1716-7; lived in Middleton; married Elizabeth Hutchinson April 7, 1752; had children; Benjamin (twin), born April 14, 1720; lived in Middleton; married Jerusha Elliott June 7, 1744; she died Feb. 19, 1802; had children; Joseph (twin), born April 14, 1720; lived in Middleton; married Hannah Knight Oct. 30, 1735; had children; Hannah, born Aug. 28, 1724; married Amos Curtis Jan. 5, 1752.

⁵PHILEMON SAUNDERS¹ married Sarah Skerry; children: 1. Philemon,² baptized July 15, 1716; mariner and trader; married Abigail Ruck; they were living in 1752; 2. Elizabeth,² baptized April 5, 1719; married Jonathan Webb; 3. Mary,² baptized May 20, 1722; 4. John,² born Jan. 22, 1724; 5. Michael,² baptized Aug. 3, 1728.

JOHN SAUNDERS;² married widow Susannah Palmer of Marblehead Jan. 1, 1752; children: 1. Michael,³ baptized Feb. 15, 1752-3; 2. Susannah,³ baptized Dec. 29, 1754; married Daniel Hopkins March 7, 1771; 3. Sarah,³ baptized Feb. 20, 1757; 4. Nathaniel,³ baptized Aug. 20, 1758; 5. John,³ baptized Oct. 12, 1760; married Susanna Mason Feb. 22, 1784; she died March 25, 1792.

NOTES. Thomas Brewer married Elizabeth Nichols and had son Thomas born Nov. 15, 1716.

Widow Cholete was Mary Hollis (page 32) who married Samuel Cholete (page 372). Mrs. "Shallote" was a widow in 1726, and her sister Elizabeth was unmarried and "a poor, lame, helpless body," according to the town records.

Maj. Stephen Sewall died in 1725, and not in 1729, as stated on page 163.

Jonathan Legroe married Elizabeth Wilkins Nov. 22, 1716, and had daughter Elizabeth born Sept. 14, 1717.

Christian, daughter of John Becket, jr., baptized March 10, 1716-7.

June 26, 1716, the court of general sessions ordered Francis Willoughby of Salem to provide the king's arms for the town house, or get those that are now there changed.

As late as this year, Isaac Follett was fined for neglecting the public worship of God.

Upon the petition of John Dixey, at a town meeting, Dec. 10, 1716, it was voted that a causeway nigh Major Turner's wharf be carried out the same width to low water mark, so that the south ferry might land passengers there at low water. Major Turner, Captain Bowditch and Captain Pickering were elected a committee to have the same built. It was to be constructed and maintained at the expense of the town. The cost of this landing place was forty-four pounds, nine shillings and nine pence. This changed the Salem end of the ferry to Marblehead from the original landing place at the Butts to the foot of Turner Street, which was more convenient to the people. It was at this time, probably, that Turner's lane was extended to the water.

Col. John Hathorne, one of the witchcraft judges, lived at 114 Washington Street, and survived the woful summer of 1692 just a quarter of a century. He died May 10, 1717, at the age of seventy-six, and his remains repose in the Charter Street burial-ground.

On Sunday, Oct. 21, 1716, about the middle of the morning service, darkness came upon this portion of New England. By eleven o'clock, the view of things became indistinct. Even across the small meeting houses of that time the forms of the people were invisible. Some ministers sent to houses for candles, and others sat down and waited. The last day was in the thought of many people and that this might be a pall settling over creation just previous to its dissolution, and they became awed and excited. The intensity of the darkness continued for about half an hour, and then light slowly returned. Mather sent an account of it to the Royal Philosophical Society in England, which published it. Smoke was probably the occasion of the darkness.

THE WINTER OF 1716-7.

The general temperature of the following winter was moderate, but the quantity of snow that fell made it one of the most remarkable seasons that New England ever experienced. In December, snow fell to a depth of five feet, rendering travel in all ways very difficult, and almost impossible. In January, there were several storms, snow falling in each to considerable depth, and by February 6th there were drifts twenty-five feet deep, and in the woods it was a yard deep on the level. The greatest storm, however, began February 18th, and continued until the twenty-second;

being repeated on the twenty-fourth so violently that communication between farms ceased. The earth was buried from ten to fifteen feet on the level, and in some places for long distances the snow was twenty feet deep. This latter storm occurred on Sunday, and no religious meetings were held throughout New England.

The oldest Indians said that they had never heard of any storm that equalled this.

Thousands of cattle and sheep were lost by being smothered or starved to death. Cattle were found weeks after the snow had melted standing dead, with all the appearance of life. Sheep, swine, turkeys and hens were buried and lived in their entombment without any food whatever, being in the very center of drifts.

Wild animals suffered more generally than the domestic, as succulent shrubs, upon which many of them depended for sustenance, were buried beyond their reach. Browsing for deer became nearly extinct; and in their cravings of hunger, many of them, in the forests near the shore, started thereto, where there was less snow and more food. Another and more urgent reason was that their natural enemies of the woods, wolves, were also starving. In the darkness, they pounced upon the light-footed deer which in the daylight could escape. Vast numbers of these valuable animals thus fell a prey, and were killed, torn in pieces and devoured. It was said that only one in twenty survived that winter.

Wolves and foxes gathered nightly around sheep pens. Cotton Mather relates that many ewes, which were about to give birth to lambs, were so frightened that their offspring were of the color of foxes.

Great flocks of sparrows came into the settlements and remained until they could live in their ordinary haunts.

With the aid of snow shoes, the post boys were enabled to pass over the drifts which filled the roads and made them useless. March 25th, the carrier between Salem and Portsmouth (N. H.) started from Salem on his trip, which took nine days in going and eight in returning. In the woods, he found the snow five feet deep, and in places it was from six to twenty feet.

Much damage to orchards was done, as the snow froze among the boughs, forming a crust, which clung to the trees and broke down the limbs, and, where they could do so, the wild animals browsed the tender twigs.

Many one-story houses were entirely buried with the snow, and tunnels connected nearby dwellings. Unless the families under those circumstances had a stock of fuel and food on hand they suffered from hunger and cold. Many used their chamber windows as means of passage instead of the first-story doors.¹

¹See *Historic Storms of New England*, by Sidney Perley, page 31.

APPENDIX

TAX LISTS.

WARRANT to constable Philip English, for collection of country rate, dated April 16, 1683. This is the country rate; the ministers rate was about three times as much.

Jonath Augur, 2s. 6d.; Jacob Allen, 2s. 6d.; John Browne, Elder, 4s.; John Becket, sr., 3s.; John Becket, jr., 2s.; Robert Bray, sr., 2s.; Christopher Bavage, 3s. 6d.; Nicholas Bartle, 2s. 6d.; Wm. Bartoll, 2s. 6d.; Frances Collins, 3s. 6d.; John Clifford, 2s. 6d.; Mihill Combs, 3s.; Nicholas Chadwell, 3s.; John Dowst, 2s.; Math Dove, 2s. 6d.; Stephen Daniell, 4s.; Hez^r Dutch, 2s. 6d.; Tobias Carter, 1s. 8d.; Josua Connant, 3s.; Isach Foott, 3s.; Robert Follett, 3s.; Richard Flenders, 3s.; James Frude and son, 3s.; Samuel Gardner, jr., 12s.; John Grafton, 8s.; Bartholmew Gayle, 2s.; Tho. Gage, 0; John Earthy, 2s.; Joseph Hardy, jr., 4s.; George Hodges, 3s.; Edw. Hilliard, sr., 3s. 6d.; Richard Harris, 4s.; Wm. Henfield, 3s.; Edmond Henfield, 3s.; Elen Hollingworth, 3s.; Jonathan Hart, 0; Tho. Gigles, jr., 2s. 6d.; Charles Knights, 2s.; John Legro, 1s. 8d.; John Marsy, 2s. 6d.; Frances More, 3s.; Larance Majery, 3s.; Benjamin Majery, 2s.; Philip Muddle, 3s.; Thomas Meade, 2s.; John Marsters, 2s. 6d.; Jos. Neale, 3s.; Jno Ormes, sr., 0; Wm. Punchard, 2s.; Jos. Phipeny, sr., 3s.; Gilbert Peters, 3s.; Thomas Roots, 0; Thomas Rose, 2s.; Richard Roberts, 2s.; Henry Skery, sr., 3s.; Henry Skery, jr., 2s.; Frances Skery, 9s.; Joseph Swasey, sr., 2s.; Joseph Striker, 2s.; Thomas Searle, 0; John Turner's widow, 8s.; John Tapley, 1s. 8d.; Gilbert Tapley, 5s.; John Williams fisherman, 5s.; Walter Whitford, 3s.; Ezekiel Wallers, 5s.; Isa. Woodbery, 4s.; Edward Wolland, sr., 2s.; Edw. Wolland, jr., 2s.; Edw. Woodman, 2s.; Wm. Babb, 2s.; John Web, 2s. 6d.; John Elson, 2s. 6d.; Henry Moses, 2s.; Doctor Barton, 0; Peter Miller, 2s.; Wm. Cock, 2s.; Philip English, 6s.; Lenord Tosier, 2s.; Daniel Webb, 3s.; Andrew Woodbery, 2s. 6d.; Timothy Roberts, 0; Wm. Hollingworth, 0; Peter Collier, 2s.; John Ormes, jr., 2s.; Peter Pounding, 2s.; Thomas Walter, 2s.; Nicholas Woodbery, 4s.; Daniel Wadlin, 1s.; Robert Bray, jr., 2s.; John Cole, 1s. 8d.; John Barey, 1s. 8d.; Thomas Gigles, sr., 2s.; Thomas Maskall, 0; Joseph Grafton, 3s.; Josua Grafton, 3s.; Wm. Andrews, 2s.; Oliver Elkins, 2s.; Thomas Cooper, 1s. 8d.; John Harbert, 2s.; Daniel Gigles, 2s.; Andrew Severett, 2s.; John Weeden, 2s.;

John Maskoll, sr., 2s.; Edw. Hilliard, jr., 0; John Carter, 2s.; Richard Starr, 2s.; Joseph Williams, 1s. 8d.; James Cocke, George's brother, 2s.; Robert Bartoll, 2s.; Wm. England, 2s.; Thomas Babb, 2s.; Israel Dimond, 2s.; Christopher Efford, 0; John Culliver, 2s.; John Baytes, 2s.; Wm. Becket, 2s.; John Mare, 2s.; Robert Band, 2s.; Oliver Lucas, 2s.; Benj. Gerish, 3s.; Tobias Trow, at Nat Beadles, 2s.; Perce Angle, 2s.; Thomas Rumery, 2s.; Simon Rumry, 2s.; Allixander Markes, 2s.; Joshua Lion, 2s.; Samuel Pike, 2s.; Philip Feild, 2s.; Martin Majory, 2s.; Tho. Elkin, 2s.; John Langford, 2s.; John Laphthorne, 2s.; John Majery, 2s.; Palfrey, sailmaker, 2s.; Wm. Haskoll, 2s. 6d.; Rd. Ball, 2s.; James Wilke, 2s.; James Mander, 2s.; Water Mander, 2s.; Richd Cross, 2s.; Jno. Walker, 2s.; Jno. Jerman, 2s.; Simon Salmon, 0; Robert Follett for 150 acres unimproved; Samuel Gardner, Jr., for 300 acres unimproved.

Warrant to constable John Lambert for collection of county rate, dated Nov. 23, 1683.

Wm. Browne, Esq., £3, 6s.; Edmo. Batter, 9s.; Samuel Beadle, 0; Thomas Beadle, 3s.; Capt. Geo. Corwine, £1, 6s.; Richard Croade, 3s.; Abra. Cole, 2s.; George Deane, 3s.; Edw. Flint, 6s.; Jno. Gedney, sr., 8s.; Jno. Gedney, jr., 2s.; Jno. Glover, 1s. 8d.; Jno. Guppy, 1s. 8d.; Symon Horne, 3s.; Joseph Horne, 3s.; Wm. Stephens, 3s.; Jno. Pumery, 3s.; Jno. Ropes, 2s.; Wm. Rogers, 2s.; Henry Renolds, 0; Thomas Robins and Wm. Pincint, 4s.; Jno. Simpson, 2s.; Nathl. Sharp, 2s.; Rob. Wilson, 2s.; Isaac Williams, 2s.; Henry West, 3s.; Capt. Jno. Price and mother, 10s.; Jno. Mecarter, 2s.; Rob. Kitching, 6s.; Deliverance Parkman, 5s.; Richard Mayber, 1s. 8d.; Samuel Shaddock, jr., 2s. 6d.; Jno. Parker, fisherman, 1s. 8d.; Wm. Gill, 2s.; Benja. Horne, 2s.; Jno. Mascoll, jr., 2s.; Samuel Ropes, 0; Jeremiah Meachum, sr., 2s.; Peter Joy, 2s.; Jno. Dale, 2s.; Jonathan Corwin, 6s.; Wm. Dounton, 2s.; Frances Neale, jr., 2s.; Joseph Read, maltster, 1s. 8d.; Daniel Lambert, 3s.; James Rix, 2s.; Joshua Buffom, 4s.; Caleb Buffum, 4s.; Wm. King, 0; Stephen Sewall, 3s.; John Mackmalion, 2s.; Jno. Allin, 3s.; Wm. Longstaff, 2s.; Roger Darbe, 4s.; Jno. Chaplin, 2s.; Jno. Collier, 2s.; Jos. Neale, 2s.; Wm. Tilly, 2s.; Jno. Preish, 2s.; Wm. Swetland, 3s.; Joseph Gatchell, 2s.; Joseph Swaysy, jr., 3s.; Edw. Bushop, 2s.; Jno. Bly, 1s. 8d.; Edw (or Daniel) Caton, 2s.; Stephen Ingalls, 2s.; Daniel Doue, 2s.; Thomas Mason, 2s.; Richd Croad, jr., 2s.; Wm. Flint, 2s.; Doctor Weld, 0; Samuel Woodwell, 2s.; Jno. Henderson, 2s.; Thomas Stone, 0; Thomas Adams, 2s.; Samuel Paine, 2s.

Warrant to Constable Christopher Phelps, for collection of country rate, dated Nov. 23, 1683.

Sam. Archer, 2s.; Jno. Archer, 2s. 6d.; Thomas Arther, 2s.; Capt. Wm. Browne, 18s.; Edward Bush, 3s.; Jno. Baxter, 0; Nath. Bedel, 3s.; Jno. Best, 1s. 8d.; Jno. Baker, 2s.; Wm. Bath's house, 1s.; Peter Cleaves, 3s.; Jno. Cromwell, 8s.; Humphrey Combs, 2s.; Wm. Curtis and Runbas estate, 4s.; Micha Chapleman, 2s.; George Cox, 2s.; Allen Chard, 2s.; Jno. Edwards, 2s.; Samll. Gardner, sr., 9s.; Tho. Gardner, jr., 6s.; Rob. Glanfield, 3s.; Joseph Gray, 2s.; Jno. Higginson, jr., 9s.; Stephen Haskett, 6s.; Joseph Hardy, sr., 5s.; Robert Hodge, 2s.; Jno. Ingosone, sr., 0; Jno. Ingoson, jr., 0; Tho. Ives, 6s.; Jno. Johnson, 1s.

8d.; George Keaser, 5s.; Elizar Keaser, 2s. 6d.; Daniel King, 7s.; Jno. Lander, 3s.; Richard More, 2s.; Jno. Mansfield, 2s.; Elias Mason, 2s.; Paul Mansfield, 2s.; Tho. Mould, 2s.; Richard Prince, 3s.; Jonathan Prince, 2s. 6d.; James Poland, 5s.; Benjamin Pickman, 3s.; Christopher Phelps, 2s.; Joseph Phippeny, jr., 3s.; Samll. Phippeny, 2s. 6d.; Nath. Pease, 0; Jno. Roggers, 2s. 6d.; Jno. Sanders, 7s.; Samll Prince, 3d.; Jno. Smith, 1s. 8d.; Benjamin Small, 2s. 6d.; Nath. Silsby, 3s.; Samll. Stoane, 2s. 6d.; Jno. Williames, cooper, 4s.; Samuel Williames, 3s.; Adam Wesgatt, 2s.; Jno. Wesgatt, 3s.; Tho. Wesgatt, 2s.; Jno. Wilkeson, 2s.; Tho. Wadkins, 2s. 6d.; Hugh Woolcott, 2s.; Walter Skinner, 1s. 8d.; Andrew Elliott, 0; Gloide, the Taylor, 2s.; Tim. Laskin, 2s.; Robert Gray, 2s.; Nath Veren, 0; Jno. Verrey, 2s.; Samll. Robinson, 2s.; Jno. Robinson, 2s.; Jno. Robinson, 2s.; Rob. Stone, sr., 8s.; Samll. Ingoson, 0; Mr. Willard and Brew House, 3s.; Benjamin Hooper, 2s.; Jacob Manning, 2s.; Peter Henderson, 2s.; Jno. Green-slate, 2s.; Haris, the Boston Bucher, 2s.; Jno. Swinerton, 0; Tho. Cloutman, 2s.; James Cox, 1s. 8d.; Samll. Dutch, 2s. 6d.; Mathew Priest, 1s. 8d.; Robard Stone, jr., 2s.; Jno. Glover, jr., 1s. 8d.; James Collins, 3s.; Saml. Verry, jr., 2s.; Edw. Verrey, 2s.; Joseph Majery, 1s. 8d.; Jonath. Very, 2s.

Warrant to constable William Herst, for collection of country rate, dated Nov. 23, 1683.

John Andrew, 2s.; John Alford, 1s. 8d.; Henry Bartholmew estate, 2s.; Wm. Beanes, 2s.; Daniel Bacon, 3s.; Capt. John Corwin, 6s.; Philip Cromwell, 10s.; Thomas Cromwell, 2s.; John Cooke, 2s.; Benj. Ashbe, 2s.; Thomas Flint, 6s.; Edmo. Feveryeare, 5s.; Bartholmew Gedney, Esq., 10s.; Eleazer Gedney, 4s.; Edw. Grove, 5s.; Benja. Ganson, 2s.; John Hathorne, 10s.; Peter Harvey, 1s. 8d.; John Homes, 5s.; John Lambert, sr., 2s.; Edw. Mould, 4s.; Edw. Nichols, 3s.; John Mason, 2s.; John Marston, 5s.; Manases Marston, 5s.; Benj. Marston, 3s.; Rob. Nowell, 2s.; Nathaniel Pickman, sr., 0; Nathaniel Pickman, jr., 1s. 8d.; John Pickering, sr., 8s.; John Pickman, 5s.; Jonath. Pickering, 3s.; David Phippeny, 4s.; John Ruck, 10s.; Hilliard Veren, 5s.; Thomas Vealey, 2s. 6d.; Thomas Darbey, 2s.; Edw. Winter, 2s.; Mathew Woodwell, 2s.; Rich. Rowland's land near Forest River, 1s.; Wm. Lord, jr., 3s.; Samuel Gray, 2s.; Richard Palmer, 2s.; William Hurst, 10s.; John Horne, 3s.; Nehemiah Willowbey, 4s.; Richard Prithritch, 3s.; Robt. Wilkes estate, 2s.; Thomas Stacey, 2s.; Wm. Stacey, 1s. 8d.; George Darling and son, 3s.; Eph. Kempthorne, 3s.; John Tawley, 5s.; Alex. Cole, 2s.; Wm. Reves, 2s.; Jno. Pilgrim, 5s.; Jeremiah Rogers, 3s.; Alex. Frizell, 1s. 8d.; Jonath Neale, 2s. 6d.; John Peach and Ja. Dennis for marsh, 2s.; Ebenezer Gardner, 5s.; Mathew Barton, 2s.; Jno. Blayno, 2s.; Bryant Odority, 1s. 8d.; John Norman, 5s.; Saml. Shaddock, sr., 7s. 6d.; Thomas Maule, 12s.; William Godsoe, 3s.; Jno. Harvey, 1s. 8d.; Joseph Hoames and R. Rowland's land, 3s.; Josiah White, 2s.; Lewis Hunt, 2s.; Wm Poore, 2s.; Thomas Elliot, 2s.; John Lapthorne, 2s.; John Vouden, 3s.; Samuel Wakefeild, 3s.; Joseph Lord, 2s.; Thomas Feild, 2s.; Charles Driver, 2s.; Jno. Andrews and ye glazier with him, 4s.; Isaac Whitaker, 2s.; Nathl. Walden, 2s.; John Ward, 2s.; Thomas Packer, 0; Timothy Lindall, 12s.; John Sutherick, 2s.; Thomas Frey, 2s.

Constable Nathaniel Howard's list for country rate.

Joseph Boyce, jr., 2s.; Tho. Buffington, 2s.; Samll. Southerick, 2s. 6d.; Samll. Eborne, sr., 3s.; Samll. Eborne, jr., 2s.; Eleazer Geoyles, 3s.; Uzall Wardell, 2s.; John King, 3s.; Jno. Lombes, 3s.; Philip Losier, 2s.; Francis Nurse and farm, 6s.; Samll. Nurse, 2s.; Robt. Pease, sr., 0; Wm. Russell, 3s.; Samll. Very, sr., 2s. 6d.; Samll. Stacy, 2s.; Jno. Stacy, 2s.; Samll. Very, jr., 2s.; Tho. Teyly, 2s.; Thomas Very, jr., and Mr. Jonsone farm, 3s.; Jno. Buxton, jr., 2s.; Jno. Bacheldor, 3s.; Ant. Buxton, 3s.; Isaac Cooke, 3s.; Jno. Dodge's mill, 3s.; Zerubabell Endecott, 4s.; John Foster, sr., 0; Jno. Foster, jr., 2s.; Lt. Nath. Felton, 4s.; Geo. Jacobs, sr., 2s. 6d.; Hugh Jones, 2s.; Lt. Richd. Leach, 5s.; John Leach, 5s.; Benja. Porter, 3s.; Israel Porter, 10s.; James Simonds, 4s.; Wm. Trask, 3s.; John Trask, 4s.; John Watters, 3s.; Wm. Osborne, 2s.; Steph. Small, 2s.; Cornelius Baker, 2s.; Benj. Woodrow, 1s. 8d.; Isaac Read and farm, 2s.; Nicholas Rich and Petter at Jno. Greenes, 4s.; John Tomkins, 3s.; Jacob Barney, 3s.; Samll. Goltrite, 2s.; Samll. Marsh, 2s.; John Longly, 1s. 8d.; George Harvey, 2s.; Robt. Fuller, 2s.; John Trask, Royall Side, 2s. 6d.; Joseph Foster, 2s.; Samll. Gaskin, 3s.; Micall Shaffin, 3s.; Jos'h Southerick, 8s.; John Buxton, sr., Danll. Southerick, 4s.; John Small, 4s.; John Blethen, 2s. 6d.; John Gloyd, 2s.; Kallum Makallum, 2s.; Benja. Fuller, 2s.; Richd. Condinek, 1s. 8d.; Allextius Rennalds, 1s. 8d.; John Grene, 3s.; Hugh Pasco, 2s.; Nathaniel Howard, 3s.; Samuel Foster, 2s.; Tho. Bell, 2s.

Constable Joseph Pope's Village list, for country rate.

Geoyles Cory, 2s. 6d.; Saml. Cutler, 2s. 6d.; Stephen Fish, 1s. 8d.; Thomas Gold and farm, 5s.; Robt. Moulton, 2s.; Ant. Nedham, 2s.; John Procture and farm, 5s.; Wm. Shaw, 2s.; Thomas Flint, 4s.; Job Swinerton, sr. and jr., 5s.; Zachariah Marsh, 2s.; Zachariah Goodale, 2s. 6d.; Nathaniel Puttman, 10s.; Joseph Hucheson, 5s.; Richard Tree and farm; Lt. Tho. Puttman, 12s.; Lt. Jno. Puttman, 9s.; Nathaniel Ingerson, 4s.; Jos. Holton, sr., 3s.; Jos. Holton, jr., 2s.; Wm. Sibley, 3s.; Jos. Pope, 4s.; Benja. Pope, 4s.; Alexander Osburne, 2s.; Jonathan Walkot, 4s.; James Smith, 2s.; Henry Keney, 3s.; Tho. Keny, 2s.; James Hadlock, sr., 1s. 8d.; James Hadlock, jr., 1s. 8d.; John Parker, 2s.; John Moulton, 2s.; Thomas Haynes, 3s.; John Flint, 0; George Flint, 2s.; Joseph Majery; Thomas Puttman, jr., 3s.; Samuel Braybrook, 2s.; John Shepard, 2s.; Abra. Walcot, 2s.; John Adams, 2s.; John Buxton, 3s.; Daniel Andrew, 8s.; Joseph Porter, 8s.; Edward Bushop, 3s.; Jere. Wattes, 1s. 8d.; Henry Wilkins, 2s.; Samll. Wilkins, 2s.; Upton's farm, 2s.; Bray Wilkins, 3s.; Josh Rea, 6s.; Danll. Rea, 4s.; John Gingell, 2s.; Jonat. Knights, 2s.; Tho. Fuller, sr., and son, 6s.; Tho. Fuller, jr., 3s.; Tho. Wilkins, 2s.; Benj. Wilkins, 2s.; Tho. Rayment, 4s.; Aron Way, 2s.; Peter Prescott, 2s.; Peter Cloyce, 2s.; Nathaniel Felton, jr., 2s.; John Felton, 3s.; John Harwood, 2s.; John Nurce, 2s.; John Putny, 2s.; Joseph Herrick, 5s.; Wm. Ierland, 2s.; John Tarball, 2s.; Samll. Frayle, 2s.; Tho. Presson, 2s.; Ezekiel Chevers, 2s.; Jonat. Puttman, 3s.; John Puttman, jr., 3s.; John Durland, 3s.; George Hacker, 3s.; George Jacobs, jr., 1s.; Edward Puttman, 3s.; Wm. Way, 2s.; Wm. Linkhorne, 2s.

INDEX

- ABBEY, Samuel, 189, 272.
 Abbott (Abbot), Benjamin, 190.
 Elizabeth, 104, 190.
 Elizabeth Prescott, 229.
 John, 99, 409.
 Leonard, 314.
 M. Colby, 182.
 Mary, 377, 416.
 Obed, 104.
 Robert, 377.
 Aberdeen, Sarah, 2.
 Abolition, 382.
 Aborn (Eborne), Hannah, 157.
 Joseph, 145.
 Mary, 157.
 Moses, 117.
 Rebecca, 158.
 Samuel, 49, 62, 82, 117, 153, 422.
 Sarah, 11, 145, 243.
 Aboukis Bay, 194.
 Acadia, 204, 224, 247, 250, 296, 297.
 Adams, Elizabeth, 173.
 Harriet, 234.
 Israel, 234.
 John, 118, 173, 310, 311, 422.
 Margaret, 173.
 Mary, 173.
 Richard, 79, 92.
 Sarah, 173, 242.
 Thomas, 420.
 William, 49.
 Addington, Isaac, 220, 221, 249,
 263, 280, 297, 335, 366.
 Adee, Josias, 14.
 Lydia, 14.
 Adventure (brigantine), 303.
 Africa, 228.
 Agawam (schooner), 332.
 Ager, Thomas, 72.
 Agerton, John, 118.
 Agge, Martha Ann, 11.
 Agur (Augur), Abigail, 59.
 Andrew, 117, 118.
 Jonathan, 419.
 Airth, Scotland, 97.
 Albemarle, Duke of, 250.
 Alcott, Job, 249.
 Alden, John, 293, 306.
 Priscilla, 293.
 Alexander, Thomas, 88, 99.
 Alexandria, D. C., 3.
 Alford, Benjamin, 298.
 Elizabeth, 163.
 John, 421.
 Alger, Andrew, 113.
 Algiers, 296, 298.
 Allegheny City, Pa., 4.
 Allegiance, Oath of, 116.
 Allen (Allin), Rev. Mr., 251, 281.
 Abigail, 5, 6, 18, 96, 97, 225.
 Amos, 337.
 Anna, 354.
 Anne, 97.
 Bartholomew, 5.
 Benjamin, 96, 97, 123, 125, 128,
 129, 225, 306, 354.
 Bethiah, 96, 137.
 Edward, 25, 330.
 Elizabeth, 96, 97, 175, 337.
 G., 175.
 Hannah, 97, 404.
 Jacob, 154, 419.
 John, 96, 97, 170, 309, 319, 420.
 Jonathan, 97.
 Joseph, 72, 96, 97.
 Lydia, 337.
 Margaret, 96.
 Martha, 97.
 Mary, 40, 47, 96.
 Mehitable, 97.
 Rachel, 13, 14, 107.
 Rebecca, 96, 97.
 Robert, 96, 97.
 Ruth, 25.
 Samuel, 248, 305.
 Sarah, 96, 337, 404.
 Thomas, 385.
 Timothy, 118.
 William, 337.
 Zebulon, 96.
 Alley, Anna, 22.
 Eliza, 194.
 Nathaniel, 194.
 Alms-house, 371, 401, 402.

- America (ship), 303.
 American Merchant (ship), 303.
 Amesbury, Mass., 101, 277, 380, 395.
 Amherst, N. H., 99.
 Amity (ketch), 303.
 Ammunition, 140, 197, 238, 241.
 Anderson, Deborah Fairfax, 66.
 John Hartley, 66.
 Mary Clarke, 66.
 Andover, Mass., 21, 26, 27, 36, 39-43, 49, 112, 113, 135, 139, 176, 177, 231, 239, 243, 286, 291, 293, 355, 377, 397, 410, 416.
 Andrew and Samuel (ship), 313.
 Andrews (Andrew and Andros), Aaron, 43.
 Abigail, 328, 334, 372, 373.
 Abraham, 374.
 Ann, 109.
 Anna, 42, 43.
 Arabella, 374.
 Catherine, 374.
 Catherine F., 374.
 Catherine Forrester, 374.
 Charles Amburger, 374.
 Daniel, 42, 43, 62, 71, 76, 118, 160, 173, 176, 238, 241, 252, 293, 362, 422.
 Ebenezer, 43.
 Edward A., 374.
 Edward Augustus, 374.
 Elizabeth, 42, 43, 46, 146, 202, 224, 373, 374, 405.
 Eunice, 43.
 Ferdinand, 146.
 Forrester, 374.
 Ginger, 43.
 Grace, 372.
 Hannah, 42, 43, 373, 374.
 Hephzibah, 372, 373.
 Huldah, 43.
 Isaac Watson, 374.
 Israel, 42, 43.
 James, 19.
 Jane, 93, 374.
 John, 42, 43, 109, 158, 239, 366, 367, 372-374, 421.
 John Albion, 374.
 John F., 395.
 John Forrester, 374.
 John Porter, 43.
 Jonathan, 224, 373, 374.
 Joseph, 86, 372, 373.
 Josiah B., 374.
 Louisa Matilda, 395.
 Louise M., 374.
 Andrews, *continued*.
 Lydia, 373.
 Mary, 19, 25, 42, 43, 372-374, 376.
 Mehitable, 42.
 Nancy G., 374.
 Nathan, 43.
 Nathaniel, 373, 374.
 Nicholas, 316, 317, 320.
 Norman, 334.
 Patience, 372.
 Philippa, 226, 227.
 Pickering, 374.
 Robert, 372, 373.
 Samuel, 42, 43, 93, 224, 362, 379.
 Sarah, 42, 43, 110, 372, 373.
 Seeth, 224.
 Thomas, 42, 43, 110, 362.
 William, 42, 116, 224, 374, 419.
 Andros, Sir Edmund, 97, 110, 135, 191, 206, 211, 215-224, 308, 312, 319, 321, 344.
 Government of, 215-222.
 Seal of, 215.
 Angier, Ruth, 141.
 Angle, Perce, 420.
 L'Anglois, Philip, 70, 205.
 Animals, Domestic, 49, 120, 132, 133, 159, 418.
 Wild, 58, 120, 237, 418.
 Ann, Queen, 402, 409.
 Ann, Fort, 374, 375, 395, 404.
 Ann (ketch), 306.
 Anna (schooner), 29.
 Annapolis Royal, 299.
 Anstress, Elizabeth, 40.
 Antigua, Island of, 163, 309, 348.
 Apparel, 126-128, 153.
 Appleton, Francis Parker, 26.
 Henriette White, 26.
 John, 211, 238.
 Margaret, 59.
 Samuel, 90, 186, 248, 280.
 Aquebogue, L. I., 7.
 Arab (ship), 134, 410.
 Archer, Abigail, 1, 96.
 Bethiah, 2.
 Caroline, 330.
 Elizabeth, 10.
 George, 330.
 Hannah, 25.
 John, 100, 201, 353, 420.
 Jonathan, 2, 96, 233.
 Joseph, 201.
 Mary, 151, 194, 394.
 Nathaniel, 25.
 Rebecca, 353.

- Archer, *continued*.
 Samuel, 108, 420.
 Sarah, 25, 329, 330, 339.
 Stephen, 25.
 William, 194, 394.
 Arden, Hannah, 29.
 James, 29.
 Arms (military), 77, 129, 368.
 Armstrong, Margaret, 226.
 Arnold, England, 333.
 Arrowsick, Maine, 99.
 Arther, Thomas, 420.
 Arvedson, Augusta L., 203.
 Ashby, N. H., 376.
 Ashby, Anthony, 78, 79.
 Benjamin, 45, 175, 239, 421.
 Dolly Potler, 406.
 Edmond, 45.
 Elizabeth, 175.
 Hannah, 190.
 Jemima, 226.
 Jonathan, 226.
 Mary, 18.
 Ashley, Abner, 6.
 John, 318.
 Joseph, 6.
 Mary, 6.
 Ruth, 6.
 Samuel, 6.
 Sarah, 6.
 Ashton, Elizabeth, 50.
 Atkinson, Abigail, 415.
 Elizabeth, 227, 415.
 Hannah, 146, 227.
 John, 227, 415.
 Judith, 415.
 Margaret, 415.
 Mary, 328, 415.
 Mercy, 415.
 Michael, 146.
 Norman, 415.
 Sarah, 415.
 Theodore, 304, 328, 414, 415.
 Timothy, 415.
 William, 415.
 Attleborough, Mass., 36, 231, 391.
 Attwater, Francis, 231.
 John, 231.
 Mehitable, 231.
 Rebecca, 391.
 Atwill, Hannah, 151.
 John D., 151.
 Augsburg, League of, 402.
 August (ship), 315.
 Austin, Elizabeth, 90.
 Austria, 402.
 Aux Cayes, 10.
 Aveiro, Portugal, 315.
 Averill, Kezia, 243.
 Paul, 372.
 Sarah, 277, 372.
 Aveson, Hannah, 38.
 Richard, 38.
 Ayers, Ammi, 7.
 Hannah, 104.
 Martha, 239.
 BABB, Thomas, 420.
 William, 419.
 Babbidge, Anstiss, 12, 117.
 Christopher, 78, 419.
 Martha Silsbee, 195.
 Susannah, 158.
 Babson, Hannah, 14.
 Philip, 14.
 Bachelors' Habitation (pink), 313.
 Back River, 311.
 Bacon, Alice, 28.
 Anna, 28.
 Benjamin, 28, 304.
 Charles de, 229.
 Daniel, 28, 34, 66, 116, 155, 239,
 300, 302, 307, 312-314, 421.
 Elizabeth, 28.
 Eunice, 28, 394.
 Hannah, 13, 28, 86.
 Jemima, 28.
 John, 28, 302, 321.
 John Taylor, 28.
 Josiah, 29.
 Lydia, 28.
 Margaret, 28.
 Maria Louisa de, 229.
 Mary, 18, 28, 46, 226, 244.
 Mehitable, 29.
 Mial, 28.
 Michael, 28.
 Retire, 28.
 Ruth, 34.
 Samuel, 28, 29.
 Sarah, 28, 46.
 Shattuck, 28.
 Spencer, 28.
 Susannah, 28, 226.
 Tabitha, 19, 28.
 Taylor, 28.
 William, 28.
 Baddesley, England, 163, 265.
 Badger, Edward, 190.
 Badin, Peter, 154.
 Bagnel, Elizabeth, 33.
 Samuel, 33.
 Bahamas, 249.
 Bahia, 395.

- Bailey (Bayley), Abigail, 166.
 Elizabeth, 166, 398.
 Hannah, 14.
 James, 72, 282.
 John, 14, 166, 281.
 Mary, 166.
 Nicholas, 166, 398.
 Priscilla, 36.
 Rebecca, 365, 398.
 Richard, 318.
 Susanna, 416.
 Thomas, 166, 398.
 Bain, Kenneth R., 40.
 Mary Elizabeth, 40.
 Baker, Abigail, 8, 14.
 Anna, 14.
 Bethiah, 14.
 Cornelius, 14, 63, 422.
 Deborah, 14.
 Hannah, 14.
 Henry Felt, 227.
 Hephzibah, 175.
 Jabez, 14, 107.
 John, 14, 72, 175, 199, 304, 420.
 Jonathan, 14.
 Joseph, 14.
 Mary, 14, 340.
 Priscilla, 14.
 Rachel, 14, 107.
 Robert, 8.
 Samuel, 14.
 Thomas, 99, 137, 144.
 Balch, Benjamin, 238.
 Eunice, 17.
 Joseph, 88.
 Mary, 16.
 Samuel, 17.
 Baldin, Peter, 97.
 Rachel, 97.
 Baldwin, Arabella, 29.
 Hannah, 29.
 John, 29.
 Baline, John, 200, 300.
 Ball, Edward, 13.
 Rebecca, 13.
 Richard, 420.
 Ballard, Mary S., 40.
 Balston, Eunice, 37.
 Nathaniel, 37.
 Baltimore, Md., 191, 227.
 Banaco, 308.
 Bancroft, Lydia, 193.
 Band, Robert, 420.
 Bandon Bridge, Ireland, 166.
 Bangor, Me., 151, 230, 405.
 Bangs, Edward, 96.
 Rebecca, 96.
 Banks, Ann, 38.
 Baptists, 195.
 Barbadoes, 41, 70, 100, 103, 115,
 189, 198, 200, 235, 299, 303,
 304, 306, 308-311, 315-317, 320,
 392.
 Trade, 37.
 Barbant, John, 31.
 Mary, 31.
 Barbary, 298.
 Barber, John, 30.
 Barcelona, Spain, 103.
 Bard, Frances E., 338.
 Barker, Anne, 416.
 Lydia, 416.
 Mary, 352, 416.
 Nehemiah, 415, 416.
 Stephen, 416.
 Barnard, Mr., 277, 390.
 Abigail, 23.
 John, 396.
 Jonathan, 23.
 Barnes, Elizabeth, 155, 343.
 Hannah, 194.
 Mary, 51.
 Thomas, 51, 194.
 Barnett, Elizabeth, 31.
 Familiar, 31.
 John, 31.
 Mary, 31.
 Barney, Jacob, 63, 160, 246, 422.
 Barnstable, England, 95.
 Barnstable, Mass., 401.
 Baron, Elizabeth, 155, 343.
 Barr, Hannah, 49.
 Mary, 150.
 Robert, 49.
 Barrett, Mary, 391.
 Peter, 391.
 Rebecca, 391.
 Sarah Jane, 26.
 Barrows, John, 118.
 Katherine Lovinia, 231.
 Barry, John, 319, 419.
 Bartholomew, Abigail, 101.
 Elizabeth, 347.
 Henry, 66, 78, 348, 421.
 Bartlett, Catherine, 229.
 Lydia Maria, 27.
 Margaret, 354.
 Mary, 386.
 Mary Bigelow, 24.
 Nicholas, 29, 78, 102, 419.
 P. Challis, 24.
 Bartoll, Alice, 152.
 Andrew, 152.
 Christian, 152.

Bartoll, *continued*.

- Hannah, 152.
 - John, 152.
 - Margaret, 152.
 - Mary, 152, 226.
 - Parnell, 152.
 - Robert, 152, 198, 420.
 - Sarah, 152, 376.
 - Susanna, 152.
 - William, 152, 226, 419.
- Barton, Abbie May, 101.
- Abigail W., 101.
 - Ann Gillis, 101.
 - Benjamin, 157.
 - Benjamin Webb, 101.
 - Bertha Donaldson, 101.
 - Betsey Cleveland, 101.
 - Dorothy Ashwood, 101.
 - Dudley L., 101.
 - Elizabeth, 100, 101, 157.
 - Furley, 100.
 - Gardner, 101.
 - Hannah, 101.
 - Harriet, 101.
 - Harriet M., 101.
 - John, 100, 101, 128, 144, 153, 157, 419.
 - Jonathan Webb, 101.
 - Lydia, 100, 101.
 - Margaret, 101, 146.
 - Martha, 157.
 - Mary, 100, 101, 182, 358.
 - Mary Donaldson, 101.
 - Mary S., 101.
 - Mathew, 93, 157, 409, 421.
 - Nathaniel, 409.
 - Patience, 157.
 - Robert, 100.
 - Samuel, 100, 101.
 - Sarah, 101, 147, 157.
 - Sarah Winckley, 101.
 - Susanna, 157, 339.
 - Thomas, 86, 100, 101, 252, 419.
 - William Cleveland, 101.
 - William Francis, 101.
 - William Gardner, 101.
 - Zacheus, 100.
- Bass River Side, 13.
- Bassett, Eunice, 53.
- Joseph, 53.
 - Rachel, 47.
- Baston, Thomas, 200.
- Batavia, 146, 159, 355, 404.
- Batchelder, Anna, 146.
- Benjamin, 243.
 - Bethiah, 6.
 - Deborah, 410.

Batchelder, *continued*.

- Elizabeth, 6.
 - George, 49.
 - John, 52, 112, 137, 422.
 - Jonathan, 271.
 - Joseph, 112.
 - Mary, 225.
 - Mehitable, 395.
 - Sally, 49.
 - Samuel, 146.
 - Sarah, 243.
 - William, 6.
- Bateman, Deborah, 244.
- Enos, 244.
 - Mary, 376.
 - Michael, 376.
 - Ruth, 244.
- Bates, John, 118, 158, 420.
- Richard, 118.
- Bath, William, 420.
- Bath, England, 230.
- Bath, Me., 4.
- Batten (Battin), Aaron, 376.
- Christopher, 376.
 - Elizabeth, 339.
 - Hannah, 376.
 - John, 336, 339, 376.
 - Lydia, 376.
 - Mary, 376.
 - Rachel, 376.
 - Richard, 376.
 - Sally, 376.
 - Sarah, 376.
 - Susannah, 202, 336, 376.
 - William, 271, 376.
- Batter, Edmund, 64, 65, 101, 140, 156, 160, 164, 185, 420.
- Elizabeth, 353.
 - Mary, 339.
- Baudoin, Elizabeth, 97.
- Pierre, 97, 154, 206.
- Baxter, —, 137.
- Elizabeth, 155.
 - John, 116, 190, 420.
 - Susanna, 33.
- Bazon, Elizabeth, 416.
- Beacham, Edward, 113, 117, 153.
- Beachy brook, Cartway over, 73.
- Beacon Hill, 385.
- Beadle, David, 324.
- Elizabeth, 34.
 - Hannah, 61.
 - John, 35.
 - Josiah, 376.
 - Lemon, 86, 397.
 - Lucy, 230.
 - Mary, 9, 51.

- Beadle, *continued*.
 Mercy, 35.
 Nathaniel, 105, 153, 186, 420.
 Rebecca, 201, 324.
 Samuel, 84, 89, 91, 116, 153, 420.
 Sarah, 85, 329, 416.
 Susannah, 376.
 Thomas, 85, 127, 154, 420.
 Beadle's tavern, 285, 291.
 Beal, Annie A., 406.
 Elizabeth, 190.
 Hannah, 32.
 John, 307, 312, 320.
 Nathaniel, 32.
 Bean (Beans), Abigail, 47.
 Caleb, 47.
 Deborah, 47, 53.
 Deliverance, 47.
 Elizabeth, 47, 198.
 Hannah, 1, 47.
 Joshua, 14, 47.
 Martha, 47.
 Mary, 47, 403.
 Nathaniel, 47.
 Rachel, 47.
 Robert, 47.
 Sarah, 14, 47.
 Tamazin, 47.
 Thomas, 46, 47.
 William, 1, 47, 92, 148, 421.
 Bearild, Moses, 144.
 Beaver dam, 202.
 Becket, Christian, 416.
 Elizabeth, 386.
 Eunice, 49, 394.
 Hannah, 196, 201.
 John, 62, 91, 99, 127, 154, 158, 416, 419.
 Margaret, 152.
 Mary, 73.
 Sarah, 152.
 Susanna, 158, 227.
 William, 73, 302, 305, 313, 420.
 Beckford (Bickford), Abigail, 355.
 Adoniram, 353.
 Anna, 354, 355.
 Benjamin, 103, 353, 355.
 Benjamin Frye, 355.
 Bethiah, 353.
 Betsey, 354, 355.
 Caroline, 355.
 Charles A., 405.
 Christian, 353.
 Daniel, 353.
 Daniel R., 355.
 Daniel Rust, 355.
 David, 353-355, 364.
 Beckford, *continued*.
 Deborah, 150, 235, 354.
 Dora A., 355.
 Ebenezer, 183, 353, 354.
 Ebenezer Hunt, 354.
 Edmund, 353.
 Eliza, 355.
 Elizabeth, 2, 11, 353-355, 386.
 Elizabeth Cogswell, 355.
 Emeline, 355.
 Esther, 353.
 Eunice, 20, 353-355.
 George, 353, 354.
 Hannah, 183, 353, 354.
 Hannah Clough, 355.
 Harriet, 355.
 Henry Slade, 355.
 James, 353.
 John, 155, 353-355.
 Jonathan, 41, 353-355.
 Joseph, 353, 355.
 Joseph White, 355.
 Joshua, 353-355.
 Judith, 353, 355.
 Lewis, 354.
 Louisa, 355.
 Lucinda, 355.
 Lucy, 354.
 Lydia, 353.
 Lydia M., 405.
 Margaret, 354, 355.
 Martha, 353.
 Mary, 103, 150, 194, 353-355.
 Mary Ann, 355.
 Mary White, 355.
 Mehitable, 227.
 Mercy, 354.
 Nancy, 354, 355.
 Nathaniel, 353.
 Nehemiah, 355.
 Phebe, 355.
 Pinson, 235, 353, 354.
 Polly Tuttle, 355.
 Priscilla, 38, 353.
 Rachel, 354.
 Rachel S., 355.
 Rebecca, 38, 155, 353, 354.
 Rebecca Pinson, 354.
 Robert, 355.
 Sally, 355.
 Samuel, 227, 353-355.
 Samuel King, 355.
 Sarah, 38, 41, 353-355, 364.
 Sarah A., 355.
 Stephen, 144.
 Susannah, 38, 353.
 Thomas, 354.

- Beckford, *continued*.
 William, 353, 354.
 Beckwith, Leonard, 159.
 Bedford, Mass., 104, 243.
 Bedford, N. H., 39.
 Beebe, Ark., 265.
 Beeres, Eliezer, 110.
 Hester, 107.
 Susanna, 110.
 Beginning (brigantine), 303.
 Beginning (ketch), 304.
 Begoe, Lydia, 190.
 Beldridge, Adam, 308.
 Belknap, Abram, 9.
 Mary, 9.
 Samuel, 9.
 Sarah, 9.
 Bell, Benjamin, 158.
 Daniel, 158, 386.
 Elizabeth, 158, 194, 386.
 George, 158.
 John, 194.
 Joseph, 158.
 Mary, 158.
 Rebecca, 158.
 Samuel, 158.
 Thomas, 91, 99, 158, 189, 422.
 Belford (ketch), 304, 366.
 Bellingham, Richard, 210.
 Bellmen, 94, 159, 367, 398.
 Bellomont, Earl of, 249, 385.
 Bells, 140, 199.
 Bement, Elizabeth, 226.
 Benjamin (schooner), 304.
 Benjamin (ketch), 304.
 Bennett, Abigail, 179.
 Ann, 32, 75.
 Deliverance, 30.
 Elizabeth, 41, 75.
 Grace, 75.
 Henry, 41.
 John, 117.
 Joseph, 118.
 William, 41, 75, 118.
 Benson, Francas, 329.
 Hannah, 386, 394.
 Susanna, 329.
 Thomas, 394.
 Berry, Beatrice, 117.
 Catherine, 227.
 Edward, 117.
 Elizabeth, 12, 37, 150.
 Isabelle, 20.
 Katherine, 37.
 Oliver, 150.
 Thomas, 37.
 Bertelire, Daniel, 318.
 Bertram, Annie P., 406.
 Mary A., 149.
 Bertram Park, 302.
 Berwick, Me., 99.
 Berwick-upon-Tweed, 301, 309.
 Best, Benjamin, 48.
 David, 48.
 Edith, 47.
 Elizabeth, 48, 403.
 John, 47, 48, 80, 291, 420.
 Jonathan, 47, 307.
 Joseph, 48.
 Judith, 48.
 Lydia, 48.
 Mary, 48.
 Sarah, 48.
 Susannah, 47.
 William, 47.
 Bethel, Hannah, 398.
 Betty, James, 31.
 Mary, 31.
 Sarah, 31.
 Thomas, 31.
 Betty (sloop), 304.
 Beverly, Mass., 5-9, 13-16, 18, 19,
 23, 25, 34, 38, 41-43, 59, 87,
 88, 96, 102, 140, 149, 159, 180,
 194, 195, 213, 224, 230, 237,
 242, 256, 266, 292, 293, 317,
 329, 332-334, 339, 340, 352, 353,
 355-358, 363-366, 369, 394, 395,
 399-401, 410.
 Beverly National Bank, 23.
 Bew Morris, Wales, 317.
 Bickham, William, 125, 378.
 Bigbee, Hannah, 226.
 Bilboa, Spain, 70, 103, 304, 307,
 310, 312, 317, 320.
 Billerica, Mass., 27, 104.
 Bingham, Hannah, 36.
 Nathaniel, 36.
 Bishop, Benjamin, 242.
 Bridget, 149, 266-270, 277.
 Daniel, 242.
 Edward, 63, 99, 118, 149, 238,
 242, 246, 266, 293, 398, 420,
 422.
 Enos, 242.
 Hannah, 31, 242.
 James, 242.
 John, 30.
 Josiah, 242.
 Lear, 30.
 Lydia, 242.
 Richard, 79.
 Sarah, 242, 293.
 Susannah, 242.

- Bishop, *continued*.
 Thomas, 321, 367.
 Townsend, 30.
 Bishopstoke, England, 265.
 Bixby (Bigsby), Abigail, 172.
 Nathan, 172.
 Black, Mary (negro), 261, 262.
 Black Bess (shallop), 305.
 Black Point, 94, 99, 352.
 Blackington, Mary, 36.
 Blackston, Governor, 313.
 Blake, Prudence, 397.
 Blancpied, John, 136.
 Nicholas, 136.
 Philip, 136.
 Blancy, Alice F., 364.
 Desire, 339.
 Elizabeth, 193, 226.
 Hannah, 227, 394.
 Ivory, 357.
 John, 421.
 Joseph, 86, 227.
 Mary, 357, 394.
 Sarah, 180.
 Thomas, 339.
 Blenheim, Battle of, 402.
 Blessing, Joanna, 5.
 Blessing (ship), 37.
 Blethen (Blevin), Abigail, 15.
 Elizabeth, 15.
 Hannah, 15.
 Jane, 14, 15.
 John, 14, 15, 117, 422.
 Mary, 15.
 Sarah, 15.
 Block Island, 308.
 Block houses, 234, 326, 327, 364,
 365, 374, 375, 395.
 Blodgett, Charity, 363.
 Thomas, 363.
 Blomadon, N. S., 4.
 Blood, Elnathan, 183.
 Mary Elizabeth, 26.
 Tamar, 183.
 Blowers, Thomas, 400.
 Blue Anchor tavern, 70, 81.
 Blumbe, Philip, 367.
 Bly (Bligh, Blith and Blyth), Abi-
 gail, 369.
 Abigail Mercy, 369.
 Benjamin, 369.
 Charles, 369.
 Elizabeth, 369.
 Frank, 369.
 Hannah, 369.
 John, 64, 85, 109, 117, 349, 367,
 420.
- Bly, *continued*.
 John Jones, 369.
 Jonathan, 304, 369.
 Judith, 369.
 Lucy, 369.
 Mary, 369, 415.
 Mehitable, 369.
 Rebecca, 324.
 Sally, 369.
 Samuel, 369.
 Sarah, 369.
 Stephen, 369.
 Susanna, 369.
 Verrin, 369.
 William, 369.
 Boardman, Francis, 25.
 Francis H., 10.
 Lucy, 10.
 Mary, 25.
 Nancy, 24.
 Bohemia Islands, 306, 310.
 Boit, Caroline, 227.
 Bolles, Joseph, 145.
 Lucretia, 145.
 Bolton, Mass., 37.
 Bon Repose, de, David, 206.
 Elias, 206.
 Bond, Francis, 99.
 Bonfield, Jemima, 226.
 Books, 127, 229, 344.
 Burned, 341.
 Booth (Bouth), Alice, 73.
 Benjamin, 73.
 Bridget, 175.
 Elizabeth, 73, 175, 280.
 George, 73, 76, 117.
 Mary, 175.
 Rebecca, 175, 197.
 Susannah, 73.
 Symon, 94.
 Zachariah, 175.
 Boston, Mass., 1, 3, 7, 10, 12, 13,
 19, 26-29, 31, 35, 37, 39, 40, 43,
 45, 47, 50, 59, 65, 67, 70, 71,
 73, 86, 91, 92, 95, 97, 99, 101-
 103, 108, 110, 114, 137, 141,
 142, 144-151, 155, 158, 163, 164,
 166, 169, 171, 184, 191, 192,
 194, 195, 197, 201, 206-210,
 216, 217, 220-223, 225, 227-
 229, 231, 236, 239, 244, 249,
 251, 257, 261, 263-265, 270,
 276, 278, 281, 282, 285, 293,
 298-303, 305, 306, 309, 311,
 313, 315, 320, 321, 326, 330,
 331, 333, 338, 339, 341, 345,
 347, 348, 354, 355, 361, 363.

- Boston, *continued*.
 365-367, 370, 371, 378, 379,
 391, 395, 397, 405, 410, 411,
 414.
 Boston, Lydia, 51.
 Boston Traveler, 39.
 Bott, James, 41.
 Sarah P., 41.
 Boucher, Charles, 334.
 Lewis, 300.
 Mary, 334.
 Michael, 334.
 Bouen, Claudies, 139.
 Bouey, Margaret, 144.
 Bound, Eunice, 46.
 John, 46.
 Bounties, 96.
 Bourn (Borne), Deborah, 30.
 Dorcas, 30.
 Elizabeth, 201.
 Francis, 201.
 John, 30, 72.
 Boutineau, Mary, 97.
 Stephen, 97.
 Bouton, Sarah Louisa, 230.
 Bowditch, Ebenezer, 37.
 Elizabeth, 182.
 Elizabeth Milod, 230.
 Eunice, 183.
 Joseph, 182.
 Mary, 37, 100, 183.
 William, 81, 153, 251, 252, 298,
 307, 309, 417.
 Bowdoin, Me., 40.
 Bowdoin, Elizabeth, 97.
 Hannah, 97.
 James, 97.
 John, 97.
 Mary, 97.
 Mehitable, 97.
 Peter, 97.
 Sarah, 97.
 Bowdoin College, 148.
 Bowers, Elizabeth, 339.
 Bowie, Hannah W., 40.
 Bowman, James, 61.
 Mary, 61.
 Boxford, Mass., 28, 36, 42, 46, 101,
 139, 172, 173, 177, 293, 372,
 374, 397.
 Boyce, Benjamin, 28, 323.
 David, 394.
 Elizabeth, 60.
 John, 60.
 Joseph, 16, 117, 372, 393, 394,
 396, 421.
 Katherine, 394.
 Boyce, *continued*.
 Patience, 60.
 Rebecca, 2, 16.
 Susanna, 28.
 Boyden, Elizabeth, 145.
 Thomas, 145, 156.
 Boyne, Battle of the, 402.
 Brabrook, Samuel, 91, 118, 422.
 Brackenbury, Mary, 36.
 William, 36.
 Brackett, Texas, 27.
 Brackett, Alice, 8.
 Joseph, 8.
 Mary, 8.
 Thomas, 8, 117.
 Bradford, N. H., 6.
 Bradford, Isaac, 355.
 Sarah, 355.
 William, 249.
 Bradish, Sarah, 228.
 Bradshaw, Mary, 386.
 Stephen, 386.
 Bradstreet, Ann, 86, 344, 401.
 Anne, 135.
 Dorothy, 135.
 Dudley, 135.
 Hannah, 135.
 Humphrey, 381.
 John, 135.
 Margaret, 134.
 Mercy, 135.
 Samuel, 135.
 Sarah, 135.
 Simon, 99, 134-135, 197, 208, 211,
 219-223, 238, 248, 250, 251,
 306, 344-346, 401.
 Bradstreet, Simon, Tomb of, 345,
 346.
 Bragg, Alexander, 104.
 Elizabeth, 104, 365.
 Henry, 104, 118, 365.
 Mary, 104.
 Sarah, 104.
 William, 104.
 Braintree, Mass., 413, 414.
 Branding, 153, 189.
 Brattle, Edward, 392.
 Elizabeth, 361.
 William, 361.
 Bray, Captain, 147.
 Abigail, 49.
 Albert, 49.
 Alice, 48.
 Benjamin, 48, 49, 52, 73, 194.
 Christian, 12, 34, 48.
 Daniel, 48, 49, 242.
 Elizabeth, 48, 49, 194.

Bray, *continued*.

- Eunice, 48, 49, 394.
- Hannah, 14, 48, 49, 52, 404.
- John, 48, 49, 194, 305, 394.
- Margaret, 48, 202.
- Margaret Hill, 49.
- Mary, 48, 49, 242.
- Priscilla, 48, 403.
- Robert, 12, 48, 49, 318, 419.
- Ruth, 49.
- Sally, 49.
- Sarah, 48, 49, 73, 194.
- Thomas Poynton, 49.
- Thomasine, 48.
- Brazil, 370.
- Breed, Lucy J., 53.
- Sarah S., 53.
- Breedon, Thomas, 208.
- Brett, Robert, 30.
- Brewer, Abigail, 190.
- Margaret, 34.
- Mary, 29.
- Thomas, 34, 416.
- Brewster, Deliverance, 47.
- Brick making, 108, 137, 138.
- Bricks, 138, 373, 386.
- Bridgeport, Conn., 338.
- Bridges, Alice, 110.
- Benjamin, 245.
- Edmund, 5, 82, 83, 110, 152.
- Elizabeth, 245.
- Sarah, 5, 110.
- Bridges, 156, 166.
- Captain Corwin's, 202.
- Over Frost-fish River, 156.
- Over North River, 336.
- Rum, 192.
- Bridgewater, Mass., 26, 414.
- Bridgman, Marjorie, 333.
- Mary, 75.
- Brigantine, The, 299.
- Briggs, Abigail, 234.
- Elijah, 50.
- Hannah, 50.
- Bright, Abial, 180.
- Lois, 225.
- Thomas, 225.
- Briscoe, Robert, 370.
- Bristol, England, 18, 249.
- Bristol, R. I., 87.
- British commercialism, 402, 403.
- Britt, Ambrose, 30.
- Rebecca, 30.
- Britton, Edward, 226, 324.
- Elizabeth, 324.
- Hannah, 226, 324, 372.
- Joanna, 324.

Britton, *continued*.

- Joseph, 324.
- Mary, 50, 324.
- Polly, 324.
- Rachel, 324.
- Broad Street burying ground, 401.
- Broadway, Mary, 96, 377.
- Richard, 377.
- Brock, Mary, 198.
- Brockwell, Elizabeth, 3.
- Brookfield, Mass., 87, 88.
- Brookline, Mass., 404.
- Brooklyn, N. Y., 147, 395.
- Brooks, Abigail, 3.
- David Brainard, 195.
- Elizabeth, 47, 191, 195.
- John, 47, 192.
- Julia, 203.
- Mattie, 203.
- Minna P., 203.
- Robert, 191, 192.
- Broomfield, N. J., 387.
- Broughton, Mary, 36.
- Brown (Browne), Abigail, 56, 356, 357.
- Abraham, 356.
- Ann, 365.
- Anna, 357.
- Annah Hazen, 53.
- Anthony, 225.
- Asa, 357.
- Bartholmew, 356, 357.
- Benjamin, 32, 37, 251, 252, 307, 328, 356, 357, 373, 401.
- Bethiah, 357.
- Caroline Maria, 4.
- Charles, 357, 378.
- Charlotte, 357.
- Daniel, 107.
- Edward, 227, 357.
- Eleazer, 356, 357.
- Elisha Flint, 357.
- Elizabeth, 10, 16, 201, 354, 357, 373.
- Ellen Maria, 228.
- Eunice, 37, 225.
- George, 357.
- Ginger, 60, 356, 357.
- Hannah, 12, 48, 107, 235, 356, 357.
- Harriet, 357.
- Henry, 356, 357.
- James, 30.
- Jane, 340.
- Jerusha, 356.
- Joanna, 301.
- John, 12, 30, 32, 86, 102, 107, 123,

Brown, continued.

127, 156, 201, 205, 251, 252,
297, 318, 354, 356, 357, 378,
419.
Jonathan, 356.
Joseph, 32, 107, 152, 178, 309,
316, 356, 357, 376, 410.
Joseph Vincent, 26.
Josiah, 99.
Katherine, 227, 340.
Lizzie, 405.
Lucy, 357.
Lydia, 102.
Margaret, 2, 340.
Mary, 70, 107, 201, 340, 356-358,
376, 378, 398.
Mary Collet, 23.
Mary Phippen, 26.
Mehitable, 7, 356, 357.
Moses, 357.
Nathan, 242, 357.
Nathaniel, 30, 60, 356.
Philip, 378.
Polly, 357.
Rebecca, 356, 357.
Rufus, 357.
Samuel, 37, 86, 251, 252, 316,
318, 356, 375, 394, 402.
Sarah, 17, 23, 41, 152, 242, 356-
358, 376, 386, 410.
Simeon, 357.
Susannah, 150, 378.
Willard, 357.
William, 32, 48, 56, 58, 70, 76,
78, 80, 83, 101, 106, 116, 140,
153, 160, 174, 175, 189, 191,
197, 199, 201, 211, 216, 221,
302, 305, 306, 318, 321, 322,
328, 329, 335, 340, 347, 348,
357, 367, 378, 401, 420.
Brownestis, Joane, 144.
Browning, Elizabeth, 405.
Mary, 5.
Brunswick, Me., 22, 53.
Bryant, Emeline, 355.
Hiram King, 355.
Bubier (Boobier), Christopher,
303.
Joseph, 155.
Rebecca, 155.
Buck, Eleanor, 394.
Buckinghamshire, England, 44.
Buckley, Priscilla, 115.
Sarah, 262, 263, 267, 285.
William, 62, 267.
Buckman, Samuel, 117.
Buffington, Abigail, 49, 50.

Buffington, continued.

Benjamin, 49, 50.
Betsey, 50.
Deborah, 50.
Eliza, 50.
Elizabeth, 22, 50.
Hannah, 49, 50.
James, 22, 50.
John, 50.
Jonathan, 50.
Joseph, 50.
Lydia, 50.
Mary, 50.
Nehemiah, 50.
Polly, 50.
Prudence, 50.
Sarah, 49, 50, 332.
Thomas, 49, 50, 89, 118, 238,
271, 350, 392, 422.
William, 50.
Zadock, 50.
Buffum, Caleb, 420.
Elizabeth, 60.
Hannah, 60.
Joseph, 53, 60.
Joshua, 47, 60, 288, 323, 420.
Lucretia, 145.
Margaret, 60.
Rachel, 47.
Samuel, 145.
Sarah, 47, 53.
Building place, 166.
Bulkeley, Peter, 55.
Bull, Mary, 141.
Thomas, 141.
Bullivant, Benjamin, 220, 341.
Bullock, John, 83, 88, 99, 173.
Mary, 173.
Bulls, Bay of, 298.
Bunhill fields, 95.
Burbank, Elizabeth, 404.
Paul Jewett, 404.
Burbridge, Henry, 367.
Burch, Abigail, 18.
Elizabeth, 18.
George, 18.
John, 18.
Mary, 12, 18.
Burchmore, Elizabeth, 34.
Mary, 19.
Zachariah, 19, 34.
Burdig (Burden), Sarah, 61, 374.
William, 61, 374.
Burger, Rebecca, 326.
Rebecca S., 326.
Burgess, Elizabeth E., 405.
Peter, 405.

- Burley, James, 115.
 Rebecca, 115.
 Burnap, Joseph, 132.
 Burnham, Abigail, 19.
 Elizabeth, 110.
 Ella J., 195.
 Margaret, 28.
 Burns, Jane, 405.
 Burrill, Joanna, 404.
 Burroughs, Charles, 175, 278.
 Elizabeth, 175, 278.
 George, 172, 175, 270, 278-280,
 283, 285-287, 293.
 Jeremiah, 175, 278.
 Josiah, 175, 278.
 Burt, Beatrice, 117.
 Burton, Abial, 336.
 Abigail, 372.
 Benjamin, 336.
 Hannah, 60.
 Isaac, 397.
 Jacob, 99.
 John, 62, 117, 372.
 Sarah, 397.
 Stephen, 397.
 Susanna, 397.
 Burying point, 159, 189.
 Bush, Ann, 33.
 Benjamin, 33, 179, 202, 315.
 Eastick, 33.
 Edward, 33, 420.
 Elizabeth, 33, 201.
 Mary, 33, 179, 202, 329.
 Bushby, John, 357.
 Sarah, 357.
 Bushnell, Hannah, 10.
 Buswell, Catherine Metcalf, 194.
 Ebenezer, 194.
 Butler, James, 100.
 Mary, 100, 202.
 Philip, 89, 91.
 Butman, Elizabeth, 50.
 Hannah, 171.
 Jeremiah, 62, 171.
 William, 50.
 Buttolph, Hannah, 387.
 John, 235.
 Priscilla, 171.
 Button, Abigail, 30.
 Robert, 30.
 Samuel, 30.
 Buxton, Abigail, 244, 365.
 Amos, 61.
 Anthony, 107, 117, 244, 422.
 Ebenezer, 170.
 Eleanor, 61.
 Hannah, 59.
 Buxton, *continued*.
 Henry, 61.
 James, 61.
 John, 118, 293, 360, 422.
 Joseph, 244, 392.
 Lydia, 61, 145.
 Patience, 61.
 Rachel, 46.
 Sarah, 61.
 Timothy, 142.
 Buxton's mill, 142.
 Byam, Abraham, 30.
 Byard, Abigail, 19.
 Robert, 19.
 Byng, George, 298.
 Byrne, Hannah, 25.
 Margaret, 227.
 Mary, 227.
 CABENDEN, Africa, 3.
 Cabot, Andrew, 366.
 Anna, 365, 366.
 Deborah, 366.
 E. A., 139.
 Elizabeth, 365, 366.
 Esther, 365.
 Esther Orne, 366.
 Fanny, 366.
 Francis, 366.
 George, 366.
 George Dodge, 366.
 Hannah, 365, 366.
 Harriet Story, 366.
 John, 309, 365, 366.
 John Higginson, 366.
 John Lee, 366.
 Joseph, 365, 366.
 Joseph Sebastian, 366.
 Lucy, 366.
 Lydia, 366.
 Margaret, 102, 365.
 Martha L., 366.
 Mary, 163, 365, 366.
 Mary Ann, 366.
 Nancy, 366.
 Nathaniel, 366.
 Rebecca, 366.
 Samuel, 366.
 Sarah, 365.
 Stephen, 366.
 Susanna, 365, 366.
 William, 366.
 William Clarke, 365.
 William Paine, 366.
 Cadets, Salem, 26.
 Calcutta, India, 143.
 Caldwell, Josiah, 364.

- Caldwell, *continued*.
 Sally, 364.
 California, 4, 195.
 Calley, Abigail, 239.
 James, 321, 403.
 John, 140, 144.
 Judith, 403.
 Samuel, 239.
 Callum, Abigail, 198.
 Anne, 157.
 David, 59, 198.
 Elizabeth, 47, 73, 198, 199, 225.
 John, 47, 198, 199, 225.
 Jonathan, 198.
 Lydia, 157.
 Mary, 199.
 Mercy, 198.
 Sarah, 59.
 William, 198.
 Calvin, John, 204.
 Cambridge, England, 134.
 Cambridge, Mass., 26, 42, 55, 135,
 141, 143, 148, 163, 168, 195,
 230, 231, 361, 391, 404, 408.
 Campbells, N. B., 43.
 Campbell, Sarah, 97.
 Campeache, Bay of, 314.
 Canaan, 128.
 Canada, 43, 145, 224, 240, 241, 251,
 299, 314, 380.
 Canada expedition, 240, 241, 311.
 Canada River, 298, 318.
 Canaday, Daniel, 166, 238.
 David, 166.
 Eliza, 166.
 Hannah, 166.
 Isaac, 166.
 Jonathan, 166.
 Candise (Canditch), Anne, 244.
 Mary, 244.
 William, 244, 304.
 Candle, Inch of, Sale by, 322.
 Candy (Indian), 293.
 Cane, Robert, 144.
 Caniball, John, 110.
 Sarah, 110.
 Cannon, 234, 238.
 Cannon, Robert, 114.
 Canterbury, Conn., 36.
 Canterbury, N. H., 355.
 Cantlebury, Rebecca, 18.
 Cape Ann Side meeting house, 140.
 Cape Cod, 48, 297, 305, 320.
 Cape Finiston, 317.
 Cape Francois, 103.
 Cape Porpos, Me., 29, 200.
 Cape Sable, 296, 297, 313, 367.
 Capen, Joseph, 411, 424.
 Cargoes, 300, 304.
 Carkeet, Lydia, 29.
 William, 29.
 Carlile, Mehitable, 395.
 Nathaniel D., 395.
 Carlton, Betsey, 408.
 Eunice, 183.
 Michael, 408.
 Samuel, 183.
 Carnes, John, 146.
 Lydia, 146.
 Carpenter, Abigail, 103.
 Benjamin, 103.
 Esther, 103.
 Carrier, Martha, 282, 286, 287.
 Carrill (Carroll), Abigail, 173,
 174, 336, 396.
 Amos, 174.
 Benjamin, 174, 336.
 Daniel, 239.
 Ebenezer, 174.
 Elizabeth, 173, 174, 397.
 Francis, 173.
 Hannah, 173, 174, 403.
 James, 403.
 Joanna, 173.
 John, 136, 173, 174, 397.
 Jonathan, 174.
 Joseph, 336.
 Margaret, 336.
 Mary, 31, 114, 136, 173, 174, 239,
 336, 397.
 Mehitabel, 16.
 Nathaniel, 31, 118, 173, 174, 237.
 Priscilla, 173, 174, 336.
 Provided, 174.
 Samuel, 16, 173, 174, 201, 396.
 Sarah, 17, 173, 174.
 Carson, John, 90.
 Carter, Elizabeth, 169, 339.
 Esther, 339.
 John, 12, 169, 339, 371, 420.
 Lydia, 169.
 Martha, 169, 225.
 Mary, 154, 169, 337, 339.
 Obed, 154, 339.
 Samuel, 339.
 Sarah, 12, 14, 169, 378.
 Tobias, 419.
 William, 367.
 Carver, Robert, 298.
 Casco, Me., 158.
 Casco Bay, 36, 93, 94, 97, 99, 226,
 227, 297, 335, 367.
 Case, Amos, 94.
 Ebenezer, 94.

- Case, *continued*.
 Esther, 94.
 Hannah, 94.
 Humphrey, 94, 117.
 John, 94.
 Margaret, 94.
 Mary, 94.
 Miriam, 94.
 Rachel, 94.
 Rebecca, 94.
 Thomas, 94.
 Cash, Abigail, 34.
 Ann, 34.
 Christian, 34, 48.
 Elizabeth, 25, 34, 358, 398.
 Hester, 34.
 John, 34.
 Mary, 34.
 Richard, 34.
 Sarah, 10, 34.
 William, 34, 48.
 Castiene, Mr., 224.
 Castle Hill, 49.
 Catechising, 160.
 Catholic Church, 204.
 Caton, Daniel, 166, 190, 420.
 Edward, 420.
 Elizabeth, 166.
 John, 166, 202.
 Margaret, 40, 166.
 Mary, 166, 190, 202.
 Selah, 166.
 Susanna, 166.
 William, 166.
 Cattwater, Plymouth, Eng., 315.
 Causeways, 150, 398, 417.
 Cave, Humphrey, 117.
 Cavendish, Vt., 357.
 Cayes, Peter, 113.
 Cemeteries, 111, 401.
 Chadwell, Margaret, 22.
 Nicholas, 419.
 Samuel, 367.
 Chaillevette, France, 318.
 Chaillons, De, 380.
 Chamberlain, Ann, 38.
 John, 38.
 Nathaniel, 38.
 Sarah, 38.
 Chamberlin, Helen E., 395.
 Chandler, Elizabeth, 36.
 Thomas, 36.
 Chaney, Harriet, 404.
 James, 404.
 Chaplin, Conn., 112.
 Chaplin, Benjamin, 112.
 John, 112, 154, 420.
 Chaplin, *continued*.
 Mary, 112.
 Mehitable, 112.
 Chapman, Abigail, 332.
 Alice B., 333.
 Ann F., 333.
 Anna, 332.
 Anna H., 322.
 Anna Henfield, 332.
 Benjamin, 50, 331, 332.
 Caroline A., 333.
 Charles W., 333.
 Charlotte, 333.
 Charlotte A., 332.
 Charlotte E., 332.
 Daniel, 331.
 Dorcas, 377.
 Elizabeth, 331, 332, 377.
 Elizabeth B., 332.
 Francis Needham, 332, 333.
 Frank Dyer, 333.
 George, 51, 332.
 George Roundy, 332, 333.
 Hannah, 151, 201, 324, 331, 332.
 Hardy Phippen, 332.
 Henry Augustus, 332.
 Isaac, 331, 332.
 Isaac Needham, 332.
 Jessie Stanton, 333.
 John, 51, 201, 331, 332, 371.
 John Alden, 333.
 John Boynton, 333.
 John Oliver, 332.
 Jonathan, 331.
 Jonathan Henfield, 332.
 Joseph, 331.
 Lucy G., 333.
 Lydia, 51, 331, 332.
 Marian U., 333.
 Margaret, 377.
 Marjorie, 333.
 Martha, 332, 333.
 Mary, 331-333, 377, 415.
 Nancy, 332.
 Olive Mansfield, 333.
 Polly, 332.
 Rachel, 332.
 Rebecca, 332.
 Rebecca R., 332.
 Ruth, 51, 332.
 Samuel, 331.
 Sarah, 50, 331, 332.
 Sarah Elizabeth, 332.
 Sarah Ursula, 332.
 Stephen, 331, 377.
 Ursula K., 332.
 Ursula Symonds, 332.

- Chapman, *continued*.
 William Oliver, 333.
 Chappleman, Anthony, 50.
 George, 50.
 Isaac, 50, 324.
 James, 50.
 Mary, 50, 324, 415.
 Michael, 50, 420.
 Rebecca, 50.
 Chapwell, Hugh, 200.
 Chard, Allen, 9, 420.
 Hannah, 9.
 Charlemont, Mass., 6.
 Charles I., 247.
 Charles II., 135, 208, 210, 216, 235.
 Charles (ketch), 305.
 Charles (sloop), 305.
 Charles Gally (brigantine), 370.
 Charleston, S. C., 3.
 Charlestown, Mass., 22, 23, 101, 141, 147, 163, 220, 224, 226, 295, 310, 348, 355, 372, 397.
 Charlestown, N. H., 47.
 Charlton, Mass., 3.
 Charter, Colonial, 209, 250.
 Province, 224, 247.
 Charter Street burying ground, 401.
 Chase, Abigail, 60.
 Benjamin, 170.
 George C., 49.
 Lydia, 53.
 Mary, 49.
 Philip, 53.
 Chatham, Mass., 394.
 Chatwell, Hannah, 51.
 Mary, 51.
 Nicholas, 51, 52, 67, 125, 154, 309, 310, 313.
 Priscilla, 51, 67.
 Sarah, 51.
 Chauncey, Charles, 348.
 Elizabeth, 348.
 Sarah, 102.
 Checkley, Anthony, 266, 341.
 Cheever (Cheevers and Chever),
 Abigail, 41, 141.
 Amos, 141.
 Anna, 41.
 Benjamin, 41, 141.
 Betty, 141.
 Charles G., 41.
 Daniel, 40, 41.
 David, 41.
 David Augustus, 41.
 Deborah, 41.
 Ebenezer, 41, 141.
 Cheever, *continued*.
 Edward E., 41.
 Eliza Ann, 41.
 Elizabeth, 2, 41, 141, 146.
 Ellen, 141, 142.
 Eunice, 17.
 Ezekiel, 116, 141, 142, 259, 260, 286, 289, 422.
 Frances Ann, 41.
 George Francis, 41.
 Hannah, 41, 141.
 Henry Prince, 41.
 Ira, 229.
 Israel, 141.
 James, 40, 41.
 James Osgood, 41.
 James W., 41.
 John, 41, 141.
 Joseph, 41.
 Lydia, 21, 40, 41, 56, 397.
 Lydia F., 41.
 Margaret, 40, 41, 166.
 Martha, 3, 40, 41.
 Mary, 40, 41, 61, 141, 365.
 Mary Dane, 41.
 Mehitabel Gardner, 229.
 Mehitable, 141.
 Mercy, 141.
 Nancy M., 41.
 Nathan, 141.
 Nathaniel, 41, 141.
 Peter, 17, 21, 40, 56, 72, 79, 116, 153, 166, 235, 365, 387.
 Peter Osgood, 41.
 Rachel, 141.
 Richard, 2.
 Ruth, 41, 141.
 Samuel, 40, 41, 61, 141.
 Sarah, 17, 26, 40, 41, 141, 355, 387.
 Sarah P., 41, 141.
 Susanna, 141.
 Thomas, 141.
 William, 41, 141.
 William James, 41.
 Chelmsford, Mass., 212.
 Chelsea, Mass., 41, 141, 151, 229, 231, 324.
 Cheverlay, M., 245.
 Mary, 245.
 Philip, 245.
 Richard, 245.
 Cherry Island, 62.
 Chevalier, Nicholas, 205.
 Chicago, Ill., 195.
 Chichester, James, 8.
 John, 8.

- Chichester, *continued*.
 Martha, 8.
 Mary, 8.
 Sarah, 8.
 Susannah, 8.
 William, 8.
 Chilburn, Johanna, 271.
 Childin, Johanna, 275.
 Children, 64.
 Chilmark, Mass., 374.
 Chinn, Elizabeth, 339.
 Chipman, Elizabeth, 103, 401.
 Elizabeth Ward, 27.
 Hannah, 17, 401.
 John, 17, 399-401.
 Mary, 25.
 Rebecca, 401.
 Samuel, 401.
 Sarah, 401.
 Ward, 25.
 Choate, George, 26.
 Margaret Manning, 26.
 Cholete, Desire, 372.
 Elias, 372.
 Mary, 372, 416.
 Samuel, 372, 416.
 William, 372.
 Chronicles of the Colony, 57.
 Chub, John, 367.
 Church, Absence from, 417.
 Churchill, Sarah, 282, 283.
 Cillotte, Samuel, 308.
 Civil War, 27, 195, 196.
 Clapp, Barbara, 55.
 Frances Cordelia, 338.
 Clarence, Martha Hamilton, 195.
 Clark (Clarke), Mr., 300.
 Anna, 366, 413.
 Anne, 376.
 Caleb, 413.
 Christopher, 298.
 Daniel, 145.
 Deborah, 228, 413.
 Deborah Fairfax, 66.
 Eleanor, 179.
 Elizabeth, 38, 365, 413.
 Francis, 86.
 Haniel, 104.
 Hannah, 104, 145, 146, 365, 413.
 Hobart, 413.
 Hugh, 413.
 Jacob, 228.
 John, 26, 42, 59, 66, 376, 413.
 Joseph Farwell, 27.
 Lydia, 27, 413.
 Margaret, 413.
 Mary, 60, 107, 339, 378, 413.
 Clark, *continued*.
 Mathew, 117.
 Nancy, 366.
 Peter, 38, 413, 414.
 Priscilla, 59.
 Priscilla Sparhawk, 26.
 Samuel, 413.
 Sarah, 42, 60, 413.
 Sarah Elizabeth, 27.
 Susannah, 65.
 Thomas, 45, 93, 107, 117, 189.
 Uriah, 414.
 William, 413.
 Cleaves, Abigail, 110.
 Hannah, 386.
 John, 155.
 Peter, 420.
 Putnam, 110.
 Samuel C., 386.
 Clemens, Benjamin, 169, 225.
 John, 225.
 Martha, 169, 225.
 Mary, 225.
 Samuel, 225.
 William, 225.
 Clements, Elizabeth, 3.
 Mary, 239.
 Clerks, Town, 252.
 Cleveland, Elizabeth, 26, 101.
 George, 26.
 Lucy, 369.
 William, 101.
 Clifford, John, 32, 62, 82, 105, 115, 116, 153, 419.
 Richard, 177.
 Clifton, William, 311.
 Clocks, 124.
 Clough, Elizabeth, 353.
 Gibson, 14.
 Lydia, 3.
 Sarah, 355.
 Susanna, 14.
 Cloutman, Edward, 52.
 Elizabeth, 52.
 John, 52.
 Joseph, 52, 86, 403.
 Mary, 52, 403.
 Thomas, 52, 421.
 Clovelly, England, 155, 343, 416.
 Cloyes, Abigail, 110.
 Alice, 110.
 Benoni, 110.
 George, 110, 198.
 Hannah, 110.
 Hepzibah, 110.
 James, 110.
 Jane, 110.

- Cloyes, *continued*.
 John, 110.
 Lydia, 110, 198.
 Mary, 110.
 Peter, 5, 110, 280, 292, 422.
 Sarah, 5, 110, 275, 280, 292, 343.
 Susannah, 110.
 Thomas, 110.
 Clunger, Eliza, 32.
 Elizabeth, 32.
 Thomas, 32.
 Coats of Arms, 367, 417.
 Coats, Martha, 244.
 Thomas, 244.
 Cobb, Sarah, 401.
 Cobbet, Thomas, 57.
 Cocheco, N. H., 98.
 Cockran, Elizabeth, 225.
 Nathaniel, 225.
 Codner, Mary, 324.
 Coffin, Eleanor, 147.
 Eunice, 352.
 Henry, 243, 352.
 Mary, 243.
 Sarah, 243, 376.
 William, 243, 367, 380.
 Coggeshall, John, 222.
 Coldfax, Elizabeth, 33.
 Hannah, 33.
 John, 33.
 Mary, 33.
 Zenus, 33.
 Cole, Abigail, 328.
 Abraham, 138, 155, 420.
 Alexander, 421.
 Annie M., 405.
 Edy, 14.
 Elizabeth, 18, 378.
 John, 419.
 Joseph, 367.
 Laurice M., 405.
 Samuel, 139.
 Sarah, 138, 364.
 Thomas, 138, 139, 367.
 Colebrook, William, 75.
 Collectors of the Port, 302.
 Collier, Elizabeth, 393, 397.
 John, 185-188, 397, 420.
 Peter, 154, 419.
 Collins, —, 93, 136.
 Abigail, 12.
 Adoniram, 81, 86, 103, 299.
 Benjamin, 12, 98.
 Christian, 12, 48.
 Daniel, 127, 128, 340.
 Ebenezer, 323.
 Elizabeth, 12.
 Collins, *continued*.
 Eunice, 12, 340, 352.
 Francis, 12, 80, 82, 84, 117, 155, 419.
 Hannah, 11, 12, 103, 107, 379.
 Henry, 15.
 James, 103, 154, 421.
 John, 12, 18, 103, 299, 321, 409.
 Lucy Ann, 4.
 Mary, 12, 18, 103, 340, 353, 376.
 Preserved, 12.
 Sarah, 12, 103.
 William, 12.
 Collins Cove, 12, 132.
 Colliver, Elizabeth, 334.
 Colman, Ann, 32.
 Benjamin, 390, 391.
 Mary, 390, 391.
 Colorado, 231.
 Coman, William, 202.
 Comer, Martha, 31.
 Mary, 31.
 Richard, 31.
 Comet, 176.
 Commerce, 296.
 Commercial Bank, 59.
 Common lands, 130-133, 336.
 Commoners, 130-133.
 Conant, Elizabeth, 6.
 John, 5.
 Joshua, 154, 192, 305, 321, 325, 419.
 Mary, 5, 410.
 Rebecca, 37.
 Samuel, 103.
 Sarah, 325.
 Sarah W., 103.
 Concord, Mass., 171, 390, 391.
 Concord, N. H., 38.
 Condinek, Richard, 422.
 Coney Island, 329.
 Conflagration, The Great, 347, 348.
 Congregationalists, 26, 39.
 Congress (brig), 332.
 Connecticut, 6, 191, 209, 308.
 Constables, 101.
 Content (sloop), 305.
 Conuee, Peter, 32.
 Conway, N. H., 27.
 Conway, Sarah Jane H., 405.
 Cook (Cooke), Doctor, 220.
 Widow, 286.
 Abigail, 2, 193.
 Benjamin, 332, 354.
 Ebenezer, 73.
 Elisha, 221, 360.
 Elizabeth, 34, 193, 331, 354.

- Cook, *continued*.
 Eunice, 354.
 George, 155.
 Hannah, 155, 166, 394.
 Henry, 99, 117, 118, 392.
 Humphrey, 355.
 Isaac, 64, 112, 117, 118, 193, 230, 303, 329, 422.
 James, 1.
 James P., 331.
 Jane, 163.
 John, 107, 113, 154, 158, 239, 421.
 Joseph, 59, 324.
 Judith, 21.
 Louisa, 355.
 Lydia, 50, 59, 110, 201, 332.
 Margaret, 73.
 Mary, 19, 193.
 Mehitable, 369.
 Rachel, 324.
 Robert, 50, 193.
 Samuel, 41, 193, 392.
 Sarah, 1, 41, 329.
 Susanna, 191.
 William, 163, 201.
 Coombs, Frederick, 368.
 Humphrey, 80, 420.
 Michael, 244, 419.
 Cooper, Elizabeth, 75.
 Rebecca, 104.
 Sarah, 75.
 Thomas, 75, 118, 419.
 Copeland, Margaret E., 405.
 Robert M., 405.
 Corey, Deliverance, 176, 288.
 Giles, 106, 107, 119, 288-290, 292, 293, 422.
 Martha, 286, 289-292.
 Mary, 56, 106, 107, 244, 286.
 Thomas, 244.
 Coromandel (brig), 147.
 Corsairs, 298.
 Corwin (Curwen), Elizabeth, 191.
 George, 63, 65, 72, 75, 89, 92, 98, 105, 106, 123, 125, 127, 128, 131, 140, 153, 178, 184-188, 191-193, 202, 266, 270, 341, 348, 388, 400, 408, 409, 420.
 James B., 169.
 John, 57, 58, 62, 64, 72, 89, 92, 105, 106, 140, 153, 187, 191, 200, 356, 421.
 Jonathan, 66, 71, 72, 80, 153, 189, 191, 199, 223, 238, 249, 257, 259, 262, 266, 273, 278, 280, 286, 289, 290, 293, 389, 420.
 Margaret, 65, 356, 408.
 Corwin, *continued*.
 Mehitable, 72.
 Penelope, 185, 192.
 Corwithey, Mary, 8.
 Cotton, Dorothy, 135.
 Maria, 231.
 Seaborn, 135.
 Counter, Edward, 89, 91, 99.
 Court houses, 76, 367, 368.
 Courts, 323.
 Cowan, Robert, 139.
 Cowes, Mary, 69.
 Cox (Cocks), Captain, 308.
 Abigail, 198.
 Benjamin, 2, 395.
 Christian, 336.
 David, 315.
 Edward, 304, 336.
 Eliazer, 201.
 Elizabeth, 2, 336.
 Francis, 394, 415.
 George, 35, 244, 311, 319, 339, 420.
 Hannah, 244.
 Henry, 201, 358.
 James, 35, 198, 311, 312, 420, 421.
 John, 14, 339.
 Lydia, 336.
 Margaret, 336.
 Mary, 35, 244, 336, 339, 393, 394.
 Mercy, 354, 415.
 Moses, 201.
 Nancy, 354.
 Philip, 201.
 Remember, 201, 358.
 Richard, 336.
 Robert, 91.
 Ruth, 336.
 Samuel, 304.
 Sarah, 14, 35, 47.
 Susan S., 395.
 Thomas, 317.
 William, 419.
 Craford, Hester, 32.
 Mordecay, 80.
 Crafts, Eliza, 50.
 Nathaniel Williams, 50.
 Crane, Luther, 143.
 Stephen O., 144.
 Zenas, 143.
 Crane River, 62.
 Cranever, —, 136.
 Edward, 33.
 Elizabeth, 33.
 Richard, 33.
 William, 33.
 Cratie, Mr., 335.

- Crawford, James, 341.
 Creamer, Edward, 394.
 Eunice, 394.
 Creesy (Cressey), Abigail, 5-7.
 Amos, 6.
 Andrew, 6.
 Anna, 6.
 Anne, 5, 6.
 Benjamin, 5-7, 357.
 Bethiah, 6.
 Christian, 6.
 Daniel, 5, 6.
 Deborah, 6.
 Diamond, 7.
 Ebenezer, 6.
 Elizabeth, 5-7.
 Freelove, 6.
 Hannah, 5, 6.
 Henry, 7.
 Hetty, 6.
 Israel, 6, 7.
 James, 6.
 Job, 5-7.
 John, 5-7, 246.
 Jonathan, 6.
 Joseph, 5, 6.
 Josiah, 6.
 Lucy, 6, 337.
 Lydia, 6.
 Marian, 6.
 Mary, 5-7, 373.
 Mary Lewis, 40.
 Mehitable, 6, 7, 357.
 Mighill, 5, 6.
 Nancy, 7.
 Nathan, 6.
 Nathaniel, 6, 7.
 Noah, 5, 6.
 Phebe, 6.
 Priscilla, 6.
 Rebecca, 6.
 Richard, 6.
 Ruth, 6.
 Samuel, 6, 7, 373.
 Sarah, 5-7.
 Susanna, 6.
 William, 5-7.
 William B., 40.
 Crescent City, Cal., 228.
 Croad (Croade), John, 81, 82, 152,
 252, 303.
 Richard, 81, 154, 158, 420.
 Sarah, 18.
 Crocker, Abigail, 397.
 Elizabeth, 397.
 James, 315.
 Pasco, 397.
 Cromwell, John, 72, 112, 118, 123,
 125, 127-129, 153, 159, 235,
 358, 420.
 Oliver, 95, 140.
 Philip, 64, 79, 150, 153, 302, 421.
 Thomas, 64, 101, 421.
 Cromwell's rock, 61.
 Crooked Island, 306.
 Crookshanks, James, 97.
 Martha, 97.
 Crops, 121.
 Crosby, Charlotte A., 332.
 Deliverance, 176.
 Hannah Kittridge, 27.
 Henry, 176.
 Josiah, 27.
 Cross, Elizabeth, 33.
 George, 80.
 Jane, 33.
 John, 33, 244.
 Joshua, 146.
 Lydia, 146.
 Richard, 33, 420.
 Stephen, 240, 311.
 Crow, Christopher, 30.
 Deliverance, 30.
 Hannah, 30.
 Crowell, Aaron, 310.
 Elizabeth, 12.
 Hannah, 17.
 James, 17.
 John, 12, 310.
 Susanna, 336.
 William, 336.
 Crown Tavern, 85, 171.
 Crowninshield, Abigail, 3.
 Clifford, 13.
 Elizabeth, 146.
 George, 146.
 Martha, 13, 150.
 Mary, 146.
 Crumpton, Jane, 88.
 Samuel, 88.
 Cullen, Margaret A., 406.
 Culliver, John, 420.
 Cumberland, R. I., 36.
 Cummings (Cummins), Eliza, 151.
 Susanna, 243.
 Curkeet, Benjamin, 201.
 Lydia, 201.
 Robert, 201.
 William, 201, 309.
 Curtis (Cortice and Curtice), Abi-
 gail, 9, 158.
 Ambrose, 338.
 Amos, 416.
 Anna, 155.

- Curtis, *continued*.
 Anne, 22.
 Deliverance, 338.
 Elizabeth, 225, 228.
 Hannah, 416.
 John, 314.
 Love, 172.
 Martha, 34.
 Rebecca, 94.
 William, 22, 32, 72, 94, 99, 154, 420.
 Zachariah, 9, 172.
 Cushing, Isaac, 196.
 Cushman, Eline Dryhurst, 195.
 George H. N., 195.
 Cussins, Hannah, 110.
 Custom house, 301.
 Customs, Surveyor of port, 151.
 Customs, 90, 151.
 Cutler, Abigail, 23.
 Elizabeth, 110.
 Samuel, 63, 101, 238, 389, 390, 422.
 Sarah, 101.
 Thomas, 1.
 Cutting, Mary, 55.
- DABNEY, Abigail, 158.
 Abigail Mason, 59.
 John, 59, 158.
 Daby, Elizabeth, 176.
 Mary, 176.
 Thomas, 176.
 Dacy, Elizabeth F., 11.
 Daggett, Elisha, 354.
 Elizabeth, 354, 391.
 Henry, 391.
 Lydia, 339.
 Mary, 396.
 Rebecca, 339, 396.
 Susanna, 339, 396.
 Thomas, 339.
 William, 396.
 Dakin, Rachel S., 355.
 Timothy H., 355.
 Daland (Deland), Abigail, 394.
 Alfred, 395.
 Benjamin, 25, 394, 395.
 Bethiah, 394.
 Caroline Elizabeth, 395.
 Ebenezer, 394.
 Edward Francis, 395.
 Eleanor, 394.
 Eliza, 395.
 Elizabeth, 394, 395, 415.
 Elizabeth B., 395.
 Elizabeth H., 395.
- Daland, *continued*.
 Elizabeth P., 395.
 Elizabeth Tucker, 395.
 Emily Augusta, 395.
 Eunice, 49, 394.
 Eunice Neal, 395.
 Eunice Trow, 395.
 George, 367, 394, 395.
 Hannah, 394, 395.
 Harriot Ann, 395.
 Helen E., 395.
 Helen M., 395.
 Henry Rust, 395.
 Henry T., 395.
 Horace, 395.
 Horace Augustus, 396.
 Joan Baker, 395.
 Joanna B., 395.
 John, 394, 395, 415.
 John Osgood, 395.
 John Tucker, 395.
 Joseph, 394.
 Judith, 394.
 Katherine, 25, 379, 394, 402.
 Laura Prince, 395.
 Louisa Matilda, 395.
 Louise M., 374.
 Lydia, 394.
 Mary, 70, 194, 394, 395.
 Mary Ann, 395.
 Mary Eliseburt, 395.
 Mary Neal, 395.
 Mary Osgood, 27, 395.
 Mehitable, 395.
 Richard W., 395.
 Robert, 394, 395.
 Sally, 394.
 Samuel, 394.
 Samuel R., 395.
 Sarah, 394, 395.
 Sarah A., 395.
 Sarah Cox, 395.
 Sarah F., 395.
 Susan S., 395.
 Thorndike, 49, 394, 395.
 Dale, Abigail, 198.
 Anne, 198.
 Archelaus, 198.
 Becca, 198.
 Betty, 47, 198.
 Eben, 198.
 Ebenezer, 198.
 Elizabeth, 198.
 Eunice, 198.
 Hannah, 151.
 Jane, 198.
 John, 198, 420.

Dale, *continued.*

- John Eliot, 198.
- Joseph, 198.
- Lucy, 198.
- Lydia, 198.
- Margaret, 198.
- Mary, 198.
- Philip, 198.
- Rebecca, 198.
- Roger, 198.
- Ruth, 198.
- Samuel, 198.
- Sarah, 198.
- Timothy, 198.
- Daley, An, 175.
- Mary, 175.
- Thomas, 175.
- Dalhonde, Elizabeth, 415.
- John, 415.
- Dalton, Edward, 17.
- John, 52.
- Joseph, 194.
- Rebecca, 194.
- Sarah, 17, 52.
- Danforth, Thomas, 186, 219, 221, 280.
- Daniel (Daniels), Benjamin, 34.
- Elizabeth, 34.
- Eunice, 34.
- John, 33, 34.
- Lydia, 34, 61.
- Margaret, 34.
- Martha, 34.
- Mary, 33, 34, 325.
- Ruth, 34.
- Samuel, 249.
- Sarah, 33, 34.
- Sargent, 34.
- Stephen, 33, 34, 61, 78, 154, 216, 325, 327, 419.
- Susanna, 33, 34.
- William, 34.
- Danvers, Mass., 3, 6, 11, 23, 27, 33, 41-43, 47, 50, 53, 59-62, 85, 92, 94, 101, 104, 105, 109, 110, 113, 131, 141, 142, 145, 147, 162, 166-170, 183, 192-195, 198, 203, 212, 224, 227, 229, 231, 233, 234, 240, 243-246, 254-292, 337, 338, 340, 341, 352, 354, 356, 357, 360, 377, 395, 407, 411, 414, 415.
- Dark day, 417.
- Darling, Abigail, 239, 397.
- Amos, 242.
- Bethiah, 52.
- Christian, 336.

Darling, *continued.*

- Daniel, 16, 47, 184, 336.
- Ebenezer, 242.
- Elizabeth, 225, 242.
- George, 81, 82, 157, 397, 421.
- Hannah, 16, 184.
- James, 85.
- Joanna, 242.
- John, 52, 117, 161, 202, 239, 242, 422.
- Jonathan, 242.
- Joseph, 242.
- Margaret, 242.
- Mary, 242.
- Sarah, 47, 242.
- Thomas, 58, 161, 242.
- Dartmouth, England, 144.
- Dartmouth College, 228.
- Davenport, Addington, 86, 348.
- Elizabeth, 71, 86.
- Jane, 348.
- Nathaniel, 71, 91.
- Richard, 105.
- David (negro), 185, 186.
- Davidson, Mary, 35.
- William, 35.
- Davis, Abigail, 34.
- Anita M., 364.
- Benjamin, 370.
- Carrie, 148.
- Charles, 370.
- Elizabeth, 370.
- Elizabeth Cogswell, 355.
- Hannah, 331, 370.
- Jane, 370.
- John, 355, 370.
- John Haskell, 228.
- Jon., 118.
- Lydia, 59, 61, 370.
- Mary, 59, 370.
- Mary S., 39.
- Phebe, 228.
- Polly, 370.
- Rebecca, 6, 67.
- Reuben J., 144.
- Richard, 148.
- Samuel, 370.
- Silvanus, 249.
- Thomas, 6, 67, 370.
- Tobias, 61, 370.
- William, 370.
- William B., 39.
- Day, Abigail, 32, 393.
- Ann, 32.
- George, 225.
- John, 32.
- Mary, 32, 33.

- Day, *continued*.
 Sarah, 225.
 Thomas, 32.
 Deadman, Dorcas, 25, 70, 414.
 Eunice, 338, 415.
 Hannah, 415.
 John, 25, 70, 414.
 Mary, 415.
 Mercy, 415.
 William, 338, 414, 415.
 Deal, England, 190.
 Deal, Lydia, 110.
 Ruth, 10.
 Dean, —, 45.
 Benjamin, 21.
 Desire, 339.
 Elizabeth, 21, 31, 85, 86, 339.
 George, 21, 321, 339.
 Hannah, 21, 332.
 Joseph, 339.
 Lydia, 41.
 Martha, 21, 324.
 Mary, 21, 184, 235, 237, 339.
 Nancy, 21.
 Sarah, 21.
 Thomas, 21, 31, 235, 319, 321, 324, 339.
 Deares, Joseph, 99.
 Dedham, Mass., 90, 91, 193, 195.
 Deed, Indian, 211-215.
 Deerfield, Mass., 88, 141.
 Dees, Joseph, 89, 90.
 Delocloce, Rachel, 97, 205.
 Demerara, Guiana, 26.
 Demerit, John, 198.
 Mary, 198.
 Thomas, 198.
 Denison, Daniel, 89, 105.
 Dennis, Elizabeth, 50.
 Francis A., 21.
 George, 244.
 Ja., 421.
 Lawrence, 99.
 Lorena W., 21.
 Sarah Ellen, 364.
 Denver, Col., 41.
 Derby, Alfred Fitch, 147.
 Alice, 145.
 Andrew Fitz, 148.
 Ann, 145.
 Anna, 146.
 Anna E., 148.
 Anne, 145.
 Anstiss, 147.
 Arthur, 148.
 Barton, 146.
 Bethiah, 147.
 Derby, *continued*.
 Betsey, 146.
 Bridget, 145, 146.
 Caroline Augusta, 147.
 Caroline Elizabeth, 148.
 Caroline Rosina, 147.
 Carrie, 148.
 Carrie Elizabeth, 148.
 Charles, 145-147.
 Charles Preble, 146.
 Charles Washington, 147.
 Ebenezer, 145.
 Eleanor, 147.
 Elias Hasket, 146, 147.
 Eliza Maria, 147.
 Elizabeth, 86, 136, 145, 146, 150.
 Elizabeth Andrews, 147.
 Elizabeth Augusta, 147.
 Elizabeth Derby, 147.
 Elizabeth H., 147.
 Elizabeth Laura, 148.
 Elizabeth P., 147.
 Elizabeth Putnam, 147.
 Emeline J., 147.
 Emily Augusta, 147.
 Emily Maria, 147.
 Esther, 245.
 Experience, 145.
 Ezekiel Hersey, 146, 147.
 Florence A., 148.
 Francis Coffin, 148.
 George, 146-148.
 George Franklin, 147, 148.
 Grace P., 148.
 Hannah, 145, 146.
 Hannah Browne, 147.
 Hannah Matilda, 147.
 Harriet, 148.
 Harriet Brown, 147.
 Herbert Amasa, 148.
 Henry, 146, 147.
 John, 39, 101, 145-147.
 John Barton, 147.
 John Clark, 147.
 John Henry, 147.
 Jonathan, 146.
 Joseph Osgood, 146.
 Lucretia, 145, 146.
 Lucy, 146, 147.
 Lucy Ann, 147, 148.
 Lucy E., 148.
 Luke Osgood, 146.
 Lydia, 145, 146.
 Margaret, 60, 101, 145, 146.
 Margaret Blanchard, 148.
 Marianne Browne, 147.
 Martha, 145-147.

- Derby, *continued*.
 Martha Coffin, 148.
 Mary, 25, 145-147.
 Mary Ann, 146.
 Mary Ann Brown, 147.
 Mary Blanchard, 148.
 Mary E., 148.
 Mary Elizabeth, 147.
 Mary Jane, 148.
 Nancy, 147.
 Nathaniel Foster, 148.
 Nicholas L., 147.
 Paul Haraden, 148.
 Perley, 146-148.
 Rachel, 147.
 Rachel Ropes, 147.
 Rebecca, 39.
 Richard, 25, 81, 145-147, 299, 303, 407.
 Roger, 128, 136, 145, 240, 328, 420.
 Roger P., 148.
 Roger Wildes, 148.
 S., 158.
 Samuel, 145-147.
 Samuel Barton, 146.
 Samuel G., 101.
 Samuel Gardner, 146.
 Sarah, 101, 145-147.
 Sarah Page, 146.
 Sarah Putnam, 147.
 Sidney, 148.
 T. Putnam, 147.
 Tarrant Putnam, 146, 147.
 Temperance, 145.
 Thomas, 245, 421.
 Warren Henry, 148.
 Willard Franklin, 148.
 William, 146.
 William H., 147.
 William Haraden, 147, 148.
 Derich, Elizabeth, 201.
 John, 201, 288.
 Martha, 201.
 Michael, 118, 201.
 Derry, N. H., 147.
 Devereux, Elizabeth, 28.
 John, 28.
 Dewe, William, 88.
 Dexter, Sarah R., 326.
 Diamond, Mary, 174.
 Rebecca, 6.
 Dicer, Elizabeth, 90.
 Honnor, 90.
 William, 89, 90.
 Dickenson, Elizabeth, 32, 157.
 Mary, 372.
 Dighton, Mass., 60.
 Dike, Anthony, 66.
 Elizabeth, 18.
 Miriam, 191.
 Diman, Eunice, 158.
 James, 414.
 Israel, 420.
 Dinsdall, John, 166.
 Selah, 166.
 Dix, Martha A., 21.
 Dixey, Abigail, 9, 32, 334.
 John, 12, 30, 417.
 Samuel, 310.
 Sarah, 12.
 Thomas, 30, 111, 112.
 William, 186.
 Doane, Rebecca, 96.
 Dodd, Mary, 152.
 Rachel, 10.
 Dodge, Amos, 15.
 Anna, 6.
 Ebenezer, 35.
 Elizabeth, 6.
 Francis, 42.
 Hannah, 15, 194, 366.
 Harriet Story, 366.
 Israel, 194.
 Jerusha, 15.
 John, 98, 99, 422.
 Joshua, 357.
 Josiah, 88.
 Lydia, 35, 366.
 Mary, 8, 43, 357.
 Peter, 6.
 Phineas, 243.
 Sarah, 5, 42, 243, 363.
 Susanna, 398.
 William, 6, 98.
 Doggett. See *Daggett*.
 Doke, Mary, 12.
 Stephen, 12.
 Dolbier (Dolbear), Barnard, 190.
 Edmund, 190, 235.
 Elizabeth, 190.
 John, 52.
 Mary, 52.
 Sarah, 190.
 Thomas, 190.
 Doleman, Walter, 45.
 Dolliver, Mrs., 336.
 Dolphin (bark), 305.
 Dolphin (schooner), 305.
 Dolphin (sloop), 305.
 Domesticity, 120-128.
 Donaldson, Alexander, 386.
 Ann Gillis, 101.
 Elizabeth, 386.

- Donaldson, *continued*.
 Isabella, 405.
 Donation from Ireland, 95.
 Donnison, Elizabeth Quincy, 26.
 Dorchester, Mass., 9, 26.
 Dorman, Susanna, 46.
 Dory, Mary, 202.
 Philip, 202.
 Dotteridge, Sarah, 31.
 Doughty, Mary, 157.
 Douglass, Elizabeth, 326.
 Hannah, 326.
 Joseph, 326.
 Marcy, 326.
 Martha, 326.
 Mary, 326.
 Sarah, 60, 326.
 Thomas, 326.
 Downton, John, 197.
 Rebecca, 241.
 William, 76, 78, 116, 156, 174,
 197, 241, 420.
 Dove, Daniel, 420.
 Elizabeth, 108.
 Hannah, 74, 395.
 Math., 419.
 Samuel, 6.
 Sarah, 5.
 William, 108.
 Dove (pink), 29, 305.
 Dove (sloop), 305.
 Dover, N. H., 53.
 Downes, Judith, 415.
 Downing, Anstiss, 150, 397.
 Benjamin, 30.
 Caleb, 22.
 Elizabeth, 397.
 Ellen, 30.
 Emmanuel, 134, 344.
 George, 344.
 Hannah, 30.
 John, 397.
 Martha, 397.
 Mary, 22, 51.
 Palfrey, 397.
 Priscilla, 173.
 Richard, 145, 150, 397.
 Temperance, 145.
 Theophilus, 30.
 Thomas, 51, 125, 127, 306, 313,
 317, 397.
 Dowst, Abigail, 2.
 John, 51, 419.
 Joseph A., 405.
 Martha, 51.
 Martha C., 405.
 Samuel, 2.
 Dracut, Mass., 141.
 Dragon (ketch), 48, 305.
 Drake, Francis, 409.
 Driver, Alice Goodhue, 196.
 Anna, 193.
 Anna Reece, 195.
 Benjamin, 194.
 Catherine Metcalf, 194.
 Charles, 421.
 Charles Millet, 195.
 Delilah Ann, 195.
 Eben Ropes, 195.
 Edith Louise, 196.
 Edward Augustus Holyoke
 Saunders, 195.
 Eline Dryhurst, 195.
 Eliza, 194.
 Elizabeth, 48, 193-195.
 Elizabeth Carter, 194.
 Elizabeth Ropes, 195.
 Ella J., 195.
 Frances Augusta, 195.
 George, 194.
 George Pierson, 196.
 George Hibbert Smith, 195.
 George Washington, 195.
 George Wills, 195.
 Hannah, 193, 194.
 Helena Elizabeth, 195.
 Henry, 194.
 Henry Lynch, 195.
 John, 193, 367.
 John Saunders, 195.
 Joseph, 194.
 Joseph Grafton, 195.
 Joseph Metcalf, 194, 195.
 Laura Marston, 195.
 Lucretia Goddard, 195.
 Margaret, 193.
 Margery Watson, 196.
 Maria Antoinette, 195.
 Martha, 194.
 Martha Hamilton, 195.
 Martha Silsbee, 195.
 Mary, 193-195, 242, 324, 355, 394.
 Mary Beckford, 194, 196.
 Mary Jane, 195.
 Mary Palfrey, 196.
 Mehitable, 191, 195.
 Michael, 9, 48, 193, 194.
 Paul Mansfield, 194.
 Rebecca, 194.
 Richard, 194.
 Robert Parks, 195.
 Ruth, 194.
 Ruth Helen, 195.
 Ruth Metcalf, 195.

- Driver, *continued*.
 Samuel, 195.
 Sarah, 9, 48, 73, 193, 194.
 Sarah Ellen, 196.
 Sophia Derby, 195.
 Sophia Osgood, 195.
 Stephen, 193, 194, 355.
 Stephen Beckford, 194, 195.
 Stephen Henry, 195.
 Stephen Pierson, 195.
 Stephen William, 195.
 Susan, 194.
 Susan Smith, 195.
 Susanna, 194.
 Susanna Payson, 194.
 Theodore Goodhue, 196.
 Thomas, 191, 193-195, 242, 394.
 Thomas Pitcairn, 195.
 Thomas Poynton, 194.
 William, 91, 125, 127, 193-195.
 William Christopher, 195.
 William Luscomb, 195.
 Dublin, Ireland, 95, 97, 206.
 Dubreuil, Peter, 298.
 Dudley, Anne, 134.
 Joseph, 55, 211, 216, 224, 249, 251, 265, 406.
 Lucy, 86.
 Paul, 86.
 Rebecca, 265.
 Sarah, 110, 344.
 Thomas, 57, 134.
 Dummer, Jane, 163, 265.
 Duncklee, Elizabeth, 17.
 Dunkirk, 309.
 Dunlap, James, 12, 330.
 Sarah, 12.
 Dunnell, John, 137.
 Mary, 137.
 Dunstable, Mass., 39, 360.
 Dunstable, N. H., 38.
 Dunston, John, 3, 191, 318.
 Durel, Nicholas, 99, 117, 118, 199.
 Durham, Josiah, 70.
 Ruth, 70.
 Durin, Susanna, 47.
 Durkee, Bertha L., 171.
 Duston, Goody, 271.
 Dutch, The, 91, 135, 244, 296, 402.
 Dutch, Alfred, 229.
 Barbara, 104.
 Christian, 104.
 Hezekiah, 419.
 Martha, 352.
 Samuel, 104, 303, 421.
 Susan Becket, 229.
 Susanna, 104.
 Dwight, Daniel, 59.
 Mary S., 59.
 Dwyer, Mary, 4.
 Dyer, Jessie Stanton, 333.
 Dyke, Bethiah, 14.
 Jonathan, 14.
 Stephen, 318.
 Dynn, Elizabeth, 136, 145.
 John, 136.
 William, 136, 145.
 EADEN, Sarah, 2.
 Eager, Hannah, 11.
 Jonathan, 158.
 Eames, Abigail, 3.
 Rebecca, 293.
 Theodore, 3.
 Earle, Lydia, 329.
 Mary, 190.
 Early, Abiall, 33.
 Abigail, 33, 47.
 George, 33, 47.
 Sarah, 47.
 Earthquake, 401.
 Earthy, John, 117, 419.
 East India trade, 145.
 East Indies, 147, 296.
 East Saginaw, Mich., 146.
 Eastham, Mass., 56, 96, 298.
 Eastick, —, 137.
 Edward, 8.
 Elizabeth, 8, 75.
 Hester, 8.
 Eastport, Me., 10.
 Eaton, Eleazer, 80.
 Ebbens, Gyles, 94.
 Edde, Jane, 22.
 Edds, William, 297.
 Edgerly, Elizabeth, 40.
 Frank Herbert, 40.
 Edmunds, Sarah, 355.
 Edwards, Abigail R., 387.
 Benjamin, 387.
 David, 319.
 Eliza, 129.
 Elizabeth, 202.
 John, 420.
 Jonathan, 202.
 Thomas, 66.
 Edy, Josias, 14.
 Lydia, 14.
 Efford, Christopher, 420.
 Egan, Annie Singleton, 230.
 James B., 230.
 Eldridge, Nicolas, 297.
 Eliza (brig), 355.
 Elizabeth, N. J., 27, 231.

- Elizabeth (ship), 48.
 Elkins, Captain, 376.
 Abigail, 56.
 Elizabeth, 225, 330.
 Henry, 56, 158, 311.
 John, 56, 225.
 Lydia, 21, 40, 56, 397.
 Magdalen, 56.
 Margaret, 56.
 Martha, 145.
 Mary, 56, 225, 398.
 Oliver, 225, 235, 419.
 Preserved, 158.
 Robert, 56, 225.
 Sarah, 56, 225.
 Thomas, 56, 225, 330, 420.
 Ellenwood (Ellinwood), Benjamin, 334.
 David, 334.
 Elizabeth, 334.
 Ellen, 334.
 John, 334.
 Joseph, 334.
 Josiah, 334.
 Martha, 334.
 Mary, 42, 334.
 Ralph, 334.
 Sarah, 96.
 Stephen, 334.
 Elliot, Abigail, 357.
 Andrew, 215, 421.
 Daniel, 110, 244.
 Francis, 36, 116, 244.
 Hannah, 110.
 Jerusha, 36, 46, 416.
 John, 57.
 Joseph, 46.
 Margaret, 198.
 Mary, 8.
 Richard, 31.
 Roger, 184.
 Susanna, 46.
 Thomas, 244, 421.
 Ellis, Elizabeth, 243, 379.
 Francis, 85, 243, 304, 315, 316.
 Mary, 70, 150, 243.
 Richard, 243.
 Samuel, 243.
 Sarah, 85, 243.
 Thomas, 243, 310.
 William, 243.
 Ellison, Margaret Hill, 49.
 Ellithorp, John, 186.
 Elsey, Mary, 356.
 Sarah, 377.
 Elson, Benjamin, 175.
 Dinah, 175, 242.
 Elson, *continued*.
 Elizabeth, 175.
 Ephraim, 175.
 Hannah, 175.
 Hepzibah, 175.
 Joannah, 175.
 John, 93, 117, 175, 419.
 Joseph, 175.
 Margaret, 74, 175.
 Mary, 175.
 Mehitable, 175.
 Samuel, 175.
 Sarah, 175.
 Elvins, Mary, 416.
 Richard, 416.
 Samuel, 416.
 Sarah, 416.
 Elwell, John, 99.
 Elwood, Joseph, 31.
 J., 31.
 Ely, Alice Goodhue, 196.
 George William, 196.
 Emerson, Ebenezer, 36.
 Elizabeth, 36.
 John, 339, 355, 396.
 Mary, 225, 339.
 Ruth, 339.
 Susan Mabel, 167.
 Emery, George, 80, 117, 200.
 Emmanuel College, 134.
 Emmerton, Caroline O., 181.
 Mary, 370.
 Endeavor (brig), 306.
 Endeavor (ketch), 306.
 Endeavor (sloop), 306.
 Endecott (Endicott), Anna, 43, 168.
 Anne, 168.
 Elias, 43.
 Elizabeth, 110, 193.
 Eunice, 43.
 Israel, 24.
 James Bridges, 169.
 John, 62, 105, 110, 118, 160, 168, 176, 208, 235, 319.
 Margaret, 413.
 Mary, 16, 410.
 Nanny, 43.
 Polly, 24.
 Robert Edwards, 168, 193.
 Samuel, 66, 118, 168.
 William, 169.
 William Crowninshield, 167, 169.
 Zerubabel, 79, 126, 127, 153, 160, 168, 281, 422.
 Enfield, Conn., 226.
 Enfield, Mass., 67.

- England, 48, 73, 100, 116, 129, 138, 143, 181, 204, 209-211, 219, 220, 223, 235, 247, 250, 251, 292, 299-301, 314-316, 319, 402, 420.
 English, The, 402.
 English frigate, 3.
 English, Abigail, 35.
 Benjamin, 35.
 Clement, 21, 35, 116, 397.
 Ebenezer, 70.
 Elizabeth, 35.
 Joseph, 35, 321, 409.
 Margaret, 35.
 Mary, 21, 35, 70, 243, 292, 378.
 Mercy, 35.
 Philip, 70, 71, 149, 154, 178, 179, 205, 243, 251, 252, 292, 303, 311, 314, 316, 317, 320, 329, 419.
 Sarah, 35.
 Susannah, 35, 70, 397.
 William, 70, 316.
 Ephraim, Peter, 212.
 Epes, Daniel, 85, 251, 252, 354, 390.
 Hannah, 38, 390.
 Hannah M., 38.
 William, 38.
 Epping, N. H., 191.
 Ervin, Mehitable, 229.
 Escott, Peter, 300.
 Essex (ship), 47, 307.
 Essex (brig), 307.
 Essex Analine Works, 144.
 Essex County, 200.
 Essex Galley (ship), 307, 308.
 Essex Institute, 200.
 Essex Register, 151.
 Estey (Easty and Estes), Anna, 53.
 Elizabeth, 60, 339.
 Hannah, 377.
 Isaac, 5, 291.
 Mary, 5, 166, 291.
 Nathaniel, 339.
 Eugene (brig), 299.
 Europe, 296.
 Evans, Clarence A., 101.
 Dorothy Ashwood, 101.
 Everton, John, 318.
 Exchange (ketch), 308.
 Expectation (ketch), 308.
 Exeter, England, 322.
 Exeter, N. H., 135, 355, 410.
 FABENS, Elizabeth, 103.
 Fairfield, Conn., 175, 308.
 Falmouth, Me., 73, 93, 110, 152, 226, 401.
 Farmers, The, 66, 72.
 Farmington, Conn., 141.
 Farms, The, 63.
 Farnham, Nathan, 229.
 Rebecca, 229.
 Farr, Hannah, 225.
 Farrar, Isaac, 35.
 Mary, 35.
 Farrington, George P., 72.
 Susan B., 72.
 Fashions, 74.
 Fast days, 56, 61, 75, 108, 159, 169, 171, 176, 191, 197, 199, 200, 205.
 Faulkner, Abigail, 293.
 Mary M., 162.
 Faxon, Anna, 413.
 Thomas, 413.
 Fayal, 317.
 February, See *Feveryear*.
 Fellowship (ketch), 308, 309.
 Felt, Abigail, 226, 227.
 Abigail Adams, 229.
 Adaline Augusta, 230.
 Adelia, 230.
 Adeline, 229.
 Albert William, 230.
 Alfred Washington, 228.
 Alice Buffum, 231.
 Ann Baker, 230.
 Ann Baker Kennedy, 229.
 Ann Elizabeth, 230.
 Ann Perley, 231.
 Anna, 35.
 Annette Rebecca, 230.
 Annie Singleton, 230.
 Augusta, 229.
 Benjamin, 226-228, 230, 376.
 Benjamin Francis, 231.
 Benjamin W., 230.
 Betsey, 227, 229.
 Bonfield, 226.
 Caroline, 227.
 Caroline Rebecca, 229.
 Catherine, 227-229.
 Catherine Jewett, 230.
 Catherine Manning, 228.
 Charles Brigham, 230.
 Charles Frederick, 231.
 Charles Henry, 230.
 Charles Wilson, 229, 231.
 David, 227, 228.
 David Pile, 230.
 Deborah, 227, 228.
 Dorcas, 228.

Felt, continued.

Dorcas Ann, 228.
 Edward A., 230.
 Edward B., 228, 230.
 Edward Hunter, 230.
 Eleanor, 228.
 Eliza, 229.
 Eliza Ann, 230.
 Elizabeth, 226-230, 387, 415.
 Elizabeth Ann, 230.
 Elizabeth Curtis, 229.
 Elizabeth Ellen, 229.
 Elizabeth Milod, 230.
 Elizabeth Prescott, 229.
 Ellen Maria, 228.
 Ephraim, 227-231.
 Ephraim Porter, 229, 231.
 Frances Caroline, 228.
 Frederick Edward Hanson, 231.
 George, 28, 226, 227, 233, 309, 409.
 George Francis, 230.
 George Herbert, 231.
 George Heussler, 229.
 George Ropes, 229-231.
 George Washington, 227, 228, 230.
 Georgiana Cheever, 230.
 Grace Thompson, 231.
 Hannah, 226, 227, 229, 230, 324.
 Henrietta Augusta, 228.
 Henry, 227, 229.
 James, 227, 230.
 Jane, 228, 230.
 Jemima, 226, 231.
 John, 226-230.
 John Beadle, 230, 231.
 John Gillingham, 229, 230.
 John Henry, 230.
 John Porter, 230, 231.
 John Very, 230.
 Johnson, 228.
 Jonathan, 226, 227, 229, 233, 387.
 Jonathan Porter, 228-230.
 Joseph, 226-229.
 Joseph Barlow, 228.
 Joseph Charles, 229.
 Joseph Henry, 230.
 Joshua, 35.
 Katherine Lavinia, 231.
 Lucinda Brown, 228.
 Lucy, 230.
 Lucy Ann, 230.
 Margaret, 226, 227, 229, 415.
 Margaret Byrne, 227.
 Margaret Eliza, 230.
 Margaret Elizabeth, 229.

Felt, continued.

Margaret Heussler, 229.
 Maria Louisa, 229.
 Marion, 231.
 Martha Dudley, 229.
 Martha Seeth, 231.
 Mary, 36, 152, 226-230.
 Mary Alice, 230.
 Mary Ann, 228, 229.
 Mary Ann Pickman, 230.
 Mary Eliza, 230.
 Mary Ida, 230.
 Mary Jane, 229.
 Mary Kendrick, 230.
 Mary Louisa, 230.
 Mary Miller, 231.
 Mary Porter, 229.
 Mehitabel, 226, 227, 229, 354.
 Mehitabel Ervin, 229.
 Mehitabel Gardner, 229.
 Molly, 227.
 Nancy Singleton, 228.
 Nathaniel, 227-229.
 Nathaniel Henry, 229, 230.
 Nathaniel Preston, 230.
 Phebe, 228.
 Philippa, 226, 227.
 Phineas, 226.
 Rachel, 226, 227.
 Rebecca, 227, 229.
 Robert, 227, 229.
 Ruth A., 228.
 Sally, 227, 228, 405.
 Samuel, 226.
 Samuel Quarles, 230.
 Samuel Ropes, 229.
 Sarah, 226-228, 230.
 Sarah E., 230.
 Sarah Elizabeth, 229, 230.
 Sarah Ellen, 231.
 Sarah Jane, 230.
 Sarah Louisa, 230.
 Sarah Ward, 228.
 Susan, 229.
 Susan Becket, 229.
 Susannah, 28, 226-228.
 Thomas, 227.
 William, 227, 228.
 William Harrison, 230.
 Felton, Abigail, 110.
 Anna, 107.
 Asa, 68.
 Benjamin, 78, 156.
 Burton R., 184.
 Ebenezer, 235, 358.
 Elizabeth, 154.
 Henry, 358.
 Jehoadan, 235.

- Felton, *continued*.
 John, 68, 69, 117, 389, 422.
 Jonathan, 183.
 Malachi, 110.
 Martha P., 68.
 Mary, 105.
 Nathaniel, 63, 66, 68, 105, 107,
 112, 117, 153, 183, 184, 281,
 422.
 Nathaniel Ward, 184.
 S., 107.
 Samuel, 68.
 William H., 184.
 Fen, —, 30.
 Fenelon (ship), 229.
 Ferdinand and Isabella, History
 of, 142.
 Ferman (Furman), Elizabeth, 75.
 John, 75.
 Ferriland, 298.
 Ferry, 68, 70, 137, 362, 363.
 Beverly, 68, 111, 159, 329, 362,
 398.
 Marblehead, 112, 329, 417.
 Symonds, 70, 335.
 Feveryear, Abigail, 155.
 B. Sarah, 155.
 Benjamin, 155.
 Edmund, 155, 421.
 Edward, 155, 205.
 Elizabeth, 155.
 Grafton, 155.
 Joanna, 155.
 John, 155.
 Mary, 155.
 Priscilla, 155.
 Tabitha, 155.
 Field, Alexander, 348.
 Elizabeth, 339.
 Hannah, 392, 393.
 Mary, 116, 180, 392.
 Philip, 420.
 Samuel, 116, 339, 393.
 Sarah, 392.
 Sophia Derby, 195.
 Thomas, 116, 239, 392, 421.
 Fielden, Elizabeth B., 395.
 Fiji Islands, 101.
 Finch, William, 310.
 Fire apparatus, 77.
 First Church, 53-55, 191, 348.
 Fish, Mary, 157.
 Sarah, 157.
 Stephen, 157, 422.
 Fisher, Anna, 6.
 Daniel, 6, 55.
 Fisheries, 132, 249, 297, 300, 409.
 Fiske, Abigail, 239.
 Fiske, *continued*.
 Anna, 372.
 Samuel, 372.
 Fitch, Hannah Browne, 147.
 Sarah, 44.
 Fitts, Bethiah, 52, 340.
 Isaac, 52, 340.
 John, 340.
 Rebecca, 340.
 Sarah, 340.
 Fitz, Margaret Blanchard, 148.
 Flanders, Hester, 34.
 Joseph, 34.
 Richard, 419.
 Flinder, Hannah, 22.
 James, 22.
 Jane, 22.
 John, 22.
 Mary, 22.
 Richard, 22, 154, 187.
 Sarah, 34.
 Flint, Abigail, 43, 102.
 Benjamin, 252.
 Edward, 64, 67, 109, 112, 113,
 252, 325, 420.
 Elisha, 142.
 Elizabeth, 60, 170, 324, 339.
 Experience, 86, 145.
 George, 118, 395, 422.
 Hannah, 104, 377.
 Jeremiah, 142.
 John, 41, 142, 174, 246, 328, 403,
 422.
 Jonathan, 153.
 Joseph, 145, 237.
 Josiah, 299.
 Kendall, 195.
 Lydia, 37.
 Margaret, 41.
 Mary, 42.
 Mehitable, 357.
 Rebecca, 339.
 Samuel, 317.
 Sarah, 171.
 Sophia Derby, 195.
 Susanna, 363, 403.
 Thomas, 43, 89-91, 99, 118, 154,
 234, 240, 241, 252, 323, 235,
 360, 370, 421, 422.
 William, 118, 420.
 Florentine, Caroline A., 11.
 Nicholas, 11.
 "Flower of Essex," 87.
 Floyd, Esther, 20.
 Gilbert, 20.
 John, 140.
 Fluent, Mehitable, 357.
 Flying Horse (sloop), 309, 367.

- Fogg, David, 46.
 Ezekiel, 70.
 John, 70.
 Sarah, 332.
 Follett, Isaac, 417.
 Remember, 17.
 Robert, 17, 66, 78, 116, 154, 419.
 Susanna, 202.
 Food, 121, 409.
 Scarcity of, 73, 409.
 Foot, Mr., 364.
 Abigail, 14, 47.
 Caleb, 415.
 Elizabeth, 18, 324, 336.
 Hannah, 14.
 Isaac, 419.
 Malachi, 409.
 Mary, 61, 415.
 Pasco, 78, 154.
 Samuel, 61, 324, 336, 405, 409.
 Sarah, 243.
 Thomas, 243.
 Ford, Annis, 144.
 Forests, 249.
 Forness, Augustus W., 11.
 Margaret C., 11.
 Forrester, Catherine, 374.
 Rachel, 195.
 Simon, 195.
 Fort on Winter Island, 163, 169,
 238, 325-327, 364, 374, 376, 406.
 Fort Ann, 374, 375, 395, 404.
 Fort Lee, 14.
 Fortifications, 92, 93, 209, 327, 395.
 Forts, 140, 169, 327, 402.
 The fort pinnacle, 370.
 Fortune, Abigail, 74.
 Elias, 33.
 Elizabeth, 74.
 John, 74.
 Joseph, 74.
 Mary, 33.
 Rachel, 74.
 Thomas, 33.
 Fosdick, Frances, 19.
 Foster, Abigail, 22, 41.
 Almira, 4.
 Ann, 293.
 Benjamin, 31.
 Caleb, 22.
 David, 31.
 Ebenezer, 398.
 Esther, 36.
 H., 31.
 Hannah, 398.
 James, 333.
 John, 110, 117, 155, 221, 249, 422.
 Jonathan, 31.
 Foster, *continued*.
 Joseph, 5, 238, 422.
 Lydia, 398.
 Margaret, 110, 333, 336.
 Margery, 398.
 Martha, 201.
 Mary, 5, 336.
 Nathaniel, 394.
 Ruth, 2.
 Samuel, 117, 422.
 Sarah, 394.
 William, 398.
 Fountain, James, 173.
 John, 173.
 Mehitable, 173.
 Peter, 173.
 Sarah, 173.
 Fowle (Fowles), Ebenezer, 372.
 Elizabeth, 353.
 Hannah, 372.
 Joseph, 372.
 Mary, 174, 352, 372.
 Richard, 174.
 Ruth, 86, 352, 353.
 Sarah, 372.
 Zachariah, 85, 352, 353.
 Fowler, Abraham, 353.
 Albert A., 24.
 Albert Brown, 24.
 Augustus, 24.
 Clarence, 24.
 Emily, 24.
 John, 353.
 Martha, 353.
 Mary, 179, 353, 395.
 Mary Bigelow, 24.
 Sarah, 34.
 Fox, John, 367.
 Fox Hill, 2.
 Foxcroft, 220.
 Foye, Samuel M., 330.
 Fraile, Abigail, 114.
 Ann, 114.
 Elizabeth, 114.
 Hannah, 114.
 Huldah, 114.
 Jane, 114.
 Joseph, 114.
 Mary, 31, 114.
 Samuel, 31, 89, 114, 118, 157,
 238, 422.
 Framingham, Mass., 16, 110, 239,
 245.
 Frampton, England, 117.
 France, 204-207, 219, 223, 224,
 296-299, 312, 317, 321, 326, 402.
 France, Isle of, 53.
 Francelstown, N. H., 39, 376.

- Franconia, N. H., 234.
 Fredericksburg, Va., 230.
 Freestone, Elizabeth, 37.
 Freke, Mary, 192.
 French, Abigail, 239.
 Arthur Burrage, 230.
 Deliverance, 239.
 Elizabeth, 23, 239.
 Humphrey, 239.
 Jonathan, 36.
 Mary, 239, 244.
 Mary Kendrick, 230.
 Mercy, 239.
 Sarah, 36.
 French, The, 61, 97, 135, 152, 205,
 206, 224, 250, 251, 293, 294,
 296-299, 305, 306, 308, 309, 312,
 315-318, 321, 335, 366, 369-371,
 374, 379, 384, 402.
 French ports, 70.
 French War, 43, 402.
 French and Indian War, 6, 327.
 Friend, Anna, 155.
 John, 124.
 Mary, 155.
 Richard, 155.
 Friends, 235.
 Friendship (ship), 309.
 Friendship (brig), 50, 309.
 Frigates, 3.
 Frisel, Alexander, 117, 421.
 Frost, Ann, 201.
 Benjamin, 201.
 Elizabeth, 33, 201, 391.
 Hannah, 15, 201.
 John, 15.
 Lydia, 201.
 Mary, 201.
 Nathaniel, 201, 367.
 Rachel, 201.
 Rebecca, 109.
 William, 33, 93, 201, 391.
 Frude, James, 155, 419.
 John, 155.
 Sarah, 28, 364.
 Frye, Abigail, 14.
 Benjamin, 14.
 Daniel, 50.
 Prudence, 50.
 Sarah, 354.
 Thomas, 421.
 Fuller, Abigail, 46, 47.
 Amos, 46.
 Andrew, 46, 47.
 Anna, 46.
 Archelaus, 47, 198.
 Benjamin, 45, 46, 118, 286, 422.
 Bertha Donaldson, 101.
 Fuller, *continued*.
 Bethiah, 45.
 Betty, 47, 198.
 Caroline A., 333.
 Daniel, 47.
 David, 46.
 Deborah, 45.
 Edward, 46.
 Elijah, 47.
 Elizabeth, 45, 46.
 Ephraim, 46.
 Eunice, 46.
 Hannah, 45-47.
 Jacob, 45, 46, 58, 118, 237.
 James, 47.
 Jeremiah, 46.
 Jerusha, 46.
 John, 46, 186, 281.
 Jonathan, 46.
 Joseph, 46, 286, 367.
 Joshua, 47.
 Josiah, 46.
 Margaret, 111.
 Martha, 46.
 Mary, 46, 47.
 Mary Beckford, 194.
 Miriam, 47.
 Nathan, 46.
 Percy W., 101.
 Phebe, 46.
 Rachel, 46.
 Rebecca, 45, 104.
 Robert, 111, 422.
 Ruth, 45, 46.
 Samuel, 45-47, 118, 286.
 Sarah, 46, 47.
 Stephen, 46.
 Susanna, 46.
 Thomas, 45, 46, 50, 58, 62, 73,
 91, 99, 113, 118, 119, 177, 237,
 285, 422.
 Timothy, 46.
 William, 46.
 William Phippen, 194.
 Funchial, Madeira, 312, 313.
 Fundy, Bay of, 298.
 Funerals, 129, 243.
 Furman, Thomas, 118.
 Furnex, Abigail, 376.
 Ann, 376.
 Anne, 376.
 David, 376.
 William, 376.
 Furniture, 122, 124, 125.
 GAFFORD, Francis, 160.
 Gage, Sarah, 272.
 Thomas, 419.

- Gahtman, Francis, 299, 305, 369, 370.
 Lydia, 370.
 Mary, 370.
 Rachel, 370.
 Samuel, 370.
 Sarah, 370.
 Gaines, Esther, 9.
 Sarah, 5.
 Gale, Abigail, 75, 337.
 Abraham, 18, 337.
 Ann, 337.
 Anna, 337, 354.
 Anne, 97.
 B., 75.
 Bartholmew, 18, 419.
 Benjamin, 51, 337.
 Charity, 363.
 Daniel, 18.
 Ebenezer, 245.
 Edmund, 329, 337.
 Elizabeth, 225, 337.
 Hannah, 191, 404.
 Isaac, 18.
 Jacob, 18.
 James, 404.
 Lydia, 26, 51, 337.
 Martha, 18, 150, 337.
 Martha E., 405.
 Mary, 18, 245, 337.
 Rachel, 18.
 Samuel, 245, 304, 337.
 Sarah, 245, 337.
 William, 337.
 Gales & Seaton, 142.
 Gallup, Benjamin, 313.
 Gally, Elizabeth, 8.
 Ganson, Abigail, 43, 44.
 Benjamin, 21, 43, 44, 66, 78, 154, 421.
 Bethiah, 21, 43.
 Elizabeth, 43, 44.
 John, 43, 44.
 Lois, 43.
 Lydia, 44.
 Mary, 44.
 Nathan, 44.
 Phebe, 44.
 William, 44.
 Gardner, —, 288.
 Abel, 252, 389, 392, 406.
 Ann, 134, 135.
 Ebenezer, 153, 302, 303, 319, 329, 421.
 Elizabeth, 56, 181, 365.
 Ellen Kelloran, 27.
 George, 61, 78.
 Habbakuk, 308-310, 316.
 Gardner, *continued*.
 Henry Richard, 27.
 Israel, 25.
 John, 56, 146, 181, 251, 252, 288, 313, 314, 386, 390, 392.
 Jonathan, 150, 302, 303.
 Joseph, 57, 58, 63, 66, 80, 89, 90, 99, 105, 134, 320.
 Lydia, 146, 413.
 Margaret, 65, 101.
 Mary, 37, 50, 56, 150, 373, 386.
 Ruth, 25.
 Samuel, 33, 61, 63, 66, 72, 76, 105, 109, 111, 146, 157, 188, 189, 192, 197-199, 203, 212-215, 240, 251, 252, 293, 302, 303, 328, 350, 365, 388-390, 392, 419, 420.
 Sarah, 36, 60.
 Susan, 338.
 Susannah, 33.
 Thomas, 50, 56, 105, 106, 111, 153, 189, 192, 206, 252, 308, 325, 328, 420.
 Gardner's hill, 111.
 Garland, Jane, 190.
 John, 379.
 Garney, Lydia H., 40.
 Garrisons, 92.
 Gaskill, Hannah, 397.
 Samuel, 117.
 Gaskin, Edward, 156.
 Samuel, 422.
 Sarah, 31.
 Gatchell (Getchell), Abigail, 227.
 Bethiah, 186.
 Charles, 227.
 Elizabeth E., 405.
 John, 186, 187.
 Joseph, 58, 66, 187, 420.
 Mary, 35.
 Samuel, 45.
 Thomas, 186, 187.
 Wibra, 186.
 Gaud, Mary, 102.
 Gavett, Ann, 337.
 Bethiah, 338.
 Charles, 338.
 Charles M., 338.
 Clarissa B., 338.
 Deliverance, 338.
 Elizabeth, 337, 338.
 Elizabeth Bard, 338.
 Eunice, 338, 415.
 Ezekiel, 337.
 George Bradish, 338.
 Hannah, 337.
 Frances C., 338.

Gavett, *continued.*

Frances Cordelia, 338.
 Frances E., 338.
 James Hayes, 338.
 John, 169, 337.
 Jonathan, 337, 338.
 Joseph, 6, 337, 338.
 Lewis Fobes, 338.
 Lucrece, 338.
 Lucy, 6, 337, 338.
 Lydia, 338.
 Martha, 338.
 Mary, 169, 337, 338.
 Mary Augusta, 338.
 Philip, 337.
 Rachel T., 338.
 Rebecca O., 338.
 Sally, 338.
 Samuel, 337.
 Sarah, 337, 338.
 Sarah A., 338.
 Sarah Ann, 338.
 Susan, 338.
 Walter C., 338.
 William, 338, 396.
 William F., 338.
 William Richardson, 338.
 Gedney, Widow, 373.
 Anne, 125, 126.
 Bartholmew, 62, 63, 80, 105, 122,
 125, 127-129, 156, 174, 185,
 189, 199, 206, 211, 215, 216,
 221, 234, 240, 248, 252, 265,
 302, 325, 328, 335, 421.
 Bethiah, 102.
 Eleazer, 37, 62, 78, 156, 160, 302,
 421.
 Elizabeth, 37.
 John, 58, 64, 65, 80, 82, 90, 156,
 420.
 Mary, 16, 85, 86.
 Nathaniel, 123, 125, 128, 319.
 Susanna, 65.
 William, 86, 212, 252, 299, 389,
 406.
 Geffard, Frances, 118.
 Geggles, Thomas, 166.
 Geggles' cove, 166.
 General Harrison (ship), 143.
 General Israel Putnam, chapter of
 Daughters of the American
 Revolution, 234.
 George, Proclaimed King, 409.
 George, Sagamore, 212.
 Georgetown, D. C., 19.
 German, John, 367.
 Gerrish, Abigail, 102, 103.
 Ann, 102.

Gerrish, *continued.*

Anna, 102, 361, 372.
 Benjamin, 37, 83, 86, 102, 103,
 172, 224, 241, 252, 301, 302,
 306, 318, 328, 365, 420.
 Cabot, 103.
 Elizabeth, 37, 102, 103, 302, 361,
 372.
 Esther, 103.
 Eunice, 102.
 Francis C., 103.
 George, 103.
 George Francis, 103.
 Hannah, 102.
 Joanna, 102.
 John, 102, 372.
 Joseph, 361, 372, 400.
 Katharine, 103.
 Lydia, 102.
 Margaret, 102, 103, 365.
 Margaret Elizabeth, 103.
 Mary, 372.
 Samuel, 103.
 Sarah, 103, 372.
 Sarah W., 103.
 William, 102, 103.
 Gibbs, Henry, 391.
 Josiah W., 391.
 Mercy, 390, 391.
 Gideon Galley (ship), 300.
 Gifford, Alice, 48.
 Miriam, 244.
 Gilbert, Abigail, 9.
 Martha, 31.
 Mary, 61.
 Gildon, Thomas, 190.
 Giles, Bridget, 1.
 Edward, 1.
 Eli, 197.
 Eliazer, 107, 117, 422.
 Elizabeth, 2, 8, 105.
 Ezra, 415.
 Hannah, 1, 2.
 James, 2.
 John, 8, 117, 244, 381.
 Mary, 23.
 Mercy, 415.
 Remember, 16.
 Ruth, 225.
 Samuel, 150, 244.
 Sarah, 244.
 Susanna, 150.
 Gilet Carbonizing and Degreasing
 Company, 144.
 Gill, Ebenezer, 104.
 Elizabeth, 104.
 Hannah, 25, 104.
 John, 104.

- Gill, *continued*.
 William, 104, 420.
 Gillingham, Benjamin, 324.
 David, 324, 331.
 Deborah, 235, 324.
 Elizabeth, 324.
 Hannah, 324, 331.
 James, 324, 363, 396, 409.
 John, 324.
 Jonathan, 324.
 Martha, 324.
 Mary, 324.
 Rebecca, 324.
 William, 324.
 Gilman, Elizabeth, 183.
 John, 45.
 Mary, 410.
 Samuel, 410.
 Gingell, John, 118, 177, 422.
 Glanfield, Abigail, 29.
 Lydia, 29, 201.
 Mary, 415.
 Peter, 29.
 Rebecca, 29.
 Robert, 29, 305, 308, 309, 313, 420.
 Sarah, 29, 52.
 Glasgow, Scotland, 303.
 Glasshouse field, 131.
 Glide (ship), 49.
 Globe, Sign of the, 84, 86.
 Gloucester, Mass., 1, 10, 18, 32, 45, 73, 228, 242, 299, 302, 315, 339, 354, 355, 364, 367, 370.
 Glover, Abigail, 18, 19, 336.
 Adaline Hill, 20.
 Anne, 19.
 Annie Stickney, 21.
 Benjamin, 18-20.
 Benjamin F., 20.
 Betty Flint, 20.
 Daniel, 19.
 David, 19.
 Ebenezer, 18, 19, 201, 318.
 Elizabeth, 19, 20.
 Elizabeth B., 332.
 Elizabeth Sanborn, 20.
 Emily A., 20.
 Esther, 20.
 Eunice, 19, 20, 353.
 Frances, 19.
 George, 20.
 George Henry, 20.
 George W., 20.
 Hannah, 18, 19, 225.
 Ichabod, 19, 20.
 Isaac, 19, 20.
 Isabella, 21.
 Glover, *continued*.
 Isabelle, 20.
 James Gould, 20.
 John, 18-20, 64, 116, 420, 421.
 John P., 20.
 Jonathan, 18-20, 28.
 Joseph, 19, 20.
 Joseph N., 20, 21.
 Lorena W., 21.
 Lucy Ann, 20.
 Margaret, 10, 19.
 Martha, 20.
 Martha A., 21.
 Martha K., 20.
 Mary, 18-20, 193.
 Mary E., 20.
 Mary S., 21.
 Molly, 20.
 Nancy C., 20.
 Nancy P., 20.
 Nathan, 19.
 Nathaniel, 19.
 Nathaniel S., 20.
 Peter, 19.
 Priscilla, 19, 20.
 Rebecca, 19, 201.
 Samuel, 19, 353.
 Samuel Newhall, 20.
 Sarah, 18-20.
 Susan, 19, 20.
 Susan Matilda, 20.
 Susannah, 19, 20.
 Tabitha, 19, 28.
 William, 18, 19.
 William Henry, 20, 21.
 Gloyd (Glide), John, 99, 118, 421, 422.
 Martha, 22.
 Mary, 118.
 Godsoe, Elizabeth, 184, 185.
 James, 184.
 William, 184-187, 421.
 Goffe, John, 209.
 Goit, Peter, 312.
 Goldsmith, Eliza D., 11.
 James T., 11.
 Goldthwaite, Elizabeth, 141.
 Esther, 94.
 Samuel, 86, 117, 118, 137, 141, 388, 389, 422.
 Sarah, 137.
 Thomas, 118, 153.
 Golt, Deborah, 32.
 Gomes, Joseph, 3.
 Mary Ann, 3.
 Good, Dorothy, 200, 258, 261, 273.
 Sarah, 200, 256-261, 266, 270-273, 277, 279, 293.

Good, continued.

William, 200, 256, 272.
 Good Intent (sloop), 309.
 Goodale, Abraham, 104.
 Amos, 377.
 Ann, 32.
 Anne, 145.
 David, 240.
 Elizabeth, 41, 46, 106, 240, 365.
 Hannah, 33, 231.
 Isaac, 118.
 Jacob, 106, 107, 357.
 Joshua, 51, 145.
 Lydia, 243.
 Mary, 51, 60, 104, 163.
 Mehitable, 357.
 Nathan, 163.
 Nathaniel, 243.
 Sarah, 377.
 Zachariah, 106, 107, 240, 422.
 Zacry, 118.
 Goodhue, Abner, 191.
 Daniel, 408.
 Hannah, 415.
 Lucy Osgood, 191.
 Maria, 407, 408.
 Martha, 391.
 Mary Palfrey, 196.
 Samuel, 354.
 Sarah, 354.
 Stephen, 391.
 Goodin, Joseph, 201.
 Rachel, 201.
 Goodridge, Sarah, 43.
 Goodwin, Hannah, 357.
 Lydia, 242.
 Goodwin Sands, 374.
 Gordon, Rachel, 10.
 Simon, 10.
 Gorham, Me., 6.
 Gosslin, William, 307, 312, 320.
 Gott, Hannah, 42, 413.
 Samuel, 42.
 Gouge, James, 325.
 Gourding, Lot, 144.
 Richard, 144.
 Gould, Abigail, 22, 23.
 Adam, 22, 89, 91, 104, 118.
 Ambrose, 22.
 Amos, 23.
 Andrew, 99.
 Anne, 22.
 Benjamin, 22, 23.
 Bethiah, 22.
 Daniel, 22, 23.
 David, 22.
 Deborah, 22, 23.
 Ebenezer, 22.

Gould, continued.

Elijah, 23.
 Eliza, 23.
 Elizabeth, 22, 23, 50, 239.
 Esther, 22.
 George, 22, 23.
 Hannah, 22, 23.
 James, 22, 23.
 James Wood, 23.
 Jerusha, 22.
 John, 22, 23, 104.
 Jonathan, 23.
 Joseph, 22, 25.
 Josiah, 23.
 Lois, 23.
 Lydia, 23.
 Margaret, 22.
 Mary, 22, 23.
 Mary Collet, 23.
 Mehitable, 22, 23.
 Nathaniel, 22, 23, 239.
 Nehemiah, 22.
 Provided, 22.
 Rachel, 23.
 Rebecca, 23, 104.
 Robert Watts, 23.
 Ruth, 22.
 Samuel, 22.
 Sarah, 22, 23.
 Thomas, 22, 23, 62, 197, 323, 422.
 Zerviah, 22.
 Government, Provincial, 247-253.
 Provisional, 223.
 Grafton, Abigail, 372.
 Elizabeth, 150, 410.
 John, 153, 314, 419.
 Joseph, 78, 79, 128, 150, 191, 313,
 314, 319, 410, 419.
 Joshua, 123, 128, 192, 419.
 Mary, 155.
 Graham, Attorney-general, 216.
 Grand Banks, 330.
 Grant, Abigail, 3.
 Daniel, 18, 193, 324.
 Elizabeth, 324, 325, 337.
 Francis, 47.
 Hannah, 325.
 James, 324, 325.
 Margaret, 325.
 Mary, 18, 47, 193, 324, 325.
 Mathew, 324.
 Robert, 324.
 Ruth, 325.
 Samuel, 325.
 Susannah, 325.
 William, 325.
 Graves, Samuel, 45.
 Gray, Abigail, 9, 10, 74, 224, 334.

Gray, *continued*.

Anne E. W., II.
 Arthur, 32.
 Augusta C., II.
 Benjamin, 9, 10, 34, 49.
 Benjamin Archer, 10, II.
 Bethiah, 9.
 Betsey, 10.
 Caroline, 10.
 Caroline A., II.
 Caroline Eliza, II.
 Catherine Agge, II.
 Charles, 10.
 Charles H., II.
 Christian, 7, 32.
 Daniel, II.
 Daniel C., II.
 Deborah, 9, 244.
 Edward, 9, 101.
 Edwin W., II.
 Eliza, 10.
 Eliza D., II.
 Elizabeth, 9, 10, 175, 235.
 Elizabeth F., II.
 Emily, 10.
 Everard W., II.
 George, 10.
 George Cheever, II.
 Hannah, 9-II, 32, 37.
 Henry, 37.
 Hephzibah, 10.
 James, 6, 9, 10.
 Jane, 334.
 Jane N., II.
 Jemima, 37.
 Joanna, 49.
 John, 9-II, 224.
 John S., II, 49.
 Jonathan, 9.
 Joseph, 9, 32, 49, 420.
 Josiah, 9.
 Katherine, 37.
 Katherine M., II.
 Lucy, 10.
 Lucy A., II.
 Margaret, 10, 19.
 Margaret C., II.
 Margery, 9.
 Martha, 49.
 Martha Ann, II.
 Mary, 9-II, 32, 49.
 Mary Agge, II.
 Mary Dwyer, 4, II.
 Mary Needham, 10.
 Nathaniel B., 4, II.
 Priscilla, 6.
 Rachel, 10.
 Rebecca, 386.

Gray, *continued*.

Richard, 10.
 Richard Mattoon, 10.
 Robert, 9, 10, 19, 37, 116, 235, 421.
 Ruth, 10.
 Samuel, 9, 10, 74, 89, 91, 235, 334.
 Sarah, 9, 10, 34, 49, 193, 421.
 Sarah A., II.
 Susanna, 9, 10.
 Thomas, 9.
 William, 9-II.
 William Augustus, 10.
 William Browne, 10.
 William Henry, II.
 Great Yarmouth, England, 5.
 Greaves, Thomas, 238.
 Greely, Mary, 19.
 Nancy C., 20.
 Green, Abigail, 15.
 Ann, 15, 86.
 Anna, 15, 361.
 Anne, 15.
 Benjamin, 361.
 Edward, 361.
 Elizabeth, 7, 15, 137, 361.
 Grace Thompson, 231.
 Hannah, 15.
 Isaac, 15.
 Israel, 15.
 Jemima, 231.
 Jerusha, 15.
 Joanna, 15.
 John, 15, 86, 112, 137, 154, 231, 299, 361, 379, 422.
 Jonathan, 15.
 Joseph, 329, 360-362, 377-379, 411-413.
 Martha, 21.
 Mary, 15, 49.
 Molly, 15.
 Moses, 15.
 Rebecca, 155.
 Ruth, 15, 361.
 Samuel A., 361.
 Sarah, 15.
 Thomas, 49, 91.
 William, 15, 361.
 William Franklin, 231.
 Greenfield, Archibald, 28.
 Sarah, 28.
 Greensleet, Abigail, 158, 173, 396.
 Elizabeth, 396.
 Hannah, 396.
 James, 64, 396.
 John, 64, 421.
 Mary, 396.

Greensleet, *continued.*

- Rebecca, 396.
- Ruth, 64.
- Samuel, 64.
- Thomas, 64, 280, 367.
- Grenoa, Robert, 200.
- Greenwood, Elizabeth, 330.
- Miles, 330.
- Griggs, Anna, 6.
- Nathan, 6.
- William, 127, 256, 257, 266.
- Grosvenor, Ebenezer, 413.
- Elizabeth, 413.
- Groton, Mass., 22, 104, 171, 285.
- Grove, Edward, 79, 153, 348, 421.
- Elizabeth, 153.
- Mary, 153, 348.
- Grover, Edmund, 176.
- Hannah, 194.
- Sarah, 9, 31.
- Stephen, 194.
- Groves, Edward, 153.
- Guadeloupe, W. I., 4.
- Guernsey, 205.
- Guilford, Conn., 385.
- Guinn, Abigail, 103.
- Gull, John, 414.
- Guns, Great, 327, 334, 374, 375, 397, 402.
- Guppy, Abigail, 186.
- Bethiah, 334.
- John, 58, 116, 185, 187, 202, 402, 420.
- Mary, 18.
- Reuben, 57, 66, 82, 116, 186.
- Susanna, 202.
- Gustin, Sarah, 369.
- Gutter from Common, 335.

HACKER, Anna, 53.

- Anne, 53.
- Bethiah, 52, 340.
- Caroline Elizabeth, 53.
- Deborah, 47, 53.
- Ebenezer, 52.
- Edward, 53.
- Elizabeth, 52, 53, 198.
- Esther Shove, 53.
- Eunice, 53.
- George, 47, 52, 53, 154, 363, 422.
- Hannah, 53.
- Hannah Mifflin, 53.
- Henry Marriott, 53.
- Ibrook, 52.
- Isaac, 52, 53.
- Isaiah, 53.
- Jeremiah, 53, 367.
- Jeremy, 52.

Hacker, *continued.*

- Joshua, 53.
- Lucy J., 53.
- Lydia, 53.
- Martha, 53.
- Mary Anna, 53.
- Mercy, 53.
- Nancy, 53.
- Nancy Ellen, 53.
- Nancy S., 53.
- Rebecca, 53.
- Ruth, 336.
- Sarah, 52, 53.
- Sarah S., 53.
- Springett Penn, 53.
- William, 336.
- William Alfred, 53.
- William Estes, 53.
- Haddam, Conn., 55, 74.
- Hadley, Mass., 88, 90.
- Hadlock, James, 50, 72, 422.
- John, 44, 323.
- Sarah, 44.
- Hafey, Elizabeth, 196.
- James, 196.
- Haggerstown, Md., 11.
- Haines (Haynes), Thomas, 85, 90, 118, 160, 170, 422.
- Hale, Benjamin, 17.
- Betsey, 17.
- Broadstreet, 354.
- Elizabeth, 354.
- John, 292, 361, 385.
- Mary, 28.
- Rebecca, 401.
- Sara, 74.
- Haley, Lydia, 40.
- Hall, Deborah, 22.
- Freelove, 6.
- Jonathan, 22.
- Margaret Byrne, 227.
- Mary, 376.
- William, 227, 376.
- Hallet, Susannah, 42.
- Halloway, Abigail, 102.
- Hallowell, Me., 39.
- Hamburg, Germany, 330, 369.
- Hamilton, Mass., 229.
- Hamilton, Andrew, 326.
- Hamon, Peter, 99.
- Hampton, Conn., 6.
- Hampton, N. H., 104, 300.
- Hancock, N. H., 162.
- Hannah and Elizabeth (ship), 140, 144.
- Hanover, Sarah, 39.
- Hanson, Margaret C., 326.
- Margaret Chipman, 27.

- Hanson, *continued*.
 Mary, 32.
 Thomas, 32.
 Tobias Adams, 27.
 Hanson, Mass., 4.
 Happy Return (ship), 48.
 Haraden, Eunice, 158.
 Hannah, 415.
 Jane, 228.
 John, 297.
 Jonathan, 158, 415.
 Mary, 147.
 Hardy, Elizabeth, 11, 117.
 James, 314.
 Joseph, 153, 156, 189, 302, 303,
 379, 419, 420.
 Lydia, 51.
 Lydia H., 379.
 Mary, 155, 379.
 Ruth, 379.
 Samuel, 215.
 Sarah, 379.
 Temple, 199.
 Thomas, 293.
 Hardy's cove, 166.
 Harney, —, 137.
 Abigail, 334, 372.
 George, 202, 334.
 Sarah, 334.
 Harradaway, Edward, 99.
 Harriette (brig), 376.
 Harrington, Ebenezer, 110.
 Hepzibah, 110.
 John, 116.
 Susanna, 110.
 Harris, —, 421.
 Charles E., 4.
 Gertrude Maria, 4.
 Hannah, 74, 150.
 Hezekiah, 74.
 John, 74, 175.
 Margaret, 74, 175.
 Rebecca, 332.
 Richard, 74, 186, 318, 419.
 Samuel, 240.
 Timothy, 321.
 William, 74.
 Harrist, Hannah, 150.
 Harrod, Alice, 31.
 David, 31, 238.
 Emme, 31.
 Henry, 22.
 John, 31, 238.
 Jonathan, 31.
 Mary, 31.
 Hart, Dorcas, 228.
 Jonathan, 153, 299, 317, 419.
 Margaret, 35.
 Hartford, Conn., 3.
 Hartshorne, David, 139.
 Harvard, Mass., 231.
 Harvard College, 4, 12, 26, 27, 95,
 100, 102, 103, 135, 141, 148,
 163, 164, 171, 172, 192, 227,
 231, 239, 265, 361, 366, 391,
 401, 404, 408, 414.
 Harvey, —, 137.
 Abigail, 372.
 Anna, 245.
 George, 296, 422.
 Henry, 173, 296, 367.
 Jehoadan, 235.
 John, 421.
 Peter, 421.
 Sarah, 173, 245.
 Harwich, Mass., 96.
 Harwood, Alice, 245.
 David, 245.
 Em., 245.
 Eunice, 338.
 John, 63, 245, 275, 422.
 Jonathan, 245.
 Margaret, 3.
 Mary, 3.
 Hasey, Jacob, 171.
 Margaret, 171.
 Haskell, Elizabeth, 117.
 Hannah, 378.
 Hitty, 6.
 John, 175.
 Mark, 42.
 Mary, 42, 107.
 Miriam, 175.
 Roger, 117.
 Susanna, 107, 228.
 William, 154, 175, 420.
 Haskett, Elias, 316.
 Elizabeth, 136, 145.
 Martha, 145.
 Stephen, 72, 75, 81, 109, 153, 420.
 Haskins, Robert, 74.
 Ruth, 74, 329.
 Hatch, Elizabeth A., 4.
 Hatheway, Eleazer, 181.
 Eliza J., 181.
 George G., 181.
 Hathorne (Hawthorne), Benja-
 min, 145.
 Daniel, 195, 196.
 Ebenezer, 392.
 Eleazer, 92, 348.
 Hannah, 145.
 John, 82, 153, 156, 160, 186, 189,
 193, 238, 249, 257-259, 260, 262,
 266, 273, 278, 280, 286, 289,

Hathorne, *continued*.

290, 293, 328, 336, 366, 375,
396, 417, 421.
John Touzell, 178, 179.
Joseph, 309.
Judith, 394.
Mary, 149.
Nathaniel, 193, 195.
Sarah, 41.
Susannah, 149, 178, 179.
William, 57, 61, 64, 78, 87, 90,
98, 99, 116, 130, 137, 140, 148,
153, 348.
Havanna, Cuba, 10, 228, 355, 364,
410.
Haverhill, Mass., 16, 101, 104, 144,
186, 195, 203, 229, 239, 241,
265, 379, 380, 404, 406.
Haverhill, N. H., 38, 408.
Hawkins, Abigail, 376.
Jacob, 376.
Hay, Mary E., 20.
Sarah, 338.
Hayman, Samuel, 249.
Hayward, Abigail, 46.
Asa, 415.
Elizabeth, 353.
Hannah, 331.
Jesse, 415.
Jonathan, 46.
Mary, 415.
Mehitable, 415.
Nathaniel, 68, 238, 398, 415.
Nicholas, 52.
Robert, 415.
Samuel, 415.
Sarah, 415.
Stephen, 398.
Hazelton, Mary, 39.
Samuel, 3.
Sarah, 3.
Heard, Edmund, 43.
Elizabeth, 43.
Mary, 20.
Nathaniel, 20.
Hebbard, Ann, 410.
Hector (brig), 355.
Heines, Captain, 307.
Helwise, Sarah, 31.
Henderson, Abigail, 18, 107, 225.
Benjamin, 49, 332.
Daniel, 225.
David, 225.
Ebenezer, 50, 334.
Elizabeth, 225, 334.
Eunice, 225.
Gertrude Wells, 364.
Hannah, 18, 225.

Henderson, *continued*.

John, 197, 225, 420.
Joseph B., 364.
Lois, 225.
Margaret, 225.
Martha, 225.
Mary, 17, 49, 52, 225.
Peter, 18, 225, 312, 313, 318, 421.
Sarah, 190, 225, 332.
William, 225.
Henfield, Anna, 51.
Annis, 51.
Edmund, 51, 419.
Elizabeth, 51.
Gideon, 51.
Hannah, 51.
John, 51.
Jonathan, 51.
Joseph, 51.
Joseph Hardy, 51.
Lydia, 51, 332.
Martha, 51.
Mary, 51.
Peter, 51.
Robert, 51.
Ruth, 51, 332.
Sarah, 51.
William, 51, 155, 419.
Henley, Clement, 47.
Sarah, 47.
Henniker, N. H., 23.
Herbert, Elizabeth, 191.
John, 191, 419.
Herdsman, 367.
Herrick, Anne, 410.
Benjamin, 410.
Bethiah, 394.
Daniel, 7.
Deborah, 410.
Elizabeth, 7-9, 353.
Ephraim, 410.
George, 200, 334, 335.
Ginger, 43.
Hannah, 41.
Henry, 271.
Hester, 200.
Howett, 200.
James, 410.
James Phillips, 410.
Jonathan, 353.
Joseph, 99, 118, 156, 160, 238,
246, 252, 377, 410, 422.
Josiah, 43.
Martha, 200.
Mary, 410.
Molly, 410.
Rufus, 193, 410.
Samuel, 243.

- Herrick, *continued*.
 Sarah, 15, 193, 243, 410.
 Steven, 8.
 Thomas, 38.
 William, 394.
 Zachariah, 98, 186.
 Herron, John, 190.
 Love, 190.
 Hersey, Sarah, 146.
 Heussler, Margaret, 229.
 Hewes, Alter, 117.
 Arthur, 94.
 Hibberd (Hibbert), Deborah, 377.
 Ruth, 154.
 William, 154.
 Hicks (Hix), Dorcas, 65.
 John, 325.
 Joshua, 145.
 Martha, 145.
 Mary, 325.
 Timothy, 65.
 Hidden, Anne, 5.
 Mary, 5.
 Samuel, 5.
 Sarah, 5.
 Hide, Barbara, 56.
 Hannah, 32.
 Isaac, 33.
 Mary, 33.
 Richard, 56, 128, 129, 154.
 Susanna, 33.
 Higginson, Deborah, 366.
 Elizabeth, 365, 366, 372, 390, 391.
 Esther, 365.
 Hannah, 102.
 Henry, 116.
 John, 53-55, 58, 63, 78-80, 82, 83, 105, 106, 123, 156, 163, 211-216, 238, 239, 252, 297, 298, 305, 309, 322, 328, 336, 365, 375, 382-384, 398, 402, 420.
 Margaret, 163.
 Mary, 56, 373.
 Nathaniel, 102, 132, 296.
 Sarah, 365.
 Stephen, 365.
 Thomas, 336.
 Hill, Captain, 220.
 Abigail, 3, 18, 96.
 Benjamin, 18.
 Ebenezer, 107.
 Elizabeth, 18, 350.
 John, 18, 97, 107, 117, 215, 242.
 Joseph, 107.
 Lydia, 377.
 Margaret, 242.
 Martha A., 151.
 Mary, 18, 107.
 Hill, *continued*.
 Philip, 18.
 Priscilla, 16, 343.
 Rebecca, 97.
 Robert, 103, 377.
 Roger, 107, 156.
 Samuel, 107.
 Sarah, 18, 103, 115.
 William, 4.
 Zebulon, 18, 66.
 Hiller, Joseph, 330.
 Mary, 330.
 Hilliard, David, 12, 13, 48, 297.
 Edward, 12, 13, 155, 308, 419, 420.
 Elizabeth, 12, 13.
 Esther, 13.
 Hannah, 13, 28.
 John, 318.
 Jonathan, 12.
 Joseph, 12, 13, 28, 299, 386.
 Margaret, 387.
 Martha, 12, 13.
 Mary, 13, 74.
 Philip, 321.
 Priscilla, 13, 48.
 Rachel, 13, 354.
 Sarah, 12, 169.
 Hilman, Lucretia, 145.
 Hinchman, Captain, 98.
 Hinckley, Thomas, 249.
 Hindes, William, 89.
 Hinget, Thomas, 235.
 Hingham, Mass., 146, 298, 404.
 Hinksman, Sarah, 340.
 Hinman, Ebenezer, 184.
 Elizabeth, 184.
 Hircum, Edward, 36.
 Prudence, 36.
 Hirst, Benjamin, 348.
 Elizabeth, 265, 348.
 George, 348.
 Grove, 265, 348.
 Jane, 348.
 John, 347, 348.
 Mary, 153, 265, 348.
 Samuel, 348.
 William, 86, 153, 212-215, 237, 251, 252, 305, 307, 310, 315, 328, 347, 348, 421.
 Hispaniola, Island of, 310.
 Hitty (ship), 29.
 Hoar, Dorcas, 293.
 Elizabeth, 390.
 Johanna, 34.
 Hobart, Deborah, 413, 414.
 Peter, 414.
 Hobbs, Abigail, 271, 293.

Hobbs, *continued.*

- Deliverance, 270, 278.
 - William, 235, 286.
- Hodgdon, Mary, 49.
- Hodge, Bethiah, 29.
- Elizabeth, 29.
 - Hannah, 29.
 - Mary, 29.
 - Robert, 29, 420.
 - Sarah, 29.
 - Tabitha, 29.
- Hodges, Abigail Elizabeth, 26.
- Anstiss, 25.
 - Benjamin, 25-27.
 - Benjamin Manning, 26, 27.
 - Charles Edward, 26.
 - Delia, 27.
 - Dorcas, 25, 70, 414.
 - Edmund L., 27.
 - Edward, 26, 364.
 - Elizabeth, 12, 25-27, 326, 373.
 - Elizabeth Carleton, 26.
 - Elizabeth Lambert, 27.
 - Elizabeth M., 326.
 - Elizabeth Millett, 27.
 - Elizabeth Quincy, 26.
 - Elizabeth Ropes, 27.
 - Elizabeth Stone, 26.
 - Elizabeth Ward, 27.
 - Ellen Kelloran, 27.
 - Francis, 27.
 - Gamaliel, 25-27, 326, 368, 403.
 - George, 25-27, 154, 419.
 - George Atkinson, 26.
 - George Derby, 26.
 - Georgianna, 27.
 - Hannah, 25, 26, 104.
 - Hannah Kittredge, 27.
 - Harriet, 27.
 - Henriette White, 26.
 - Henry Stone, 27.
 - Honora, 27.
 - Jacob Manning, 25.
 - Jane Reed, 27.
 - John, 25-27, 104, 395.
 - Jonathan, 25, 26.
 - Joseph, 12, 25-27, 326, 373.
 - Katherine, 25, 394.
 - Laura Stone, 27.
 - Louisa Williams, 27.
 - Lydia, 26, 27.
 - Lydia Maria, 27.
 - Margaret C., 326.
 - Margaret Chipman, 27.
 - Margaret Manning, 26.
 - Maria Rees, 27.
 - Martha A., 27.
 - Mary, 25, 26, 146.

Hodges, *continued.*

- Mary Elizabeth, 26.
 - Mary Osgood, 27, 395.
 - Mary Phippen, 26.
 - Mary Stone, 27.
 - Mary White, 26.
 - Nathaniel Dana Carlile, 27.
 - Osgood, 27.
 - Priscilla, 25, 26, 403.
 - Priscilla Clark, 27.
 - Priscilla Sparhawk, 26.
 - Richard, 25, 26.
 - Richard Manning, 26.
 - Ruth, 25.
 - Samuel Kelloran, 27.
 - Samuel Lambert, 27.
 - Samuel Ropes, 26, 27.
 - Sarah, 25, 26, 368.
 - Sarah Ann, 27, 364.
 - Sarah E., 326.
 - Sarah Elizabeth, 27.
 - Sarah Ellen, 27.
 - Sarah Jane, 26.
 - Thorndick Deland, 27.
- Hoffman, Charles, 228.
- Ruth A., 228.
- Hoggsdell, Hittabell, 29.
- Holgrave, Deborah, 9, 244.
- James, 9, 244.
- Holland, 309, 314.
- Holland, Anne, 244.
- Charles, 404.
 - Hannah, 376.
 - Joanna, 404.
- Hollingworth, Eleanor, 81, 82, 90, 144, 419.
- Mary, 70.
 - Richard, 64, 237.
 - William, 80, 81, 153, 419.
- Hollis, N. H., 23, 39, 229.
- Hollis, Catherine, 32.
- Elizabeth, 32, 416.
 - Kertland, 32.
 - Mary, 32, 416.
 - William, 32, 80, 89, 91, 117, 141.
- Holman, Lydia, 26.
- Mary, 10.
 - Ruth, 183.
 - Samuel, 26, 183.
 - Sarah, 51.
- Holmes (Homes), Benjamin, 52.
- Elizabeth, 52.
 - George, 245.
 - Hannah, 226, 245.
 - Jane, 52.
 - John, 52, 421.
 - Joseph, 52, 421.
 - Martha, 30.

- Holmes, *continued*.
 Mary, 245.
 Obadiah, 30.
 Samuel, 30.
 Sarah, 52, 242.
 Holt, Betsey, 355.
 Hannah, 37.
 Holten (Houlton), Abigail, 46.
 Benjamin, 86, 118, 233, 234, 275, 276.
 Hannah, 5.
 James, 252, 329, 379, 389.
 John, 244, 245.
 Joseph, 89-91, 99, 118, 160, 422.
 Mary, 244.
 Samuel, 234.
 Sarah, 372.
 Holyroad, Love, 21.
 Homan, John, 45, 115, 198.
 Richard, 7.
 Susanna, 7.
 Honduras, Bay of, 308.
 "Honor," Irish, 393.
 Hood, Joseph, 415.
 Moses, 227.
 Sarah, 227.
 Susan Mabel, 167.
 Susanna, 415.
 William H., 171.
 Hook, John, 161.
 William, 165.
 Hooper, Abial, 180.
 Abigail, 13, 179, 180.
 Benjamin, 89, 91, 179-181, 421.
 Charles, 179, 225.
 Dorothy, 358.
 Eleanor, 179.
 Elizabeth, 179, 180.
 Hannah, 179.
 James, 179-181.
 John, 180.
 Joseph, 179.
 Margaret, 415.
 Martha, 38, 179.
 Mary, 33, 179, 180, 225.
 Priscilla, 14.
 Robert, 180.
 Sarah, 180.
 Thomas, 66.
 William, 13, 14.
 Hope (brig), 146, 228.
 Hope (schooner), 309.
 Hope (sloop), 309.
 Hopewell (ship), 310.
 Hopewell (sloop), 310.
 Hopkins, Daniel, 416.
 Susannah, 416.
 Hopkinton, N. H., 151.
 Hops, Christopher, 116.
 Horbling. England, 134.
 Horekills, 301, 304.
 Horne, Benjamin, 99, 420.
 Esther, 202.
 John, 29, 79, 155, 156, 185, 421.
 Joseph, 116, 235, 420.
 Rebecca, 75.
 Recompence, 29.
 Simon, 75, 116, 420.
 Horrill, Elizabeth, 42.
 Humphrey, 42.
 Horsmonden Parish, England, 171.
 Horton, Abigail, 158.
 Martha, 3.
 Nathaniel, 3.
 Thomas, 158.
 Hosman, Hester, 32.
 John, 32.
 Mordecaie, 32.
 Hosmer, Hannah, 403.
 Joseph, 403.
 Houghton, John, 378.
 Mary, 378.
 Houses, 120, 122, 124, 386.
 How (Howe), Abraham, 373.
 Cynthia J., 341.
 Elizabeth, 277.
 Harriet A., 341.
 Hephzibah, 373.
 James, 277.
 John, 396.
 Katherine, 163.
 Mary, 396.
 Susanna, 7.
 Howard, Cecil Hampden Cutts, 265.
 Elizabeth, 191.
 Hannah, 386.
 Lucy Ann, 20.
 Margaret, 329.
 Mary, 45.
 Nathan, 45.
 Nathaniel, 237, 246, 422.
 Otis Jonathan, 20.
 Ruth, 45.
 Samuel, 386.
 Solomon, 45.
 Thomas, 45, 99, 117, 301.
 Howarth, Carolyn Little, 4.
 John, 355.
 Lucinda, 355.
 Hubbard, Elizabeth, 257, 262, 266, 269, 271, 275, 278.
 Mary, 415.
 Richard, 135.
 Sarah, 135.
 William, 385.

- Hubbard, *continued*.
 Zachariah, 415.
 Hudson Bay, 402.
 Hughes, Arthur, 94.
 Huguenots, French, 97, 204-207.
 Hull, Edith, 47.
 Hannah, 265, 348.
 Isaac, 31.
 John, 348.
 Humber, Edward, 79.
 Humphreys, Elizabeth, 175.
 Susan, 134.
 Thomas, 175.
 Humphreys' farm, 237.
 Hunn, ———, 137.
 Nathaniel, 75, 80.
 Priscilla, 75.
 Sarah, 75.
 Hunkins, Susannah, 387.
 Hunlock, Elizabeth, 150.
 Hunniwell, John, 114.
 Hunt, Benjamin Bowditch, 184.
 Deborah, 184.
 Elizabeth, 182-184, 330.
 Eunice, 183, 184.
 Hannah, 183, 350, 354.
 John, 182-184.
 Joseph, 184.
 Lewis, 182-184, 303, 305, 421.
 Lydia, 183.
 Margaret, 183.
 Mary, 115, 182-184.
 Ruth, 182, 183.
 Samuel, 184.
 Sarah, 183, 184, 332.
 Susannah, 150.
 Tamar, 183.
 Thomas, 150, 330, 332.
 William, 182-184, 350.
 Huntington, England, 100.
 Huntington, Daniel, 36.
 Rachel, 36.
 Hussey, Helen Maria, 5.
 William Gilmore, 5.
 Hutchings, William, 144.
 Hutchinson, Benjamin, 86, 104,
 192, 279, 360, 376, 392.
 Bethiah, 22, 357.
 Ebenezer, 22.
 Elijah, 245.
 Elisha, 43, 249.
 Elizabeth, 44, 416.
 George H., 144.
 Ginger, 43, 357.
 Hannah, 22, 51.
 Jane, 192.
 John, 22.
 Jonathan, 44.
 Hutchinson, *continued*.
 Joseph, 22, 66, 72, 99, 118, 160,
 257, 422.
 Lydia, 44.
 Mary, 22.
 Richard, 72, 118, 156.
 Sarah, 104, 243.
 Hutson, Mary, 25, 243.
 Seth, 243.
 Hutticall, Elizabeth, 393.
 Hyman, Captain, 39.
 Clarence H., 330.
 Olive Mansfield, 330.
 ILLSLEY, Elisha, 313.
 Impressments, 92.
 Increase (ketch), 310.
 Independence, Declaration of, 391.
 India, 228.
 Indian deed, 211-215.
 Indian wars, 83, 84, 87, 110, 134,
 137, 197, 250.
 Indians, 83, 84, 87, 93, 96, 98, 134,
 139, 201, 226, 236-240, 293, 297,
 306, 329, 367, 379, 380.
 Scalps of, 96.
 Ingalls, Betty, 242.
 Dinah, 175, 242, 410.
 Elizabeth, 398.
 Ephraim, 242.
 Hannah, 4, 242, 387.
 Henry, 43.
 John, 242.
 Margaret, 242.
 Mary, 28, 49, 193, 242.
 Samuel, 242.
 Sarah, 43, 242.
 Stephen, 175, 242, 420.
 Ingersoll (Ingerson), Dinah, 377.
 Elizabeth, 48, 339.
 Ephraim, 377.
 George, 93, 96, 116, 117.
 John, 6, 48, 78, 93, 96, 117, 148,
 149, 154, 420.
 Jonathan, 25, 161.
 Joseph, 117.
 Lydia, 6.
 Margaret, 377.
 Mary, 25, 35, 377.
 Nathaniel, 36, 72, 82, 84, 118,
 154, 160, 166, 234, 258, 273,
 279, 280, 282, 286, 362, 376,
 422.
 Richard, 154.
 Ruth, 15, 154, 352.
 Samuel, 99, 117, 376, 421.
 Sarah, 6, 283, 284, 357.
 Stephen, 377.

- Ingersoll, *continued*.
 Susanna, 179.
 Ingersoll's tavern, 279.
 Inglesby, John, 378.
 Ruth, 378.
 Sarah, 378.
 Ipswich, England, 48.
 Ipswich, Mass., 5, 7, 9, 14, 28, 32, 36, 37, 90, 105, 115, 135, 141, 145, 171, 186, 187, 228, 229, 242, 243, 258, 277, 281, 302, 321, 339, 340, 367, 370, 372, 373, 387, 401.
 Ipswich River, 49, 61, 63, 72, 142, 202, 394, 396.
 Bridge over, 72.
 Highway over, 49.
 Ireland, 97, 206, 299, 301, 307.
 Ireland, William, 422.
 Irish, 162.
 Irish Protestants, 95.
 Isaac Hicks (ship), 143.
 Isles of Shoals, 297, 299, 335, 371.
 Ives, Anne, 145.
 Benjamin, 145.
 Elizabeth, 339, 409.
 Hannah, 25.
 John S., 169.
 Margaret, 40.
 Richard, 137.
 Robert Hale, 48.
 Samuel, 25.
 Sarah, 48.
 Stephen B., 200.
 Thomas, 154, 339, 420.
 JACKSON, Agnes, 144.
 Charles, 366.
 Clement, 144.
 Elizabeth, 277.
 Fanny, 366.
 John, 144.
 Mary, 36.
 Nathaniel, 184.
 Sarah, 144.
 Jacksonville, Fla., 38, 39.
 Jacobs (Jacob), Captain, 308.
 Abigail, 110.
 Ann, 109.
 Benjamin, 110.
 Daniel, 110.
 Desire, 110.
 Ebenezer, 110.
 Elizabeth, 110.
 George, 109, 110, 113, 117, 155, 198, 282-284, 286, 292, 293, 422.
 Hannah, 110, 184.
 Henry, 110.
 Jacobs, *continued*.
 Jane, 171.
 John, 110.
 Jonathan, 110.
 Lydia, 110.
 Marcy, 110.
 Margaret, 109, 282, 284.
 Martha, 171.
 Mary, 44, 109, 110, 198.
 Rebecca, 109, 282, 284.
 Sarah, 43, 110.
 Jacobson, Derick, 244.
 Jamaica, 48, 135, 299, 306, 314, 315.
 James, Charles, 366, 371.
 Erasmus, 186.
 Mary, 158.
 James II, 210, 216, 224, 250, 402.
 James (ketch), 311.
 Janes (Jaynes and Jeans), John, 26.
 Joseph, 394.
 Lydia, 394.
 Priscilla, 26.
 Janus (ship), 10.
 Java (brig), 159.
 Jeffords, Elizabeth, 378, 415.
 Francis, 99.
 Hannah, 15.
 Joanna, 15.
 Joseph, 99.
 Sarah, 20.
 Simon, 378.
 Jeffry, James, 333, 403.
 Judith, 403.
 Ruth, 333.
 Samuel, 378.
 Jeggles (Geggles), Daniel, 312.
 Thomas, 78, 156, 419.
 William, 409.
 Jeggles island, 189.
 Jelly, Clara H., 326.
 Elizabeth M., 326.
 Elizabeth Millett, 27.
 Marion H., 326.
 William Henry, 27.
 William M., 326.
 Jenks, Hannah, 43.
 John, 43.
 Jennings, Mary, 355.
 Nicholas, 152.
 Peter, 99.
 Jent, Elizabeth, 19.
 Jerman, John, 317, 367, 420.
 Mary, 136.
 Jersey, Island of, 28, 38, 71, 154, 204, 300, 365.
 Jewett, Catharine, 228.
 Eleanor M., 39.
 John, 228.

- Jewett, *continued*.
 Joseph, 58.
 Paul, 39.
 Jillings, Hannah, 19.
 Tabitha, 19.
 Thomas, 19.
 Johanna (sloop), 311.
 John (Indian), 255, 280, 282.
 John (ship), 206, 207.
 John (ketch), 311.
 John and Robert (sloop), 311.
 John and Sarah (sloop), 311.
 John, Richard, 367.
 Johns, John, 367.
 Johnson, Mr., 422.
 Arbella, 134, 135.
 Charles, 52.
 Daniel Hobbs, 395.
 Edward, 57.
 Elizabeth, 293.
 Emily, 364.
 Hester, 107.
 Isaac, 135.
 Jane, 190.
 John, 52, 97, 107, 190, 299, 420.
 Mary, 352.
 Mary Ann, 395.
 Sarah, 52, 107.
 Simon, 118.
 Susanna, 365.
 Thomas, 365.
 William, 168.
 Joliffe, John, 249.
 Jones, Benjamin, 32.
 Elizabeth, 47, 369.
 Hugh, 117, 155, 280, 286, 422.
 John, 47, 139, 369.
 Lydia, 183.
 Mary, 21.
 Morgan, 116.
 Sarah, 376.
 Susanna, 9.
 Thomas, 45, 183.
 Joplin, Mary, 331.
 Robert, 331.
 Joseph, Emmanuel, 174.
 Francis, 331.
 Mary, 331.
 Provided, 174.
 Joy, Anna, 31.
 David, 31.
 Peter, 31, 420.
 Samuel, 31.
 Sarah, 31.
 William, 31.
 KATHERINE (ship), 95.
 Keazer, Mr., 108.
 Keazer, *continued*.
 Eli, 244.
 Eliezer, 12, 421.
 Elizabeth, 244.
 George, 66, 78, 156, 421.
 Mary, 12, 244.
 Kebben, Abigail, 74, 82.
 Arthur, 74.
 Jerusha, 74.
 Keen (Kiene), Patrick, 235.
 Keene, N. H., 195.
 Kellerau, Jane Reed, 27.
 Kelley, James, 403.
 Judith, 403.
 Kempton, Bethiah, 394.
 Dorcas, 25, 70, 414.
 Elizabeth, 70.
 Ephraim, 70, 421.
 John, 25, 70, 394, 414.
 Joseph, 70.
 Kempton, 70.
 Margaret, 152, 386.
 Mary, 70.
 Oliver, 70.
 Ruth, 70.
 Samuel, 70.
 Sarah, 70, 137.
 Kendrick, Ann Elizabeth, 230.
 Kennebec River, 99, 226.
 Kennedy, Ann Baker, 230.
 Mary, 228.
 Samuel, 228.
 Kenney, Eunice, 46.
 Henry, 98, 99, 118, 140, 202, 273, 422.
 Josiah, 94.
 Mary, 94.
 Sarah, 52.
 Thomas, 91, 99, 118, 393, 422.
 Kent, John, 301.
 Kettle (Kettelle), Abigail, 379.
 Elizabeth, 224.
 Emma P., 167.
 Hester, 224.
 James, 224, 225, 238.
 John, 224, 225, 356.
 Jonathan, 224.
 Mary, 224, 225.
 Mehitable, 356.
 Nathaniel, 224.
 Keyo, John, 17.
 Mary, 17.
 Kibbee, Elisha, 106.
 Rachel, 226.
 Kilby, Sarah, 404.
 Killam, Ephraim, 33.
 Hannah, 33.
 James, 33.

- Killam, *continued*.
 Lot, 33, 118.
 Ruth, 33.
 Killegrove (Killegrew), Anne, 144.
 Killingly, Conn., 22, 50, 416.
 Kimball, Dudley C., 408.
 Eliza Ann, 4.
 George, 330.
 Georgianna, 151.
 Hannah, 17.
 Lydia, 48.
 Margaret, 330.
 Martha, 225.
 Paul, 13, 225.
 Phebe, 6.
 Rachel, 13.
 Sarah, 408.
 King, Abigail, 49.
 Alice, 1.
 Benjamin, 377.
 Charles, 372, 377.
 Daniel, 81, 82, 153, 170, 192, 320, 377, 421.
 Elizabeth, 28, 100, 158, 337, 369, 377.
 Francis, 371.
 Hannah, 2, 26, 28.
 James, 377.
 Jemima, 2.
 John, 82, 118, 337, 371, 422.
 Jonathan, 1.
 Joseph, 2, 88, 99.
 Katherine, 7.
 Margaret, 396.
 Mary, 158, 235, 373.
 Nathaniel, 377.
 Samuel, 49, 100, 377.
 Sarah, 354, 372.
 William, 373, 389, 420.
 King Philip's War, 56, 71, 87, 193.
 Kingsale, Ireland, 136.
 Kingston, Jamaica, 314.
 Kingston, N. H., 380.
 Kitchen, Bethiah, 56.
 Edward, 192.
 Freke, 192.
 Mary, 37.
 Priscilla, 75.
 Robert, 56, 86, 153, 191, 252, 303, 307, 328, 420.
 Kittery, Me., 190, 415.
 Kittredge, Hannah, 26.
 Joseph, 26.
 Knapp, Abigail, 226, 376.
 Anna, 376.
 Elizabeth, 354.
 Isaac, 354, 376.
 Knapp, *continued*.
 John, 338, 376.
 Lucrece, 338.
 Mary, 2, 376.
 Nathaniel, 376.
 Samuel, 376.
 Knight, Captain, 371.
 Abigail, 39.
 Benjamin, 339.
 Charles, 34, 89-91, 419.
 Elizabeth, 34, 336, 339.
 Hannah, 416.
 Harriet, 148.
 John, 118, 152, 339.
 Jonathan, 118, 177, 286, 422.
 Lawrence, 339.
 Mary, 34, 152.
 Nathaniel, 157, 339.
 Philip, 286.
 Robert, 34.
 Ruth, 244.
 Sarah, 34, 339.
 Susannah, 157, 339.
 William, 39, 201.
 Knocker's hole, 28, 302.
 Knollman, Thomas, 144.
 Knowles, Edward, 56.
 Sarah, 56.
 Korsenenko, P., 92.
 LACONIA, 216.
 Lacy, Mary, 293.
 Ladgett, Thomas, 367.
 Laguirra, 50.
 Lake, Ann, 82.
 Mary, 182.
 Sarah Elizabeth, 332.
 William, 79, 81, 82, 115, 117.
 Lakeman, Jacob, 228.
 Mary, 228.
 Lambert, Daniel, 9, 239, 304, 420.
 Ebenezer, 302-304.
 Elizabeth, 7, 34.
 John, 148, 155, 311, 371, 420, 421.
 Jonathan, 99.
 Joseph, 368.
 Margaret, 397.
 Mary, 9, 368.
 Preserved, 158.
 Samuel, 299, 319, 409.
 Sarah, 173.
 Lancaster, England, 95.
 Lancaster, Mass., 407.
 Lander, Benjamin, 190.
 Elizabeth, 10.
 Hannah, 48, 52.
 Jane, 52.

- Lander, *continued*.
 John, 7, 15, 16, 29, 52, 66, 72, 153, 421.
 Lydia, 52.
 Margaret, 225.
 Mary, 52, 174.
 Rachel, 376.
 Rebecca, 7.
 Sally, 227.
 Samuel, 376.
 Sarah, 15, 16, 29, 52, 107, 190.
 William, 10, 225.
 Lander (brig), 405.
 Landry, Edna, 406.
 Land, Common, 130-133.
 Lane, Abigail, 242.
 Elizabeth, 242.
 Hannah, 242.
 Mary, 242.
 Phebe, 242.
 Samuel, 242.
 Sarah Ann, 338.
 Lang, Bridget, 146.
 Hannah, 378.
 Jeffry, 378.
 William, 146.
 Langdon, Hannah, 410.
 Joanna, 155.
 John, 410.
 Lewis, 410.
 Mary, 182, 410.
 Paul, 182, 410.
 Phillips, 410.
 Langmaid, John Frank, 364.
 Sallie, 364.
 Langsford, John, 312, 420.
 Priscilla, 59.
 Ruth, 13.
 Laphorne, John, 420, 421.
 Lark (ketch), 240, 311.
 Larkin, Lucretia Goddard, 195.
 Larrabee, Hannah, 2.
 Mary Ann, 229.
 Samuel Hopkins, 229.
 Larrimore, Abigail, 298.
 Thomas, 298, 299, 318, 367, 371.
 Laske, Philip, 118.
 Laskin, Damaris, 13.
 Mary, 336.
 Thomas, 409.
 Timothy, 13, 421.
 Lathrop (Lothrop), Barnabas, 249.
 Ellen, 141.
 Thomas, 6, 87, 88, 90, 140-142.
 La Tour, Port, 297.
 Laughton, Thomas, 186.
 Lawrence, Mass., 144.
 Lawrence, Abigail, 36.
 Lawrence, *continued*.
 Elizabeth, 194.
 Peter, 305.
 Lawson, Deodat, 261, 285.
 Jane, 202.
 Thomas, 202.
 Lay, Hannah, 31.
 John, 31.
 Mary, 31.
 Leach, Abigail, 43.
 Anna, 378.
 Elizabeth, 324, 378.
 Hephzibah, 363.
 John, 112, 116, 118, 137, 156, 180, 246, 398, 422.
 Lawrence, 328.
 Martha N., 4.
 Mary, 116, 332, 392, 398, 415.
 Richard, 58, 63, 66, 105, 106, 112, 160, 175, 328, 422.
 Robert, 52.
 Samuel, 392.
 Sarah, 180.
 Leachland, Alice, 145.
 Leadbetter, Carrie E., 162.
 Daniel, 103.
 Mary, 103.
 Leaky, Ann, 201.
 Leatherbee, Isaac, 354.
 Lucy, 354.
 Lebanon, Conn., 141.
 Le Blanc, Elizabeth, 136.
 John, 136.
 Philip, 136.
 Sarah, 135.
 Zachariah, 135, 136.
 Le Brun, Jean, 205.
 Ledget, Lt. Colonel, 221.
 Lee, Giles, 80.
 John, 31.
 Josiah, 339.
 Mary, 31, 339.
 Mary Ann, 366.
 Nathaniel Cabot, 366.
 Samuel, 31.
 Lee, Fort, 14.
 Leers, Robert, 318.
 Lefavor, Philip, 318.
 Legare, Mary, 369.
 Legg, John, 315.
 Leghorn, 315.
 Legro, Angie, 405.
 Christian, 352.
 Dinah, 69.
 Elizabeth, 416.
 Eunice, 12, 352.
 Hezekiah, 352.
 John, 12, 69, 352, 419.

- Legro, *continued*.
 Jonathan, 416.
 Joseph, 352.
 Martha, 352.
 Mary, 352.
 Susanna, 352.
 Leicester, Mass., 3, 27.
 Le Marcom, Jane, 14.
 Lemeer, Thomas, 45.
 Lemon, Martha, 18, 179.
 Robert, 179.
 Sarah, 34.
 Lecominster, Mass., 172.
 LeRoy, Hannah, 3.
 Leverett, John, 54, 55.
 Lewen, Alice, 137.
 Thomas, 137.
 Lewis, Abigail, 227.
 John, 227, 322.
 Mary, 141.
 Mercy, 256, 262, 266, 269, 272, 273, 278-280, 285.
 Molly, 227.
 Olive S., 40.
 Rebecca, 40.
 Susannah, 110.
 William, 141.
 Lexington, Mass., 363.
 Lexington (steamboat), 230.
 Light (ship), 318.
 Lightfoot, Elizabeth, 7.
 John, 7, 225.
 Mary, 225.
 Lillie, Mehitable, 97.
 Samuel, 303, 305, 320.
 Lincoln, Earl of, 134.
 Lindall, Hannah, 7.
 James, 56, 86, 252, 308, 380.
 Mary, 56.
 Timothy, 7, 81, 128, 156, 186, 192, 212-215, 235, 251, 252, 297, 305, 308, 314, 321, 328, 347-349, 421.
 Lindsey, Eliezer, 125, 309, 314, 319.
 Sarah, 162.
 Linkhorne, William, 422.
 Linsky, Max, 240.
 Lion (ship), 312, 320.
 Lion, Joshua, 420.
 Lippingwell, Abigail, 141.
 Liquor, 78, 126, 129.
 Lisbell, Mary, 48.
 Thomas, 48.
 Lisbon, Portugal, 301.
 Little Compton, R. I., 7.
 Littlefield, Lois, 60.
 Mary, 47.
 Liverpool, England, 231.
 Loader, John, 335.
 Locke, Mehitable, 363.
 Stephen, 363.
 Locker, Abigail, 244, 379.
 George, 192, 257.
 Lockhart, George, 110.
 Locyer, Philip, 118.
 Logun, James, 310.
 Lomes, John, 117, 155, 422.
 London, England, 30, 37, 94, 95, 102, 128, 141, 163, 168, 169, 205, 210, 248, 295, 298, 301, 303, 308, 311-313, 315, 319, 321, 330, 386.
 Great fire, 210.
 plague, 210.
 Londonderry, Ireland, 307, 402.
 Londonderry, N. H., 147.
 Long, Samuel, 28.
 Susanna, 28.
 Long Island, N. Y., 136, 198.
 Long Island Sound, 230, 308.
 Longley, Cecilia, 117.
 John, 117, 118, 422.
 Longstaff, William, 103, 116, 186, 187, 420.
 Looney, Caroline A., 240.
 Lord, Abigail, 74.
 Elizabeth, 184.
 Jane, 186.
 Joseph, 421.
 William, 79, 115, 117, 140, 184, 186, 421.
 Losier (Lozier), Abigail, 56, 166.
 Abraham, 56.
 Mary, 56.
 Philip, 56, 89, 422.
 Loud, Samuel Otis, 230.
 Sarah Elizabeth, 230.
 Louisville, Ky., 4.
 Loverin, Esther, 13.
 Lovett, Agnes, 102.
 Mary, 5.
 Simon, 102.
 Lovice, Anna, 332.
 Benjamin, 332.
 Nancy, 332.
 Low, Susan, 20.
 William, 20.
 Lowell, Mass., 26, 144, 196, 332.
 Lowell, John, 366.
 Susanna, 366.
 Lowther (Loader), Abigail, 97.
 Daniel, 225.
 Elizabeth, 199, 225.
 James, 225.
 Jared, 225.
 John, 127, 225.

Lowther, *continued*.

Martha, 225.
 Mary, 179, 225.
 Nicholas, 225.
 Ruth, 225.
 William, 225.
 Lucas, Abigail, 1.
 Henry, 1.
 Jemima, 226.
 Oliver, 226, 420.
 Lufkin, Timothy, 99.
 Lumbuscade (ship), 312, 321.
 Lunt, Elizabeth, 332.
 Henry, 233.
 Richard, 332.
 Luscomb, Abigail, 190.
 Anna, 191.
 Benjamin, 191.
 Elizabeth, 190.
 Elizabeth Mansfield, 191.
 Frances, 190.
 Hannah, 190, 191.
 Henry, 191.
 Jane, 190, 379.
 Joanna, 190.
 John, 190, 191.
 Joseph, 190.
 Love, 190.
 Lucy Osgood, 191.
 Lydia, 190.
 Marion, 191.
 Martha, 190, 191.
 Martha Tucker, 191, 405.
 Martin, 405.
 Mary, 166, 190, 191.
 Mehitable, 191, 195.
 Miriam, 191.
 Rebecca, 405.
 Richard, 191.
 Samuel, 190, 191.
 Sarah, 190, 191.
 Sukey, 191.
 Susannah, 190, 191.
 Thomas, 190, 191.
 William, 190, 191, 379.
 William G., 191.
 Lusher, Eliazer, 57.
 Lyddiard, Mary, 56, 398.
 Nicholas, 56, 398.
 Lyde, William, 75.
 Lynde, Benjamin, 40, 165, 251, 252, 389.
 Joseph, 249.
 Mary, 165.
 William, 164, 165.
 Lyndeborough, N. H., 38, 39, 353, 376.
 Lynn, Mass., 2, 3, 11, 14, 16, 22, 23,

Lynn, *continued*.

38, 40, 45, 53, 73, 74, 82, 98,
 105, 136, 145, 147, 151, 152,
 157, 190, 192, 193, 195, 213,
 225, 227, 240, 309, 311, 323,
 354, 355, 357, 364, 369, 372,
 376, 379, 387.
 Lynn, Ellen, 334.
 Lynnfield, Mass., 105.
 MABEE (Maibey, Maber), Dorcas, 47.
 John, 47.
 Mary, 47.
 Richard, 47, 116, 420.
 Maccarter, Andrew, 67.
 Isaac, 67.
 James, 67.
 Jeremiah, 67.
 John, 67, 155, 420.
 Mary, 67.
 Peter, 67.
 Rebecca, 67.
 Sarah, 331.
 Maccarty, Andrew, 367.
 John, 142.
 Peter, 142.
 Maccenny, Ann, 325.
 Mackentire (Mackintire and McIntire), Abigail, 114, 338, 358.
 Daniel, 21, 114, 333, 338.
 Ebenezer, 338, 377.
 Eunice, 338.
 Frank K., 351.
 Hannah, 377.
 Hepsibah, 333.
 Jemima, 338, 358.
 Joseph, 333.
 Judith, 338.
 Mary, 333, 358.
 Nancy P., 20.
 Nathan, 338, 358.
 Philip, 333.
 Rachel, 377.
 Rebecca, 333.
 Ruth, 333.
 Sarah, 21.
 Stephen, 333.
 Susanna, 377.
 Thomas, 338, 358.
 Mackintire's mill, 142.
 Macklesfield Frigate (ship), 301.
 Mackmallin, Alexander, 365.
 Allister, 64, 76, 116, 365.
 Ann, 365.
 Elizabeth, 104, 365.
 Hannah, 365.
 James, 365.

- Mackmallin, *continued*.
 John, 16, 365, 420.
 Joshua, 365.
 Mary, 40, 365.
 Naomi, 365.
 Sarah, 16.
 Susanna, 365.
 Mackoway, Elizabeth, 86, 378.
 Hugh, 378.
 Macleve, Jane, 378.
 John, 378.
 Maclin, Elizabeth Carter, 194.
 Macomber, Fanny, 3.
 James, 3.
 Mackrell, John, 94.
 Mackshane, John, 117.
 MacNeal, Bethiah, 338.
 John, 338.
 Madeira, 303, 312, 317, 322.
 Maine, 211, 247, 250, 279.
 Makallum, Kallum, 422.
 Malden, Mass., 39, 141, 194, 195,
 326, 350.
 Maley, Benjamin, 158.
 Malloon, Daniel, 60.
 Eunice, 60.
 Malo, France, 299.
 Manchester, England, 231.
 Manchester, Mass., 5, 34, 35, 198,
 243, 303, 317, 339.
 Mander, James, 420.
 Water, 420.
 Manilla, P. I., 332.
 Manering, Elizabeth, 202.
 Oliver, 202.
 Sarah, 202.
 Mann, Ebenezer, 50.
 Sarah, 50.
 Manning, Anstice, 51, 144.
 Elizabeth, 9.
 Hannah, 242.
 Jacob, 11, 252, 315, 335, 403, 421.
 Joseph, 144.
 Margaret, 144, 150.
 Mary, 25, 403.
 Nancy, 3.
 Nicholas, 9, 64, 91, 99, 144, 153,
 396.
 Philip, 326.
 Richard, 3, 310.
 Sarah, 11, 144.
 Thomas, 144.
 Mansfield, Conn., 36.
 Mansfield, Abigail, 13, 14.
 Ady, 14.
 Anna, 51.
 Damaris, 13.
 Edah, 14.
 Mansfield, *continued*.
 Edy, 14.
 Elias, 13.
 Elizabeth, 14, 15.
 Hannah, 14, 48.
 John, 13, 14, 421.
 Joseph, 14, 146, 309, 311.
 Lucretia, 146.
 Lydia, 14.
 Margaret, 14.
 Mary, 14.
 Mehitable, 191.
 Paul, 13, 14, 155, 194, 409, 421.
 Rebecca, 13.
 Ruth, 13, 14.
 Sarah, 14, 194, 404.
 Susanna, 14.
 Timothy, 13, 14.
 William, 14, 48.
 Mantell, Walter, 311.
 Maps, 128.
 Marblehead, Mass., 6-8, 13, 16, 19,
 22, 26, 28, 34, 36, 40, 42, 47,
 49, 51, 66, 69, 82, 96, 97, 100,
 102-104, 117, 140, 141, 144,
 152, 154, 155, 163, 169-171,
 173, 180, 194, 197, 198, 213,
 225-227, 241, 244, 291, 297,
 302, 306, 310-312, 317, 320,
 321, 324, 329, 331, 333-335,
 339, 341, 352, 353, 357, 364,
 367, 369, 370, 372, 377, 378,
 386, 392, 397, 401, 402, 404,
 416.
 Marblehead bridge, 197.
 March, Dorcas, 410.
 Mare, John, 420.
 Walter, 116.
 Margaret (ketch), 312.
 Marion, Me., 40.
 Markes, Alexander, 420.
 Jane, 14.
 Market, 323.
 Marland, Martha L., 39.
 Marlborough, Mass., 243, 377.
 Marsh, Deliverance, 239.
 Ebenezer, 239.
 Elizabeth, 377.
 Esther, 60.
 Ezekiel, 50, 104.
 George, 239.
 Hannah, 50.
 John, 51.
 Jonathan, 1, 50, 60, 380, 389.
 Joseph, 22.
 Lydia, 157.
 Mary, 1.
 Mercy, 239.

- Marsh, *continued.*
 Provided, 22.
 Rebecca, 104.
 Samuel, 117.
 Sarah, 22, 50, 51.
 Zachariah, 63, 157, 238, 422.
 Marshall, 238.
 Marshall, Sarah E., 230.
 Marsters, Colete, 32.
 Elizabeth, 13.
 John, 13, 409, 419.
 Marston (Maston), Benjamin, 149,
 202, 251, 252, 303, 304, 307,
 318, 328, 335, 386, 421.
 Bethiah, 334.
 Deliverance, 334.
 Elizabeth, 18, 75, 100, 190, 202,
 334.
 Ephraim, 75.
 Eunice, 378.
 George, 334.
 Hannah, 38, 334.
 John, 8, 37, 91, 96, 105, 137, 156,
 170, 193, 228, 239, 378, 421.
 Manasseh, 51, 58, 62, 76, 113,
 156, 175, 251, 252, 297, 328,
 373, 421.
 Mary, 8, 34, 37, 51, 415.
 Mehitable, 378.
 Mercy, 378.
 Nathaniel, 299, 311, 320, 378.
 Samuel, 75, 422.
 Sarah, 8, 32, 334.
 Susannah, 35, 172, 228.
 Thomas, 190, 303, 308, 334.
 William, 116, 202, 334.
 Martha's Vineyard, 39, 228.
 Martin, Abigail, 243.
 Alvira T., 170.
 Benjamin F., 143.
 George, 144, 277.
 George B., 171.
 John, 243.
 Mary, 243.
 Miriam, 243.
 Sarah, 243.
 Solomon, 243.
 Martinecoe, 309.
 Mary, Queen, 219.
 Mary (ship), 313.
 Mary (ketch), 313.
 Mary (sloop), 313.
 Mary and John (ketch), 314.
 Mary Galley (ship), 311.
 Maryland, 309, 313, 314, 319.
 Mascoll, James, 157.
 Jemima, 28, 226.
 John, 72, 234, 420.
 Mascoll, *continued.*
 Joseph, 226, 239.
 Mary, 7, 73.
 Mehitable, 173.
 Patience, 157.
 Ruth, 239.
 Sarah, 16, 150.
 Thomas, 7, 419.
 Masenti, —, 192.
 Mason, Abigail, 158, 159.
 Ann Maria, 159.
 Anna, 159.
 Charles, 158, 336.
 Christian, 158.
 Elias, 154, 421.
 Elizabeth, 158, 163.
 Eunice, 158.
 Henry Elkins, 159.
 Hugh, 55.
 John, 80, 91, 169, 248, 421.
 Jonathan, 158.
 Lydia, 158.
 Margaret, 59, 158.
 Mary, 35, 158, 336.
 Mary King, 158.
 Preserved, 158.
 Samuel, 158.
 Sarah, 158, 159.
 Stephen, 249.
 Susanna, 158, 416.
 Thaddeus, 163.
 Thomas, 158, 159, 298, 420.
 William, 158.
 Mason grant, 216.
 Massachusetts, 97, 163, 164, 205,
 208-210, 216, 223, 249.
 Currency, 229.
 Massachusetts Historical Society,
 229.
 Massey, Abigail, 224, 369.
 Elizabeth, 13.
 Jeffere, 79.
 John, 70, 153, 329, 362, 419.
 Lucretia D., 142.
 Nathaniel, 13.
 Masury, Abigail, 7, 9, 118, 224.
 Benjamin, 107, 118, 329, 419.
 Elizabeth, 175, 224.
 Hannah, 32, 329.
 James, 97, 329.
 Jane, 198.
 John, 33, 47, 224, 329, 403, 420.
 Joseph, 6, 118, 329, 421, 422.
 Judith, 365.
 Kezia, 39.
 Lawrence, 33, 89, 91, 419.
 Lydia, 329.
 M., 107.

- Masury, *continued*.
 Margaret, 107, 329.
 Martha, 201.
 Martin, 224, 306, 420.
 Mary, 33, 47, 329, 376, 377, 393, 403.
 Mehitable, 97.
 Nathaniel, 118.
 Richard, 329.
 Samuel, 198, 201, 329, 377.
 Sarah, 118, 224, 329.
 Stephen, 329.
 Susannah, 6, 329.
 William, 7, 224, 329.
 Mather, Cotton, 206, 231, 232, 276, 286, 287, 343, 360, 382, 383, 385, 417, 418.
 Increase, 57, 88, 95, 176, 231, 282, 294, 411, 412.
 Margaret, 103.
 Maria, 231.
 Nathaniel, 95, 231, 232.
 Richard, 95.
 Samuel, 95, 103, 231.
 Mathews, Mary, 352.
 William, 352.
 Matson, Margaret, 318.
 Mattoon, Sarah, 10.
 Maule, Mrs., 106.
 John, 309, 317.
 Thomas, 56, 76, 152, 153, 162, 163, 197, 311, 341-343, 421.
 Trial of, 76.
 Maury, Apphia, 29.
 Benjamin, 29.
 Elizabeth, 29.
 Jonathan, 29.
 Mary, 29.
 Roger, 29.
 Maverick, Margaret, 333.
 Mary, 330.
 Samuel, 209.
 Maxcy, Levi, 332.
 Rachel, 332.
 May, Elizabeth, 150.
 Enoch, 150.
 Mayberry, Sarah, 137.
 Mayfield, Benjamin, 225, 237.
 Hannah, 237.
 Rachel, 237.
 Samuel, 237.
 Sarah, 225, 237.
 May Flower (ship), 314.
 May Flower (ketch), 314.
 Mayflower (ship), 241.
 Mayflower (sloop), 314.
 McKey, Sarah W., 4.
 McLaughlin, Delia, 27.
 McLellan, Eliza, 39.
 Meacham, Bethiah, 52.
 Catherine, 229.
 Hannah, 104.
 Isaac, 118.
 Jeremiah, 107, 117, 323, 420.
 John, 34, 51, 67, 367.
 Mary, 34, 393.
 Priscilla, 51, 67.
 Rebecca, 67.
 Robert, 9.
 Sarah, 9.
 Meade, Mary, 32.
 Thomas, 32, 419.
 Mear, Walter, 93.
 Medbury, Bethiah, 1.
 Thomas, 1.
 Medford, Mass., 43, 143, 163.
 Meek, Julia Frances, 364.
 Sarah, 159, 415.
 Meeting houses, 64, 66, 75, 140, 153, 156, 160, 176, 200, 233, 335, 362, 385, 396.
 galleries, 192, 200, 233.
 Hourglass in, 396.
 Seating, 192, 233, 244.
 Salem Village, 66, 92, 192, 362, 414.
 Melbourn, Mary, 3.
 Melrose, Mass., 11, 41.
 Mendon, Mass., 2.
 Menzies, James, 149.
 Mero, Mr., 321.
 Merriam, Anna, 41.
 William, 41.
 Merrimac, Mass., 230.
 Merrimack, N. H., 113.
 Merrimack River, 379.
 Merritt, David, 31.
 Elizabeth, 31.
 Hannah, 31.
 John, 31.
 Mary, 31.
 Nicholas, 31.
 Samuel, 68.
 Sarah, 68, 96.
 Mesheck, John, 14.
 Mary, 14.
 Messenger, John, 47.
 Susannah, 47.
 Messervy, Aaron, 336, 339.
 Abial, 336.
 Abigail, 18, 336.
 Elizabeth, 35, 336, 339.
 Jonathan, 35.
 Mary, 158, 336.
 Susanna, 336.
 William, 18, 336.

- Metcalf, Elizabeth, 339.
 Ruth, 194.
 Micrist, Mary, 157.
 Middle Precinct parish, 388.
 School, 402.
 Middlecot, Richard, 249.
 Middleton, Mass., 10 34, 36, 45-
 47, 91, 94, 131, 142, 166, 173,
 198, 237, 243, 245, 246, 340,
 357, 365, 372, 377, 396, 416.
 Middleton Paper Company, 144.
 Mihill, Nate, 66.
 Miles, Jems, 117.
 Joshua, 79.
 Sarah, 56.
 Military, 57, 77, 89, 98, 105, 129,
 132, 169, 175, 209, 234, 239.
 Salem Village, 175, 234.
 Milk, John, 76, 117.
 Mill prison, 364.
 Mill Street, 200.
 Millard, Peter, 154.
 Miller, John, 348, 371.
 Peter, 154, 419.
 Millett, Benjamin, 386.
 Charles, 194.
 Edward Lord, 333.
 Jonathan, 39.
 Martha, 333.
 Mary, 386.
 Nathan Hardy, 230.
 Needham, 332.
 Ruth, 194.
 Sarah, 19, 242.
 Sarah Elizabeth, 230.
 Sarah S., 39.
 Ursula K., 332.
 Mills, Elizabeth, 331, 377.
 John, 331, 377.
 Mills, Fulling, 142, 323, 396.
 Grist, 142, 200, 201, 396.
 Paper, 142-144.
 Saw, 62, 142, 165, 323.
 on Crane River, 63.
 Buxton's, 142.
 Flint's, 142.
 Linseed oil, 143.
 Mackintire's, 142.
 Phelps, 142, 165, 240.
 Pope's, 165.
 Mingy, John, 94.
 Minorca, 315.
 Minot, Rebecca, 391.
 Mitchell, George, 339.
 John, 339.
 Jonathan, 163.
 Margaret, 163.
 Martha, 202.
 Mitchell, *continued*.
 Mary, 202.
 Sarah, 339.
 Thomas, 202, 307.
 Mitchelson, Bethiah, 55.
 Money, 128, 186.
 Montevideo, S. A., 355.
 Montreal, Can., 380.
 Moody, —, 282.
 Moore (Moor and More), Abigail,
 29.
 Benjamin, 29.
 Elizabeth, 33, 224, 336.
 Ephraim, 29.
 Francis, 33, 200, 419.
 James, 336.
 Jane, 88.
 Jerusha, 29.
 John, 29, 155.
 Jonathan, 33, 367.
 Mary, 33.
 Mary Blanchard, 148.
 Remember, 29.
 Richard, 80, 82, 88, 140, 421.
 Samuel, 29.
 Sara, 33.
 Susanna, 104.
 Thomas, 33, 79.
 William, 33.
 William Babb, 148.
 Moray, Robert, 233.
 Morgan, Andrew, 354.
 Eunice, 354.
 Lucy, 354.
 Sarah, 18.
 Moriarty, Abigail, 404.
 Mormon, 230.
 Morrall, Peter, 205.
 Morse, Christian, 152.
 Jonathan, 86.
 Marse, 152.
 Morshead, Mary, 370.
 Moseley, Captain, 91.
 Moses, —, 137.
 Abigail, 17.
 Benjamin, 17.
 Betsey, 17.
 Edward, 17.
 Edward Lister, 17.
 Eleazer, 17.
 Elizabeth, 17.
 Eunice, 17.
 Hannah, 16, 17.
 Henry, 16, 17, 94, 387, 419.
 John, 17.
 Joseph, 17, 47.
 Mary, 17.
 Polly, 17.

- Moses, *continued*.
 Rebecca, 17.
 Remember, 16, 17.
 Samuel, 17.
 Sarah, 17, 387.
 Tamasin, 17, 47.
 Thomas, 17.
 William, 17.
 Motey, Hannah, 242.
 Joseph, 242.
 Mott, Elizabeth, 36.
 Gershom, 36.
 Mould, Edward, 79, 155, 343, 416, 421.
 Elizabeth, 155.
 Mary, 155, 358.
 Thomas, 113, 155, 421.
 Willmude (Willmet), 155.
 Moulton, Abigail, 47.
 John, 338, 422.
 Jonathan, 396.
 Judith, 338.
 Rebecca, 396.
 Robert, 157, 238, 422.
 Samuel, 49.
 Sarah, 49, 110.
 Wills, 47.
 Mount Holyoke Seminary, 195.
 Mount Hope campaign, 91.
 Mountjoy (Monjoy and Munjoy),
 Elizabeth, 32, 136.
 Mary, 136.
 Walter, 32, 136, 154.
 Mudd, James, 144.
 Muddle, Philip, 419.
 Mudge, James F., 240.
 Joseph, 354.
 Martha, 53.
 Nancy, 354.
 Mugford, George, 145, 355.
 Harriet, 355.
 John, 190.
 Mary, 145, 190, 227.
 Mullins, Priscilla, 293.
 Munroe, Hephzibah, 363.
 Thomas, 363.
 Murffe, Thomas, 322.
 Murfreesboro, Tenn., 147.
 Murray, Mary, 193.
 William, 127, 193.
 Murrill, Robert, 245.
 Music, 127.
- NANTASKET, 240, 250, 251.
 Nantucket, Mass., 288.
 Nantz, Edict of, 97, 204.
 Narraganset, 89, 91, 134, 152, 211.
 Narraganset No. 3, 99.
 Narraganset campaign, 56, 71, 99, 104.
 Nashville, Tenn., 39, 147, 194, 195, 355.
 Natick, Mass., 212.
 Nautilus (brig), 332.
 Nauvoo, Ill., 230.
 Naval officer, 301.
 Neale, Mr., 116.
 Abigail, 56.
 Benjamin, 190, 233.
 David, 403.
 Elizabeth, 397.
 Eunice, 28.
 Francis, 84, 93, 96, 97, 156, 420.
 Hannah, 175, 179, 325, 353, 403.
 Jeane, 93.
 Jeremiah, 78, 89, 91, 99, 112, 153, 160, 192, 233, 238, 252, 325.
 John, 64, 66, 78, 93, 233, 244, 397.
 Jonathan, 51, 155, 421.
 Joseph, 118, 239, 419, 420.
 Katherine, 394.
 Lydia, 190.
 Mary, 32, 51.
 Robert, 175, 353, 394.
 Samuel, 93, 244, 397.
 Sarah, 34, 93.
 Neck, The, 132.
 Neck gate, 178.
 Needham, Mass., 73.
 Needham, Anthony, 63, 91, 140, 203, 238, 422.
 Elias, 203.
 Elizabeth, 10, 36, 192.
 Jasper, 203.
 John, 36, 192.
 Joseph Shed, 203.
 Mary, 157.
 Rebecca, 50.
 Sarah, 332.
 Sarah Jane Clarkson, 203.
 Stephen, 157, 203.
 Susannah, 19.
 Nelson, John, 220, 221.
 Philippa, 228.
 Thomas, 228.
 Neptune (brigantine), 314.
 Neptune (ketch), 314.
 Nergenen, Cape, 319.
 Nevers, Georgia Charlotte, 40.
 New Boston, N. H., 225.
 New Castle, N. H., 339, 367, 391.
 New England, 211, 229.
 Customs, 229.
 New England Historical and Genealogical Society, 229.

- New Hampshire, 99, 211, 249.
 New Haven, Conn., 38, 141, 391.
 New Hazard (brig), 374.
 New Jersey, 211, 249.
 New Jersey (ship), 143.
 New London, Conn., 135, 244.
 New Orleans, La., 27, 195, 366.
 New Salem, Mass., 44, 137.
 New York, 135, 211, 249.
 New York, N. Y., 3, 12, 20, 26, 41, 206, 228.
 Newbury, Mass., 7, 19, 28, 36, 55, 90, 100, 102, 117, 242, 265, 281, 302, 304, 324, 365, 379, 381.
 Newbury, Vt., 408.
 Newbury, Mary, 49.
 Newburyport, Mass., 27, 101, 158, 228, 229, 366, 405.
 Newcomb, Captain, 301, 304.
 Newfoundland, 52, 116, 219, 298, 307, 315, 318, 322, 379, 402.
 Newhall, Abigail, 379.
 Benjamin E., 147.
 Bridget, 145.
 Caroline Augusta, 147.
 George, 379.
 Jacob, 379.
 Jemima, 1.
 John, 112.
 Joseph, 372.
 Katherine, 11.
 Locker, 379.
 Mary, 369.
 Samuel, 11, 377.
 Solomon, 369.
 Newmarket, N. H., 10.
 Newport, R. I., 47, 190, 222, 231, 334.
 Newton, Mass., 27, 73, 143, 366.
 Newton, Thomas, 263, 265.
 Newtown, Mass., 135.
 Nicholet, Charles, 53-55, 64.
 Elizabeth, 55.
 Rebecca, 55.
 Nichols, Abel, 59.
 Benjamin, 416.
 Betsey, 50.
 Catharine Sparhawk, 59.
 Daniel, 397.
 Daniel F., 41.
 David, 50.
 Edward, 416, 421.
 Elizabeth, 339, 416.
 Elliott, 286.
 Francis, 99.
 Hannah, 416.
 Hero, 191.
 Hugh, 343.
 Nichols, *continued*.
 Isaac, 286.
 Jerusha, 416.
 John, 416.
 Jonathan, 386.
 Joseph, 416.
 Lydia, 386.
 Lydia F., 41.
 Mary, 191, 416.
 Nancy M., 41.
 Philip, 343.
 Priscilla, 343.
 Rachel, 94.
 Robert, 96.
 Samuel, 339.
 Stephen, 416.
 Thomas, 41, 311.
 Nicholson, John, 297.
 Nile, Battle of the, 194.
 Nixon, Mathew, 80.
 Nonesuch (frigate), 297.
 Nonnuphanohow, David, 212-215.
 Norden, Nathaniel, 319.
 Norey, Peter, 307.
 Norman, Abigail, 328, 334.
 Arabella, 29.
 John, 155, 186, 200, 239, 302, 308, 421.
 Mary, 328, 415.
 Richard, 99.
 Timothy, 328.
 Norris, Edward, 108, 117, 127, 153.
 Elizabeth, 333.
 James, 333.
 John, 333.
 Lydia, 353.
 Mary, 365.
 North, Susanna, 277.
 North Andover, Mass., 27.
 North Reading, Mass., 195.
 North River, 336, 363, 396.
 Bridge over, 336.
 Causeway over, 71, 396.
 North Yarmouth, Me., 226.
 Northborough, Mass., 231.
 Northey, Abigail W., 101.
 Norton, Mass., 2.
 Norton, Elizabeth, 393.
 George, 303.
 John, 135, 140, 158, 208, 388, 401.
 Norway, Me., 181.
 Norway, John, 144.
 Norwich, Conn., 403.
 Nottingham, Earl of, 295.
 Nova Scotia, 204, 299, 402.
 Nowell, John, 35.
 Joseph, 35.

- Nowell, *continued*.
 Lydia, 35.
 Mary, 35.
 Robert, 35, 116, 129, 158, 239, 421.
 Ruth, 35.
 William, 35.
 Noyes, Enoch Kerby, 227.
 James, 55.
 Lucy, 354.
 Margaret, 227.
 Mary, 55.
 Nicholas, 55, 127, 278, 284, 290, 292, 361, 362, 384, 385, 408, 412.
 Samuel, 354.
 Nurse, Benjamin, 113, 323.
 Elizabeth, 1, 2, 105, 377.
 Francis, 5, 62, 63, 76, 107, 113, 117, 118, 154, 176, 273, 323, 422.
 George, 23.
 Hannah, 2, 23.
 John, 1, 117, 389, 422.
 Jonathan, 157.
 Martha, 157, 377.
 Mary, 48, 104, 396.
 Nathaniel, 48.
 Rebecca, 113, 192, 273-276, 280, 291-293.
 Samuel, 113, 117, 360, 422.
 Sarah, 157.
 Nurse, Rebecca, Memorial Association, 114.
 OAKES, Experience, 36.
 John, 36.
 Uriah, 57.
 Oakman, Rebecca, 19.
 Samuel, 19.
 Ober, Anna, 19.
 Nicholas, 409.
 Richard, 409.
 Sarah, 6.
 Alice F., 364.
 Occupations, 122.
 Odell, Alice, 364.
 Alice F., 364.
 Anita M., 364.
 Benjamin, 364, 367, 398.
 Benjamin Greenleaf, 364.
 Benoni, 367.
 Charles, 364.
 Charles Francis, 364.
 Charles H., 364.
 Edward, 364.
 Eliza, 364.
 Eliza M., 151.
 Elizabeth, 364.
 Emily, 364.
 Odell, *continued*.
 Francis Blaney, 364.
 Gertrude Wells, 364.
 Grace Peele, 364.
 Henry W., 364.
 James, 2, 354, 364.
 James Augustine, 364.
 Julia Frances, 364.
 Lucy C., 364.
 Lydia, 364.
 Lydia Abigail, 364.
 Martha, 364.
 Mary, 364.
 Philip, 364.
 Ruth, 364.
 Sally, 364.
 Samuel, 364.
 Sarah, 2, 354, 364.
 Sarah Ann, 27, 364.
 Sarah Ellen, 364.
 Thomas Frye, 364.
 Odlin, Elisha, 86.
 Odority, Bryant, 421.
 Offley, Thomas, 224.
 O'Hare, Emeline J., 147.
 Old Planters marsh, 159.
 Olive Branch (bark), 315.
 Olive Branch (brig), 315.
 Oliver, — 137.
 Abigail, 19.
 Andrew, 165.
 Bridget, 147, 149, 270.
 Christian, 158.
 Elizabeth Digby Belcher, 165.
 Jacob, 19.
 Mary, 148, 165.
 Richard, 144.
 Sarah Pyncheon, 165.
 Thomas, 116, 130, 147, 148.
 Thomas Fitch, 165.
 Oonsumoq, John, 212-215.
 Oporto, Portugal, 304, 322.
 Orkney, Isles of, 309.
 Ormes, Ann, 13.
 Benjamin, 13.
 Edonie, 13.
 Elizabeth, 13, 415.
 James, 13.
 John, 13, 415, 419.
 Jonathan, 13.
 Joseph, 13.
 Mary, 13, 154.
 Orne, Anna, 28.
 Hannah, 28, 365.
 Joseph, 252, 392.
 Josiah, 409, 416.
 Rebecca, 366.

Orne, *continued.*

Sarah, 183, 416.
 Orvis, Frances Augusta, 195.
 Osborne, Abel, 60.
 Abigail, 60.
 Abraham, 60.
 Alexander, 118, 202, 324, 360, 422.
 Anna, 60.
 Benjamin, 60.
 Content, 61.
 David, 61.
 Deborah, 41, 201.
 Deliverance, 61.
 Eleanor, 60, 61.
 Elizabeth, 60.
 Esther, 60.
 Eunice, 60.
 George, 201.
 Ginger, 60, 356.
 Hannah, 8, 60.
 Isaac, 60.
 Israel, 60.
 Jacob, 60.
 John, 60, 392.
 Jonathan, 60, 61.
 Joseph, 60.
 Lois, 60.
 Lydia, 60, 61.
 Margaret, 60, 145.
 Mary, 37, 60.
 Mehitable, 60.
 Mercy, 60.
 Moses, 61.
 Nathaniel Sibley, 324.
 Patience, 60, 61.
 Paul, 60.
 Phebe, 60, 61.
 Philadelphia, 60.
 Rachel, 60, 105.
 Robert, 61.
 Ruth, 61, 324.
 Ruth Sibley, 324.
 Samuel, 60, 392.
 Sarah, 60, 61, 256-261.
 Stephen, 60.
 Thomas, 60.
 William, 60, 99, 112, 117, 145, 238, 392, 422.
 Osgood, Abigail, 235, 239.
 Benjamin, 387.
 Elizabeth, 387, 394.
 Elizabeth Curtis, 229.
 Hannah, 387.
 James, 239.
 Jeremiah, 387.
 John, 239, 387.
 Joseph, 354.

Osgood, *continued.*

Lucy, 146.
 Martha, 40, 239.
 Mary, 235, 239, 354, 387, 394, 410.
 Nathaniel, 387.
 Peter, 239, 251, 252, 402, 406.
 Rebecca, 12.
 Ruth, 387.
 Samuel, 235, 239.
 Sarah, 17, 23, 387.
 Susannah, 387.
 Thomas, 387.
 William, 229, 239, 387.
 Osier, Abel, 88, 99.
 Ostrich Eagle (pink), 315.
 Ostrich Eagle Galley (vessel), 315.
 Outen, Rebecca, 140.
 Owen, Elizabeth, 32, 136.
 John, 32.
 Morgan, 32.
 Oxenbridge, John, 57.
 Oxford, Mass., 13, 27, 338, 358.
 Oyer and Terminer, Court of, 264, 265, 293, 294.
 Oyster River, 60.
 PACKER, Hephzibah, 202.
 Susannah, 202.
 Thomas, 202, 421.
 Pacy, Hannnah, 30.
 Page, Esther, G., 4.
 George L., 4.
 Jeremiah, 43.
 Sarah, 43.
 Susannah, 2.
 Paige, Captain, 91.
 Paine (Payne), Abigail, 372.
 Ann, 102.
 Charles, 405.
 Esther Orne, 366.
 Francis, 372.
 Hannah, 324, 372.
 Henry, 324, 372.
 John, 367, 372.
 Jonathan, 372.
 Martha Porter, 405.
 Mary, 163, 372.
 Samuel, 420.
 Sarah, 34, 372.
 Thomas, 125.
 Painton, England, 117.
 Palfrey, —, 420.
 Abigail, 404.
 Anna, 150.
 Anstiss, 150, 397.
 Arthur S., 151.
 Benjamin, 151.

Palfrey, continued.

Benjamin C., 151.
 Benjamin Ward, 150.
 Caroline, 151.
 Catherine, 151.
 Catherine Seymour, 151.
 Charles, 151.
 Charles W., 151.
 Deborah, 150, 199, 235, 354.
 Edward, 151.
 Edward A., 151.
 Eliza, 151.
 Eliza H., 151.
 Eliza M., 151.
 Elizabeth, 145, 150, 151, 182.
 Frank S., 151.
 George, 151.
 George Augustus, 151.
 George W., 151.
 Georgianna, 151.
 Grace, 151.
 Hannah, 150, 151.
 Hunlock, 150.
 Ida Frances, 151.
 John Crowninshield, 150.
 John Locke, 151.
 Jonathan, 150, 151.
 Joseph E., 151.
 Katie, 151.
 Lydia, 151.
 Madeline, 151.
 Margaret, 150.
 Marion, 151.
 Martha, 150, 151.
 Martha A., 151.
 Martha C., 151.
 Martha Ellen, 151.
 Mary, 3, 150, 151, 353.
 Mary Chapman, 151.
 May Carlton, 151.
 Nancy, 151.
 Rebecca, 150.
 Rebecca B., 151.
 Richard, 150, 151.
 Sally, 150.
 Samuel, 151.
 Sarah, 150, 404.
 Susanna, 150, 331.
 Thomas, 145, 150, 151, 404.
 Walter, 150.
 Warwick, 150, 151, 199, 235, 315, 353, 354.
Palmer, Judge, 216.
 Alice, 3.
 Elizabeth, 61.
 Hannah, 61.
 Lydia, 34, 61, 370.

Palmer, continued.

Martha, 61.
 Mary, 40, 61, 154, 226, 330, 379.
 Richard, 61, 86, 154, 330, 373, 374, 421.
 Sabrinis, 7.
 Samuel, 61, 226.
 Sarah, 61, 374.
 Susannah, 416.
 Thomas, 234.
 William, 61.
 Panama, 191.
 Paper mills, 142-144.
 Papillon, Elizabeth, 192.
 Paris, France, 204.
 Parker, Alice, 291.
 Giles, 56.
 John, 56, 85, 89, 91, 291, 420, 422.
 Joseph, 56.
 Margaret, 56.
 Martha, 56.
 Mary, 30, 56, 291.
 Priscilla, 334.
 Thomas, 265.
 Parkman, Deliverance, 31, 65, 128, 252, 302, 303, 318-320, 328, 367, 420.
 Elias, 31, 65.
 Elizabeth, 31.
 Margaret, 65, 408.
 Mehitable, 65.
 Samuel, 65.
 Sarah, 31, 65, 66.
 Susannah, 65, 171.
 Veren, 65.
 William, 31.
 Parks, Mary Jane, 195.
 Parnell, Abigail, 352.
 Annis, 51, 352.
 Benjamin, 352.
 Francis, 34.
 Hannah, 352.
 Joanna, 34, 49.
 John, 49, 352.
 Jonas, 225.
 Joseph, 34.
 Lisa, 352.
 Martha, 225.
 Mary, 34, 352, 364, 389, 409.
 Moses, 34.
 Sarah, 49.
 Parris, Elizabeth, 255, 257, 271, 272, 275.
 Samuel, 254-256, 258-264, 270, 273, 275, 278, 290, 359.
 Parsons, Minnie, 368.
 Partridge, Mighill, 66.

- Pasco, Abigail, 44.
 Elizabeth, 44.
 Hannah, 44.
 Hugh, 44, 154, 422.
 James, 44.
 John, 44.
 Jonathan, 44.
 Margaret, 44.
 Margery, 44.
 Mary, 44.
 Sarah, 44.
 Pastrey, Mr., 320.
 Patch, Abigail, 15.
 Elizabeth, 30.
 Hannah, 30.
 James, 30.
 Mary, 30.
 Nicholas, 15, 30.
 Patten, David, 326.
 Sarah, 326.
 Patterson, Mehitable, 42.
 William, 42.
 Peabody, Mass., 3, 21-23, 36, 40, 42, 68, 111, 114, 118, 131, 136, 144, 183, 184, 203, 206, 212, 230, 231, 237, 238, 240, 241, 281, 323, 338, 351, 352, 364, 372, 391, 392, 396, 405.
 Peabody, Charles, 162.
 Elizabeth, 42.
 Francis, 58, 142, 143.
 George H., 162.
 Hannah, 42, 46.
 Joseph, 161.
 Ruth, 139.
 Susan, 3.
 Thomas, 139.
 Peace with France, Celebration of, 402.
 Peach, John, 421.
 Sarah, 225.
 William, 225.
 Peakes, William, 192.
 Pearce (Pearse, Peirce and Pierce),
 Abraham, 235, 389.
 B. Sarah, 155.
 Bethiah, 378.
 Betsey Flint, 20.
 Eline Dryhurst, 195.
 Elizabeth, 102, 146, 378.
 Elizabeth P., 147.
 Hannah, 235, 378.
 Henry, 378.
 Humphrey, 42.
 Isabella, 235.
 James, 235.
 John, 102, 235, 386.
 Pearce, *continued*.
 Jonathan, 235.
 Joseph, 235, 378.
 Mary, 144, 235, 378.
 Nancy G., 374.
 Nathan, 20, 97.
 Nathaniel, 146.
 Patience, 386.
 Rebecca, 97.
 Samuel, 235.
 Sarah, 42.
 Thomas, 378.
 Peard, Elizabeth, 378.
 William, 376.
 Pease, Abraham, 118.
 Elizabeth, 378.
 Isaac, 392.
 John, 82, 112, 113, 117, 153.
 Mary, 44.
 Nathaniel, 99, 154, 421.
 Robert, 99, 117, 392, 422.
 Sarah, 293.
 Peeke, George, 244.
 Hannah, 244.
 Peele (Peale), Abigail, 59, 235, 373, 386.
 Ann, 386.
 Benjamin, 59, 386.
 Bethiah, 96.
 Catharine Sparhawk, 59.
 Charles D. M., 387.
 Ebenezer, 59.
 Edward L., 59.
 Eliza Ann, 3.
 Eliza Anna, 386.
 Elizabeth, 59, 386.
 Elizabeth Bancroft, 386.
 Elizabeth Ropes, 386.
 Eunice, 386.
 George, 59, 116, 235, 386.
 Hannah, 59, 386.
 Hannah Benson, 387.
 Hannah Clements, 387.
 Jane A., 59.
 Jonathan, 59, 96, 158, 171.
 Jonathan Willard, 59.
 Joseph, 59.
 Josiah, 386.
 Lydia, 59, 386.
 M. Francis, 387.
 Margaret, 59, 152, 158, 386.
 Margaret Mason, 59.
 Martha, 59.
 Mary, 47, 59, 386.
 Mary S., 59.
 Patience, 386.
 Paul, 59.

- Peele, *continued*.
 Priscilla, 59.
 Rebecca, 386.
 Rebecca Waters, 386.
 Robert, 152, 307, 386.
 Roger, 59, 386.
 Samuel, 386.
 Sarah, 59, 171, 386.
 Sarah Ann, 59.
 Susan, 387.
 Susanna Stodder, 387.
 Thomas Benson, 386.
 Willard, 59.
 Willard Silsbee, 59.
 William, 3, 386.
 William Bartoll, 386.
 William H., 387.
 Pelham, Herbert, 192.
 Pellican (ship), 296.
 Pelud, Kertland, 32.
 Pemaquid, Fort, 224, 250.
 Pennicook, N. H., 406.
 Penniwell, Hannah, 175.
 Walter, 94.
 Pennsylvania, 309.
 Penobscot, 250, 251.
 Pensacola, 103.
 Pepon, —, 61.
 Pepper, Abigail, 1.
 Pepperell, Mary, 265, 348, 390, 391.
 William, 265, 348, 391.
 Peqronich River, 308.
 Perchard, Peter, 367.
 Perkins, —, 277.
 Abigail, 41.
 Benjamin M., 4.
 Charlotte A., 340.
 Elizabeth, 36, 42.
 Elizabeth B., 395.
 Henry Webb, 230.
 James, 41.
 Margaret, 405.
 Martha Cheever, 4.
 Mary, 42.
 Mary Eliza, 230.
 Moses, 340.
 Oliver, 340.
 Phebe, 5.
 Ruth, 36, 141.
 Sarah, 403.
 William, 403.
 Zacheus, 152, 153.
 Perle, Nicholas, 184.
 Perley, Alice, 364.
 Edward Lee, 364.
 Ruth, 364.
 Sarah, 372.
 Perriere, La, 380.
 Perry, Mary Ann, 355.
 Petaghuncksq, Cicely, 212-215.
 Peters (Peter), Benjamin, 52.
 Bethiah, 43, 96, 394.
 Ebenezer, 43.
 Elizabeth, 12, 43.
 Elizur, 43.
 Esther, 353.
 Gilbert, 12, 43, 153, 419.
 Hugh, 356.
 John, 43.
 Mary, 43, 52.
 Richard, 43.
 William, 43.
 Peterborough, N. H., 28.
 Petersburg, Va., 27.
 Peterson, Daniel, 370.
 Erasmus, 371.
 George, 308.
 Pethrick, —, 137.
 John, 80.
 Phelps, Christopher, 154, 420, 421.
 Elizabeth, 154, 379, 394.
 Jane, 154.
 John, 52, 61, 119, 142, 165, 396.
 Jonathan, 194, 195, 379.
 Joseph, 379.
 Judith, 403.
 Mary, 379.
 Nathan, 379.
 Nathaniel, 142.
 Sarah, 38.
 William, 38.
 Phelps mills, 323.
 Philadelphia, Pa., 26, 35, 53, 366, 410.
 "Philip the Cheat," 343.
 Philip, King, 87-91.
 Philp's, King, War, 87-91, 193.
 Phillips, Abigail, 157.
 Bethiah, 193.
 Charles, 118.
 Cornelius, 96.
 Dorcas, 410.
 Elizabeth, 96, 193, 226.
 Hannah, 141, 193, 410.
 Jacob, 244.
 James, 75, 86, 192, 193.
 Jane, 192.
 Jane A., 59.
 John, 193, 226, 248.
 Lydia, 193.
 Margaret, 192.
 Margaret Mason, 59.
 Martha Ann, 11.
 Mary, 225, 226.

Phillips, *continued*.

- Matthew, 369.
 - Oscar W., 11.
 - Patience, 226.
 - Rebecca, 97.
 - Richard, 157.
 - Ruth, 226.
 - Samuel, 193, 225, 226, 237.
 - Sarah, 75, 193, 225, 226, 237, 244, 369, 370, 410.
 - Silence, 244, 397.
 - Stephen, 330, 410.
 - Stephen C., 59.
 - Tabitha, 192.
 - Walter, 84, 85, 192.
- Philpot, Elizabeth, 409, 410.
- John, 409, 410.
 - Mary, 409, 410.
- Phinney, Salmon, 170.
- Phippen, Abigail, 180, 376, 396.
- David, 353, 358, 421.
 - Elizabeth, 33, 35, 73.
 - George Dean, 101.
 - Hannah, 26, 179.
 - John, 179.
 - Joseph, 96, 153, 419, 421.
 - Margaret, 101, 150, 193.
 - Nathaniel, 150, 180.
 - Priscilla, 353.
 - Ruth, 16.
 - Samuel, 35, 122, 154, 421.
 - Sarah, 25, 35.
 - Thomas, 193.
 - Ursula Symonds, 332.
 - William, 33.
- Phips, James, 249.
- Rachel, 46.
 - William, 46, 224, 249-251, 264, 282, 292-295, 303, 327.
- Pickering, Hannah, 61, 103.
- John, 29, 50, 58, 62, 96, 109, 156, 157, 186, 192, 197, 251, 252, 373, 392, 421.
 - Jonathan, 148, 154, 166, 358, 421.
 - Lois, 23.
 - Mary, 150.
 - Sarah, 379.
 - Timothy, 29.
 - William, 86, 252, 297, 305, 317, 318, 406, 409, 417.
- Pickman (Pitman), —, 137.
- Abigail, 101, 304.
 - Anstiss, 147.
 - Benjamin, 52, 128, 147, 158, 193, 196, 315, 316, 333, 358, 370, 421.
 - Elizabeth, 13, 33, 34, 75, 415.
 - Elizabeth Derby, 147.

Pickman, *continued*.

- Elizabeth H., 147.
 - Hannah, 97.
 - John, 2, 66, 358, 371, 421.
 - Joseph, 319.
 - Joshua, 101, 194, 299.
 - Mark, 97.
 - Martha, 2.
 - Mary, 29, 50, 195.
 - Mary Ann, 230.
 - Nathaniel, 58, 66, 79, 155, 185-187, 421.
 - Samuel, 192.
 - Sarah, 17, 225, 237.
 - Tabitha, 155.
 - Thomas, 317.
 - William, 17, 75.
- Pickworth, —, 137.
- Hannah, 32.
 - John, 367.
 - Joseph, 36.
 - Mary, 32, 39.
 - Mehitable, 36.
 - Samuel, 32, 89, 90, 99, 291.
 - Sarah, 32.
- Pierpont, Jonathan, 362.
- Pigott, 249.
- Pike, Abigail, 396, 415.
- Benjamin, 415.
 - Elizabeth, 415.
 - Hannah, 398.
 - Margaret, 396, 415.
 - Mary, 377, 415.
 - Nathaniel, 396.
 - Richard, 415.
 - Robert, 186, 249.
 - Samuel, 94, 396, 415, 420.
 - Sarah, 396.
 - Susannah, 415.
 - William, 398.
- Pikesville, Md., 338.
- Pile, Mary Louisa, 230.
- Pilgrim, Elizabeth, 347.
- John, 153, 185, 186, 189, 347, 421.
 - Mary, 347.
 - Thomas, 347.
- Pillory, 76.
- Pillsbury, Emily A., 405.
- Jacob, 405.
 - William, 99.
- Pinnery, John, 303.
- Pinson (Pinsent), Elizabeth, 330.
- Mary, 330.
 - Rebecca, 155, 353.
 - Thomas, 155, 330.
 - William, 116, 155, 420.
- Pirates, 296, 298, 299, 306, 314, 370.

- Piscataqua River, 96, 298, 326.
 Pitman. See *Pickman*.
 Placentia, Newfoundland, 317.
 Plaisted, Catharine Manning, 228.
 Jonathan Mellen, 228.
 Mary, 73.
 Thomas, 73.
 Plant, Anna, 150.
 Plate, 128.
 Platts, Philippa, 228.
 Samuel, 228.
 Playthings, 127.
 Pleasure (ship), 315-317.
 Plumer, Beatrice, 117.
 Francis, 117.
 Plymouth, England, 48, 315, 317.
 Plymouth, Mass., 70, 89, 171, 184,
 191, 209, 211, 293, 367, 410.
 Plymouth, N. H., 39.
 Poland, Anstice, 51.
 James, 51, 58, 62, 72, 114, 115,
 154, 421.
 Mary, 32, 51, 330.
 Maximallian, 32, 330.
 Mercy, 330.
 Sarah, 330.
 William, 330.
 Poldren, Mary, 61.
 Pollard, George, 39.
 Rebecca, 39.
 Pollet, John, 89.
 Pomeroy, Elizabeth, 69.
 John, 69, 155, 420.
 Martha, 20.
 Mary, 69.
 Rachel, 69.
 Richard, 20.
 Ruth, 69.
 Susannah, 69.
 Pomfret, Conn., 6.
 Pond, Annie Singleton, 230.
 John C., 230.
 Poole, Captain, 88.
 Daniel, 117, 200.
 Haven, 332.
 Polly, 332.
 Sarah, 200.
 Williamine, 39.
 Poor, Alice, 38.
 Benjamin, 226.
 Elizabeth, 226.
 William, 421.
 Poor, The, 136, 141, 189, 329.
 Pope, —, Mrs. 261, 290, 392.
 Benjamin, 118, 123, 165, 422.
 Elijah, 170, 240.
 Enos, 13.
 Pope, *continued*.
 Exercise, 13.
 Hannah, 53.
 Jasper, 240.
 Joseph, 118, 240, 323, 422.
 Margaret, 13.
 Martha, 47, 171.
 Mary, 415.
 Mary Elizabeth, 240.
 Nathaniel, 51, 240.
 Prisca, 51.
 Samuel, 13, 47, 86, 330, 331.
 Susanna, 194.
 Population, 140.
 Porcupine (ship), 316.
 Port Muttorn, 319.
 Port au Paix, Hispaniola, 158.
 Port de la Plata, 250.
 Port Republican, 103.
 Port Royal, 87, 250, 251, 297-299,
 303, 305, 306, 312, 320, 321, 366.
 Port of Salem, 37, 38, 102, 367.
 Portage, Hannah, 97.
 Porter, Aaron, 163.
 Abijah, 168.
 Amos, 408.
 Anna, 41, 413.
 Benjamin, 169, 246, 357, 422.
 Ebenezer, 5.
 Elizabeth, 43.
 Ginger, 43.
 Hannah, 5, 372.
 Hephzibah, 372.
 Isaac, 169.
 Israel, 62, 66, 105, 156, 160, 212-
 215, 237, 241, 246, 252, 325, 328,
 422.
 John, 62, 63, 79, 241.
 Joseph, 63, 118, 408, 422.
 Mary, 224, 227.
 Nehemiah, 401.
 Phebe, 228.
 Rebecca, 401.
 Ruth, 408.
 Sarah, 42, 357.
 Susannah, 163, 194.
 William, 224.
 Portland, Me., 11, 19, 27, 73, 99,
 103, 146, 147, 152, 175, 354.
 Portsmouth, N. H., 10, 154, 155,
 163, 164, 278, 338, 339, 387, 415,
 418.
 Portugal, 300, 315, 319, 371.
 Portugalett, 304.
 Portuguese, The, 312.
 Post, Mary, 293.
 Post office system, 326, 418.

- Potter, Benjamin, 16.
 Bethiah, 16.
 Hannah, 16, 184.
 Jesse, 39.
 Joseph, 16, 165.
 Lydia, 16.
 Mary, 16.
 Nicholas, 16, 78.
 Rebecca, 16.
 Samuel, 16.
 Sarah, 16.
 Susannah, 39.
 Pottery, 159.
 Poulden, Maximillian, 329, 330.
 Pound, Town, 402.
 Pounding, Peter, 419.
 Pounds, 64, 137, 230, 231, 329, 392, 402, 416.
 Pout pond meadow, 177.
 Powen, John, 45.
 Powers, Edward E., 4.
 Lucy Ann Crowninshield, 4.
 Mary, 7.
 Poynton, Hannah, 48.
 Thomas, 48.
 Pratt, Abigail, 333.
 Elias, 333.
 Elizabeth, 333.
 Hannah, 333.
 John, 86, 333.
 Lorena W., 21.
 Lydia, 333.
 Margaret, 333.
 Mary, 333.
 Maverick, 333.
 Ruth, 333.
 Susannah, 333.
 Preble, Ebenezer, 146.
 Elizabeth, 146.
 Priscilla, 336.
 Prescott, Benjamin, 390, 391, 401.
 Elizabeth, 69, 390, 391.
 Hannah, 390.
 Henry, 391.
 James, 391.
 John, 390.
 Jonathan, 390.
 Martha, 391.
 Mary, 390, 391.
 Mercy, 390, 391.
 Peter, 69, 89, 118, 422.
 Rebecca, 391.
 Sarah, 391.
 William Hickling, 142.
 Preston, Conn., 397.
 Preston (Presson), Eliza Ann, 230.
 Elizabeth, 51, 154.
 Preston, *continued*.
 Hannah, 162.
 John, 154, 162, 194.
 Joseph, 386.
 Levi, 117, 118.
 Mary, 29, 110.
 Rebecca, 198, 386.
 Richard, 29.
 Sarah, 194.
 Thomas, 107, 117, 257, 422.
 Price, Elizabeth, 163, 164, 304, 348.
 Freestone, 37.
 John, 57, 58, 76, 81, 92, 105, 106, 123, 127-129, 135, 140, 153, 160, 206, 223, 252, 304, 314, 319, 320, 322, 420.
 Mary, 42.
 Mathew, 72, 80.
 Sarah, 128, 380.
 Thomas, 42.
 Walter, 37, 57, 79, 86, 102, 105, 252, 304, 322, 348, 380, 381, 406.
 Pride, Elizabeth, 25.
 Jerusha, 9.
 Peter, 9.
 Priest, Charles, 20.
 Elizabeth, 9, 20, 175.
 Hannah, 175.
 John, 9, 175, 420.
 Mathew, 421.
 Prince, Daniel, 161.
 David, 46, 161.
 Deborah, 403.
 Hannah, 201.
 Ida Frances, 151.
 John, 146, 201, 333.
 Jonathan, 99, 116, 154, 161, 421.
 Joseph, 88, 91.
 Martha, 146.
 Mary, 33, 352.
 Phebe, 46.
 Rebecca, 29.
 Richard, 19, 78, 89, 99, 154, 347, 421.
 Robert, 352, 353.
 Samuel, 154, 347, 421.
 Sarah, 19.
 Prison, 173, 174, 197, 241, 363, 396.
 Pritchard (Pritchett), Harriet M., 101.
 William, 89, 91.
 Probate court judge, 252.
 Procter, Abigail, 50, 193, 394.
 Benjamin, 118.
 Desire, 110.
 Ebenezer, 68.
 Elizabeth, 1, 50, 175, 280-282, 293.

Procter, continued.

- Hannah, 50.
- Eunice, 379.
- John, 82, 110, 117, 118, 166, 280-282, 286, 288, 292, 293, 323, 379, 422.
- Jonathan, 110.
- Mary, 60, 137, 193, 235.
- Nathan, 137.
- Prudence, 50.
- Sarah, 68, 96.
- Sylvester, 50, 337.
- Thorndike, 68, 96, 193, 389.
- William, 282.
- Prosperous (ketch), 316.
- Providence, R. I., 36, 47.
- Providence Galley (ship), 316, 367.
- Providence, Isle of, W. I., 303, 316.
- Province charter, 224.
- Provincetown, Mass., 9, 73, 184.
- Provincial government, 247-253.
- Provisional government, 223.
- Prudent Betty (bark), 316.
- Prudent Mary (sloop), 317.
- Prytherick, Elizabeth, 100.
- Richard, 100, 152, 421.
- Pudeator, Ann, 291.
- Jacob, 64, 99, 291.
- Jane, 33.
- Pudney (Putney), Abigail, 21, 22, 157.
- Anna, 22.
- Elizabeth, 21.
- Hannah, 3, 22.
- Johanna, 21.
- John, 21, 111, 422.
- Jonathan, 21, 49.
- Joseph, 21.
- Judith, 21, 338.
- Martha, 21, 22, 49.
- Mary, 21, 22.
- Nathaniel, 21.
- Samuel, 21, 22.
- Sarah, 21.
- Pulling, Nancy, 147.
- Pulsifer, David, 202.
- Joseph, 229.
- Mary Alice, 40.
- Sarah Ellen, 231.
- Susan, 229.
- Pumps, 122, 139, 230, 356.
- Punchard, Abby Louisa, 40.
- Abigail, 38, 39.
- Alice, 38.
- Ann, 38.
- Benjamin, 38, 39, 353.
- Benjamin F., 39, 40.

Punchard, continued.

- Benjamin Franklin, 39.
- Benjamin H., 39.
- Charles, 39.
- Dorcas, 38.
- Eleanor M., 39.
- Eliza, 39.
- Eliza E., 40.
- Eliza F., 39.
- Elizabeth, 38, 40.
- Emma Marion, 40.
- George, 39.
- Georgia Charlotte, 40.
- Hannah, 38, 39.
- Hannah E., 40.
- Hannah M., 38.
- Hannah W., 40.
- Henry Archer, 40.
- Hepzibah, 39.
- James, 38.
- Jesse Smith, 39, 40.
- Jesse W., 40.
- Joanna, 39.
- John, 38, 39, 179, 353.
- John Franklin Freeman, 40.
- John Henry, 40.
- John Masury, 39.
- Jonathan P., 39.
- Joseph Hovey, 38, 39.
- Kezia, 39.
- Kezia Masury, 39.
- Lucretia, 39.
- Lydia, 38.
- Lydia H., 40.
- Maria Augusta, 39.
- Martha, 38, 179.
- Martha L., 39.
- Mary, 38, 39.
- Mary Alice, 40.
- Mary Elizabeth, 40.
- Mary Heard, 39.
- Mary Lewis, 40.
- Mary S., 39, 40.
- Mary W., 39.
- Olive Delina, 40.
- Olive S., 40.
- Priscilla, 38, 353.
- Ralph Ainsworth, 40.
- Rebecca, 38-40, 353.
- Rebecca P., 40.
- Samuel, 38, 39, 353.
- Samuel Worcester, 39.
- Sarah, 38, 353.
- Sarah S., 39.
- Sophronia, 39.
- Susannah, 38, 39, 353.
- Thomas, 38, 39.

Punchard, *continued.*

- William, 38, 39, 116, 154, 419.
 - William Edward, 40.
 - Williamine, 39.
- Purchase, Abraham, 233, 239.
- Benjamin, 239.
 - Elizabeth, 155, 226, 239.
 - Hannah, 155.
 - John, 239.
 - Jonathan, 155.
 - Ruth, 239.
 - Sarah, 239.
 - Thomas, 155, 299.
- Purdy, Stephen S., 240.
- Purinton, Daniel, 60.
- Sarah, 60.
- Putnam, Captain, 104.
- Abigail, 198.
 - Amos, 193.
 - Ann, 255, 257, 261, 266, 267, 269, 271-273, 275, 279, 290.
 - Anna, 23, 42, 46.
 - Asa, 36.
 - Bartholomew, 25.
 - Benjamin, 252, 360, 407, 408.
 - Betsey, 50, 408.
 - Betty, 47, 198.
 - Caleb, 407.
 - Daniel, 167, 408.
 - David, 167.
 - Deliverance, 35.
 - Edmund, 23, 42.
 - Edward, 118, 236, 257, 274, 276, 289, 290, 360, 361, 413, 422.
 - Elias, 24.
 - Elisha, 46, 357.
 - Elizabeth, 146.
 - Ezekiel, 234.
 - Ezra, 340.
 - Hannah, 46, 162, 193, 356, 357, 365.
 - Harriet, 234.
 - Hiram, 234.
 - Isaac, 46.
 - Israel, 24, 47, 166, 167, 198.
 - James, 118, 238, 360.
 - James S., 150.
 - Jethro, 234.
 - Joel, 408.
 - John, 58, 61, 92, 98, 106, 118, 155, 160-162, 170, 202, 238, 252, 325, 328, 360, 377, 396, 407, 422.
 - Jonathan, 97, 118, 202, 251, 252, 360, 377, 392, 422.
 - Joseph, 167, 251, 252.
 - Joshua, 162.
 - Laura Marston, 195.

Putnam, *continued.*

- Mary, 36, 46, 166, 234.
 - Mary Ann, 234.
 - Moses, 340.
 - Nancy, 24.
 - Nathan, 50.
 - Nathaniel, 44, 61, 63, 99, 106, 112, 156, 160, 175, 234, 252, 261, 422.
 - Oliver, 357.
 - Peter, 407.
 - Philemon, 234.
 - Polly, 24.
 - Priscilla, 365.
 - Rachel, 23.
 - Rebecca, 45, 155, 238, 347.
 - Ruth, 404.
 - Sarah, 25, 43, 243, 286, 356, 404, 408.
 - Susan, 167.
 - Susanna, 46, 242, 397.
 - Thomas, 72, 79, 91, 99, 105, 118, 166, 192, 234, 245, 257, 258, 273, 274, 278, 279, 289, 340, 422.
 - William, 328.
 - William R., 167.
- Putney. See *Pudney*.
- Pynchon, Katherine, 163.
- Martha, 330.
 - William, 163.

QUAKERS, 53, 74, 341, 401.

Quanophkownatt, Israel, 212-215.

- James, 212-215.
 - Joane, 212-215.
 - John, 212-215.
- Quebec, Canada, 251.
- Queen fort, 374.
- Quelch, John, 299, 370, 371.
- Quilter, Mary, 5.
- Quincy, Mass., 103.
- Quincy, Elizabeth, 330.
- Jacob, 330.
- Quinlan, Catherine, 196.

RAINE, Hugh, 235.

Ramsdell, Mary, 355, 376.

- Noah, 376.
- Ramsey England, 265.
- Rand, Abraham, 183.
- Mary, 183.
- Randall, Anthony, 200.
- Betty, 242.
- Randolph, Mass., 195.
- Randolph, Edward, 211, 216, 220.
- Ranger (brig), 29.
- Rankins, Anna, 42.
- Rawson, Edward, 55.

- Raymond (Rayment), Abigail, 13, 363.
 Bartholomew, 363.
 Bethiah, 13.
 Charity, 363.
 Elizabeth, 13.
 Hannah, 230.
 Hephzibah, 363.
 Jerusha, 356.
 John, 13.
 Jonathan, 13, 363.
 Joshua, 246.
 Josiah, 363.
 Mary, 363.
 Mehitable, 363.
 Rachel, 13.
 Samuel, 363.
 Sarah, 357, 363.
 Thomas, 99, 118, 238, 246, 363, 422.
 William, 238, 363.
- Rea (Ray), Abel, 231.
 Amos, 231.
 Archelaus, 158.
 Bartholmew, 42, 413.
 Benjamin, 231.
 Bethiah, 22.
 Daniel, 23, 90, 118, 360, 422.
 Elizabeth, 158, 231.
 Hannah, 231, 356.
 Hephzibah, 175.
 John, 356.
 Jonathan, 231.
 Joshua, 6, 7, 23, 50, 85, 90, 107, 160, 202, 238, 246, 422.
 Mary, 42, 231, 413.
 Rebecca, 75.
 Robert, 231.
 Samuel, 231.
 Sarah, 357.
 William, 231.
 Zerubabel, 23.
- Read (Reed), —, 118.
 widow, 62, 64, 393.
 Aaron, 30, 137.
 Abigail, 137.
 Abraham, 116, 137.
 Alice, 137.
 Elizabeth, 30, 137.
 Esdras, 30.
 Haffield White, 326.
 Isaac, 89, 137, 349, 422.
 Jacob, 30, 137, 392.
 Jane, 137.
 Joane, 137.
 John, 30, 137, 309.
 Jonathan, 137.
- Read, *continued*.
 Joseph, 420.
 Mary, 30, 137.
 Nicholas, 236.
 Remember, 30.
 Samuel, 30, 63, 291.
 Sarah, 30, 137, 326, 349.
 Susanna, 30.
 Thomas, 30, 105.
 Wilmot, 291.
- Reading, Mass., 1, 36, 44, 61, 70, 96, 142, 150, 191, 213, 234, 243, 271, 331, 353, 362, 377, 396, 408, 410, 415.
- Records, Town, 150, 197.
- Redford, Charles, 37, 125, 186, 191, 305, 309, 316, 329.
 Elizabeth, 37, 191.
 Mary, 191.
 Sarah, 191.
 William, 191.
- Redington, Elizabeth, 69.
- Reece, Anna M., 195.
- Reeves, Elizabeth, 12, 18.
 Hannah, 229.
 Margaret, 386.
 Mary, 61, 70.
 Sarah, 173, 227.
 William, 12, 72, 173, 386, 421.
- Reith, Abigail, 107.
 Elizabeth, 107.
 John, 107.
 Mary, 107.
 Richard, 107.
 Sarah, 107.
- Rendall, William, 117.
- Rendu, Nicholas, 318, 322.
- Rennolds, Alexis, 118, 422.
 Henry, 420.
- Renough, Mary, 377.
 Matthew, 377.
- Repair (bark), 317.
- Repair (ketch), 316, 317.
- Representatives, 251.
- Retan, 308.
- Return (ketch), 317.
- Revolution, Soldiers of the, 2, 7, 19, 37, 39, 47, 50, 51, 227, 228, 332, 364, 369, 376.
- Reynolds, George, 69.
 James E., 68, 69.
 Maria Rees, 27.
 Thomas, 69.
- Rhoades (Rhodes and Roads), Benjamin C., 191.
 Eleazer, 36.
 Harriet, 183, 184.

- Rhoades, *continued*.
 Mary, 40, 191.
 Thomas, 307.
- Rhode Island, 47, 209, 222, 311, 320.
- Rial Side (Royal Side), 5-7, 15, 58,
 116, 131, 137, 160, 185, 231, 237,
 245, 246, 328, 356, 388, 410, 422.
- Rial Side parish, 399.
- Rice, Hephzibah, 10.
 Joseph, 90.
 Thomas, 10.
- Rich, —, 136.
 Bethiah, 21, 43.
 Elizabeth, 107.
 Henry, 89.
 Margaret, 21.
 Mary, 21.
 Nicholas, 422.
 Obadiah, 21, 43, 66, 189.
 Peter, 422.
 Samuel, 107.
 See *Derich*.
- Richards, —, 137, 219.
 Betty, 416.
 Elizabeth, 18.
 Israel, 416.
 Johana, 18.
 John, 18, 55, 99, 221, 248, 265.
 Mary, 18, 141, 416.
 Richard, 18, 66, 321.
 Susanna, 416.
 William, 242, 416.
- Richardson, Abigail, 49, 365.
 Bethiah, 365.
 David, 365.
 Eliza Ann, 41.
 Elizabeth, 365.
 Hannah, 47, 365.
 Josiah, 49.
 Martha, 338.
 Nathaniel, 340.
 Rebecca, 365.
 Ruth, 105.
 Solomon, 365.
- Riddan, Daniel, 324.
 Elizabeth, 357.
 Hannah, 324.
 Thaddeus, 357.
- Ridge, Thomas, 393.
- de Riels, Mary, 293.
- Riggs, Abigail, 73.
- Ring, Sarah, 41.
- Ripley, William, 144.
- Rising, Elizabeth, 31.
 Hannah, 31.
 James, 31.
 John, 31.
- Rix, James, 239, 420.
 Margaret, 239.
 Thomas, 66, 72, 122, 156.
- Roach, Elizabeth, 73, 184.
 Hannah, 16, 184.
 Joseph, 184.
 Mary, 184.
 William, 16, 129, 184.
- Roads, 121, 363, 392, 393-396.
- Roast meat Hill, 373.
- Robbins, Elizabeth, 97.
 Thomas, 155, 201, 420.
- Roberts, Captain, 307.
 Elizabeth, 37.
 Elizabeth R., 171.
 Jane, 378.
 John, 169, 336, 378.
 Lillian, 5.
 Lydia, 100.
 Richard, 419.
 Sarah, 169, 378.
 Timothy, 419.
- Robertson, Eunice, 19.
 John, 19.
- Robie, Mehitabel, 163.
 Thomas, 163.
- Robinson, Abel, 198.
 Anne E. W., 11.
 Caroline Eliza, 11.
 Elizabeth, 198.
 Eunice, 354.
 Hannah Hunt Beckford, 404.
 John, 150, 421.
 John G., 11.
 Martha, 47, 339.
 Mary, 15, 32.
 Nathan, 354.
 Rachel, 3.
 Samuel, 15, 350.
 Sarah, 73.
 Thomas, 99.
 William, 3, 109, 233.
- Rochelle, France, 97, 205, 206.
- Roff, Daniel, 117.
- Rogers (Roger), Abigail, 172.
 Daniel, 244, 397.
 Elizabeth, 155.
 Jeremiah, 172-174, 421.
 John, 155, 172, 238, 421.
 Love, 172.
 Peter, 99.
 Silence, 244, 397.
 Susanna, 172.
 William, 420.
- Rolland, Sally, 369.
- Roots, Thomas, 66, 154, 419.
- Ropes, Ann, 15, 86.

- Ropes, *continued*.
 Anne, 15, 86.
 Benjamin, 15, 17, 86, 125.
 David, 403.
 Elizabeth, 26, 28, 73, 226, 229, 239, 386.
 Eunice, 353.
 George, 88.
 Hannah, 12, 17, 175, 191, 229, 324.
 Hardy, 175.
 John, 76, 116, 233, 339, 420.
 Jonathan, 191, 315.
 Joseph, 28, 239, 324.
 Lydia, 337.
 Martha Seeth, 231.
 Mary, 339.
 Priscilla, 403.
 Rachel, 147.
 Richard, 12.
 Sally, 49.
 Samuel, 116, 229, 420.
 Sarah, 25.
 Susannah, 228.
 Thomas, 25, 353.
 William, 116, 158.
 Rose, John, 154, 367.
 Judith, 154.
 Lydia, 353.
 Richard, 154.
 Ruth, 154.
 Thomas, 116, 154, 419.
 Rose (ship), 5.
 Rosedale, Ohio, 374.
 Rosey, Daniel, 52.
 Lydia, 52.
 Ross, Hannah, 49, 150.
 James, 299.
 John, 99, 333.
 Mary, 333.
 Rotterdam, Holland, 95, 128.
 Roundy, Abigail, 332.
 Elizabeth, 151.
 Mary, 387.
 Rouville, Hertel de, 380.
 Row, Margaret, 107.
 Rowden, John, 117.
 Rowell, Elizabeth, 181.
 Rowet, James, 307.
 Rowland, John, 241.
 Mary, 298.
 Richard, 421.
 Rowleston, James, 308.
 Rowley, Mass., 5, 36, 39, 104, 177, 226, 228, 229, 242, 291, 293, 302, 372, 373, 379.
 Rowse, William, 313.
 Roxbury, Mass., 27, 55, 163, 189, 195, 401.
 Royal, John, 97.
 Royal Side. See *Rial Side*.
 Rubicon (ship), 146.
 Ruck, Abigail, 416.
 Bethiah, 353.
 Elizabeth, 145.
 Hannah, 102.
 James, 86.
 John, 80, 84, 153, 166, 212-215, 278, 304, 421.
 Mary, 231.
 Rebecca, 354.
 Samuel, 145, 252, 302, 311, 353.
 Thomas, 129.
 Rudeball, Elizabeth, 136.
 Rugg, Abigail, 41.
 George W., 41.
 Rumball, Daniel, 79, 114, 155, 420.
 Rumery, —, 118.
 Elizabeth, 136.
 Sarah, 135.
 Simon, 420.
 Thomas, 420.
 Runney, Elizabeth, 13.
 Runney (frigate), 315.
 Runney Marsh, James, 212-215.
 Rumrill, Clement, 89.
 Simon, 117.
 Russell, Abigail, 226.
 Benjamin, 101, 175, 377.
 Betsey Cleveland, 101.
 David, 377.
 Deborah, 377.
 Ebenezer, 377.
 Edward, 226.
 Elizabeth, 105, 175, 377.
 Eunice, 184.
 Hannah, 377.
 James, 186, 248, 348.
 Jethro, 377.
 John, 105, 184, 350, 377.
 John Lewis, 350.
 John W., 326.
 Jonathan, 377.
 Joseph, 141.
 Martha, 377.
 Mary, 175, 377.
 Rachel, 377.
 Rebecca, 326.
 Ruth, 105.
 Sally, 377.
 Samuel, 175.
 Sarah, 175, 377.
 Sarah Orne, 350.
 Sarah S., 326.

- Russell, *continued*.
 Stephen, 377.
 Susannah, 141, 377.
 Thomas, 175, 186.
 William, 105, 118, 377, 422.
 Russia, 374.
 Rust, Henry, 181.
 Sarah, 355, 395.
 Ryall, Robert, 318.
 Ryder, Abbie May, 101.
 Rye, N. Y., 22.
 Ryswick, Treaty of, 402.
- SABBATH, 111.
 Sables, Isle of, 313.
 Saco, Me., 110.
 Safford, Abigail, 7.
 Henry, 295.
 William, 7.
 Sage, Daniel, 326.
 Deborah, 326.
 Sailor's Snug Harbor, 228.
 Salem, Mass., 1-422.
 Salem, N. H., 6, 355.
 Salem, N. J., 170.
 Salem (ketch), 317.
 Salem Advertiser, 151.
 Salem Galley (man-of-war), 318, 322.
 Salem Merchant (ship), 318.
 Salem Packet (vessel), 318.
 Salem Village, 99 104, 106, 117, 160, 165, 172, 173, 175, 189, 192, 200, 234, 236, 237, 243, 244, 254, 255, 258, 259, 261-263, 269, 278, 279, 281, 293, 324, 325, 333, 337, 356, 357, 372, 376, 377, 392, 393, 414, 422.
 Salisbury, Mass., 60, 186, 302, 356.
 Sallows, Elizabeth, 8.
 Michael, 175.
 Robert, 116.
 Sally, 298.
 Sally (sloop), 318.
 Salmon, Anne, 104.
 Martha, 104.
 Peter, 104.
 Sara, 104.
 Simon, 420.
 Salmon Falls, N. H., 250.
 Salt Lake City, Utah, 230.
 Saltatudos, 303, 310.
 Saltmarsh, Deborah, 50.
 Saltonstall, Nathaniel, 186, 248, 265.
 Sampson (Samson), John, 307.
 Samuel and Henry (vessel), 294.
 San Francisco, Cal., 4, 404.
 Sanborn, Elizabeth, 20.
 Sanders (Saunders), Captain, 10.
 Abigail, 416.
 Benjamin, 312.
 Charles, 168.
 Daniel, 59.
 David Elwell, 228.
 Elizabeth, 403, 416.
 Henrietta Augusta, 228.
 James, 239.
 John, 153, 158, 416, 421.
 Maria Antoinette, 195.
 Mary, 32, 416.
 Mary Kemble, 406.
 Michael, 416.
 Nathaniel, 416.
 Nathaniel S. H., 406.
 Philemon, 333, 416.
 Sarah, 9, 416.
 Susannah, 158, 416.
 Susannah M., 161.
 William, 32.
 Sandwich Islands, 146.
 Sandy Hook, 2.
 Sanford (Sandford), Henry, 307, 312, 320.
 Peleg, 222.
 Santa Barbara, Cal., 151.
 Sarah (ketch), 318.
 Sargent, Eliza, 355.
 Elizabeth, 7.
 George W., 355.
 Martha A., 27.
 Peter, 221, 249, 265.
 Sarah A., 355.
 William, 186.
 Winthrop, 355.
 Savannah, Ga., 146.
 Savory, Mr. 326.
 George, 330.
 Mary Ann, 330.
 Saw pit, 166.
 Sawyer, Mary, 336.
 Susanna, 336.
 Saxton, Abigail, 155.
 Saybrook, Conn., 164, 385.
 Scalps, Human, 240.
 Scelling (Skillin), John, 76.
 Scheerer, Erock, 35.
 Katherine, 35.
 Schenectady, N. Y., 250.
 School in Middle Precinct, 392, 402.
 School in Salem Village, 244, 377.
 School at Will's hill, 410.

- Schoolteachers, 354, 396, 402, 409.
 Schools, 17, 64, 75, 77, 97, 111, 112,
 159, 246, 329, 354, 356, 364, 392,
 396, 402, 410.
 Schwietzer, Mary, 22.
 Sabastian Hendrick, 22.
 Science (ship), 103.
 Scituate, Mass., 50, 413.
 Scolley, Elizabeth, 333.
 John, 333.
 Scott, Benjamin, 291.
 Joseph, 242.
 Margaret, 242, 291.
 Scout Shallop, 298, 327.
 Scruggs, Margery, 13.
 Thomas, 13.
 Scudamore, Christopher, 371.
 Sea Flower (ketch), 311, 319.
 Sea Horse (vessel), 319.
 Seaconk, Mass., 222.
 Seagrave, William, 78.
 Searl, Catherine, 151.
 Elizabeth, 33, 201.
 Joseph, 353, 397.
 Mary, 35, 397.
 Ruth, 353.
 Sarah, 397.
 Thomas, 33, 201, 419.
 Seaton, England, 66.
 Sedgwick, Major, 87, 140.
 Elizabeth, 7, 378.
 John, 7, 378.
 Selectmen, 252.
 Setauket, L. I., 7.
 Settlers, Admission of, 45.
 Severett, Andrew, 419.
 Sewall, Benjamin, 163.
 Edward, 74.
 Elizabeth, 74, 163, 164, 265.
 Hannah, 163, 265.
 Henry, 163, 265.
 Jane, 163, 265.
 Jonathan, 163, 164.
 Jonathan Mitchell, 163, 164.
 Katherine, 163.
 Margaret, 163.
 Mary, 163, 348, 365.
 Mehitable, 163.
 Mitchell, 163, 164, 365.
 Rebecca, 265.
 Samuel, 163, 164, 248, 264, 265,
 278, 280, 318, 341, 348, 360, 363,
 382, 384.
 Sarah, 74.
 Stephen, 66, 117, 163-165, 206,
 216, 217, 241, 252, 265, 298, 299.
 Sewall, *continued*.
 315, 328, 329, 335, 363, 366, 370,
 371, 392, 398, 416, 420.
 Susannah, 163.
 Shaffin, Alice, 73.
 Lawrence, 281.
 Michael, 73, 107, 118, 422.
 Shapley, Mary, 96.
 Richard, 96.
 Sharon, Mass., 195, 229.
 Sharp, Elizabeth, 154, 398.
 Hannah, 398.
 Henry, 85, 363.
 John, 398.
 Mary, 104.
 Nathaniel, 154, 350, 420.
 Simon, 398.
 Thomas, 367.
 Sharpless, D. Offley, 53.
 Esther Shove, 53.
 Shattuck, John, 229, 306.
 Margaret, 28.
 Samuel, 81, 83, 117, 123, 128, 158,
 189, 235, 236, 420, 421.
 Sarah, 59.
 Shaw, Abigail Adams, 229.
 Deborah, 45, 271.
 Elizabeth, 73, 281, 286.
 Israel, 73.
 Johanna, 21.
 William, 21, 63, 66, 118, 155, 271,
 286, 393, 422.
 Sheaner, Edward, 93.
 Sheboyen, Wis., 11.
 Shehane, Daniel, 329.
 Sara, 329.
 Sheldon, Elizabeth, 36, 137.
 Ephraim, 352.
 Godfrey, 236.
 Hepzibah, 352.
 Lemuel, 352.
 Lydia, 352.
 Mary, 352.
 Nathaniel, 352.
 Rebecca, 352.
 Samuel, 279.
 Sarah, 352.
 Skelton, 36.
 Susan, 262, 271, 278, 286.
 William, 352.
 Shepard, Eleazer, 104.
 Elizabeth, 104, 403.
 Hannah, 104.
 Jeremiah, 403.
 John, 45, 104, 118, 422.
 Mary, 2.
 Rebecca, 45, 104, 275.

- Shepard, *continued*.
 William, 104.
 Sherburne, Samuel, 300.
 Sherman, James, 370.
 Lydia, 23.
 Rebecca, 391.
 Roger, 391.
 Samuel, 31.
 Sarah, 23.
 Shillaber, Betsey, 229.
 Mary, 193.
 Ship Tavern, 76, 84, 85, 243, 333, 403.
 Shipton, Bethiah, 102.
 Samuel, 102.
 Shooting range, 197.
 Short, Mercy, 198.
 Samuel, 198.
 Shove, Edward, 60.
 Nancy, 53.
 Phebe, 60.
 Philadelphia, 60.
 Theophilus, 60.
 Shreve, Hannah, 3.
 Isaac, 3.
 Octavius Barrell, 395.
 Sarah Cox, 395.
 Shrimpton, Samuel, 221.
 Shute, Governor, 301.
 Sibley, —, 137.
 Anna, 107.
 Benjamin, 202, 225.
 Elizabeth, 225, 397.
 Hannah, 153, 202.
 John, 22, 107, 202, 225.
 Jonathan, 202.
 Joseph, 86, 118, 202, 296, 397.
 Lydia, 225.
 Mary, 35, 225.
 Rebecca, 225.
 Samuel, 99, 118, 202, 224, 225, 271, 380.
 Sarah, 202.
 Susannah, 202, 296.
 William, 118, 202, 225, 422.
 Zerviah, 22.
 Silbs, Goodman, 94.
 Silsbee, Abigail, 339.
 Deborah, 326.
 Jonathan, 339.
 Joseph, 372.
 Mary, 26, 34, 325, 372.
 Mary Stone, 27.
 Nathaniel, 34, 153, 421.
 Nathaniel Devereux, 27.
 Rebecca, 326.
 Ruth, 324.
 Silsbee, *continued*.
 Samuel, 325, 326.
 Sarah, 326.
 Sarah Ann, 59.
 William, 26.
 Silver, Elizabeth, 166.
 Elizabeth H., 395.
 Peter, 166.
 Sarah A., 395.
 Simes, Hannah, 378.
 Henry O., 144.
 Richard, 378.
 Simmonds, Richard, 154.
 Simon, Adeline, 229.
 Francis Bodine, 229.
 Simson, Abigail, 154.
 John, 154, 159, 367, 398, 420.
 Mary, 154, 377.
 Thomas, 377.
 Skarlet, Benjamin, 117.
 Skerry, Ann, 42.
 Deborah, 227.
 Ephraim, 182.
 Francis, 137, 159, 181, 182, 233, 241, 362, 419.
 Henry, 5, 52, 63, 78, 108, 181, 233, 419.
 Mary, 181.
 Robert, 181.
 Sarah, 416.
 Skinner, Charles, 336.
 Elizabeth, 136, 336.
 G., 107.
 Samuel, 107.
 Sarah, 18.
 Walter, 95, 159, 357, 421.
 Slather, Jon, 118.
 Sliptown, N. H., 28.
 Slue, Mary, 47.
 Sluman, Abigail, 415.
 Andrew, 415.
 Elizabeth, 415.
 Eunice, 415.
 John, 226, 415.
 Margaret, 226, 415.
 Mary, 415.
 Philemon, 415.
 Sarah, 415.
 Sarah, 415.
 Thomas, 415.
 William, 415.
 Small, Benjamin, 421.
 Carrie Elizabeth, 148.
 Elizabeth, 337.
 Hephzibah, 397.
 John, 110, 117, 422.
 Joseph, 397.

Small, *continued*.

Lydia, 110.
 Samuel, 245.
 Stephen, 117, 155, 422.
 Thomas, 106.
 Small pox, 42, 114-116, 198, 200,
 227, 244, 267, 299, 362, 367, 392.
 Smith, —, 136.
 Aaron, 144.
 Abigail, 32.
 Abigail W., 4.
 Abraham, 41, 42, 237.
 Amos, 42.
 Ann, 32, 42, 75.
 Anna, 354, 397.
 Benjamin, 104, 334.
 Bridget, 334.
 David, 42.
 Edward A., 147.
 Elizabeth, 31, 36, 41, 42, 75, 104,
 379, 397.
 Elizabeth Bancroft, 386.
 Ephraim, 354.
 Eunice, 42.
 Exercise, 13.
 Francis, 70.
 George, 13, 353, 386.
 George K., 194.
 Hannah, 13, 353, 357, 386.
 Hazadiah, 104.
 Henry, 42.
 Jacob, 104.
 James, 5, 49, 104, 118, 308, 379,
 397, 422.
 John, 13, 31, 32, 41, 42, 45, 75, 99,
 104, 117, 233, 339, 362, 367, 379,
 421.
 Joseph, 42.
 Lydia, 397.
 Margaret, 13, 14, 104, 231.
 Maria C., 5.
 Mary, 15, 32, 42, 75, 174, 231, 339,
 379.
 Mary E., 148.
 Mehitable, 42.
 Mercy, 139.
 Nathan, 42.
 Phebe, 355.
 Polly, 357.
 Priscilla, 42.
 Rachel, 227.
 Rachel Ropes, 147.
 Rednen, 311.
 Robert, 42.
 Ruth, 46.
 Samuel, 4, 13, 35, 42, 75, 104, 334,
 379.

Smith, *continued*.

Sarah, 5, 10, 31, 42, 46, 104, 194,
 226, 243, 334.
 Stephen, 42.
 Susannah, 35, 42.
 Susannah Payson, 194.
 Tamisen, 13.
 Thomas, 298, 318, 334.
 Walter, 46, 104.
 William, 64, 80, 226, 231.
 Smithfield, R. I., 137.
 Smothers, Edward, 2.
 Eliza, 405.
 Sarah, 2.
 Snasher, Mary, 56.
 Snelling, Mary, 393.
 Snethen, George, 20.
 Susan Matilda, 20.
 Snitchell, Abraham, 99.
 Snow, Ady, 14.
 Ann F., 333.
 Ebenezer, 22.
 Edah, 14.
 Edy, 14.
 James, 14.
 Lucy G., 333.
 Margaret, 56.
 Stephen, 56.
 Soames, Joseph, 99.
 Society (ship), 319.
 Society (ketch), 319.
 Solart, Sarah, 200.
 Solcum, England, 66.
 Soldier,¹ Wooden, 397.
 Somers, Conn., 226.
 Somerset, Mass., 7.
 Somerville, Mass., 148, 231.
 Souhegan, West, (Amherst, N.
 H.), 94, 104, 141.
 South Braintree, Mass., 333.
 South Carolina, 65.
 South Danvers, Mass., 11, 147, 228.
 South field Hill, 52.
 South Mills, 114.
 Southaike, Cyprian, 296, 367.
 Southampton, England, 331, 405.
 Southold, L. I., 7, 145, 377.
 Southwick, Anne, 53.
 Caleb, 22.
 Daniel, 117, 422.
 Eleanor, 60.
 Elizabeth, 193.
 Hannah, 60.
 John, 118, 193, 421.
 Jonathan, 60.
 Joseph, 193, 237.
 Josiah, 117, 329, 422.

Southwick, *continued.*

Mary, 193.
 Mercy, 60.
 Provided, 174.
 Ruth, 22.
 Samuel, 58, 421.
 Sarah, 49, 75.
 Spain, 300, 304, 402.
 Spaniards, 304, 305, 308, 402.
 Sparhawk, John, 169, 391.
 Sparkman, Sarah, 107.
 Sparrow (ketch), 319.
 Sparrow (sloop), 319.
 Speedwell (ship), 319.
 Speedwell (ketch), 319, 320.
 Speedwell (sloop), 312, 320.
 Speedwell (shallop), 320.
 Spence, Ann E., 4.
 George A., 4.
 Spencer, Mass., 3.
 Spencer, Michael, 74.
 Jerrard, 74.
 Rebecca, 74.
 Susanna, 28.
 Spinning, 189.
 Spofford, Francis, 36.
 Priscilla, 36.
 Spooner's point, 396.
 Sprague, Elizabeth, 38.
 Sarah, 39.
 Springfield, N. J., 366.
 Squawbaug, 88.
 St. Barbe, George, 331.
 Lydia, 331.
 St. Christopher, Island of, 23, 70,
 206, 402.
 St. Eustatia, 28, 354.
 St. George's, Md., 321.
 St. John, N. B., 4, 87.
 St. John, Newfoundland, 140, 250.
 St. John de Luce, 317.
 St. John's River, 296, 337.
 St. Malo, 318.
 St. Mary, Isle of Jersey, 136.
 St. Mary's Church, 251.
 St. Nicholas Parish, England, 5.
 St. Ouen, Isle of Jersey, 136.
 St. Pierre Island, W. I., 23.
 Stacey, Abigail, 107.
 Agnes, 107.
 Benjamin, 28.
 Elizabeth, 107, 115.
 George, 7.
 Henry, 118.
 John, 84, 89, 91, 107, 118, 235,
 422.
 Joseph, 115, 235.

Stacey, *continued.*

Mark, 89, 91.
 Mary, 28, 34, 115, 182, 190, 410.
 Nimphas, 115.
 Priscilla, 115.
 Rachel, 141.
 Rebecca, 115.
 Samuel, 118, 422.
 Sarah, 18, 22, 115.
 Simon, 18, 115.
 Susanna, 7, 115.
 Thomas, 115, 156, 367, 421.
 William, 99, 114, 115, 182, 235,
 267, 303, 421.
 Stage Point, 114, 186.
 Stakehouse, Richard, 68, 111, 159.
 Stanford, Goodwife, 93.
 Staniford, David Parsons, 230.
 Elizabeth Ann, 230.
 Stanwood, Emily, 10.
 Samuel D., 10.
 Starkey, John, 202.
 Susannah, 202.
 Starr, —, 136.
 Richard, 379, 420.
 Susanna, 379.
 State Normal School, Salem, 195.
 Stateburg, S. C., 27.
 Staten Island, N. Y., 228.
 Stearns, Mr., 143.
 Deborah, 201.
 Elizabeth, 201.
 Eunice, 201, 386.
 Hannah, 201, 331.
 Isaac, 201, 235, 371.
 John, 171, 201, 324.
 Martha, 171, 201.
 Martha L., 366.
 Rebecca, 19, 201, 324, 396.
 William, 333.
 Stephenson, Sarah, 415.
 Thomas, 415.
 Sterling, Mass., 357.
 Sterling (sloop), 320.
 Stevens (Stephens), Ann, 85.
 Benjamin, 31.
 Elizabeth, 21, 245.
 Eunice, 48.
 John, 21, 35, 40, 56, 78, 84, 397.
 Joshua, 21.
 Love, 21.
 Lydia, 21, 40, 56, 397.
 Mary, 21, 34, 35, 39.
 Moses, 355.
 Rebecca, 17.
 Richard, 75, 119.
 Robert, 393.

- Stevens, *continued*.
 Samuel, 75, 88, 90.
 Sarah, 75, 193, 355, 415.
 Solomon, 270, 292.
 Stephen, 21.
 Thomas, 48, 415.
 William, 107, 420.
 Steward (Stuart), Anna, 354.
 Charles, 244.
 David, 354.
 Elizabeth, 34, 136, 398.
 James, 34, 244, 398.
 Samuel, 104.
 Sarah, 104.
 Stickney, Amos, 379.
 Benjamin, 3, 379.
 Martha, 3.
 Mary, 379.
 Rebecca, 405.
 Samuel, 379.
 Susan, 20.
 Stileman, Lydia, 376.
 Still, Abigail, 415.
 Margaret, 415.
 Matthew, 415.
 Stillwater, N. Y., 36.
 Stiver, Grace, 144.
 Stocks, 170, 358.
 Stockwell, William, 393.
 Stodder, Ebenezer Couillard, 3.
 Mary, 3.
 Stokes, Peter, 59.
 Sarah, 59.
 Stone, Abigail, 9, 11.
 Ann Osgood, 12.
 Anna, 9.
 Anstiss, 12.
 Benjamin, 11, 12, 129, 318.
 Daniel, 16, 75.
 Edward Gibaut, 12.
 Eliza, 12.
 Elizabeth, 9, 11, 12, 16, 25, 353.
 Esther, 9, 11, 339.
 Hannah, 9, 11, 12, 16.
 Harriet, 27.
 Israel, 9.
 John, 9, 16, 26.
 John Osgood, 12.
 Jonathan, 9.
 Katherine, 11.
 Lincoln R., 27.
 Lydia, 11.
 Margaret, 16, 60.
 Mary, 11, 16, 26, 193.
 Mercy, 11.
 Nathaniel, 16.
 Nehemiah, 9.
 Stone, *continued*.
 Priscilla, 16.
 Rebecca, 12.
 Remember, 16.
 Robert, 11, 12, 73, 94, 281, 421.
 Samuel, 9, 11, 12, 16, 76, 238, 353, 420.
 Sarah, 11, 12, 16, 75, 365.
 Thomas, 420.
 Stoneham, Mass., 239.
 Story, Elizabeth, 52.
 Stoughton, Mass., 36.
 Stoughton, William, 55, 220, 221, 249, 251, 263-265, 270, 278, 294, 318, 322, 325.
 Stover, Sarah, 1.
 Stow, Mass., 37, 360.
 Straits, The, 300.
 Strange, Sarah, 230.
 Strangers, 139, 393.
 Stratford, Conn., 151.
 Striker, Abigail, 56.
 Benjamin, 56.
 Deborah, 56, 367.
 Dorcas, 56.
 Hannah, 56.
 Joseph, 56, 419.
 Peter, 116.
 Strong, James, 171.
 Mary, 171.
 Sturges, Harold Alexander, 101.
 Success (sloop), 320.
 Sudbury, Mass., 360.
 Suffield, Conn., 36.
 Suffrage, 209.
 Sullivan, Joan, 162.
 Sumatra, 332.
 Summers, Martha Silsbee, 195.
 William Henry, 195.
 Sumpter, S. C., 27.
 Suntaug Lake, 189.
 Surinam, 300, 303, 311, 320, 355.
 Surrey, England, 195.
 Susanna (ketch), 320.
 Sutchclif, Mr., 390.
 Sutton, Mass., 23, 94, 110, 239, 377.
 Sutton, N. H., 43.
 Swain, Elizabeth, 401.
 Joseph, 401.
 Margaret, 96.
 Swallow (ketch), 321.
 Swallow (sloop), 321.
 Swampscott, Mass., 330.
 Swan, Mary, 227.
 Robert, 241.
 Swaney, Mary Dwyer, 4.
 Walter D., 4.

- Swansey, Mass., 7, 15, 50, 201, 339, 363.
- Swasey, Abigail, 7, 226.
 Ammi, 7, 73.
 Christian, 7, 32, 352.
 Elizabeth, 7, 136, 378.
 Esther, 7.
 Gideon, 7.
 Hannah, 7.
 Jerathmel, 7.
 John, 7, 32.
 Joseph, 7, 352, 419, 420.
 Katherine, 7.
 Mary, 7, 13.
 Nathaniel, 7.
 Peter, 7.
 Samuel, 7.
 Stephen, 7, 226.
 Susanna, 7.
- Swegustagoe, 97.
- Swetland, Agnes, 102.
 Grace, 102.
 John, 102.
 Joseph, 102.
 Peter, 102.
 William, 102, 420.
- Swetman, Rebecca, 74.
- Swinerton, Hannah, 46.
 Jasper, 110.
 Job, 78, 118, 422.
 John, 421.
 Joseph, 46.
 Sarah, 243.
- Symms, Edward, 12.
 Richard, 86.
 Sarah, 12.
- Symonds, Catherine, 5.
 Edward Brown, 228.
 Elizabeth, 11, 15.
 Emma Marion, 40.
 George H., 40.
 Hannah, 154, 332.
 James, 71, 78, 117, 332, 388, 416, 422.
 John, 42, 78, 388.
 Joseph, 2.
 Lucinda Brown, 228.
 Mary, 2, 180, 184, 228, 332, 387.
 Phebe, 46.
 Priscilla, 42.
 Rebecca, 332.
 Richard, 154.
 Ruth, 387.
 Sally, 3.
 Samuel, 54, 55, 180, 184.
 Thomas, 11, 15, 228, 332.
- Symonds' ferry, 70, 336.
- Symonds point, 71, 396.
- Syracuse, N. Y., 151, 234.
- TAFT, Grace P., 148.
- Tallahassee, Fla., 228.
- Tanneries, 62.
- Tapley, Benjamin, 25, 358.
 Elizabeth, 25, 34, 358.
 Gilbert, 82, 86, 116, 150, 154, 419.
 Hannah, 25.
 John, 25, 83, 154, 358, 419.
 Joseph, 86.
 Mary, 25, 358, 376.
 Robert, 25.
 Samuel, 25.
 William, 25, 34, 320, 358.
- Tarbay, near Canso, 312, 321.
- Tarball, Anna, 104.
 Cornelius, 104.
 David, 104, 105.
 Elizabeth, 104, 105.
 Hannah, 104.
 John, 99, 104, 117, 360, 395, 396, 422.
 Jonathan, 104, 105.
 Martha, 202.
 Mary, 104, 105.
 Nathaniel, 60, 105.
 Rachel, 60, 105.
 Ruth, 105.
 Sarah, 104, 105.
 Thomas, 104.
 William, 104, 105.
- Tatchell, May, 35.
- Taverns, 78, 376.
- Tawley, Elizabeth, 145.
 John, 116, 125, 128, 145, 200, 316, 421.
- Tax lists, 419.
- Taylor (Tailer), Dora A., 355.
 Elizabeth, 193, 226, 387.
 John, 226, 387.
 Mary, 28, 387.
 Mary A., 4.
 Mary Alice, 203.
 William, 367, 387.
- Teague, John, 19.
 Priscilla, 20.
 Sarah, 19.
 William, 20.
- Temperance, 78.
- Temple, Alice, 73.
 Henry, 129.
- Templeman, John, 29.
 Mehitabel, 29.
- Teneriffe, Island of, 3, 330.
- Tenter hooks, 376.

- Tew, Henry, 155.
 Mary, 155.
 Tewksbury, Hannah, 329.
 Jane, 365.
 Texas, 39.
 Texell, 376.
 Thacher, Elizabeth, 71, 263.
 Peter, 30.
 Thomas, 30, 171, 385.
 Thanksgiving days, 48, 58, 64, 107,
 111, 159, 161, 170, 190, 328, 335.
 Thayer, Beriah, 2.
 Catherine Jewett, 230.
 Edward Smith, 230.
 Rebecca O., 338.
 Thissell, Anna, 6.
 Thomas, English, 227.
 James, 206, 207.
 Nathaniel, 297.
 Richard, 144.
 Sarah, 103.
 Susana, 227.
 Thomas (ship), 376.
 Thomas (sloop), 321.
 Thomas and Mary (ketch), 321.
 Thompson (Thomson), Anna, 104.
 Anne, 397.
 Benjamin, 397.
 Julia A., 4.
 Thomas, 1.
 Susanna, 1.
 Thorne, Israel, 137, 177.
 Sarah, 189, 198.
 Thornton, Experience, 108.
 Thrasher, Henry, 243.
 Tibbetts, Andrew Jackson, 230.
 Lucy Ann, 230.
 Tidd, Charles W., 144.
 Elizabeth, 30.
 Samuel, 30.
 Sarah, 30, 363.
 Tidmarsh, Mary, 31.
 Richard, 31.
 Tiger (sloop), 321.
 Tillson, Elinor, 228.
 John, 228.
 Tilly, Thomas, 422.
 William, 420.
 Tituba (Indian), 254-258, 261, 263,
 275.
 Tiver, Grace, 144.
 Tobacco, 122.
 Toilets, 393.
 Tolland, Conn., 6.
 Tom, Captain, 212-215.
 Tomling, James, 144.
 Tompkins, Elizabeth, 107.
 Tompkins, *continued*.
 John, 113, 117, 137, 153, 422.
 Tontohqunne, John, 212-215.
 Toppan, Bezaleel, 100.
 Mary, 100.
 Topsfield, Mass., 5, 27, 36, 46, 58,
 94, 110, 135, 137, 141, 145, 148,
 152, 172, 177, 199, 213-215, 243,
 277, 291, 293, 340, 341, 365, 372,
 411, 414.
 Topsham, England, 35, 145.
 Toronto, Canada, 196.
 Touzel, John, 70, 149, 178, 205.
 Susanna, 70.
 Town house, 75-77, 417.
 Town House Square, 76, 333, 396.
 Town meetings, 76, 253.
 Town records, 150, 197.
 Towne (Town), Anna, 357.
 Catherine, 5.
 Edmund, 5.
 Elizabeth, 5.
 Jacob, 5.
 Joanna, 5.
 John, 5.
 Joseph, 5, 332, 341.
 Lois L., 341.
 Lorenzo P., 341.
 Lydia, 332.
 Mary, 5, 291.
 Phebe, 5.
 Rebecca, 5.
 Sarah, 5, 110.
 Susanna, 5.
 Thomas, 357.
 William, 5.
 Townsend, Dorcas, 38.
 Hannah, 329.
 Mehitable, 23.
 Penn, 355.
 Sarah, 355.
 Towsey, Thomas, 144.
 Tozer, Damaris, 13.
 Leonard, 155, 419.
 William, 13.
 Trainings, 132.
 Trant, Polly, 324.
 Trask, Abigail, 89, 298.
 Annah, 85.
 Benjamin, 8, 9.
 Christian, 6, 8, 237, 328.
 David, 9.
 Edward, 8, 237.
 Elizabeth, 8, 9, 137, 226, 237.
 Eunice, 8.
 George, 226.
 Hannah, 8, 60, 150.

Trask, *continued*.

Henry, 2, 117.
 Hitty Hutchinson, 6.
 Hosea, 63.
 Jerusha, 9.
 John, 8, 60, 85, 91, 99, 107, 117,
 137, 150, 155, 237, 238, 246, 252,
 328, 389, 394, 396, 401, 422.
 Jonathan, 8, 9.
 Joseph, 8.
 Josiah, 8, 237.
 Kezia, 2.
 Marian, 6.
 Mary, 8, 15, 180, 237.
 Nicholas, 376.
 Osmund, 8, 180.
 Rebecca, 6.
 Samuel, 8.
 Sarah, 8, 9.
 Susanna, 8, 9, 46.
 William, 8, 62, 85, 99, 105, 112,
 117, 155, 197, 201, 237, 396, 422.
 Trask burying ground, 401.
 Trask's mills, 394, 401.
 Trask's wind mill, 369.
 Traveling, 120.
 Treadwell, Mary, 11.
 Treasure trove, 249.
 Treasurers, County, 238.
 Town, 252.
 Tree, Joanna, 140.
 Richard, 117, 140, 422.
 Trial (ketch), 319, 321.
 Trial (sloop), 321.
 Trial (shallop), 370.
 Trott, Elizabeth, 15.
 George, 158.
 Trow, Anna, 337.
 Joanna B., 395.
 Mary, 15.
 Tobias, 15, 420.
 True, Goody, 137.
 Trumbull, Joseph, 110.
 Mary, 110.
 Truro, Mass., 184.
 "Truth Set Forth and Maintained,"
 341, 342.
 Tuck, Eunice, 8.
 Joseph, 320.
 Thomas, 193.
 Tucker, Eliza, 395.
 Elizabeth, 60.
 Esther Orne, 366.
 Ichabod, 366.
 Jacob, 50.
 John, 404.
 Lewis, 332.

Tucker, *continued*.

Margaret, 4.
 Martha, 332.
 Prudence, 50.
 Sarah, 404.
 Turks, The, 296.
 Turner's Falls, 91.
 Turner, Abial, 37.
 Abigail, 137.
 Bethiah, 37.
 Catherine, 227.
 Charles, 38.
 Edward Kitchen, 37.
 Elizabeth, 37, 38, 82, 102, 191.
 Eunice, 37.
 Freestone, 37.
 Habakkuk, 37, 153, 299.
 Isaac, 333.
 John, 37, 82, 86, 140, 153, 163,
 191, 227, 251, 252, 298, 299, 315,
 316, 318, 328, 341, 370, 380, 417,
 419.
 Katherine, 37.
 Mary, 37, 38, 333.
 Osborn, 38.
 Robert, 37.
 Theophilus, 313.
 William, 91.
 Woodbury Osborn, 38.
 Tuttle, Ebenezer, 68.
 Joanna, 324.
 Nathaniel, 68.
 Twiss (Twist), — 4.
 Abigail, 22, 157.
 Anne, 157.
 Daniel, 6, 157.
 Edward, 157.
 Hannah, 157.
 John 2,2, 157.
 Lydia, 157.
 Martha, 157.
 Mary, 157.
 Peter, 157.
 Rebecca, 6.
 Sarah, 1, 157.
 William, 157.
 Tyler, Benjamin, 190, 397.
 Joseph, 397.
 Joshua, 397.
 Margaret, 397.
 Martha, 190, 397.
 Mary, 397, 403.
 Moses, 397.
 Prudence, 397.
 Tyng, Edward, 55.
 Tyngsborough, Mass., 20.

- UNION (schooner), 39.
 Union (sloop), 321.
 Unity (ship), 321.
 Ukquenkussennum, Thomas, 212-215.
 Upton, Ann, 114.
 David, 352.
 Edward, 60.
 Eleanor, 60.
 Ezra, 352.
 James, 396.
 Jesse, 353.
 John, 351.
 Mary, 47.
 Paul, 243, 352.
 Ruth, 243.
 Samuel, 243, 351.
 Susannah, 243, 396.
 William, 47, 351, 352, 422.
 Upton Tavern, 352.
 Usher, John, 221.
 Utensils, etc., 121, 125.
 Utica, N. Y., 229, 230.
 Utrecht, Treaty of, 402.
 Uxbridge, Mass., 70.
- VAILE, Abigail, 8.
 Benjamin, 363.
 Elizabeth, 363.
 Jeremiah, 8.
 Samuel, 363.
 Sara, 8.
 Susanna, 383.
 Vain, Charles, 299, 306, 310.
 Valance, France, 124.
 Valpy, Abraham, 353.
 Elizabeth, 353.
 John, 329.
 Mary, 329.
 Varney, Anna E., 148.
 Henry, 148.
 Vealey, Mary, 334.
 Thomas, 91, 117, 334, 421.
 Veasie, Thomas, 99.
 Vehicles, 121, 363.
 Venus, Elizabeth, 30.
 William, 30, 348.
 Veren, Dorcas, 65.
 Hannah, 84.
 Hilliard, 62, 65, 78, 117, 302, 421.
 Nathaniel, 421.
 Philip, 117.
 Sarah, 65.
 Very, Abbie Kimball, 4.
 Abigail, 1-3.
 Abigail W., 4.
 Abraham, 3, 4.
- Very, *continued.*
 Abraham A., 4.
 Albert, 4.
 Alice, 1, 3.
 Almira, 4.
 Ann E., 4.
 Anna Osgood, 4.
 Benjamin, 1-3, 174, 237.
 Benjamin F., 4.
 Benjamin J., 4.
 Beeriah, 2.
 Bethiah, 1, 2.
 Bridget, 1.
 Caroline, 3.
 Caroline Maria, 4.
 Carolyn Little, 4.
 Daniel, 2.
 Daniel Twist, 4.
 David, 2.
 Edward, 421.
 Edward Dwyer, 4.
 Eliza Ann, 3, 4.
 Eliza Anna, 387.
 Eliza Gray, 3.
 Elizabeth, 1-3, 174, 175, 230, 353.
 Elizabeth A., 4.
 Emma, 1.
 Ephraim, 2.
 Esther G., 4.
 Esther Gilbert, 4.
 Eunice, 2.
 Eveline, 3.
 Fanny, 3.
 Frances Eliza, 4.
 Francis, 3.
 Francis G., 3.
 Frank Washington, 4.
 Frank Winthrop, 4.
 Franklin, 4.
 George F., 4.
 Gertrude Maria, 4.
 Hannah, 1-4, 47.
 Harriet, 3.
 Helen Maria, 5.
 Henry, 3.
 Horace, 4.
 Isaac, 1-4, 237, 368.
 Isaac Knapp, 4.
 Jacob, 2, 3.
 James, 2, 3, 150.
 Jane, 1.
 Jemima, 1, 2.
 John, 1, 2, 117, 118, 421.
 John C., 4.
 John Crowninshield, 3, 4.
 Jonathan, 1-3, 99, 117, 118, 239, 353, 421.

- Very, *continued*.
 Jones, 3, 4.
 Joseph, 1, 2.
 Julia A., 4.
 Kezia, 2.
 Lillian, 5.
 Louisa, 3.
 Lucy Ann, 4.
 Lucy Ann Crowninshield, 4.
 Lydia, 3.
 Lydia Louisa Ann, 4.
 Margaret, 2-4.
 Maria C., 5.
 Martha, 2, 3, 41.
 Martha Cheever, 4.
 Martha N., 4.
 Martha W., 4.
 Mary, 1-4, 150.
 Mary A., 4.
 Mary Ann, 3.
 Mary Dwyer, 4, 11.
 Nancy, 3.
 Nathan, 2.
 Nathaniel, 2-4, 314.
 Nathaniel A., 4.
 Nathaniel Osgood, 4.
 Nathaniel Thomas, 4.
 Patience, 1.
 Rachel, 3.
 Rebecca, 2.
 Ruth, 2.
 Sally, 3.
 Samuel, 1-4, 99, 107, 117, 175, 421, 422.
 Sarah, 1-3, 157, 364.
 Sarah W., 4.
 Susan, 3.
 Susannah, 1, 2.
 Thomas, 1, 2, 117, 422.
 Thorndike, 1, 157.
 Washington, 4.
 William Gray, 3.
 Vessels, 166, 300, 302.
 Vialle, Benjamin, 363.
 Charles A., 144.
 Elizabeth, 363.
 Samuel, 363.
 Susanna, 363.
 Vibber, Sarah, 271, 272, 275, 293.
 Victoria, Island of Hong Kong, China, 169.
 Vincent, Elizabeth, 151.
 Matthew, 373.
 Sarah, 373.
 William, 159.
 Vinney, Elizabeth, 378.
 Thomas, 378.
 Virginia, 48, 53, 97, 229, 299, 305, 309-311, 313, 314, 317, 319, 370.
 Vokes, Mary, 32, 107.
 Voden, Colete, 32.
 Elizabeth, 32, 154.
 John, 32, 89, 91, 205, 421.
 Mary, 13, 32, 154, 330.
 Moses, 13, 154.
 Vose, Sophronia, 39.
 WADE, Nathaniel, 135.
 Mercy, 135.
 Wadley, Deborah, 6.
 Freelove, 6.
 Wadlin, Daniel, 419.
 Wainwright, William, 91, 99.
 Waitt, George, 80.
 John, 14, 55.
 Mary, 14.
 Waitstill, James, 99.
 Wakefield, Mass., 44, 231.
 Wakefield, Anne, 108.
 Caroline, 3.
 Dorcas, 108.
 Ebenezer, 108.
 Elizabeth, 9, 108.
 Experience, 108.
 John, 108.
 Joseph, 9, 108.
 Mary, 201.
 Samuel, 86, 108, 139, 154, 235, 367, 421.
 Susanna, 108.
 Walcott, Abigail, 35, 36, 234.
 Abraham, 234, 422.
 Anna, 35, 36.
 Benjamin, 35, 36.
 Deliverance, 35, 36.
 Ebenezer, 35, 36.
 Elizabeth, 36, 42, 192.
 Esther, 36.
 Experience, 36.
 Frederick, 37.
 Freke, 192.
 Hannah, 35, 36.
 Hugh, 421.
 Jabez, 36, 37.
 Jerusha, 36.
 Jesse, 36.
 John, 35, 36, 192, 237, 240, 241, 379.
 Jonathan, 35, 36, 42, 118, 160, 202, 234, 280, 422.
 Joseph, 35.
 Josiah, 192, 251, 252, 328, 334, 402.
 Katherine, 35.
 Lydia, 36, 37.

Walcott, *continued.*

- Mary, 35, 36, 192, 262, 266, 271, 273, 275, 278, 280, 282, 285, 379.
- Mehitable, 36, 192.
- Miriam, 36.
- Moses, 36.
- Nathaniel, 234.
- Penelope, 192.
- Priscilla, 36.
- Prudence, 36.
- Rachel, 36.
- Rebecca, 37.
- Ruth, 36, 37.
- Samuel, 35, 36.
- Sarah, 36, 192.
- Stephen, 36.
- Susannah, 37, 379.
- Thomas, 35, 192.
- William, 35-37.
- Walden, Nathaniel, 421.
- Sarah, 36.
- Waldo, Jonathan, 333.
- Waldron, Anna, 361.
- Hannah, 7.
- Mary, 22.
- Wales, 301.
- Wales, John, 97.
- Martha Ellen, 151.
- Nathaniel, 97.
- Walfield, Elizabeth, 94.
- Walk, Abigail, 235, 239.
- Jehodan, 235.
- John, 235.
- Walker, Admiral, 299.
- Abigail, 372.
- Hannah Clements, 387.
- John, 420.
- William P., 387.
- Wall, James, 89, 91.
- Waller, Christopher, 79.
- Ezekiel, 419.
- Walley, John, 249.
- Wallis, Bartholmew, 75.
- Benjamin, 75.
- Briget, 75.
- Caleb, 2.
- Daniel, 5.
- Elizabeth, 75.
- Hannah, 5.
- John, 75, 93.
- Margaret, 75.
- Mary, 75.
- Nathaniel, 75.
- Ruth, 2.
- Sarah, 75.
- Walsh, Elizabeth, 144.
- Walters, Abigail, 35.

Walters, *continued.*

- Anna, 334.
- Elias, 334.
- Elizabeth, 244, 379.
- Jane, 334.
- John, 334.
- Lynde, 379.
- Mary, 334.
- Nathaniel, 379.
- Thomas, 244, 334, 419.
- Weltham, 244.
- William, 244, 334.
- Walton, Mr., 414.
- Wampanoag Indians, 87.
- Ward, Abigail, 32, 59, 235.
- Alice, 8.
- Andrew, 51.
- Benjamin, 199, 235, 324, 387.
- Deborah, 199, 235, 324, 354.
- Elizabeth, 9, 32, 73, 235.
- Esther Gilbert, 4.
- Hannah, 17, 145, 403.
- Israel, 103.
- Jehodan, 235.
- John, 199, 235, 421.
- Jonathan, 235.
- Joshua, 158.
- Josiah, 394.
- Lydia, 29, 394.
- Margaret, 235.
- Martha, 74, 235.
- Mary, 103, 235, 387.
- Mehitable, 72.
- Miles, 73, 145, 410.
- Priscilla, 25.
- Rebecca, 74.
- Samuel, 25, 38, 74, 135.
- Sarah, 51, 103, 135, 228.
- Wardell, Uzall, 422.
- Warden, Elizabeth, 3, 369.
- Henry, 139.
- John, 139, 369.
- William R., 139.
- Wardwell, Samuel, 291.
- Sarah, 293.
- Wareing, John, 189.
- Warnings out of town, 101, 190, 349, 393.
- Warren, Abraham, 112.
- Elizabeth, 401.
- John, 401.
- Hannah, 401.
- Mary, 15, 262, 280, 288.
- Robert, 305.
- Warwick, R. I., 67.
- Warwick, Countess of, 134.
- Wash (sloop-of-war), 3.

- Washington Square, 132.
 Watch, The, 140, 166, 234.
 Watch-house, Old, 75.
 on Leach's (Folly) hill, 365.
 in Town House Square, 396.
 at Village, 234, 376.
 Watchhouses, 76, 365.
 Watches, 124.
 Water supply, etc., 122.
 Waterhouse, David, 221.
 Waters, Abigail, 38, 110.
 Andrew S., 3.
 Daniel, 110.
 Elizabeth, 110.
 Eveline, 3.
 Ezekiel, 116, 154, 409.
 Hannah, 56.
 John, 117, 155, 228, 389, 390, 422.
 Mary, 21, 35, 110, 228, 334, 416.
 Richard, 79.
 Samuel, 239, 299, 397.
 Sarah, 227, 239.
 Silence, 397.
 Thomas, 81, 334.
 Watertown, Mass., 42, 110, 231, 414.
 Watkins, Elizabeth, 154.
 Thomas, 154, 421.
 Wattawotinnusk, Yawataw, 212-215.
 Watson, —, 404.
 Alice, 152.
 Elizabeth, 374, 404.
 Thomas, 52, 78, 152.
 Watts, Bethiah, 147.
 Isaac, 95.
 Jeremiah, 117, 118, 172, 173, 422.
 Jeremy, 63.
 Mary, 23.
 Way, Aaron, 70, 118, 275, 286, 422.
 Abigail, 70.
 Ebenezer, 70.
 Elizabeth, 9, 70.
 Esther, 9.
 Henry, 9.
 Joan, 70.
 Johannah, 70.
 John, 70.
 Mary, 70.
 Moses, 70.
 Richard, 9, 285.
 Ruth, 70.
 Samuel, 70.
 Sarah, 70.
 Thomas, 70.
 Waitstill, 70.
 William, 70, 118, 237, 422.
 Waymesick, 212.
 Weather, 48, 316, 372, 417, 418.
 Webb, Abigail, 73, 180, 404.
 Adam, 404.
 Ammi, 7, 73.
 Angie, 405.
 Annie A., 406.
 Annie M., 405.
 Annie P., 406.
 Benjamin, 49, 228, 403-405.
 Benjamin A., 404.
 Betsey, 404.
 Bridget, 175.
 Caroline A., 405.
 Caroline Robinson, 404.
 Charlotte Ives, 404.
 Daniel, 73, 85, 136, 155, 419.
 David, 73, 184.
 Deborah, 403.
 Deborah Ellen, 405.
 Dolly Potler, 406.
 Dorothy, 404.
 Edna, 406.
 Eliza, 405.
 Elizabeth, 48, 73, 184, 199, 354, 403-405, 416.
 Elizabeth Donaldson, 405.
 Elizabeth E., 405.
 Emily A., 405.
 Frank Randall, 406.
 George F., 405.
 George Phelps, 405.
 George R. W., 405.
 Hannah, 49, 403, 404.
 Hannah Elizabeth, 405.
 Hannah Hunt Beckford, 404.
 Harriet, 404.
 Henry, 404, 405.
 Isabella, 405.
 Jane, 405.
 Joanna, 404.
 John, 7, 48, 73, 175, 180, 199, 299, 313, 403, 404, 419.
 John Felt, 405.
 John K., 404, 405.
 John O., 405.
 John T., 405.
 Jonathan, 48, 403, 416.
 Joseph, 403.
 Joshua, 403.
 Judith, 403.
 Lizzie, 405.
 Louise W., 405.
 Lydia M., 405.
 Margaret, 73, 405.
 Margaret A., 406.
 Margaret E., 405.
 Martha, 405.

- Webb, *continued*.
 Martha C., 406.
 Martha E., 405.
 Martha Porter, 405.
 Martha Tucker, 191, 405.
 Mary, 73, 101, 403, 404.
 Mary Elizabeth, 405.
 Mary Kemble, 406.
 Mary Pickering, 404.
 Michael, 330, 403, 404.
 Nathaniel, 403.
 Perez, 73.
 Priscilla, 25, 48, 403.
 Rachel Kilby, 404.
 Rebecca, 405.
 Ruth, 404.
 Ruth Putnam, 404.
 Sally, 228, 404, 405.
 Samuel, 182, 403-406.
 Sarah, 48, 73, 194, 403, 404.
 Sarah Felt, 405.
 Sarah Jane H., 405.
 Stephen, 48, 191, 403-405.
 Stephen Palfrey, 404.
 Susanna, 403.
 Thomas, 404, 405.
 Thomas Bray, 404, 405.
 William, 46, 73, 91, 403-405, 419.
 William George, 405.
 William H., 405.
 William Hilton, 406.
 William T., 405.
 Webb Galley (ship), 321.
 Webber, Elizabeth, 104.
 John, 369.
 Samuel, 104, 280.
 Sarah, 369.
 Webster, Caroline A., 405.
 Gardner, 405.
 Lydia, 373.
 Martha, 235.
 William, 235, 373.
 Weeden, John, 419.
 Weeks, Old, 72.
 Weights, 139.
 Welcome, Elizabeth, 27.
 Hittabell, 29.
 Mary, 29, 395.
 Mehitable, 29.
 Peter, 29.
 Weld, Barbara, 55.
 Bethiah, 55.
 Daniel, 55, 56, 64, 79, 90, 153, 420.
 Edward, 55, 56.
 Elizabeth, 56.
 John, 56.
 Joseph, 55.
 Weld, *continued*.
 Mary, 56.
 Michenson, 56.
 Ruth, 56.
 Wellman, Augustus T., 330.
 Hannah, 194.
 Margaret, 330.
 Mary Ann, 330.
 Nancy, 330.
 Rebecca, 194.
 Timothy, 330.
 Wells, Me., 60, 99, 110, 200, 201, 278.
 Wells, Hannah, 154.
 Joseph, 371.
 Wenham, Mass., 5, 28, 31, 33, 42, 43, 48, 152, 175, 194, 213, 230, 243, 361, 372, 400, 401, 413.
 Wenham causeway, 63.
 Wentworth, Everett L., 171.
 West India trade, 100.
 West Indies, 37, 51, 204, 255, 300, 306, 309, 386.
 West End Jersey, 35.
 West Newbury, Mass., 227.
 West Springfield, Mass., 226.
 West, Secretary, 216.
 Elizabeth, 115, 146, 353.
 Elizabeth Ropes, 27.
 Eunice, 20.
 George, 405.
 Henry, 78, 113, 116, 156, 193, 420.
 John, 27, 235.
 Joseph, 74.
 Lydia, 370.
 Margaret, 235.
 Mary, 74, 230, 353.
 Mary Elizabeth, 405.
 Nathaniel, 147.
 Sally, 394.
 Susannah, 190.
 Thomas, 20, 79, 118, 215.
 Thomas Brintnall, 353.
 William, 74, 337, 353.
 Westerly, R. I., 196.
 Westgate, Adam, 155, 421.
 John, 155, 421.
 Jonathan, 291.
 Mary, 31, 409.
 Robert, 31.
 Thomas, 421.
 Westmoreland, N. H., 374.
 Weston, Mass., 146.
 Weston, Elizabeth, 44.
 John, 44.
 Samuel, 44.
 Sarah, 44.

- Weston, *continued*.
 Stephen, 44.
 Wetherbee, Daniel P., 200.
 Wethersfield, Conn., 37.
 Wexford, Ireland, 97.
 Whaling, 297.
 Whalley, John, 208.
 Wharton, Edward, 117.
 Wharves, 160.
 Wheatland, Kan., 11.
 Wheeler, Joseph, 127, 370.
 Martha, 370.
 Wheldon, Elisha, 333.
 Gabriel, 333.
 Gershom, 333.
 John, 333.
 Jonathan, 333.
 Joseph, 333.
 Mary, 333.
 Samuel, 333.
 Whipping post, 76.
 Whipple, Elizabeth, 243.
 Elizabeth Donaldson, 405.
 Eunice, 243.
 George Manton, 405.
 Job, 243.
 John, 243.
 Jonathan, 243.
 Joseph, 243.
 Keziah, 243.
 Lydia, 243.
 Mary, 243.
 Matthew, 243.
 Ruth, 243.
 Sarah, 243.
 Stephen, 243.
 Susanna, 243.
 Whiston, Abigail, 139.
 Increase, 139.
 White, —, 293.
 Abigail, 339.
 Abigail Elizabeth, 26.
 Charles, 229.
 Deborah, 354.
 Elizabeth, 191, 339.
 Hannah, 398.
 Isaac, 354.
 John, 191, 339.
 Joseph, 330, 339.
 Josiah, 30, 117, 421.
 Mary Porter, 229.
 Nathaniel, 388.
 Rebecca, 339.
 Remember, 398.
 Resolved, 91, 113, 117.
 Ruth, 30.
 Sarah, 30, 135, 141, 340.
 White, *continued*.
 Thomas, 340, 393.
 William, 196.
 Zachariah, 135, 136, 393.
 Zachary, 154.
 Whitaker, Isaac, 421.
 Thomas, 160.
 Whitefoot, Elizabeth, 136.
 John, 136.
 Joseph, 136, 137.
 Margaret, 136, 137.
 Mary, 136, 137.
 Samuel, 136.
 Sarah, 136, 137, 174.
 Whitford, Bridget, 154, 175.
 Margaret, 14.
 Samuel, 154.
 Walter, 154, 419.
 Whiting, John, 343.
 Samuel, 57, 348.
 Whitman, Joseph Warren, 228.
 Mary Ann, 228.
 Samuel, 354.
 Whittee, Elias, 73.
 Whittemore, Ann, 337.
 Benjamin, 387.
 Daniel, 60.
 Ebenezer, 387.
 Eleanor, 60.
 Hannah, 324, 365.
 John, 387.
 Mary, 387.
 Nathaniel, 387.
 Retire, 324.
 Sarah, 338.
 Thomas, 365.
 Whittridge, Elizabeth, 395.
 John, 91.
 Mary, 262.
 Whitworth, Anna, 354.
 Wickford, R. I., 90.
 Wiggin, Andrew, 135.
 Hannah, 135.
 Wigglesworth, Martha, 370.
 Wightman, Jasper Frederick, 195.
 Ruth Helen, 195.
 Wigs, 28.
 Wilde, Sarah, 242.
 Wildes, John, 277.
 Sarah, 277.
 Wiley, Elizabeth, 36.
 Sally, 377.
 Wilke, James, 420.
 Robert, 421.
 Wilkeson, John, 421.
 Wilkins, Archelaus, 94.
 Benjamin, 118, 360, 422.

- Wilkins, *continued*.
 Bethiah, 350.
 Bray, 118, 285, 334, 422.
 Daniel, 285.
 David, 245, 398.
 David S., 246.
 Elizabeth, 202, 398, 416.
 Frederick A., 246.
 George A., 246.
 Hannah, 94.
 Henry, 118, 285, 422.
 Israel, 94.
 James, 48, 202.
 Jane, 334.
 Laura A., 246.
 Lydia, 286.
 Margaret, 48, 94, 202.
 Mercy, 141.
 Miriam, 94.
 Phineas, 398.
 Priscilla, 334.
 Rachel, 94.
 Rebecca, 333, 398.
 Reuben, 246.
 Ruth, 45.
 Samuel, 118, 334, 422.
 Sarah, 52, 103, 334.
 Solomon, 246.
 Thomas, 118, 422.
 Wilkinson, Elizabeth, 226.
 Will's hill, 64, 112, 113, 177, 410.
 School at, 410.
 Willard, Elizabeth, 171.
 George, 171.
 Hannah, 171.
 Jacob, 171.
 James, 171.
 Jane, 171.
 John, 171, 285-287, 293.
 Josiah, 85, 171, 409.
 Margaret, 171.
 Martha, 171, 201.
 Mary, 171.
 Mehitable, 171.
 Priscilla, 171.
 Richard, 171.
 Samuel, 171, 282.
 Sarah, 59, 171, 243.
 Scarlett, 171.
 Simon, 171, 190, 205, 280, 409, 421.
 Susanna, 171.
 William, 171.
 William, Fort, 337.
 William (ship), 318, 322.
 William (sloop), 322.
 William, King, 219.
 William, Prince of Orange, 219.
 William and John (ketch), 322.
 William and Mary, 219, 247, 402.
 Williams, Abigail, 23, 255, 257, 261, 262, 266, 269, 271-273, 275, 279, 280.
 Ann, 145.
 Ann Perley, 231.
 Benjamin, 15, 16, 193.
 Bethiah, 21, 43.
 Betsey, 16.
 Charles George, 231.
 Deborah, 9, 15.
 Ebenezer, 15.
 Elizabeth, 15, 16, 52, 155, 405.
 Elizabeth Tucker, 395.
 Endicott, 16.
 Esther, 16.
 George, 139, 233, 368.
 Henry, 233, 368.
 Henry L., 395.
 Isaac, 15, 16, 66, 79, 99, 116, 154, 235, 420.
 Jenkin, 93.
 John, 8, 15, 16, 78, 154, 330, 367, 368, 419, 421.
 John Mascoll, 16.
 Jonathan, 15, 16.
 Joseph, 154, 420.
 Lucy, 16, 20.
 Margery, 15.
 Martha, 193.
 Mary, 16, 23, 67, 125, 337, 368, 409.
 Mascoll, 16.
 Mehitable, 16.
 Nathaniel, 393.
 Polly, 16.
 Rachel, 16.
 Richard, 20, 175.
 Ruth, 16, 239.
 Samuel, 140, 421.
 Sarah, 8, 15, 16, 25, 26, 368.
 W., 175.
 William, 16.
 Zerobable, 16.
 Williamsburg, Mass., 36.
 Willing, Margaret, 144.
 Willis, Elizabeth, 49.
 John, 49.
 Robert, 356.
 Sarah, 16.
 Willoughby, Bethiah, 102.
 Elizabeth, 102.
 Francis, 101, 102, 251, 252, 389, 406, 417.
 Hannah, 102.

- Willoughby, *continued*.
 John, 102.
 Margaret, 101.
 Mary, 100, 102.
 Nehemiah, 83, 101, 102, 124, 129, 328, 421.
 Sarah, 102.
 William, 102.
 Wilson, Abigail, 193.
 Benjamin, 193.
 Deborah, 31.
 Edward, 175.
 Elizabeth, 193.
 Hannah, 31.
 Isaac, 193.
 John, 31, 39, 57.
 Jonathan, 47, 193.
 Joseph, 193.
 Lydia, 193.
 Martha, 193.
 Martha P., 69.
 Mary, 11, 39, 47, 193.
 Mary Lewis, 40.
 Moses W., 69.
 Robert, 31, 113, 158, 193, 390, 392, 420.
 Robert Hervey, 40.
 Sarah, 193.
 Winchester, Mass., 405.
 Winckley, Mary S., 101.
 Wincoll, John, 322.
 Windham, Conn., 36, 357.
 Windham, Me., 374.
 Windsor, N. S., 43.
 Windsor, Vt., 161, 195.
 Winslow, Edward, 191, 192.
 Elizabeth, 191.
 John, 339.
 Joseph, 47.
 Josiah, 89.
 Martha, 47, 339.
 Winter, Abigail, 32.
 Deborah, 32, 186.
 Edward, 32, 117, 421.
 Elizabeth, 32.
 Hannah, 32.
 Mary, 32.
 William, 32.
 Winter Harbor, Me., 90, 99.
 Winter Island, 73, 132, 150, 163, 300, 325, 326, 364, 374, 395, 406, 409.
 Winthrop, Adam, 86, 221, 249.
 Anne, 86.
 John, 57, 105, 135, 191, 221, 356.
 Margaret, 191.
 Wait, 248, 265, 360.
 Wise, John, 281.
 Witch tree, 295.
 Witchcraft, 254, 385.
 Witchcraft trials, 76.
 Witherbee, —, 3.
 Witherell, Abigail, 410.
 Ann, 410.
 Dinah, 242, 410.
 Joshua, 242, 410.
 Mary, 410.
 Samuel, 410.
 William, 410.
 Witheridge, Mary, 202.
 Prudence, 202.
 Silvester, 202.
 Withington, Jane, 374.
 Woburn, Mass., 22, 28, 35, 105, 338.
 Wolcott. See *Walcott*.
 Wolves, 58, 329.
 Wonn (negro), 148, 149.
 Wood, Anne, 135.
 Elizabeth, 353.
 Gabriel, 398.
 Hannah, 398.
 Josiah, 226.
 Judith, 369.
 Mary, 226, 398.
 Nehemiah, 398.
 Rebecca, 23.
 Robert, 398.
 Samuel, 398.
 Susanna, 398.
 Woodbridge, Benjamin, 239, 304, 410.
 Dorcas, 410.
 Dudley, 410.
 Elizabeth, 410.
 Elizabeth Grafton, 410.
 John, 186, 410.
 Joseph Jackson, 410.
 Martha, 410.
 Mary, 239, 410.
 Mary Gilman, 410.
 Samuel, 410.
 Thomas March, 410.
 William, 410.
 Woodbury (Woodberry), Andrew, 128, 154, 419.
 Benjamin, 339.
 Christian, 8, 237.
 Eliza E., 40.
 Elizabeth, 5, 33, 339, 358.
 George P., 40.
 Hannah, 14.
 Humphrey, 238.
 Isaac, 317, 419.
 Israel, 191.

- Woodbury, *continued*.
 Joseph, 297.
 Kezia, 329.
 Mary, 6, 8.
 Nathaniel, 68, 419.
 Peter, 88.
 Polly, 370.
 Susanna, 152, 191.
 William, 99, 215, 305.
 Woodcock, William, 79.
 Wooden, Abigail, 22.
 Benjamin, 409.
 Elizabeth, 409.
 Hepsibah, 333.
 James, 22.
 Mary, 409.
 Peter, 304.
 Samuel, 409.
 Woodis, Alice, 1.
 Woodman, Benjamin, 6.
 Edward, 153, 311, 419.
 Georgiana, 27.
 Hannah, 6.
 Ichabod, 315.
 John, 153.
 Moses, 153.
 Remember, 153.
 Samuel, 153.
 Woodmancy, Mary, 329, 377.
 Richard, 377.
 Woodrow, Benjamin, 18, 117, 118, 422.
 Joseph, 117, 118.
 Mary, 18, 225.
 Rebecca, 18.
 Woodruff, Mary, 175.
 Woodwell, Daniel, 173.
 Dorcas, 377.
 Elizabeth, 173, 288, 324.
 John, 324, 367.
 Jonathan, 115.
 Mathew, 80, 421.
 Priscilla, 20, 115.
 Samuel, 420.
 Wooland (Wollan and Waling),
 Edward, 62, 78, 154, 419.
 Elizabeth, 33.
 Sarah, 44.
 Woolnoth, England, 251.
 Woolwich, Me., 249.
 Worcester, Mass., 26, 42, 43, 151, 366, 405.
 Ebenezer, 39, 103, 367.
 Elizabeth, 103.
 Hannah, 146.
 Jonathan Fox, 39, 146.
 Mary, 39.
 Mary Heard, 39.
 Susanna, 115.
 Workhouse, 350, 401.
 Wormstall, Arthur, 116.
 Wormsted, Arthur, 93.
 Wormwell, Daniel, 315, 371.
 William, 315.
 Wrentham, Mass., 36.
 Wright, Thomas, 311.
 Wuttaanoh, Sam, 212-215.
 Wuttaquatimnusk, Sarah, 212-215.
 Wyatt, Abraham, 365.
 Elizabeth, 365.
 George, 11, 80, 99, 140, 365.
 Jane, 365.
 Joshua, 365.
 Mary, 365.
 Nathan, 365.
 Priscilla, 365.
 Sarah, 11, 40, 365.
 William, 40.
 Wyman, Elizabeth, 170.
 Isaac C., 170.
 Wyre, J. Francis H., 338.
 Rachel T., 338.
 YALE College, 391.
 Yardly, George, 47.
 Yarly, George, 47.
 Yarrow, Abial, 340.
 Elizabeth, 340.
 Joseph, 340.
 Sarah, 340.
 Yell, Abigail, 17.
 Mehitable, 6.
 Moses, 17.
 Nathaniel, 6.
 York, Me., 110, 332.
 York County, Va., 155.
 York, Duke of, 210.
 Young, Hannah, 145.
 Martha, 20.
 Richard, 310.
 Sarah, 51.
 Younger, Ruth, 30.

HECKMAN
BINDERY INC.



NOV 93

N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962

